



Nov. 22, 1885
Department of the Interior:

U. S. NATIONAL MUSEUM.
27

BULLETIN

OF THE

UNITED STATES NATIONAL MUSEUM.

No. 28.

A MANUAL OF AMERICAN LAND SHELLS.

BY

W. G. BINNEY.



WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1885.

Department of the Interior:

U. S. NATIONAL MUSEUM.

— Serial Number 38 —

BULLETIN

No. 28

OF THE

UNITED STATES NATIONAL MUSEUM.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1885.

ADVERTISEMENT.

This work (Bulletin No. 28) is the thirty-eighth of a series of papers intended to illustrate the collections of natural history and ethnology belonging to the United States, and constituting the National Museum, of which the Smithsonian Institution was placed in charge by the act of Congress of August 10, 1846.

It has been prepared at the request of the Institution, and printed by authority of the honorable Secretary of the Interior.

The publications of the National Museum consist of two series—the Bulletins, of which this is No. 28, in continuous series, and the Proceedings, of which the seventh volume is now in press.

The volumes of Proceedings are printed, signature by signature, each issue having its own date, and a small edition of each signature is distributed to libraries promptly after its publication.

From time to time the publications of the Museum which have been issued separately are combined together, and issued as volumes of the Miscellaneous Collections. These are struck off from the stereotype plates from which the first edition was printed, and in this form are distributed by the Smithsonian Institution to libraries and scientific societies throughout the world. Volume 13 of these collections includes Bulletins 1 to 10 inclusive; volume 19, volumes 1 and 2 of the Proceedings; volume 22, volumes 3 and 4 of the Proceedings; and volume 23, Bulletins 11 to 15 inclusive.

Full lists of the publications of the Museum may be found in the current catalogues of the publications of the Smithsonian Institution.

SPENCER F. BAIRD,

Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution.

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION,
Washington, October 1, 1884.

A MANUAL

OF

AMERICAN LAND SHELLS.

BY

W. G. BINNEY.



WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1885.

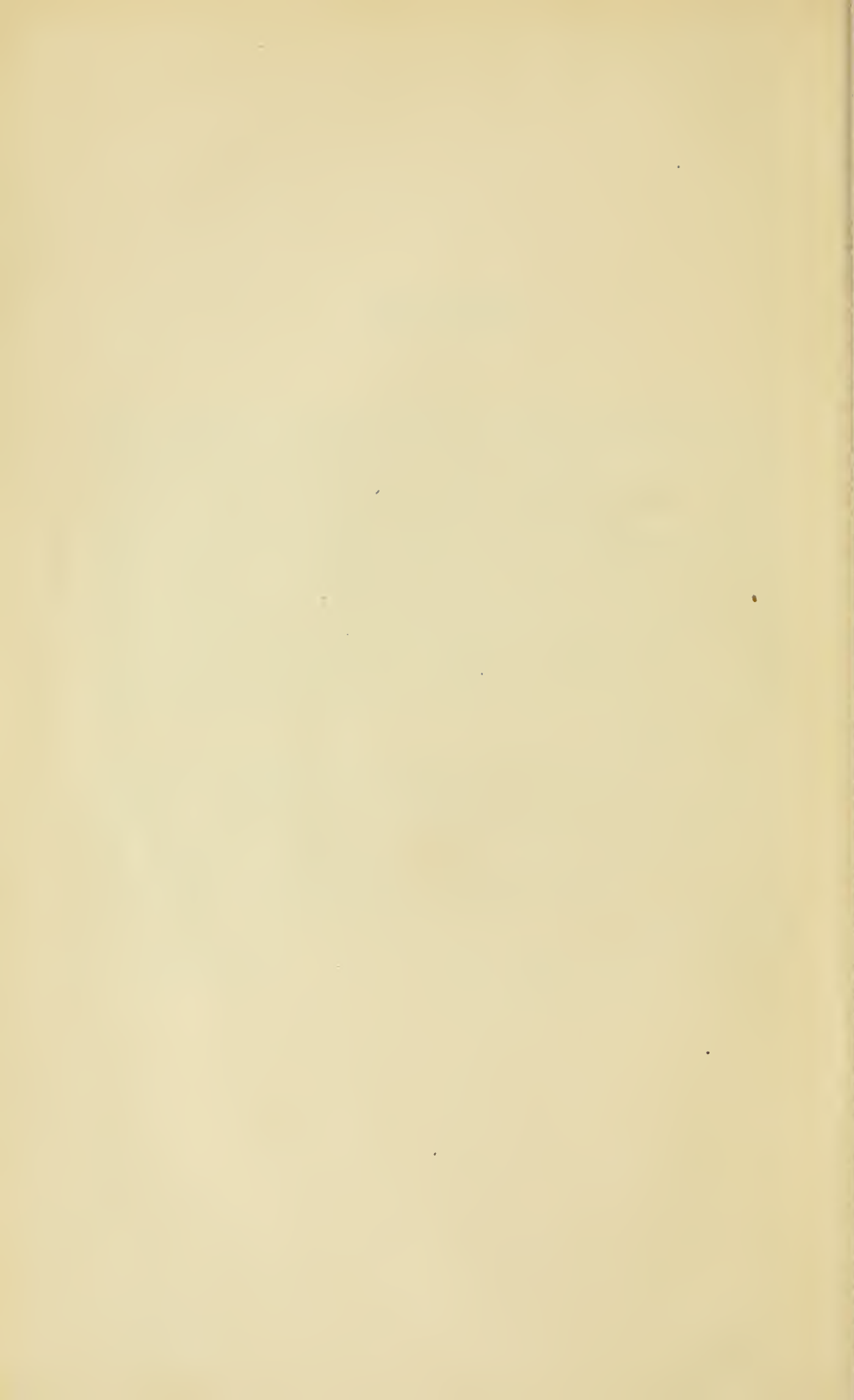
PREFACE.

The following pages form an enlarged and revised edition of "The Land and Freshwater Shells of North America, Part I," published by the Smithsonian Institution in 1869. Subsequently-described species are added. Fuller attention is given in separate chapters to the subjects of geographical distribution, organs of generation, jaw and lingual dentition, and classification. In the descriptive portion of the work the species are grouped geographically rather than systematically, an arrangement which at first seems awkward to our confirmed habits, but which, on consideration, is justified by the fact that the political divisions of the continent do not agree with the limits of all the various pulmonate faunas.

In the earlier work referred to above, I obtained permission to add the name of my friend Mr. Thomas Bland as co-author, so intimately had we been associated in its preparation. It now becomes my painful duty to announce his death on August 20, 1885, and to regret the loss in my future studies of the assistance received from his absence of prejudice, his extended experience, general scientific training, and philosophic mind.

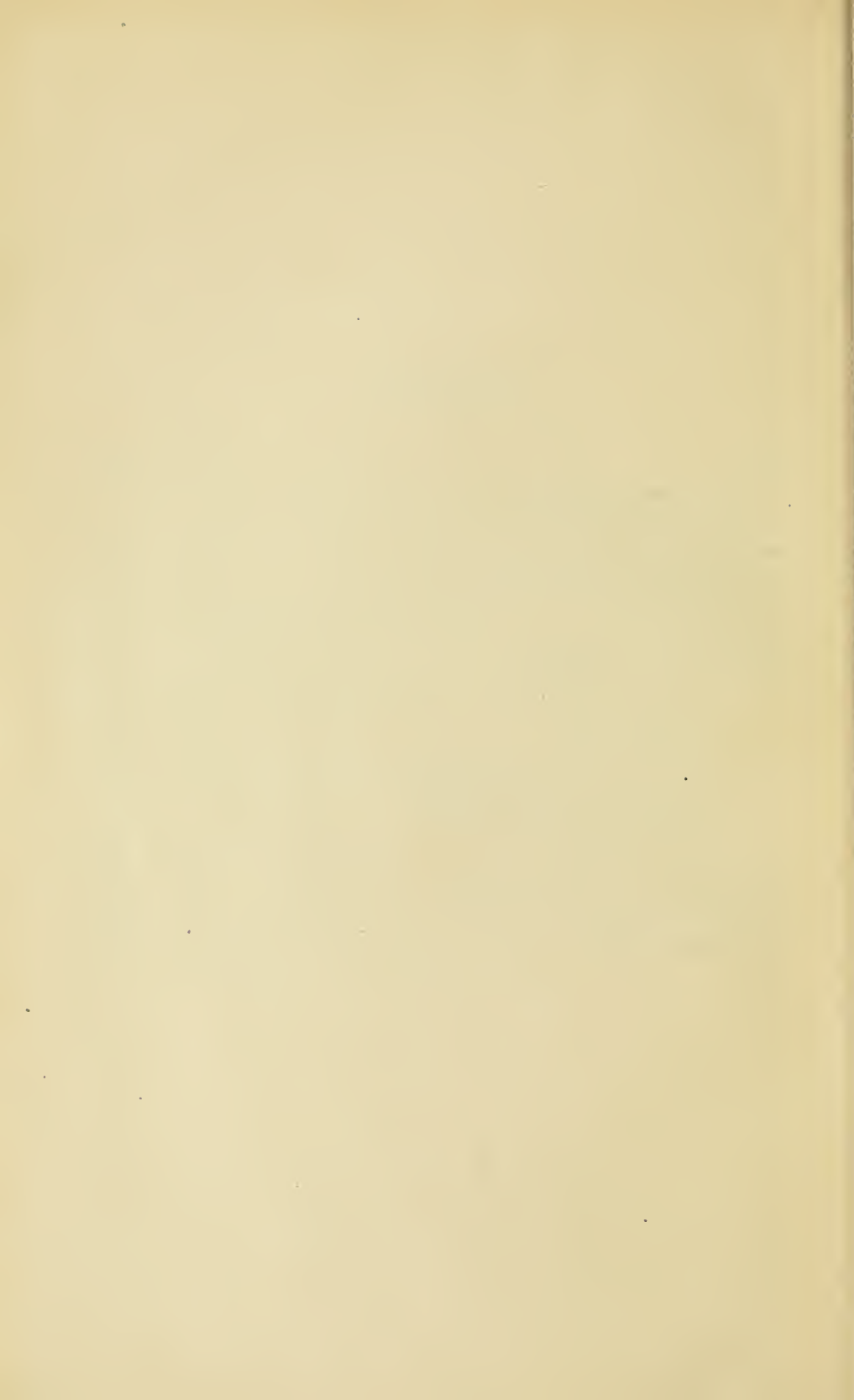
W. G. BINNEY.

BURLINGTON, N. J., *October*, 1885.



CONTENTS.

	Page.
PREFACE	5
I. HABITS AND PROPERTIES	9
II. GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION	18
III. GENERATIVE ORGANS.....	42
IV. JAW AND LINGUAL DENTITION	44
V. CLASSIFICATION.....	50
VI. SYSTEMATIC INDEX.....	57
VII. DESCRIPTION OF SPECIES.....	60
<i>a.</i> Universally Distributed	60
<i>b.</i> Pacific Province.....	79
<i>c.</i> Central Province	165
<i>d.</i> Eastern Province, Northern Region	175
<i>e.</i> Eastern Province, Interior Region.....	199
<i>f.</i> Eastern Province, Southern Region	344
<i>g.</i> Locally Introduced.....	448
VIII. APPENDIX	473
IX. CATALOGUE OF BINNEY COLLECTION.....	475
X. INDEX OF FIGURES	501
XI. GENERAL INDEX.....	505



AMERICAN LAND SHELLS.

I.—HABITS AND PROPERTIES.

The snails live mostly in the forest, sheltered under the trunks of fallen trees, layers of decaying leaves, stones, or in the soil itself. In these situations they pass the greater part of their lives. In the early days of spring, they sometimes assemble in considerable numbers, in warm and sunny situations, where they pass hours in indolent enjoyment of the warmth and animating influence of the sunshine. Whether these meetings serve any useful purpose in the economy of the animal, or are caused by the pleasurable sensation and renewed strength derived from the warmth of the situation after the debility of their winter's torpidity, is uncertain; it is probable, however, that they precede the business of procreation. It is certain that they last but a short time, and that after early spring, the animals are to be found in their usual retreats.

In the course of the months of May or June, earlier or later, according to the locality and as the season is more or less warm, they begin to lay their eggs.* These are deposited, to the number of from thirty to fifty and even more, in the moist and light mould, sheltered from the sun's rays by leaves, or at the side of logs and stones, without any order, and slightly agglutinated together. The depth of the deposit is usually measured by the extreme length of the animal, which thrusts its head and body into the soil to the utmost extent, while the shell remains at the surface; but sometimes the animal burrows three or four inches deep before making the deposit, in order to insure a sufficiently moist position. Three or four such deposits, and sometimes more, are made by one animal during the summer and autumn. When the deposit is complete it is abandoned by the animal. The eggs vary in size according to the magnitude of the species producing them. They are nearly globular, one axis being somewhat longer than the other, white and opaque. They consist, in general, of an external, semicalcareous, elastic mem-

* A few species are viviparous.

brane investing the whole, the interior surface of which is usually studded with numerous rhombic, microscopic crystals of carbonate of lime, some species, however, having a hard enveloping calcareous shell, of the consistence of that of a bird's egg; of an inner thin, transparent, shining membrane which immediately incloses a transparent and somewhat viscid fluid, analogous to the albumen of birds' eggs; of the albumen itself, and of the vitellus, which, possessing the same degree of transparency as the albumen, cannot be distinguished from it at this time. The elastic eggs when first laid are often flaccid, and seemingly only half full of fluid, but they soon absorb moisture and become distended. The embryo animal, with its shell, is observable in the albuminous fluid in a few days after the egg is laid. Its exclusion takes place, under ordinary circumstances, in from twenty to thirty days, according to the state of the atmosphere. Warmth and humidity hasten the process, while cold and dryness retard it to an almost indefinite extent. The hatching of eggs laid late in the autumn is often interrupted by the approach of cold weather and of snow, and delayed until the next spring.

The young animal gnaws its way out of the egg, and makes its first repast, of the shell which it has just left. It consists at first of about one and a half whorls, the umbilicus being minute, but open. Its growth is rapid, and it has usually increased in magnitude three or four times before the close of the first year.

In the month of October, or at the epoch of the first frost, the snail ceases to feed, becomes inactive, and fixes itself to the under surface of the substance by which it is sheltered, or partially burrows in the soil, and with the aperture of the shell upward, disposes itself for its annual sleep or *hibernation*. Withdrawing into the shell, it forms over the aperture a membranous covering, consisting of a thin, semi-transparent mixture of lime, mucus or gelatine, secreted from the collar of the animal. This membrane is called the *epiphragm*. It is formed in this manner: The animal being withdrawn into the shell, the collar is brought to a level with the aperture, and a quantity of mucus is poured out from it and covers it. A small quantity of air is then emitted from the respiratory foramen, which detaches the mucus from the surface of the collar, and projects it in a convex form, like a bubble. At the same moment, the animal retreats farther into the shell, leaving a vacuum between itself and the membrane, which is consequently pressed back by the external air to a level with the aperture, or even farther, so as to form a concave surface, where, having become desiccated and hard,

it remains fixed. These operations are nearly simultaneous, and occupy but an instant. As the weather becomes colder the animal retires farther into the shell, and makes another septum, and so on, until there are sometimes as many as six of these partitions. The circulation becomes slow, the pulsations of the heart, which in the season of activity vary from forty to sixty in a minute, according to the temperature of the air, decrease in frequency and strength, until they at length become imperceptible. The other functions of the body cease, and a state of torpidity succeeds, which is interrupted only by the reviving heat of the next spring's sun. During the months of April or May, or on the accession of the first warm weather of the season, the animal breaks down and devours the membranous partitions and comes forth to participate in the warmth and freshness of the season. At first it is weak and inactive, but, recovering in a short time its appetite, resumes its former activity.

The season of hibernation continues from four to six months. The final cause of this extraordinary condition is undoubtedly to enable the animal to resist successfully the extreme reduction of temperature, and to survive through the long period when it must, in northern climates at least, be entirely destitute of its usual food. With a view to the first purpose, a place of shelter is provided, and the aperture of the shell is hermetically sealed by the epiphragm or the hibernaculum; for the second, the state of torpor is adopted, during which the functions of digestion, respiration, and circulation being suspended, and all the secretions and excretions having ceased, there is no drain upon the strength and vitality of the animal, and no exhaustion of its forces. Hence it comes forth, at the end of the period, in much the same condition in which it commenced it, and resumes almost immediately its usual functions and habits. So entire is the cessation of the function of respiration that the air contained between the epiphragm and the animal is found to be unchanged. The circulation, however, may be partially restored by a small degree of heat, the warmth of the hand being sufficient to stimulate the heart to action.

In the portions of the country subject to long periods of drought the same process is resorted to as a defense against want of moisture. In this case the epiphragm is much thicker. In the genus *Binneya* it is still more developed, in order to protect the parts of the animal incapable of being drawn within the small shell.

The snails pass the greater part of their lives under dead leaves and logs, under stones, or burrowing in the ground. They seldom come

from their lurking places while the sun shines, and indeed are never seen ranging in the daytime unless the day be damp and dark. Should they then be surprised by the appearance of the sun, they immediately take shelter from its rays under some cover or on the shaded side of the trunks of trees.

Their natural food is vegetable, and the formation of the mouth and the organs with which it is armed seems to be peculiarly well adapted for cutting fruits and the succulent leaves of plants. The cutting-edge of the jaw being applied against the substance to be eaten, the semilunar rough instrument, which Spallanzani calls the *tongue*,* is brought up against it, cutting out and carrying into the mouth semicircular portions of nutriment. This operation is carried on with great rapidity, and the substance to be eaten soon disappears. It is certain, however, that some species are also fond of animal food, and sometimes prey upon earth-worms, their own eggs, and even upon each other; but the slowness of their motions and their consequent inability to pursue prey, forbids the idea of their being dependent on animal food. They, in their turn, become the prey of various birds and reptiles; and it is no uncommon thing to observe, in the forest, clusters of broken shells lying on logs or stones which have been chosen by birds as convenient places for breaking the shell and extracting the animal.

The snails of the United States are for the most part solitary in their habits, differing very much, in this respect, from the snails of Europe. It is true that in localities favorable for their residence they may be collected in considerable numbers; and especially is this the case in the States north of the Ohio River. But even there they seem to live independently of each other, and not to unite into herds or communities. There are occasional exceptions, however, as in the case of *Patula alternata*, very large numbers of which have been observed collected into a small space, especially in winter, as if for the purpose of imparting warmth to each other. The few species of European snails which have been introduced retain their native habits. *Tachea hortensis*, for instance, which has been transplanted to some of the small islands in the vicinity of Cape Ann, is found there in countless numbers, literally covering the soil and shrubs. It is worthy of notice also that each island is inhabited by a variety peculiar to itself, showing that the variety which happened to be introduced there has propagated itself, without a tendency to run into other variations. Thus, on one islet is

* This organ is called the "lingual membrane" in the text. By others it is called the "radula."

found the yellowish-green unicolored variety, once described as *Helix subglobosa*; and on another, within a very short distance, we find a banded variety, and none others.

In regard to colors, our snails are quite plain and exceedingly uniform; in this respect also differing essentially from the species of the Old World. They vary from yellowish-green through horn color to chestnut, most of them being simply horn-colored. This is perhaps owing to the fact that our species do not infest our gardens and open fields, but are generally confined to forests, sheltered under logs and stones, and are rarely seen abroad except during twilight or on damp and dark days; indeed, they almost entirely disappear as the forests are cut down, and seem to flee the approach of man. The European species, on the other hand, follow in the track of cultivation, and are common in gardens and fields, on walls and hedges, and other places exposed to the action of light. With the exception of *Patula alternata* and *Hemitrochus varians*, *Liguus fasciatus*, &c., there is scarcely a species having bands or variegated colors inhabiting eastern North America; and even there these latter species can scarcely be regarded as an exception, as they are only to be found at the southern part of Florida, and are more properly West India shells. In Texas and beyond the Rocky Mountains in Oregon and California, many of the species have one or more bands.

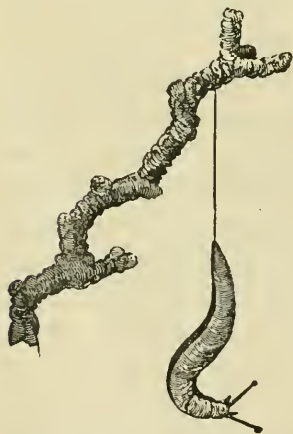
Another peculiarity of the American snails is the tooth-like appendages with which the aperture of a large proportion of them is armed, and which are characteristic of the group designated by Férussac under the name of *Helicodonta*. More than one-half of the whole number, and more than three-fourths of those with reflected lips, are thus provided. In some species these appendages assume the form of folds rather than teeth; and in others we have simple threads or laminæ revolving within the aperture in the course of the spire. They are not formed until the shell has attained its full growth.

The genera not furnished with an external shell were grouped into one family of *Limacidae* by Binney, who thus describes their habits: They are more especially nocturnal than the other families of the order, and they are so rarely visible in the daytime that thousands may be near without being known. The injury which they commit in kitchen-gardens, for this reason, is often vaguely ascribed to worms or to birds, and no measures are taken against the real culprits. Their habits, in general, coincide with those which have been described as distinguish-

ing the shell-bearing species, and I shall therefore mention here only those which are peculiar to them. They differ from the other families in not possessing the faculty of hibernation, or suspension of their organic functions during the cold season. In temperate latitudes the snails hibernate, under all circumstances, on the approach of cold weather; the slugs, on the contrary, having the power of resisting extreme cold, continue in their usual haunts until severe frosts set in, when they retire into the earth and other sheltered retreats. Here they remain in a state of inaction and partial torpidity; the functions of the body, however, still going on, though slowly and with diminished force. A slight increase of heat arouses them and stimulates their organs to renewed action, and they accordingly often come abroad in mild weather even during the winter. Those which inhabit cellars and other protected situations are in motion throughout the year; and individuals of all the genera and species which I have kept in confinement have continued active, fed freely, and increased in size as much in the coldest months as in the summer.

All the species which have yet come under my notice possess the power of suspending themselves in the air by a gelatinous thread. This

FIG. 1.

*Limax campestris*, suspended.

they effect by accumulating a quantity of tenacious mucus at the posterior extremity of the foot, which they attach to the object from which they are to commence their descent; then, loosing their own hold, they hang suspended by this point. Continuing the secretion, their own weight attenuates the mucous attachment and draws it out into a thread. As this dries and hardens, a fresh supply is afforded, the thread is lengthened, and the animal lets itself down any desirable distance. At this time, also, the margin of the foot

pours out mucus freely, and during the whole operation the locomotive disk is in active undulatory motion, in the same manner as when in ordinary progression. It appears in this way to guide and force towards the extremity the mucus which is secreted on its surface, and which, collected at its extreme point, forms the thread. The slug often pauses in its descent, and extends its eye-pe-

duncles and its whole body in various directions, as if seeking some object on which to make a lodgment. The faculty of suspending themselves in this manner indicates that they pass some part of their lives on trees, from which they can thus make a convenient descent to the earth; there are some species, indeed, which are stated to inhabit trees almost exclusively. It may serve also as a means by which they can suddenly escape from the attacks of their enemies, and particularly of birds. It is mostly, however, when they are young, or at least not grown to their full size, that they enjoy this power. Those which have attained their extreme dimensions and weight are too heavy to trust themselves to so frail a support. They have no power to elevate themselves again, and in this respect are inferior to the spiders, which can both lower and raise themselves by the aid of the secreted thread. Like the spiders, however, they often remain suspended in mid-air for a time, and it is not unlikely that there is some pleasurable sensation connected with the act, which induces them thus to prolong it. Dr. Binney states that he had seen the descent actually practiced by every one of our Atlantic species.

Besides the watery fluid which at all times lubricates the integuments, the animals can, at their will, secrete at any point, or over the whole surface of their bodies, a more viscid and tenacious mucus than is usually exuded. This power is used as a means of defense. Whenever a foreign substance touches them, immediately a quantity of this mucus, of the consistence of milk and nearly of the same color, is poured out and forms a kind of membrane interposed between themselves and the irritating substance. So, also, when they are surrounded by a corrosive gas, or are thrown into water or alcohol, they form over themselves in this way a thick protecting covering, which is undoubtedly a non-conductor of heat and impervious, at least for a time, to liquids. Shielded by this coating, they can live the greater part of a day immersed in water, and for a shorter time in alcohol; and M. Férussac asserts that they have survived for hours in boiling water. They leave a trace of their usual secretion on every object over which they pass, and thus can easily be traced to their retreats. The ordinary secretion is most abundant at their posterior extremity. The secretion of the mucous fluid over their surface is necessary to their existence. Death immediately follows the failure of this power, and is preceded by the drying up of the skin.

All the species are extremely voracious, and devour an incredible quantity of food in a short time. Those found in this country are generally supposed to be vegetable feeders, but nearly all of them subsist occasionally upon dead animal matter, of which they seem to be fond, and when in confinement sometimes attack and devour each other; and the foreign genus *Testacella*, is known to prey habitually upon earth-worms. It is probable, therefore, that in their natural condition all of them at times resort to animal food and devour earth-worms, insects and their larvæ, and such other animals as, inhabiting the same retreats, are like themselves slow of motion and defenseless. It is certain, however, that the principal food of those species which frequent the neighborhood of houses and gardens consists of the tender leaves of succulent plants and of ripe fruits. Upon these, in Europe, they perpetrate serious ravages, often destroying in a night the labors and hopes of the gardener, and in some years committing so much injury and interfering to such a degree with the prosperity of the agriculturist that they are ranked among the scourges of the country. Like caterpillars, locusts, and rats, they are considered to be perpetual enemies, and a war of extermination is carried on against them. To limit the extent of the evil, many remedies have been proposed, and among others the prayers and exorcisms of the Church have been claimed, but without any considerable abatement of it. Happily, we are not in this country subject, in the same degree, to the mischief done by these animals, for their excessive increase is kept in check, probably, by the vicissitudes of the climate; but it may be useful to know that a border of ashes, sand, or sawdust, laid around the bed containing the plants it is desired to protect, will prove an impassable barrier to the slugs, so long as these substances remain dry. When the slugs attempt to pass the barrier, they become entangled in the dry ashes or sand, which envelopes them entirely. The particles of these adhere to the viscid surface of the animals, which, in vain endeavoring to disengage themselves from them by secreting new mucus, at length become exhausted and die.

Their growth is remarkably rapid. The young have been known to double their size and weight in a week. The earliest hatched young of the season generally attain their full maturity before the end of the first year, although they may afterwards increase somewhat in bulk. Those which leave the egg at a later period, mature during the second year. Individuals kept in confinement and fully fed, reach a much greater size than when in their natural condition.

They possess, in a remarkable degree, the power of elongation and contraction of the body. When fully extended it is long, narrow, more or less cylindrical, and generally terminating in a sharp point. The carina of the carinated species disappears. The head is protruded far beyond the mouth; the eye-peduncles are long, slender, and graceful. The mantle is changed from an oval to an elongated form, with parallel sides and rounded ends. The glands are lengthened, lose their prominence, and appear nearly smooth. But when alarmed by the touch of a foreign substance, an instant change occurs, and a sudden contraction takes place. The eye-peduncles and tentacles are retracted and the head is drawn under the mantle. The anterior edge of the mantle is brought to the level of the foot, and its form becomes nearly circular. The body is shortened to one-fourth of its former length, and tumid; the back is rounded and rises high in the center, and the skin is rough with prominent glandular protuberances. The carina, when it exists, becomes conspicuous. This is the form which they assume in their retreats when they retire to protect themselves from the effects of drought and cold. It differs so much from their form when in motion, that one not well acquainted with them would hardly recognize the same animal in its new shape. It is among the *Limaces*, perhaps, that the change is most striking and the difference of form between the extremes the greatest.

They commence reproducing their kind as early as the end of the first year, before they have attained their full dimensions, and hence the eggs of the same species often vary considerably in size. These are deposited in a cluster of thirty, or thereabouts, in the soil and in other moist and protected situations; or if the species be one that frequents houses, then in the crevices or corners of the walls or under the decaying planks of cellars. In general form and appearance they resemble the eggs of the shell-bearing genera, but differ from them in several important particulars. The eggs of the snails are all opaque, while those of the slugs are more or less transparent, permitting in the *Limaces* a view of the cicatricula, and affording an opportunity of observing its developments. Those of the former are all deposited free, or unconnected, except by a slight agglutination; those of the latter, in some of the species, are connected together by a prolongation of the outer membrane at their longer diameter, thus forming a sort of rosary. The deposits of eggs, when made, are abandoned by the slug, which then removes to some

other convenient place. A considerable number of separate deposits are made during the year.

II.—GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

I cannot too strongly urge, in extenuation of the imperfection of this chapter, the meagerness of the data on which some of my views are founded. I may say with exact truth that the Coast Range counties of California, New England, and the States north of the Ohio River are the only ones which have been thoroughly searched. The species of the rest of the country are known only by the researches of few and widely separated resident naturalists, from the collectors sent by my father, and by collections made by my correspondents while traveling in various sections of the country. The last sources of information are restricted to purely accidental localities. There has been no systematic investigation of vast tracts of intervening country or of some very important points.

The subject must be studied in connection with the chapter on the same subject in Vol. I of Terr. Moll. U. S., p. 99. I need not add that from the proper sources the student of distribution must have a thorough knowledge of the physical geography of North America.

The limits of the fauna at the South correspond quite accurately with the political limits of the United States. The Mexican fauna has lately been investigated by Messrs. Fischer and Crosse in the exhaustive work on "*Les Mollusques Terrestres et Fluviales du Mexique et de l'Amérique Centrale.*" The northern limit of the fauna is formed by climate alone. Thus our limits comprise all the continent of North America, from the extreme north to San Diego and the Rio Grande.

Properly speaking, there are two distinct faunas within these limits, the Pacific and Eastern, with perhaps a third in the Central Basin, but for convenience they are all treated as part of the North American fauna. I have therefore designated these as—

I.—The Pacific Province.

II.—The Central Province.

III.—The Eastern Province.*

* In the work of Wallace quoted below, North America is designated as the Neartic region. The subdivisions proposed by him correspond almost exactly with my own. Thus his Californian and Rocky Mountain Subregion are identical with my Pacific and Central Provinces. His Canadian Subregion is about the same as my Northern Region of the Eastern Province. His Alleghany Subregion includes both my Interior and Southern Region of the Eastern Province.

The boundaries of these provinces and the subdivisions which appear to exist in them will be given below, as well as lists of their peculiar species. It must be distinctly understood, however, that future researches, especially at the South and Southwest, may greatly modify the views here presented.

I.—The Pacific Province* comprises a narrow strip between the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Mountains on the east and the Pacific Ocean on the west. Its southern limit is San Diego, from whence it extends north-erly into Alaska.

Over the whole length of this province, confined, however, to the neighborhood of the coast, the following species range :

Macrocyclus Vancouverensis.

sportella.

Mesodon Columbianus.

germanus.

Arionta tudiculata.

Ariolimax Columbianus.

Prophysaon Hemphilli.

Succinea rusticana.

Oregonensis.

Nuttalliana.

Onchidella Carpenteri.

Over the whole of this province we find also the following species common to Eastern North America. They also extend over the whole northern portion of the continent where the mountains, by their lower altitude, are not barriers to distribution. It is, no doubt, from these regions that they have spread through the Pacific Province, and not westward over the Rocky Mountains. Had other Eastern species extended over the boreal regions, we should, no doubt, have found them also spreading into the Pacific States. They are especially found along the Sierra Nevada.

Zonites arboreus.

indentatus.

minusculus.

milium.

Limax campestris?

Patula striatella.

Helicodiscus lineatus.

Microphysa minutissima.

In the Pacific Province we also find several species common to the circumpolar regions of Asia, Europe, and America. They have likewise spread southward along the Sierra Nevada and on either side of it. They have also spread southward over the Central and Eastern Prov-

* A most interesting account of this fauna is given by Dr. J. G. Cooper: "On the Distribution and Localities of West Coast Helicoid Land Shells" (Am. Journ. of Conch., II, p. 211, with a map).

inces, and now inhabit most, if not all, of North America. They are *Zonites fulvus* and *Ferussacia subcylindrica*.

Other species will probably be added to this list by further search; among them *Vallonia pulchella*.

In dealing with the species from the North in Eastern North America see below, p. 26) the question of their distribution will be more fully discussed.

In addition to the species already enumerated as common to the whole Pacific Province, there are many more restricted in their range. It appears that the Pacific Province is divided into two regions, (a) the Oregonian and (b) Californian, the two intermingling slightly or overlapping in the extreme north of California, near Humboldt Bay. The faunas of these regions are nearly allied.

(a) The Oregon Region lies between the Cascade Mountains and the Pacific Ocean, extending northerly through British Columbia into Alaska.

The following species are peculiar to it:

Macrocyelis Hemphilli.

Microphysa Lansingi.

Stearnsi.

Mesodon devius.

Aglaja fidelis.

Arionta Townsendiana.

Arion foliolatus?

Hemphillia glandulosa.

Succinea Hawkinsi.

Onchidella borealis.

There seems to be here some overlapping of the Pacific and Central Provinces, as *Arionta Townsendiana*, *Mesodon devius*, and *Macrocyelis Vancouverensis* extend along the mountains southeasterly into Idaho and Montana. The former two become much dwarfed in size at their most eastern range.

(b) The Californian Region extends from Humboldt Bay to San Diego, between the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Mountains on the east and the Pacific Ocean on the west.

The following are the species peculiar to it:

Macrocyelis Voyana.

Duranti.

Vitrina Pfeifferi.

Zonites Whitneyi.

conspicuosus.

chersinellus.

Limax Hewstoni.

Binneya notabilis.

Ariolimax Californicus.

niger.

Hemphilli.

Andersoni.

<i>Arion?</i> <i>Andersoni</i> .	<i>Arionta</i> <i>Mormonum</i> .
<i>Gonostoma</i> <i>Yatesi</i> .	<i>sequoicola</i> .
<i>Triodopsis</i> <i>loricata</i> .	- <i>Traski</i> .
<i>Polygyra</i> <i>Harfordiana</i> .	<i>Dupetithouarsi</i> .
<i>Aglaja</i> <i>infumata</i> .	<i>ruficineta</i> .
<i>Hillebrandi</i> .	<i>Gabbi</i> .
<i>Arionta</i> <i>arrosa</i> .	<i>Kelletti</i> .
<i>exarata</i> .	<i>Stearnsiana</i> .
<i>Californiensis</i> .	<i>Euparyppha</i> <i>Tryoni</i> .
<i>Californiensis</i> var. <i>ramentosa</i> .	<i>Glyptostoma</i> <i>Newberryanum</i> .
var. <i>Nickliniana</i> .	<i>Pupa</i> <i>Rowelli</i> .
<i>Ayresiana</i> .	<i>Californica</i> .
<i>intercisa</i> .	<i>Succinea</i> <i>Sillimani</i> .
<i>Diabloensis</i> .	<i>Stretchiana</i> .
<i>Carpenteri</i> .	<i>Veronicella</i> <i>olivacea</i> .

Of the above, several species extend beyond the limits of the region. Thus, *Vitrina Pfeifferi*, *Zonites Whitneyi*, *Succinea Sillimani*, *Succinea Stretchiana*, and *S. rusticana* are found also on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada in the Central Province. *Aglaja infumata* and *Macrocyelis Voyana* are also found outside the bounds of the region, in the Oregonian Region.

The geographical distribution of the above species of *Arionta* is very peculiar. *Arionta Mormonum* is found in the Sierra Nevada counties, as is also *tudiculata*; but the latter is also found near the coast in the southern counties. All the others are restricted to the coast counties, ranging as stated in the descriptive portion of the work, the following being island species: *A. ruficineta*, *Gabbi*, *intercisa*, *Ayresiana*, and *Kelletti*. *A. Stearnsiana* and *A. Carpenteri* are Lower Californian species.

Of the remainder of the above list all are restricted to the vicinity of the coast (*Binneya* is an island species), except the following from the Sierra Nevada counties: *Vitrina Pfeifferi*, *Zonites Whitneyi*, *Z. chersinellus*, *Gonostoma Yatesi*, *Polygyra Harfordiana*, and *Aglaja Hillebrandi*.

With the fauna of Lower California there seems no connection, though one or two species overlap at the dividing line, as *Arionta Stearnsiana*. Another species, *A. Carpenteri*, is included in the above list, having been quoted from San Diego and Tulare Valley, California.

It may, however, belong rather to the Lower California fauna,* having been described from that region under the name of *H. Remondi*, and from Guaymas. *Veronicella olivacea*, Stearns, a Nicaraguan species, is also said to extend into California. I should also mention that *Binneya notabilis* has been found on Guadalupe Island, off the coast of Lower California, from whence it has probably been introduced.

From the list of California species are omitted *Columna Californica*, actually collected at Marmato, New Granada, by Mr. Bland, and *Zonites cultellatus*, probably an accidentally introduced European shell. *Bulimus Californicus* is also omitted, belonging, no doubt, to the region of Mazatlan; also *Glandina Albersi*, which we know to live in the Sierra Madre.

Separate lists of species peculiar to the several regions of the Pacific

* The peninsula of Lower California forms a distinct molluscos province of itself, extending nearly to San Diego. The following species are peculiar to it:

Colocentrum irregulare, Gabb.

Arionta Stearnsiana, Gabb.

Rowelli, Newc. (*Lohri*, Gabb).

Euparypha areolata, Sowb. (*Veitchii*,

Newc.).

Pandora, Forbes.

levis, Pfr.

Berendtia Taylori, Pfr.

Bulimus spirifer, Gabb.

Gabbi, Crosse.

Bulimulus pallidior, Sowerby.

excelsus, Gould.

inscendens, W. G. Binn.

sufflatus, Gould.

pilula, W. G. Binn.

proteus, Brod.

Xantusi, W. G. Binn.

artemisia, W. G. Binn.

Veronicella olivacea, Stearns, a Nicaraguan species, is also found in Lower California. Of the above list one only has been found near San Diego, *A. Stearnsiana*. Another, *A. Rowelli*, has been referred to Arizona, but erroneously. *E. Pandora* and *areolata* have also erroneously been referred to California. *A. Remondi* (*Carpenteri*) is omitted from the list, as it also occurs in the California Region. It is the only species common to the peninsula and mainland of Mexico. The most interesting fact in the fauna of Lower California is the presence of *Bulimulus proteus* and *B. pallidior*—species described originally from South America, the former from Chili.

Though still more remotely connected with the subject of this paper, it will be interesting to add here a list of species found at and north of Mazatlan, on the Pacific coast of Mexico:

Glandina turris, Pfr.

Albersi, Pfr.

Holospira Remondi, Gabb.

Patula Mazatlanica, Pfr.

Arionta Carpenteri, Newc.

Polygyra anilis, Gabb.

Behri, Gabb.

Polygyra acutedentata, W. G. Binn.

ventrosula, Pfr.

Bulimulus Ziegleri, Pfr.

Californicus, Rve?

Orthalicus undatus, Brug.

Pupa chordata, Pfr.

Succinea cingulata, Forbes.

Of the above, *P. Mazatlanica* has lately been quoted from San Francisco, but I find the specimens so called to be delicate individuals of *Zonites conspectus*; (see that species).

A. Mormonum is omitted from this list, its presence in Sonora not having been confirmed, although asserted, doubtfully, by Messrs. Fischer and Crosse (see under that species in the descriptive portion of the text).

Province are given above. There now follows a complete list of all the species hitherto observed in the entire province:

Macrocyclus Vancouverensis.

sportella.

Hemphilli.

Voyana.

Duranti.

Zonites Whitneyi.

nitidus

arboreus.

indentatus

minusc ulus.

viridulus.

mili um.

consp ectus.

chersinellus.

fulvus.

Vitrina Pfeifferi.

Limax campestris.

Heurstoni.

Prophysaon Hemphilli.

Ariolimax Columbianus.

Californicus.

niger.

Hemphilli.

Andersoni.

Arion? foliolatus.

? Andersoni.

Binneya notabilis.

Hemphilla glandulosa.

Patula striatella.

Microphysa Lansingi.

minutissima.

Stearnsi.

Helicodiscus lineatus.

Gonostoma Yatesi.

Polygyra Harfordiana.

Triodopsis loricata.

Mesodon Columbianus.

germanus.

devius.

Aglaja fidelis.

infumata.

Hillebrandi.

Arionta arrosa.

Townsendiana.

exarata.

tudiculata.

Ayresiana.

intercisa.

Californiensis.

Carpenteri.

Mormonum.

sequoicola.

Diabloensis.

Traski.

Dupetithouarsi.

ruficincta.

Gabbi.

Kelletti.

Stearnsiana.

Euparypha Tryoni.

Glyptostoma Newberryanum.

Ferussacia subcylindrica.

Pupa Rowelli.

Californica.

Succinea Sillimani.

Stretchiana.

Harkinsi.

rusticana.

Nuttalliana.

Oregonensis.

Veronicella olivacea.

Onchidella borealis.

Carpenteri.

Several of the above will eventually prove to be synonymes, but the total number of species is small in comparison with the great size of the Pacific Province. An equal extent of territory in the Mississippi Valley, or even on the Atlantic coast, would show a larger number; and the comparatively small regions of Texas, Florida, and the Cumberland Mountains would each show an equal number of species peculiar to itself, independent of what they have in common with the rest of Eastern North America. This disparity in number is still more plainly shown in the separate region of Oregon. Thus it appears that the Pacific Province is not rich in the number of its species, but it is peculiarly favored in their size and beauty, in this respect strikingly in contrast with the Central Province and Eastern Province.

From the Central Province the Pacific Province is quite distinct. A few species have been shown above to inhabit both slopes of the Sierra Nevada, and a few of the Oregon species have passed the barrier of the Cascade Mountains on the north,* but the peculiar Pacific forms, such as *Arionta* and *Aglaiia*, are unknown in the Central Province. On the other hand, the only form which has any development in the Central Province, *Patula*, is scarcely known in the Pacific Province.

Compared with Eastern North America, or the Eastern Province, as it is designated below, the Pacific Province is remarkable for the absence of all the larger *Zonites*. The presence of the smaller species also may perhaps be accounted for by migration from the north, so that the genus *Zonites* cannot be considered as characteristic of the province. The genus *Pupa* is less common. *Tebennophorus*, so universally distributed in Eastern North America, is unknown, and so are the southern genera *Glandina* and *Bulimulus*. On the other hand, we find the genus *Macrocyclus* much more developed, and meet several genera unknown in the Eastern Province, such as *Ariolimax*, *Binneya*, *Prophysaon*, and *Hemphillia*. The genera of disintegrated *Helix* are proportionally more developed in the Pacific Region, and are represented by quite dissimilar subgenera. The genera so peculiar to the Eastern Province, *Polygyra*, *Stenotrema*, *Triodopsis*, *Mesodon*, are scarcely represented. In their place we find *Aglaiia* and *Arionta*, forms unknown in the Eastern Province. The latter, though feebly represented in Europe, is character-

* Since the above was published I have received living specimens of *Patula solitaria* from the Dalles on the Columbia River, proving that that species has passed the barrier of the Cascade Mountains and penetrated into the Pacific Region. It had already been noticed in the Central Province.

istic of California.— It is prolific of species and also varieties to a degree which has caused some confusion in the synonymy. *Glyptostoma* is also peculiar to California.

From Lower California and Mexico the Pacific Region has been shown to be equally distinct, wanting entirely the *Holospira*, *Glandina*, *Bulimulus*, and *Zonites* of those regions.

Failing on the north, east and south, the west alone is left to us from whence to trace the pulmonate fauna of the Pacific Region, and here the secret of its origin lies buried under the Pacific Ocean.

II.—The Central Province extends from Mexico to the British possessions, between the Rocky Mountains on the east and the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Mountains on the west.

The following are the species peculiar to the province:

<i>Limax montanus.</i>	<i>Polygyrella polygyrella.</i>
• <i>Patula strigosa.</i>	<i>Mesodon Mullani</i> (= <i>derius</i>).
<i>Hemphilli.</i>	<i>Pupa Arizonensis.</i>
<i>Idahoensis.</i>	<i>hordaceae.</i>
<i>Horni.</i>	<i>corpulenta.</i>
<i>Microphysa Ingersolli.</i>	

The second of these species is also found on the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, in Wyoming and Dakota, in company with *P. solitaria*. I have shown above that the last-named species has penetrated the Central Province, and even passed the barriers of the Pacific Province at the Dalles.

To the above must be added, as inhabiting the province, but not peculiar to it, the following species from the Pacific Province, inhabiting either slope of the Sierra Nevada: *Vitrina Pfeifferi*, *Zonites Whitneyi*, *Succinea Sillimani*, and *Succinea Stretchiana*. The following also, from the Oregonian Region of the Pacific Province, *Mesodon derius*, *Arionta Townsendiana*, and *Macrocyclus Vancouverensis*, are found at its most northern point, though the former two species are reduced in size. We find also over the Central Province the following species, whose derivation can readily be traced to the north: *Zonites minusculus*, *fulvus*, and *indentatus*, *Vallonia pulchella*, *Helicodiscus lineatus*, *Patula striatella*, *Ferussacia subcylindrica*. (See above, p. 19.)

Arionta Rowelli, a Lower California species, is omitted from the list, its presence in Arizona being exceedingly doubtful.*

* A specimen of *Patula strigosa* confounded with *A. Rowelli* gave rise to this mistake.

The fauna of the Central Province is quite distinct from that of the Pacific Province, but is nearly allied to that of the Eastern Province, its genera being the same, excepting *Polygyrella*. It may, therefore, be of the same origin as the fauna of the Eastern Province.

The paucity of species over this large area is owing to the nature of its climate and soil—causes in equal force on the western border of the Eastern Province.

In order to avoid mistakes in the study of the geographical distribution of North American land shells one must constantly bear in mind the changes in the names and boundaries of the trans-Mississippi States and Territories.*

III.—The Eastern Province comprises the remaining portions of the continent north of Mexico. The species by which it is inhabited have been derived partly from the north, partly from the interior, and partly from the south. It may, therefore, be divided into the (a) Northern Region, (b) the Interior Region, and (c) the Southern Region.

(a) The Northern Region† comprises the whole northern portion of the continent, including Greenland and Alaska. Its southern boundary is not perfectly known, and probably not exactly marked; it may, however, be indicated in general terms as the same with the political division between the British possessions and the United States to the northeast corner of New York, where it runs southwesterly along the Appalachian chain of mountains to Chesapeake Bay, thus including all New England, and the portions of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland lying east of those mountains. Into this southern extension of the region we find the Interior Region overlapping, as will be shown below while treating of the interior fauna. At other points in the region also have been found species from the Interior Region,‡ especially small *Zonites*, which are able to bear the severe climate of the north.

* Thus, *Helix Mullani* was described in Land and Freshwater Shells of North America, I, 131, from points in Washington Territory and Oregon. Both localities are now in Idaho. (1875.)

† For a description of this region see Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, pp. 124, 125, under sections 5 and 6. The American land shells, especially those of the Interior Region, are forest species; they become rare towards the Northern Region of the continent as the deciduous trees become rare.

‡ See Proc. Phila. Acad. N. S., 1861, p. 330, for the northern range of species from the Interior Region.

The following are the species of the Northern Region:

<i>Vitrina limpida.</i>	<i>Vallonia pulchella.</i>
<i>Angelica.</i>	<i>Ferussacia subcylindrica.</i>
<i>exilis.</i>	<i>Pupa muscorum.</i>
<i>Zonites fulvus.</i>	<i>Blandi.</i>
<i>nitidus.</i>	<i>Hoppii.</i>
<i>viridulus.</i>	<i>decora.</i>
<i>Fabricii.</i>	<i>borealis.</i>
<i>milium.</i>	<i>Vertigo Gouldi.</i>
<i>Binneyanus.</i>	<i>Bollesiana.</i>
<i>ferreus.</i>	<i>simplex.</i>
<i>exiguus.</i>	<i>Microphysa minutissima.</i>
<i>multidentatus.</i>	<i>Succinea Haydeni.</i>
<i>Patula striatella.</i>	<i>Verrilli.</i>
<i>asteriscus.</i>	<i>Higginsii.</i>
<i>pauper.</i>	<i>Groenlandica.</i>
<i>Acanthinula harpa.</i>	<i>Totteniana.</i>

Of the above, several are circumpolar species, common to the three continents of Europe, Asia, and America. There being no mountain barriers in these regions, they are not restricted in their range across America. In their progress southward also they have met with no transverse mountain barriers, but have spread equally on the east and west of the Rocky Mountains and Sierra Nevada. Hence we find them common to the whole of North America.* Such are—

<i>Zonites viridulus.</i>	<i>Vallonia pulchella.</i>
<i>fulvus.</i>	<i>Ferussacia subcylindrica.</i>
<i>nitidus.</i>	<i>Pupa muscorum.</i>
<i>Acanthinula harpa.</i>	

This list will be increased should it be proved that Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys† is correct in referring the following American species to those

* In the same way we can account for the distribution of the small eastern species over the Central and Pacific Provinces. They have not crossed the mountain barriers, but spread southward from their wider range in the north. Such are—

<i>Zonites arboreus.</i>	<i>Limax campestris.</i>
<i>indentatus.</i>	<i>Patula striatella.</i>
<i>minusculus.</i>	<i>Helicodiscus lineatus.</i>
<i>milium.</i>	<i>Microphysa minutissima.</i>

These northern species, both indigenous and circumpolar, may have been assisted in their migration southward by glacial agencies. There is a wide field for speculation here.

† Ann. and Mag. N. H., 1872, 245, 246.

of Europe: *Vitrina limpida*=*V. pellucida*, *Limax campestris*=*L. lavis*, Müll.; *Vertigo Gouldii*=*V. alpestris*, Ald.; *Vertigo Bollesiana*=*V. pygmaea*, Drap.; *V. ovata*=*V. antivergo*, Drap.; *V. ventricosa*=*V. Mouliniana*; *V. simplex*=*V. edentula*, Drap.; *Succinea ovalis*=*S. elegans*, Risso; *S. Totteniana*=*S. putris*, Drap. var. A comparison of the lingual dentition of many of these has convinced me that Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys is not correct, as shown below in the descriptive portion of my work, under each species of the list.

From Asia have come into Alaska the following: *Vitrina exilis*, *Patula pauper*, *Pupa borealis*.

The species peculiar to Greenland are *Vitrina Angelicae*, *Zonites Fabricii*, *Pupa Hoppii*, and *Succinea Groenlandica*. Of these, *Pupa Hoppii* has, however, also been found on Anticosti Island.

Into this Northern Region have also been introduced by commerce from Europe the following: *Zonites cellarius*, at most, if not all of the ports from New York to Halifax; *Limax flavus*, *L. agrestis*, and *Arion fuscus*, which follow the white man over the whole United States, living around his habitations; and *L. maximus*, also around human habitations, but noticed only in Newport, R. I., New York City, and Philadelphia; *Fruticicola hispida* at Halifax, *F. rufescens* at Quebec; *Tachea hortensis* on the islands off the coast of New England and the British Provinces, and on the mainland in Canada and Greenland.

Of the species referred above to the Northern Region, several have spread beyond its limits. *Vitrina limpida* has been found in Central New York; *Zonites viridulus* extends to Mexico; *Z. milium* to California (San Francisco) and Kentucky; *Z. fulvus* and *Vallonia pulchella* all over the United States; *Zonites nitidus*, *Z. multidentatus* to Ohio, and *Microphysa minutissima* to Texas and to California; *Ferussacia subcylindrica* to the States south of the Great Lakes and into California and New Mexico and mountains of North Carolina; *Patula striatella* to Virginia, as well as into Oregon and Nevada.

The Northern Region does not differ in the characteristics of its fauna from that lying south of it, but its climate is too severe for any but the more hardy forms. Thus, we find only the small species of *Zonites* and disintegrated *Helix*, with the genus *Vitrina*. Compared with the balance of North America, the region is peculiar for the great distribution of its species east and west, owing to the mountain-ranges having here lost the great elevation which they have farther south, and thus ceasing to be barriers to distribution. The region is also interesting as being the source from whence have spread southward over the whole

continent several small species now found in Florida and Texas, and even in Mexico and the West Indies.

(b) The Interior Region lies to the south of the Northern Region, but extends only as far as the Rocky Mountains* on the west. Southerly it extends to the alluvial regions of the Atlantic and Gulf coasts, the dividing line here not being sharply defined.

This is the only portion of the continent where we have evidence of the origin of our land mollusks in former geological times. In the Post-pleiocene deposits along the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers are found immense beds of shells, "proving that our existing species were living at a period which, though recent in a geological sense, was anterior to the last geological revolution, when the surface of this portion of the earth was brought to its present condition, and to the existence of the higher order of animals which now inhabit it, and even to that of the extinct mammals which are known only by their gigantic remains."†

From the evidence gathered from these deposits, it appears that the fauna of this region can be traced to Indiana and Ohio. From this center the species have extended over the region; some of them also have passed the barrier of the Appalachian chain into the Northern Region, and some have spread, with the enlargement of the continent, into the Southern Region. Another theory might suggest that the Cumberland Subregion was the point of origin of all the species, those still restricted to that subregion not being adapted to the wider distribution which the other species have obtained. Any one familiar with the habits of snails is well aware how much they differ in this respect. Some are much more disposed to migrate than others. Thus, *Triodopsis appressa* is content to remain within a radius of a few feet under a decaying log; *Mesodon thyroides* is more restless, travels much, and climbs trees; *Tachea nemoralis* has no local attachments, migrating far and wide. These facts I have verified in my own garden during many years. The *Triodopsis appressa* spoken of are descendants of Illinois specimens given me twenty-five years ago by the lamented Kennicott.

I will here mention that a colony of *T. appressa* has lately been found in the island of Bermuda, no doubt introduced on plants.

* This is the extreme limit, but before reaching it the land shells have become very rare, owing to the nature of the soil. For a description, see Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, *l. c.*

† See Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, 185. It must be remembered that the glacial epoch would not destroy this fauna, as the ice-sheet did not extend over the southern portion of the region. Here the species would be preserved, and from hence, after the disappearance of the ice, they would repopulate the whole region,

The following species have actually been found fossil in the Post-pleiocene deposits :

<i>Zonites arboreus.</i>	<i>Triodopsis palliata.</i>
<i>fuliginosus.</i>	<i>obstricta.</i>
<i>inornatus.</i>	<i>appressa.</i>
<i>intertextus.</i>	<i>inflecta.</i>
<i>ligerus.</i>	<i>Mesodon albolabris.</i>
<i>gularis.</i>	<i>elevatus.</i>
<i>Macrocyclus concava.</i>	<i>exoletus.</i>
<i>Patula solitaria.</i>	<i>thyroides.</i>
<i>alternata.</i>	<i>clausus.</i>
<i>perspectiva.</i>	<i>profundus.</i>
<i>Helicodiscus lineatus.</i>	<i>Pupa armifera.</i>
<i>Strobila labyrinthica.</i>	<i>contracta.</i>
<i>Polygyra auriformis.</i>	<i>Succinea obliqua.</i>
<i>Stenotrema stenotremum.</i>	<i>Helicina* orbiculata.</i>
<i>hirsutum.</i>	<i>occulta.</i>
<i>monodon.</i>	

Of the above all are now living and are equally numerous, excepting *Helicina occulta*, a species most abundant in Post-pleiocene days, but now almost extinct.† The other species of *Helicina* is now confined to more southern limits.

In addition to the above, the following species, now living in the Interior Province, probably had their origin in Post-pleiocene times, and will, no doubt, be found fossil in the "bluffs":

<i>Zonites friabilis.</i>	<i>Mesodon multilineatus.</i>
<i>lavigatus.</i>	<i>Pennsylvanicus.</i>
<i>suppressus.</i>	<i>Mitchellianus.</i>
<i>indentatus.</i>	<i>dentiferus.</i>
<i>internus.</i>	<i>bucculentus.</i>
<i>minusculus.</i>	<i>Sayii.</i>
<i>limatulus.</i>	<i>Triodopsis tridentata.</i>
<i>Polygyra Dorfeuilliana.</i>	<i>fallax.</i>
<i>leporina.</i>	<i>Pupa pentodon.</i>

* Though not *Pulmonata*, these two species are strictly terrestrial in their habits, and are here introduced from their value on the question of the permanence of the Post-pleiocene species. One of them is almost extinct, the other more restricted in its range at present.

† See Vol. I, 183, 184; Bland and Binney, Ann. Lyc. N. H. of N. Y., IX, 289,

Pupa fallax.
rupicola.
corticaria.
Vertigo milium.

Vertigo ovata.
Succinea avara.
ovalis.

Tebennophorus Caroliniensis, *T. dorsalis*, and *Limax campestris* probably have also come down from Post-pleiocene times. From their nature they could leave no record of their presence in the "bluffs."

There are also found in the Interior Region several forms of *Succinea* of doubtful specific value, which have been described as—

Succinea retusa.
Grosvenori.
lineata.

Succinea aurea.
Moorcsiana.

The following is a complete list of those species of the Interior Region which have spread beyond it by passing the barriers of the Appalachian chain, and are now found over New England and the whole southern extension of the Northern Region, described on p. 27, as well as over the whole Southern Region. They may therefore be said to inhabit all of the Eastern Province :

Macrocyclus concava.
Zonites fuliginosus.
inornatus.
suppressus.
indentatus.
arboreus.
minusculus.

Limax campestris.
Patula alternata.
Helicodiscus lineatus.
Strobila labyrinthica.
Stenotrema hirsutum.
monodon.
Triodopsis palliata.
tridentata.

Triodopsis fallax.
Mesodon albolabris.
thyroides.
Pupa pentodon.
fallax.
armifera.
contracta.
rupicola.
corticaria.

Vertigo milium.
ovata.
Succinea avara.
obliqua.
Tebennophorus Caroliniensis.
dorsalis.

Mesodon Sayii and *M. dentiferus* have spread into New England only from the Interior Region. They have not been found in more southern latitudes east of the Appalachian chain, nor in the Southern Region.

The geographical range of these species is very great, forming one of the most striking features of the North American fauna. Still more widely distributed are those minute species which have been mentioned

above as spreading southwardly from the Northern Region equally on both sides of the Sierra Nevada and Rocky Mountains. These species may be said to inhabit the whole continent of North America as far south as Mexico. The range of some is still greater. Thus, *Zonites minusculus* has been found from British Columbia to Labrador on the north, to Yucatan and Florida on the south, and still farther in Cuba, Jamaica, Porto Rico, and Bermuda. *Strobila labyrinthica* also is found over all Eastern North America, and perhaps in Mexico (as *H. Strebeli*, see Fischer and Crosse, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 267). It is also by some considered identical with an Eocene fossil of France and England; (See below.) *Zonites arboreus* ranges from Labrador to New Mexico, and in Nevada and California, and from British Columbia to Florida, Cuba, and Guadalupe. *Vertigo ovata* is found from Maine to Mexico and in Cuba.

The character of the soil and climate, with, perhaps, the gradual elevation, is such as to render the land shells rare, if not quite extinct, before the Rocky Mountains are reached, the western boundary of the Interior Region. But one species, *Patula solitaria*, seems to have passed this mountain-barrier into the Central Province. This is found with *P. Cooperi* in Montana and Idaho, and is very difficult to distinguish from forms of the last species. It is, however, oviparous (from Salmon River, Idaho), while *P. strigosa*, *Cooperi*, *Hemphilli*, and *Idahoensis* are viviparous. It has also passed into the Pacific Province at the Dalles.

The following list contains the names of all the species inhabiting the Interior Region, including those which have spread into it from the Northern Region:

Macrocyclus concava.

Zonites fuliginosus.

friabilis.

laevigatus.

ligerus.

intertextus.

inornatus.

nitidus.

arboreus.

viridulus.

indentatus.

limatulus.

minusculus.

Zonites fulvus.

gularis.

suppressus.

internus.

Limax campestris.

Patula solitaria.

alternata.

perspectiva.

striatella.

Helicodiscus lineatus.

Strobila labyrinthica.

Polygyra Dorfeuilliana.

leporina.

<i>Polygyra auriformis.</i>	<i>Vallonia pulchella.</i>
<i>Stenotrema stenotremum.</i>	<i>Pupa muscorum.</i>
<i>hirsutum.</i>	<i>pentodon.</i>
<i>monodon.</i>	<i>fallax.</i>
<i>Triodopsis palliata.</i>	<i>armifera.</i>
<i>obstricta.</i>	<i>contracta.</i>
<i>appressa.</i>	<i>rupicola.</i>
<i>inflecta.</i>	<i>corticaria.</i>
<i>tridentata.</i>	<i>Vertigo milium.</i>
<i>fallax.</i>	<i>ovata.</i>
<i>Mesodon albolabris.</i>	<i>Succinea retusa.</i>
<i>multilineatus.</i>	<i>Grosvenori.</i>
<i>Pennsylvanicus.</i>	<i>Moorensiana.</i>
<i>Mitchellianus.</i>	<i>ovalis.</i>
<i>elevatus.</i>	<i>lineata.</i>
<i>exoletus.</i>	<i>avara.</i>
<i>dentiferus.</i>	<i>aurea.</i>
<i>thyroides.</i>	<i>obliqua.</i>
<i>clausus.</i>	<i>Totteniana.</i>
<i>profundus.</i>	<i>Tebennophorus Caroliniensis.</i>
<i>Sayii.</i>	<i>dorsalis.</i>
<i>Acanthinula harpa.</i>	

The above list shows the Interior Region to be remarkable for the development of the section of *Zonites* familiar by the European *Z. olivetorum* (*Mesomphix* of Alb. ed. 2). Of the disintegrated genus *Helix* the section or genus *Mesodon* is most developed. This is almost exclusively a North American subgenus, as is also *Triodopsis*, which is also greatly developed in the Interior Region.

In addition to the species included in the above list as inhabiting all of the Interior Region, there is a large group of species found within its limits, but having a more restricted range. They are found in what may be called the Cumberland* Subregion. This is comprised in the southern portion of the Appalachian chain, situated in Eastern Tennessee and the adjoining counties of North Carolina, with an offshoot into the mountains of West Virginia.†

* This name was adopted from the circumstance of Bishop Elliott first showing the richness of the subregion on the Cumberland table-lands.

† For a description of its physical and climatic characters, see Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, 122. It is there designated as the Southern Interior Section, and is given a wider western range.

The following species are peculiar to this subregion :

<i>Vitrinozonites latissimus.</i>	<i>Polygyra Troostiana.</i>
<i>Zonites capnodes.</i>	<i>Hazardi.</i>
<i>subplanus.</i>	<i>Stenotrema spinosum.</i>
<i>Rugeli.</i>	<i>labrosum.</i>
<i>sculptilis.</i>	<i>Edgarianum.</i>
<i>Elliotti.</i>	<i>Edwardsi.</i>
<i>demissus.</i>	<i>barbigerum.</i>
<i>petrophilus.</i>	<i>maxillatum.</i>
<i>Wheatleyi.</i>	<i>Triodopsis Rugeli.</i>
<i>Lawi.</i>	<i>introferens.</i>
<i>capsella.</i>	<i>Mesodon major.</i>
<i>placentula.</i>	<i>Andrewsi.</i>
<i>lasmodon.</i>	<i>Christyi.</i>
<i>Andrewsi.</i>	<i>Lawi.</i>
<i>cuspidatus.</i>	<i>Clarki.</i>
<i>macilentus.</i>	<i>Wheatleyi.</i>
<i>Patula Cumberlandiana.</i>	<i>Wetherbyi.</i>
<i>Bryanti.</i>	<i>Downieanus.</i>
<i>Helicodiscus fimbriatus.</i>	<i>Tebennophorus, Wetherbyi.</i>
<i>Polygyra fastigans.</i>	

Of these, several have spread beyond the limits given above for the subregion. Thus *Zonites lasmodon* and *Stenotrema spinosum* have been found in Northern Alabama. *Polygyra Hazardi* has also spread into Northern Alabama, and equally into Georgia and Kentucky. *Stenotrema labrosum* and *Edgarianum* in Alabama, and in one case have been collected in Arkansas. *S. barbigerum*, *S. maxillatum*, and *Zonites capnodes* have found their way into Alabama and Georgia; *Mesodon Clarki* into Georgia. *Zonites subplanus* has been found even in Pennsylvania, having, no doubt, crept along the mountain chain; but no other of the species of the Cumberland subregion has been found as far north, excepting *Z. demissus*. This last named species is found in a highly developed state in Eastern Tennessee, and has extended into Western Pennsylvania, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama (near Mobile), and Arkansas in a much dwarfed condition.

If to the thirty-nine species catalogued above as peculiar to the subregion are added the sixty-nine species which inhabit it as a portion of the Interior Region (see pp. 33, 34), it will be seen that in the Cumberland Subregion we find the largest number of species of any portion of North

America. The subregion is equally prolific in individuals, and the individuals are highly developed. These facts are partially explained by the nature of the country. Low mountains, thickly shaded, well watered, and with a genial climate and proper soil, offer in their thickets and ravines innumerable safe breeding-grounds for the land shells.* There seem also to be in this subregion conditions peculiarly conducive to testaceous variation. Eight of its peculiar species are carinated, and here also the following species of the Interior Region show the same tendency to carination: *Zonites ligerus*, *intertextus*, *Patula alternata*, *Triodopsis appressa* and *palliata*. Here, also, we first notice the variation of *Patula alternata* towards heavy ribs upon its shell, which is still more apparent as the species extends towards the southwest.† Here, also, *Mesodon elevatus* is often found banded. *M. dentiferus* and *Sayii* are greatly developed.

The Cumberland Subregion is peculiar for the development of *Zonites*, and in the disintegrated genus *Helix* for the development of the section or genus *Stenotrema*, almost peculiar to these narrow limits.

(c) The Southern Region comprises the peninsula of Florida, with the adjacent islands, together with the alluvial regions of the Atlantic and Gulf coasts. It includes, therefore, the eastern portion of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, all of Florida, the southern part of Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, extending into Texas.‡ Its boundaries, however, are but imperfectly known, and probably not accurately defined. Many of the species from the Interior Region and Cumberland Subregion have spread into its northern portion, and the following have extended over the larger portion of it:

<i>Macrocyelis concava.</i>	<i>Helicodiscus lineatus.</i>
<i>Zonites fuliginosus.</i>	<i>Strobila labyrinthica.</i>
<i>inornatus.</i>	<i>Stenotrema hirsutum.</i>
<i>suppressus.</i>	<i>monodon.</i>
<i>indentatus.</i>	<i>Triodopsis palliata.</i>
<i>arboreus.</i>	<i>tridentata.</i>
<i>minusculus.</i>	<i>fullax.</i>
<i>Limax campestris.</i>	<i>Van Nostrandii.</i>
<i>Patula alternata.</i>	<i>Mesodon albolabris.</i>

* See Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, pp. 122, 123. Being less adapted for cultivation than the balance of Eastern North America, we may hope for the preservation of our land shells in this region, while they decrease rapidly before the advance of civilization elsewhere. See *Ibid.*, pp. 132, 133.

† This heavily ribbed form was common in Post-pleiocene days.

‡ See Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, 120, for a description of the region.

*Mesodon thyroides.**Pupa pentodon.**fallax.**armifera.**contracta.**rupicola.**corticaria.**Vertigo milium.**ovata.**Succinea avara.**obliqua.**Tebennophorus Caroliniensis.**dorsalis.*

Equally wide over the region has been the distribution of those minute species whose origin has been traced to circumpolar regions (see p. 27). Such are: *Zonites viridulus*, *fulvus*, and *Vallonia pulchella*.

In addition to these species derived from the north are found the following species peculiar to the region, whose origin can be traced to the south, in the peninsula of Florida, from whence, indeed, many of them have not yet spread over the whole region:

*Glandina truncata.**Zonites cerinoideus.**Polygyra auriculata.**uvulifera.**Postelliana.**espiloca.**avara.**cereolus.**septemvolva.**Carpenteriana.**Febigeri.**pustula.**pustuloides.**Triodopsis Hopetonensis.**Mesodon major.**jejunus.**Mobilianus.**Bulimulus Floridanus.**Dormani.**dealbatus.**Cylindrella jejuna.**Pupa variolosa.**modica.**Succinea effusa.**campestris.**Wilsoni.**Veronicella Floridana.*

Of the more widely spread species, *Polygyra septemvolva* is represented by various forms over the whole southern littoral region, both of the Atlantic and Gulf. So is *Glandina truncata*, *Mesodon jejunus*, *Polygyra pustula*, *pustuloides*, and *Pupa modica*. *Triodopsis Hopetonensis* extends only along the Atlantic alluvial region. *Bulimulus dealbatus* is also distributed over the whole region, from North Carolina to Texas, and has spread northward to Arkansas and Kentucky. *Succinea campestris* extends along the Atlantic coast as far as South Carolina, as does also *Zonites cerinoideus*, even into North Carolina and Virginia. *Polygyra espiloca* and *Postelliana* have been noticed thus far in the southeastern corner of Georgia. The former also at New Orleans and Indianola.

Succinea Wilsoi, at Darien, Ga. *Mesodon major* extends from the Gulf to Abbeville, S. C., confined to a narrow tract of territory, and also in the Cumberland Subregion.

The following European species have been introduced by commerce into this region, and still exist at the points named: *Stenogyra decollata*, Lin., *Turricula terrestris* and *Pomatia aspersa*, Müll., at Charleston, S. C.; *Cacilianella acicula*, Müll., Florida.

From the list of species peculiar to the Southern Region it will be seen that the prevailing form is *Polygyra*, a group or genus peculiarly American, represented in the Interior Region indeed, but meeting its greatest development here. The presence of *Glandina* and *Veronicella* shows, also, the more southern character of land-shell fauna. But the region, and especially that portion of it from whence the fauna was distributed, *i. e.*, the southern extremity of Florida, is still more peculiar in showing the connection between the land shells of the continent of North America and those of the West India Islands and the Spanish Main. Of the species given above (p. 36), *Cylindrella jejuna* was, perhaps, introduced from Cuba, and *Bulimulus Dormani* may prove identical with *B. maculatus*, Lea, of Carthage. The following species have evidently been introduced* from the West India fauna:†

<i>Zonites Gundlachi</i> , Cuba, &c.	<i>Bulimulus Marielinus</i> , Cuba.
<i>Microphysa vortex</i> , Cuba, &c.	<i>Strophia incana</i> , Cuba.
<i>Hemitrochus varians</i> , New Providence.	<i>Stenogyra subula</i> , Cuba, &c.
	<i>gracillima</i> , Cuba, &c.
<i>Cylindrella Poeyana</i> , Cuba.	<i>Liguus fasciatus</i> , Cuba.
<i>Macroceramus Kieneri</i> , Cuba.	<i>Orthalicus undatus</i> , Cuba.
<i>Gossei</i> , Cuba.	

From Yucatan one species has been introduced, *Polygyra oppilata*. *Bulimulus multilineatus* was introduced from the continent of South America,‡ where it has been found at St. Martha, New Granada, and at Maracaibo and Puerto Cabello, in Venezuela.

Florida has not only received several of its species from the West Indies, but also from its southern extremity it has contributed in return to the fauna of those islands. From hence, no doubt, *Zonites arboreus*

* Either by oceanic currents since the formation of the peninsula of Florida, or else from some island of the West India group, now inclosed in the peninsula. It is interesting in this connection to refer to the discovery, by Mr. Conrad, of a Tertiary fossil at Tampa Bay, *Bulimulus Floridanus*, Contr.

† Also several non-pulmonate species, as *Helicina subglobulosa*, Cuba; *Ctenopoma rugulosum*, Cuba; *Chondropoma dentatum*, Cuba.

‡ Or from some extinct fauna, which also accounts for its presence at both points.

has passed into Cuba and Guadalupe; *Zonites minusculus* to Cuba, Jamaica, Porto Rico (Bermuda?); *Pupa fallax* to Cuba; *Vertigo ovata* to Cuba; *Zonites indentatus* to San Domingo?

From the various sources indicated above, the southern extremity of Florida has become inhabited by about seventy species of land shells, a number small in comparison with those found in the Cumberland Sub-region (see p. 34), but large when compared with those found in the great Interior Region.

In addition to those species apparently originating in the peninsula of Florida and thence spreading over the whole Southern Region, there is found within its limits a number of species confined to the southwestern portion of the latter. These seem restricted to the southern part of Texas, which may be considered an offshoot of the Mexican fauna, as shown by the presence of the genera characteristic of that country, such as *Holospira*, *Bulimulus*, and *Glandina*. Within the region, however, are many species peculiar to it, but belonging to the genera characteristic of North America, such as *Polygyra* and *Mesodon*. It seems, therefore, best to consider Texas as belonging equally to the fauna of North America and of Mexico, being the point where the two overlap. As the limits of the region are ill defined, several species extralimital to the State of Texas are included in the following catalogue of the Texan Region:

<i>Glandina Vanuxemensis.</i>	<i>Triodopsis Copei.</i>
<i>decussata.</i>	<i>Levettei.</i>
<i>bullata.</i>	<i>Mesodon divestus.</i>
<i>Texasiana.</i>	<i>Roemeri.</i>
<i>Zonites significans.</i>	<i>Dorcasia Berlandieriana.</i>
<i>caducas.</i>	<i>griscola.</i>
<i>Microphysa incrustata.</i>	<i>Bulimulus patriarcha.</i>
<i>Strobila Hubbardi.</i>	<i>alternatus.</i>
<i>Polygyra ventrosula.</i>	<i>Schiedeanus.</i>
<i>Hindsi.</i>	<i>Macroceramus Gossei.</i>
<i>Texasiana.</i>	<i>Holospira Goldfussi.</i>
<i>triodontoides.</i>	<i>Rocmeri.</i>
<i>Mooreana.</i>	<i>Stenogyra octonoides.</i>
<i>tholus.</i>	<i>Pupa pellucida.</i>
<i>hippocrepis.</i>	<i>Succinea Haleana.</i>
<i>Jacksoni.</i>	<i>concordialis.</i>
<i>Ariadne.</i>	<i>luteola.</i>
<i>vultuosa.</i>	<i>Salleana.</i>

Of the above *Polygyra Jacksoni* and *Zonites significans* are included with great hesitation. They are found at Fort Gibson, in Indian Territory.* They are more related to the fauna of the Cumberland Subregion than that of Texas. *Triodopsis Levettei*, a New Mexican species, is also included.

Besides the species characteristic of the North American fauna, which Texas has, as a portion of the Southern Region of the great Eastern Province, we find in the above lists two species peculiar to it of the characteristic American subgenus *Mesodon*—*Roemeri* and *directus*.†

Several species on the list have been introduced from other regions,‡ such as *Strobila Hubbardi*,§ a Jamaica species, as well as *Macroceramus Gossei*, a Cuban species, which is also found on the Florida Keys; *Microphysa incrustata* from Cuba, as well as *Pupa pellucida* and *Stenogyra octonoides*.

Of the remaining species on the list, sixteen have actually been found in Mexico; probably all will be, as there seems no well-defined boundary here between the North American and Mexican fauna.

Bulimulus serperastrus, Say, although actually found in Texas, is evidently a member of the Mexican fauna, and is therefore omitted from my list, though included in the descriptive portion of my work.

The characteristic of Texas appears to be the great preponderance of the genus *Polygyra*, of the type of *P. Texasiana*, while the type of Florida, the *septemvolva*, is almost wanting. The great abundance of individuals is also remarkable, showing the region to be peculiarly adapted to pulmonate life. In the number of its species, also, the Texas Region is favored; by adding to the above list of peculiar species those which it has in common with all of the Eastern Province, and also those of the Southern Region, we find a total of seventy species, the same number as found in Florida.

On the map published in Terr. Moll. U. S., the Pacific Province, V,

* See Terr. Moll. U. S., Vol. I, 122, which gives the limits of the corresponding "Southern Interior Section" such as would include these species. Several of the species of East Tennessee also have been found in Arkansas—a fact also favoring a wider limit to the Cumberland Subregion.

† This species has not actually been found within the limits of the State of Texas, but in the neighboring State of Arkansas and in Mississippi. To it may be applied the remarks on *Zonites significans* and *Polygyra Jacksoni* above.

‡ Either by commerce, by oceanic currents, or from some former molluscan fauna of which these now isolated localities were offshoots.

§ Since the above was written this species has been found by Dr. Newcomb near Savannah, Ga. It may therefore prove a widely distributed American species. In Jamaica it is known as *H. Vendreysiana*, Gloyne.

is colored pink, the Central Province blue; the Eastern Province (of which the northern portions are not shown) is uncolored. The subdivisions, or regions, of the Eastern Province are also indicated by colored lines. The red line marks the division between the Northern and Interior Regions. From this line the last-named region extends (its subregion of the Cumberland shown by green lines) to the brown and yellow lines, which, taken together, mark the northern boundary of the Southern Region, the yellow separately indicating the Texan Subregion, the brown the Floridan Subregion.

In the above pages I have simply stated the facts now known regarding the actual distribution of our land shells, scarcely attempting to explain it. I will here venture to make a few suggestions on this subject.

The student of geographical distribution must now take as his guide the recently published work by Wallace on this subject.* From this he will learn that terrestrial mollusca of most of the recent genera have existed on the globe from very early geological times. Also, that, wherever originally appearing, their universal distribution over all the continents is easily explained. Thus we readily account for their presence in North America,† and, however imperfect may be the geological record, it shows us that at least *Zonites*, *Pupa*, *Helix*, *Bulimulus*, *Vitrina*, *Macrocyclus*, and *Clausilia* existed here in previous geological ages. From these ancestors, no doubt, have been derived, through many intermediate stages of development, the present fauna. I have already shown that the characteristic American genera of the Eastern Province, the *Mesodon*, *Triodopsis*, *Stenotrema*, &c., were already established in Post-pleiocene days. It is impossible to learn how much earlier they appeared, but of one significant fact we are certain—they are more recent than the elevation of the Rocky Mountains and Sierra Nevada, for otherwise these chains would not form, as now, dividing lines between the Eastern, Central, and Pacific fauna. There are, indeed, several small species which have passed these barriers, being found over all of North America. These same species are found equally distributed in Asia and Europe. They are undoubtedly of much earlier origin than the strictly American species, and belong to some extinct fauna of world-wide distribution. The circumpolar connection of the

* The Geographical Distribution of Animals, with a Study of the Relations of Living and Extinct Faunas, as elucidating the past Changes of the Earth's Surface. By Alfred Russell Wallace. Amer. ed. Harper & Brothers. New York. 1876.

† In the following pages it will be seen that three well-established genera only—*Hemphillia*, *Prophysaon*, and *Ariolimax*—are peculiar to our limits, excepting perhaps a few disintegrated *Helix*.

three continents has facilitated their distribution. In this connection it is worthy of note that one of our existing species, now confined to America (*Strobila labyrinthica*), is said to have existed in France in Tertiary days.

Our Southern Region has evidently been peopled from some other fauna than that which supplied the *Mesodon*, *Triodopsis*, *Stenotrema*, &c., of the Interior Region. It was, no doubt, from some now extinct semi-tropical fauna that these came, but long enough ago to allow the *Polygyras*, *Glandinas*, &c., to be modified into species distinct from those which from the same common origin have become the equally well-established West Indian, Central American, and Mexican species.

The Central Province has, from geological causes, been more recently peopled by pulmonata than the Eastern Province. Its local species are less numerous. *Patula* is its characteristic genus, with species so varying and intermingling one with the other, that the student cannot refrain from noticing that they have the appearance of a species in a slightly advanced stage of evolution, each form not as yet established as distinct, easily-recognized species.

The Pacific Province also presents in its variable, scarcely distinguishable *Ariontas*, a fauna of comparatively recent growth, but whence its origin it is difficult to say.*

Finally, we have in the list of American land shells several species purely local in their distribution, imported through the more or less direct agency of man. Of these, *Pomatia aspersa* was no doubt introduced as an article of food by foreign residents of Charleston, S. C., and seems to have established a hold there.† *Zonites cellarius* was introduced by foreign shipping, probably around water-casks. It is also well known to have been introduced into other countries. The *Limaces* are found around human habitations; they seem to follow the English to all their colonies. The other foreign species mentioned on p. 28 have probably been introduced around the roots of plants, as have been other species which are from time to time sent me from greenhouses, gardens, &c. They are only local, except *Tachea hortensis*, which may have been accidentally introduced in some other manner, since the discovery of America by Europeans, and owes its present distribution in

* See Dr. Cooper, as referred to on p. 19.

† I have been asked what authority I have for this opinion, so think it worthy of statement that Charleston specimens belonging to the cabinet of the late General Totten still retain the odor of the garlic with which the animal was cooked. French residents of Philadelphia have been known by me to purchase them as food.

the Northeast to its being peculiarly adapted to colonization. I have elsewhere related my successful attempt to colonize the allied *Tachea nemoralis*.*

III.—OF THE GENERATIVE APPARATUS.

All the terrestrial Gasteropoda under consideration are monœcious or hermaphroditic, though none are capable of self-impregnation. They are also mostly oviparous.

Their genital system is complicated, and liable to such variation in its details as to furnish excellent generic and specific characters. I have therefore, when possible, given descriptions of the system in the descriptive portion of my work, under each species. I will here give only a general description of the development of the system: The testicle is a single globular mass of aciniform cœca in some genera; in others it is composed of numerous fasciuli of long cœca; it is free, or imbedded in the upper lobe of the liver; its position, as well as the shape of its cœca, being different in the respective genera.

The epididymis is an undulated, or moderately tortuous tube, leading from the testicle to the inner side of the junction of the ovary with the prostate gland. It opens into a groove on the inner side of the interior of the oviduct, which is continuous, at its inferior extremity, with the vas deferens. Opening into the termination of the epididymis, and lying against the inner side of the ovary, is a small, compound, follicular body, which appears to be common to all the terrestrial Gasteropoda, and is known as the accessory gland of the epididymis. The prostate gland is a white or cream-colored body, occupying the inner side of the whole length of the oviduct. It has a transverse, striated appearance, and numerous openings into the groove leading from the epididymis to the vas deferens.

The vas deferens is a comparatively short tube, passing from the prostate gland to the penis sac. The position of its junction forms a specific character; sometimes it joins the summit of the latter, at others it enters near the base.

The penis sac is generally a long, cylindroid, irregular body, lying at the right anterior part of the visceral cavity, and joining at its termination a short cloaca. Its form is, however, very variable, and is an excellent specific character, as is also the point of insertion of the retractor muscle, which has its origin from the muscular investment of

* See *Tachea hortensis*.

the visceral cavity, just posterior to the position of the pulmonary cavity. The penis sac often has a flagellate appendage containing the curious organ known as the capreolus. The above are the male organs of the compound system.

The female organs consist of the ovary, a linguiform body, sometimes lobulated, at the posterior end of the genital system. The oviduct is a long sac-like body, usually greatly convoluted in its course. It decreases in breadth at its anterior end, and gradually merges into the vagina, a long tube-like body of uniform size to the common external orifice; into its lower end, called by Dr. Leidy the cloaca, enters the penis sac, and above this enters also the duct of the genital bladder. This last organ, as well as the bladder itself, varies greatly in size and length, and forms an excellent specific character.

The above is the simplest form of the genital system, all these organs being absolutely necessary. It is often much more complicated by having an accessory, very much lengthened duct to the duct of the genital bladder, by various forms of vaginal prostate glands often with complicated accessories; with one or more dart sacs entering into the vagina, containing a dart of various shape. The penis sac also sometimes has curious and varied accessories. All these organs may be found in some species of any given genus, while other species may have only the organs necessary to the genital system.* I am induced, therefore, to consider the details of the generative system to be only a specific character. As a generic character we can rely only on the position of the external orifice of the system, and on the position of the testicle as well as the form of the cœca which compose it. Thus *Glandina*, *Zonites*, and *Ariolimax* have the external orifice under the mantle, while usually it is found behind the right eye-pedacle. Again, *Limax*, *Ariolimax*, *Prophysaon*, *Hemphillia*, *Arion*, *Glandina*, and *Succinea* have the testicle free, and formed of a ciniform cœca, while in the genera of disintegrated *Helix* and others it is composed of fasciuli of elongated cœca commingled with the substance of the upper lobe of the liver.

In comparison of the descriptions of genitalia in this work with those given by foreign authors, it must be remembered that the terms ovary, testicle, &c., are not applied to the same organ.

In Vols. I and V of Terr. Moll. U. S. will be found figures of the genital system of many of our species. I have in this volume repeated the

* For instance, in *Arionta* we find the necessary organs only in *Townsendiana*, but in *Nickliniana* and other species a great variety of accessory complications.

descriptions under each species, but have not been able to reproduce the figures, which, however, are referred to for examination.

I cannot too strongly urge upon my readers to examine the genital system of each species. It is extremely easy, requiring nothing but a shallow dish of water, over the bottom of which melted wax is poured, to form a bed into which long pins are stuck as the organs are separated by the pins, and a hand lens with a few needles stuck in handles and a pair of small scissors.

IV.—THE JAW AND LINGUAL MEMBRANE.

As many of my readers are quite unfamiliar with this subject, especially most of those who have so largely contributed specimens for examination, I will describe in detail the position of the organs and the method adopted for their study.

On holding up against the light an individual of *Mesodon thyroïdes* in one hand, and offering to him with the other some food (a piece of lettuce or carrot is always acceptable), one can readily see with the naked eye the two organs here treated of. Above the external opening of the mouth, through the transparent tissue of the head, is seen a small, arched, reddish, free instrument, which appears to rise and fall as if used in cutting off morsels of food. This is the *jaw*.

On the floor of the mouth is the *lingual membrane*, occupying about the position of the human tongue. Its color is too nearly the same as that of the head to afford any strong contrast, but with close attention it will be detected by its glistening silvery appearance, as it works backward and forward. Its use seems to be to rasp the food and also to force it back into the oesophagus.

More detailed description, fully illustrated by figures, of the position of these two organs, will be found in the chapters on Special Anatomy in Vol. I of Terr. Moll. U. S.

On opening the head of *Mesodon thyroïdes* from above, one readily notices at the extreme anterior part, close against the outer integument, a prominent oval body.* This is called the buccal mass. It is easily cut away from the animal, and will be found to contain both jaw and lingual membrane. These can be removed by fine scissors or knives from the buccal mass in the larger species, but in the smaller species

* I must earnestly beg my readers to be deterred from this examination by no imaginary difficulties. It is the simplest and easiest process. Indeed, the same may be said of examination of the complete anatomy. All that is required is to carry it on under water. The various organs are then readily separated.

the method usually employed is putting the whole buccal mass in a watch crystal full of a strong solution of caustic potash. Allowing it to remain for several hours, the potash will destroy all of the buccal mass, and leave the jaw and lingual membrane perfectly clean and ready for examination. They remain attached if the solution is not too strong, showing a connection between the two. They must be well rinsed in clean water, in another watch crystal, before examination. Another more expeditious process is to place the whole buccal mass in a test-tube with the solution of potash, and boil it for a few seconds over a spirit lamp. Pouring the contents of the test-tube into a watch crystal, the lingual membrane attached to the jaw will be readily seen by a pocket lens. If the species be very small, as *Patula striatella* for instance, its whole body may be thrown into the solution. Still more minute species, as *Zonites milium* for instance, may be treated in this way: Crush the whole shell between two glass slides; wash away the particles of the broken shell in a few drops of water, still keeping the body of the animal on the slide; when clean, drop on it the caustic potash, and boil it by holding the slide itself over the spirit lamp.

For the purpose of examination the jaw and lingual membrane may be simply mounted in water and covered with thin glass. One must be sure to spread out the lingual membrane, not have its upper side down, and it will be well to cut it transversely in several places, as the teeth are beautifully shown, and often stand detached, on the edges of the cut.

For preservation for future study the glycerine mounting fluids sold by the opticians will be found useful, though they have the great disadvantage of deliquescing in warm weather.

The jaw and lingual membrane, having been mounted, must now be examined under the microscope.

The jaw will be found to vary greatly in its characters in the different genera. It is either in one single piece (*Holognatha*); in one single piece with an accessory quadrate piece attached to its upper margin (*Elasmognatha*); or in separate, detached pieces, free on their lower edges, usually soldered together into one single piece above (*Goniognatha*). It differs also in being with or without a median beak-like projection to its cutting edge; also in its ends being more or less acuminate; but still more by the presence or absence of striæ or rib-like processes on its anterior surface. When present, the ribs are found in every degree of development, passing quite across the jaw and denticulating one or both margins, or only developed on the lower portion of the jaw

and crenellating the lower margin. The ribs are often almost obsolete, or represented by wrinkles or coarse striæ. They are present on the anterior surface of the jaw only, or on both anterior and posterior surfaces. They are distant, narrow, stout, few; or crowded, broad, stout, and numerous. Their number is within certain limits inconstant in the same species. They sometimes are very broad, and seem like separate plates soldered to the anterior surface of the jaw, or to be formed by a folding of the jaw upon itself. When this appearance of folding into plates is given, it will generally be found that the plait-like sections are actually separated by distinct but delicate ribs. When this form of ribs is found, they are either vertical or inclined obliquely towards the median line of the jaw. Sometimes this last arrangement is developed to such a degree that the delicate ribs meet before reaching the bottom of the jaw, and a triangular compartment is left at the upper center of the jaw, its base being upward. This form of jaw is usually thin and membranous.

When the jaw is striated and not ribbed, the striæ are vertical, or they converge towards the median line. There are often transverse striæ also, and transverse lines of re-enforcement.

The upper margin of the jaw is often extended into a stout membranous attachment, apparently of the same material and consistency as the jaw itself, and showing the same continuity of structure by the striæ of the jaw extending into it without interruption. This is not the accessory quadrate plate mentioned above.

The jaw is found in every degree of consistency, from very thick to quite membranous and almost transparent.

The cutting margin of the jaw is smooth, crenellated, or denticulated. It is simply concave, or furnished with a more or less developed beak-like median projection.

In shape the jaw ranges from scarcely arcuate, long, low, to horse-shoe-shaped, short, high.

It will be seen below that these peculiarities of the jaw, taken in connection with the characters of the lingual membrane, have till now appeared to furnish reliable characters for classification. It must be confessed, however, that exceptions to the usual constancy of characters have been noticed in some genera; sometimes the difference between striæ and ribs is difficult to determine; sometimes the beak-like prominence is greatly modified by a simple median projection. In some

genera, for instance *Dentellaria*, the presence or absence of ribs on the jaw is not generic.

In placing the lingual membrane under the microscope, we at once perceive that it is (at least in most of our genera) a long,* narrow, ribbon-like organ, whose whole surface is covered with numerous small tooth-like processes, whose reflected apices are pointed, the points directed towards the œsophagus, to which, as stated above, they serve to move the food, as well as to perform a rasp-like mastication. These teeth are arranged in two series of rows, one running longitudinally, the other transversely.

On careful examination it will be seen that all the teeth of each successive longitudinal row are of the same form,† but that there are several types of teeth in the different parts of each transverse row. Three of these types are found, the *central* tooth, the teeth on either side of the central, called *laterals*, and the teeth extending from the laterals to the outer margins of the mem-

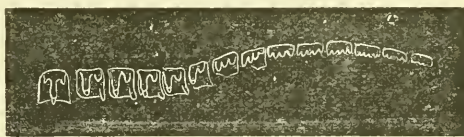


FIG. 2.

Two transverse rows of teeth of *Strobila labyrinthica*.

brane, called *marginals*. The change from the single central to the laterals is usually abrupt, but from the laterals to the marginals it is usually gradual, so that there are several teeth intermediate between the two, which may be called *transition* teeth. The transverse rows of teeth are similar on each side of the central tooth, so that it is necessary to figure only one-half of one transverse row, with its central tooth, to give an idea of the whole transverse row, or indeed, of the whole membrane, as all the longitudinal rows, as stated above, have similar teeth. (See Fig. 3.)

FIG. 3.



One-half of one transverse row of teeth of *Strobila labyrinthica*.

These transverse rows differ in the various genera as to their direction—either straight, oblique, or curving, or a combination of these directions.

Of the three types of teeth, central, lateral, and marginal, one or more may be wanting. The number, however, is approximately con-

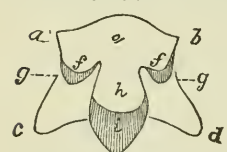
* It is very broad in *Orthalicus*, *Liguus* (see Plate XVI of Terr. Moll., V), some subgenera of *Achatmella*, some *Bulimuli*, &c.; in some subgenera of *Cylindrella* it is very narrow. On this same plate I have given figures of the membranes of the various genera, with a line showing the direction of one transverse line of teeth.

† Even in case of malformation this holds true. I have often found a misshapen or otherwise abnormal tooth repeated down the whole length of the membrane, or even that a tooth may be entirely wanting in its whole length.

stant in different individuals of the same species, so that, as a specific character, the count of the teeth on one transverse row is usually given; thus in *Zonites inornatus* I find about 23-1-23 teeth; that is, 23 teeth on each side of the central tooth, making 47 teeth in the entire transverse row.

The characters of the individual teeth vary greatly in the various genera, especially in some of the genera foreign to our limits. In most cases, however, there are two distinct types of teeth, the *quadrate* and *aculate*. The former is shown in my figure (Fig. 4). *a, b, c, d*, is the portion of the tooth which rests upon the membrane; I have called it the *base of attachment*. It varies in its proportional length, and in the greater or less expansion of the lower* lateral angles. The upper margin of this base of attachment is broadly reflected; *e* marks the reflected portion, which I term the *reflection*. It is usually tricuspid, the *median cusp* *h* being much longer than the side cusps *f, f*. These last are subobsolete in some species. All the cusps are in most cases

FIG. 4.

Central tooth of *Strophia incana*.

surmounted by distinct *cutting points*;† *i* is the *median* cutting point, *g, g* the *side* cutting points. These cutting points are not always present on the side cusps, and, even when present, are sometimes not readily detected. Indeed, this is the most difficult

point of study of the whole membrane. The cusps and cutting points vary in development in the various species, and somewhat so in different portions of the same membrane. It must also be borne in mind, while studying my figures of the teeth, that the median cutting point is flat on its lower surface, that is, the surface nearer the base of attachment; but from thence it first rises and ex-

FIG. 5.

First lateral of *Zonites fuliginosus*.

pands greatly at its sides, and then gradually decreases in size as it still rises and arches over the top. Thus, under the microscope there are two planes prominently seen by changing the focus of the instrument—the plane of the lowest portion of the cutting point and the plane of its greatest expansion. In Fig. 5 the former is shown by dotted lines, the latter by the continuous line. In my illustrations the former alone is given. I regret not having shown both, as done by Semper in Phil. Archip., especially as the plane

* I use the terms *upper* and *lower* to describe the figure I give of the base of attachment. More properly I should say *anterior* and *posterior*, to describe their position on the membrane, in reference to the head of the moving animal.

† The cutting points are shaded in my figures.

of the greatest expansion often shows a lateral bulging representing the side cutting points in species deprived of distinct side cutting points.

The median cutting point, seen on the plane of its greatest expansion, as in my figure, appears to spring from the median cusp itself, as if it were not distinct from it. A great deal has still to be done in elucidating the true character of cusp and cutting point.

The other type of tooth, which I call *aculeate* (see Fig. 6), differs in not having a quadrate base of attachment, but usually one of a somewhat sole-like form. Its upper margin is not reflected, but from its whole surface springs a single large cutting point, usually thorn-shaped, but sometimes more spine-shaped. The apex of the cutting point is sometimes bifid, or even trifid, even in the same genus.

FIG. 6.

First marginal tooth of *Zonites mornatus*.

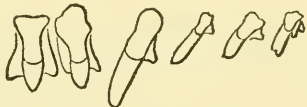
Of these two types, quadrate and aculeate, are all the teeth now known. Of the quadrate type many and dissimilar forms are known, but all have the quadrate base of attachment.

The characteristics of central, lateral, and marginal teeth are given under each genus or subgenus.

In the fifth volume of Terr. Moll. U. S., I have given a figure of the dentition of each species which I have examined. A reference to this figure is given in the descriptive part of this work. Under each genus are given figures necessary to illustrate the dentition of the genus. I give, however, figures here of the most usual types of dentition found in the genera furnished with quadrate marginal teeth.

(a) Lingual membranes with no side cusps or cutting points on any of the teeth, even the extreme marginals, are rarely, if ever, so found. The nearest approach to this is in *Mesodon thyroides*, *Wheatleyi*, and *clausus*. I have figured that of *thyroides*. It will be observed that the extreme tooth at the right has its cutting point bifid, and has a small side cutting point.

FIG. 7.

Lingual dentition of *Mesodon thyroides*.

(b) The next form of dentition has the central and first laterals without developed side cusps or any cutting points, the outer laterals and marginals with them, such is *Patula Cumberlandiana*, here figured.

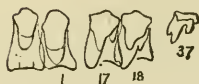
FIG. 8.

Lingual dentition of *Patula Cumberlandiana*. *

* The numbers indicate the position of the teeth from the central line of the membrane.

(c) We next find the same arrangement as in the last, but with the

FIG. 9.

Lingual dentition of *Arionta Diabloensis*.

(d) We then have the form of dentition characterized by tricuspid

FIG. 10.

Lingual dentition of *Ariolimax Hemphilli*.

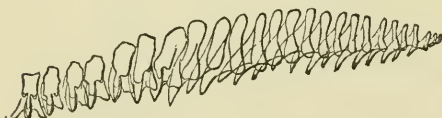
characterized by having the inner cutting point of the marginals bifid. Such

FIG. 11.

Lingual dentition of *Polygyra leporina*.

a figure of its dentition is given in the text.

FIG. 11 a.

Lingual dentition of *Vitrinizonites latissimus*.

change from laterals to marginals made by the splitting of the inner cutting point, which continues to the extreme marginals. Of such I figure that of *Arionta Diabloensis*.

centrals, bicuspid laterals and marginals, as in *Ariolimax Hemphilli*, all with cutting points.

(e) Again, with centrals and laterals as in the last, we have the form which is characterized by having the inner cutting point of the marginals bifid. Such is *Polygyra leporina*, here figured. The outer cutting point in the extreme marginals is also bifid.

When the dentition of any genus is different from that of any of the above types,

The usual type of lingual membrane furnished with aculeate marginal teeth is shown in the accompanying figure of that of *Vitrinizonites latissimus*.

V.—CLASSIFICATION.

Order PULMONATA.

Lingual membrane varying from short and broad to long and narrow; teeth numerous, in numerous uniform transverse rows. Mouth usually with one or more horny jaws. Respiratory organ in the form of a closed chamber lined with pulmonic vessels on the back of the animal and covered by the shell when present; edge of the mantle attached, the entrance to the air-chamber being through an opening in the side, closed by a valve. Operculum almost universally absent. Animal hermaphrodite, with reciprocal impregnation, generally oviparous, terrestrial, fluviatile, or marine, but respiring free air. Tentacles and eye-peduncles retractile or contractile.

Shell varied in form, sometimes rudimentary or wanting.

Eyes at the end of elongated peduncles or on the head of the animal.

The *Pulmonata* are usually divided into three suborders, *Geophila*, *Limnophila*, and *Thalassophila*, names derived respectively from the comparatively terrestrial, fluviatile, and marine habits of the animals. These suborders are readily distinguished by the position of the eyes, either sessile or on peduncles, and the characters of the tentacles.

I have included in this volume only the species of the first suborder, though one species of the *Limnophila*, *Carychium exiguum*, is truly terrestrial. It will be understood also that I do not include any gill-bearing genus, however terrestrial may be its habits. Thus I omit many genera included in Vols II. and IV of Terrestrial Mollusks of the United States. For these see also Land and Freshwater Shells of N. A., Parts II and III.

Suborder GEOPHILA.

Eyes at the tips of elongated, cylindrical peduncles; tentacles retractile or contractile, cylindrical, shorter than, and placed under, the eye-peduncles, sometimes very small or wanting. Operculum never present in the adult. Animal usually terrestrial.

The Pulmonata have been developed into their present state so irregularly that no system of classification has been proposed which is at all satisfactory. It is, however, necessary to adopt one in the following pages.

I have followed, therefore, the general arrangement of the *Geophila* suggested by Dr. P. Fischer (Manuel de Conchyliologie) as far as the grouping into families, because it is the most recent and one of the few which include the naked genera. In treating of genera I still follow the second edition of Albers' "Die Heliceen," by Von Martens, excepting that I treat his subgenera of *Helix* as full genera.

The characters on which generic distinction is founded are the external form of the animal, whether slug-like, as in *Limax*, or snail-like, as in *Helix*; the position of the mantle, anterior, central, or posterior, whether naked, inclosing some form of internal shell, or protected by an external more or less developed shell; the presence or absence of longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot, meeting over a caudal mucus pore; the presence or absence of a distinct locomotive disk to the foot; the position of the external respiratory and generative ori-

fices; finally, by the absence or presence and character of the jaw, and the character of the lingual dentition.

When a genus is numerous in species I have, for the sake of convenience, adopted sections or subgenera, founded on special features of the shell, such as the absence or presence of internal laminæ or tooth-like processes within the aperture.

In treating the species I have recognized a wide range of variation rather than distinct specific weight in the differences one observes among numerous individuals. It must especially be borne in mind that there is always a great difference in size in individuals of the same species, in the comparative elevation of the spire, globoseness of the body whorl, absence or presence of tooth-like process on the parietal wall of the aperture, closing of the umbilicus, &c. And it must freely be acknowledged that individuals are frequently met with which cannot satisfactorily be identified, so nearly are they related to several species.

Dr. Fischer divides the *Geophila* thus :

MONOTREMATA.

Common or contiguous external male and female orifice.

Agnatha.—No jaw.

Gnathophora.—*Holognatha*: Jaw without accessory piece. *Elasmognatha*: Jaw with accessory piece.

DITREMATA.

External male and female orifice widely separated.

Terrestria.—Terrestrial in habit.

Aquatica.—Marine.

I have modified the descriptions of Fischer where it has seemed necessary to me to do so.

A.—MONOTREMATA.

AGNATHA.

Family TESTACELLIDÆ.

Animal limaciform or heliciform; no jaw; lingual membrane greatly developed, surrounding a powerful muscle, formed of oblique rows of elongated, narrow, aculeate teeth.

Glandina.

HOLOGNATHA.

Family SELENITIDÆ.

Animal limaciform, with internal shell plate, or heliiform. No caudal mucus pore. Jaw with or without median projection to cutting edge; no ribs. Lingual membrane with arched rows of teeth. Central tooth small, rudimentary; laterals greatly developed or wanting; marginals aculeate, unicuspid, like those of *Glandina*.

Jaw of *Limacidae*, with lingual membrane of *Testacellidæ*.

Macrocyclus.*

Family LIMACIDÆ.

Naked, with external shell plate, or protected by an external shell partially covered by the mantle, or entirely covered by an external shell, with or without caudal mucus pore. Jaw arched, without ribs, with median projection to cutting edge. Lingual membrane with horizontal rows of teeth, or slightly oblique; central tooth tricuspid, central cusp long and slender; laterals of same height as centrals, bicuspid or tricuspid, but in latter case furnished with an obsolete inner cusp; marginal teeth differing from the laterals, aculeate, unicuspid or bicuspid.

Limax.

Vitrina.

Zonites.

Vitrinizonites.

Family PHILOMYCIDÆ.

Animal limaciform. Mantle covering whole body; jaw with or without anterior ribs, and median projection to cutting edge; lingual membrane of *Helicidæ*; no shell.

Tebennophorus.

Family HELICIDÆ.

Animal limaciform or bearing a variously formed shell, with or without caudal mucus pore. Jaw of various types. Lingual membrane generally with horizontal rows of teeth. Centrals unicuspid or tricuspid,

* The name *Selenites* is suggested by Fischer to distinguish the North American species from the true *Macrocyclus*, which he places among the *Helicidæ*, *Baudonia* being preoccupied.

of same size as laterals; laterals unicuspid, bicuspid, or tricuspid, but with inner cusp obsolete; marginals quadrate, low, wide.

Patula.

Microphysa.

Hemitrochus.

Helicodiscus.

Arion.

Ariolimax.

Prophysaon.

Binneya.

Hemphillia.

Strobila.

Gonostoma.

Polygyra.

Polygyrella.

Stenotrema.

Triodopsis.

Mesodon.

Acanthinula.

Vallonia.

Fruticicola.

Dorcasia.

Turricula.

Aglaja.

Arionta.

Glyptostoma.

Euparypha.

Tachea.

Pomatia.

Family BULIMULIDÆ.

Animal heliciform; jaw thin with delicate distant ribs, giving the appearance of being formed of folds imbricated outwards, either vertical or oblique, and forming at the center of the jaw an acute angle with those of the opposite side. Lingual membrane of *Helix*, or peculiar by the elongation and incurvation of the inner cusp of the lateral teeth.

Bulimulus.

Family CYLINDRELLIDÆ.

Jaw thin, with delicate distant ribs, giving the appearance of being formed of oblique folds angular on the center; lingual membrane narrow; central tooth very narrow; lateral teeth with very large, obtuse, rounded, palmate cusps; outer cusp short and small; marginal teeth quadrate, sometimes short and rudimentary, sometimes resembling on a smaller scale the laterals. Shell turriculated, many whorled, last whorl more or less detached; apex often truncated.

Cylindrella.

Macroceramus.

Family PUPIDÆ.

Jaw smooth or finely striate, lower margin with or without projection. Sometimes reinforced with a superior arched appendage, like

forming a double jaw, and to be compared to the accessory plate of the jaw of *Succinea*; lingual membrane of *Helix*; central tooth of same form and usually of same size as the laterals, tricuspid; marginal teeth quadrate, wide, low, denticulated. Shell generally multispiral, elongated, conic, or cylindrical; aperture small, often narrowed by internal teeth or lamellæ.

Pupa.

Vertigo.

Strophia.

Holospira.

Family STENOGYRIDÆ.

Jaw ribbed or finely wrinkled, thin, arched; lingual membrane with extremely small central tooth; lateral teeth tricuspid; central cusp long and narrow; side cusps of subequal length; marginal teeth quadrate, very low, wide, tricuspid or multifid. Shell generally elongated, polygyral, shining, translucent or calcareous, striate; apex more or less obtuse; peristome simple, rarely reflected; columella often truncated or plicated.

Stenogyra s. g. *Rumina*, *Opeas*, *Melaniella*.

Ferussacia.

Cæcilianella.

Family ORTHALICIDÆ.

Jaw thick, solid, composed of a median triangular piece, with base corresponding to upper margin of jaw, and near the apex of which converge on either side oblique imbricated plates, free below, adherent above. Lingual membrane with oblique rows of teeth. Central and lateral teeth with quadrangular base, with central cusp more or less obtuse, generally very much expanded, with rudimentary side cusps; marginal teeth quadrate, of same type. External, *Bulimus*-like shell.

Orthalicus.

Liguus.

ELASMOGNATHA.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

Tentacles but little developed or wanting. Jaw surmounted by an accessory quadrangular plate. Central tooth of the lingual membrane tricuspid, of the same size as the laterals, which are tricuspid

or bicuspid, of the type of the Helicidæ. Marginal teeth quadrate, with narrow base, multicuspid reflection, serrate by the splitting of the inner cusp into numerous denticles. Shell external or internal, very thin, transparent, spiral.

Succinea.

B.—DITREMATA.

TERRESTRIA.

Family VERONICELLIDÆ.*

Animal essentially terrestrial. Body limaciform, covered with a coriaceous mantle, not distinct from general integument; head retractile into an anterior cavity; the eye-peduncles cylindrical, the tentacles bifid. Genital orifices widely separated, that of the male behind the right tentacle, the female on the lower surface of the body, near the right margin of the foot, about the center of its length. Anal and respiratory orifices on the lower surface of the body, slightly to the right. Genital system with numerous multifid vesicles. Jaw slightly arcuate, with numerous vertical ribs. Lingual membrane with horizontal rows of teeth. Centrals narrow, unicuspid, with expanded sides; laterals large, obscurely tricuspid; median cusp sharp and long; marginals with quadrate base, short, triangular, unicuspid; no shell.

Veronicella.

AQUATICA.

Family ONCHIDIIDÆ.

Animal living near the sea-shore or in estuaries and covered by the tide. Body limaciform, oval; eye-peduncles, but no tentacles; large buccal appendages. Mantle thick, more or less tuberculous above. Genital orifices widely separated, male orifice slightly to the rear of the right eye-peduncle, female orifice on the infero-posterior part of body. Anal and respiratory orifices on the center of the posterior end of under side. Jaw entirely smooth or lightly wrinkled, only known in *Onchidella*. Rows of teeth on the lingual membrane oblique at center, horizontal at edges; central tooth tricuspid, lateral teeth and marginals with quadrate base, razor-shaped; base long and with cutting point narrow; median cusp truncated and very long; no shell.

* Fischer uses *Vaginulidæ*, but that name must be reserved for the agnathous genus, the true *Vaginula*.

VI.—SYSTEMATIC INDEX.

PULMONATA GEOPHILA.

A.—MONOTREMATA.

AGNATHA.

Family TESTACELLIDÆ.

	Page.
<i>Glandina Vanuxemensis</i> , Lea	347
<i>truncata</i> , Gmel	348
<i>deccusata</i> , Desh	351
<i>bulata</i> , Gld	350
<i>Texasiana</i> , Pfr	351

HOLOGNATHA.

Family SELENITIDÆ.

<i>Macrocyclus Vancouverensis</i> , Lea	82
<i>sportella</i> , Gld	83
<i>Hemphilli</i> , W. G. B.	85
<i>concava</i> , Say	199
<i>Voyana</i> , Newc.	84
<i>Duranti</i> , Newc	85

Family LIMACIDÆ.

<i>Limax maximus</i> , Lin	450
<i>flavus</i> , Lin	451
<i>agrestis</i> , Müll	453
<i>campestris</i> , Binn	237
<i>Hewstoni</i> , J. G. Cooper	88
<i>montanus</i> , Ing.	163
<i>hyperboreus</i> , West	272
<i>Zonites Mesomphix</i>	
<i>capnodes</i> , W. G. B.	205
<i>fuliginosus</i> , Griff	207
<i>friabilis</i> , W. G. B	208
<i>caducus</i> , Pfr	352
<i>laevigatus</i> , Pfr	209
<i>demissus</i> , Binn	212
<i>ligerus</i> , Say	213
<i>intertextus</i> , Binn	214
<i>subplanus</i> , Binn	216
<i>Rugeli</i> , W. G. B	211
<i>inornatus</i> , Say	217
<i>sculptilis</i> , Bland	218
<i>Ellioti</i> , Relf	219
<i>cerinoideus</i> , Anth	353
<i>Hyalinia</i>	
<i>cellarius</i> , Müll	448
<i>Whitneyi</i> , Newc	86
<i>nitidus</i> , Müll	60
<i>arboreus</i> , Say	61
<i>viridulus</i> , Mke	64
<i>indentatus</i> , Say	62
<i>Wheatleyi</i> , Bland	222
<i>petrophilus</i> , Bland	223
<i>limatulus</i> , Ward	220
<i>minusculus</i> , Binn	63
<i>milium</i> , Morse	66
<i>Birneyanus</i> , Morse	180
<i>ferreus</i> , Morse	181

	Page.
<i>Zonites conspectus</i> , Bland	86
<i>exiguus</i> , Stimpson	181
<i>chersinellus</i> , Dall	87
<i>Lawi</i> , W. G. B	221
<i>capsella</i> , Gld	221
<i>placentula</i> , Shnttl	222
<i>Conulus</i>	
<i>fulvus</i> , Drap	67
<i>Fabricii</i> , Beck	179
<i>Gundlachi</i> , Pfr	353
<i>Gastrodonta</i>	
<i>gularis</i> , Say	224
<i>suppressus</i> , Say	225
<i>cuspidatus</i> , Lewis	226
<i>Andreusi</i> , W. G. B.	228
<i>macilentus</i> , Sh	227
<i>lasmodon</i> , Phillips	227
<i>significans</i> , Bland	228
<i>internus</i> , Say	229
<i>multidentatus</i> , Binn	183
<i>Vitrinizonites latissimus</i> , Lewis	231
<i>Vitrina limpida</i> , Gould	177
<i>Angelica</i> , Beck	178
<i>Pfeifferi</i> , Newc	88
<i>exilis</i> , Mor	178

Family PHILOMYCIDÆ.

<i>Tebennophorus Caroliniensis</i> , Bosc	241
<i>dorsalis</i> , Binn	244
<i>Wetherbyi</i> , W. G. B	246
<i>Hemphilli</i> , W. G. B	247

Family HELICIDÆ.

<i>Patula solitaria</i> , Say	254
<i>strigosa</i> , Gld	163
<i>Hemphilli</i> , Newc	168
<i>Idahoensis</i> , Newc	168
<i>alternata</i> , Say	255
<i>Cumberlandiana</i> , Lea	258
<i>perspectiva</i> , Say	260
<i>Bryanti</i> , Harper	260
<i>striatella</i> , Anth	69
<i>pauper</i> , Mor	187
<i>Horni</i> , Gabb	169
<i>asteriscus</i> , Morse	186
<i>Microphysa incrustata</i> , Pfr	355
<i>vortex</i> , Pfr	356
<i>Lansingi</i> , Bland	90
<i>Ingersolli</i> , Bland	170
<i>Stearnsi</i> , Bland	91
<i>pygmaea</i> , Dr	71
<i>Hemitrochus varians</i> , Mke	358
<i>Helicodiscus lineatus</i> , Say	75
<i>fmbratus</i> , Woth	263
<i>Arion fuscus</i> , Müll	461
<i>foliolatus</i> , Gld	463
<i>Ariolimax Columbianus</i> , Gld	98
<i>Californicus</i> , J. G. Coop	99

	Page,		Page.
<i>Arctolimax niger</i> , J. G. Coop	100	<i>Mesodon Andrewsii</i> , W. G. B	301
<i>Hemphilli</i> , W. G. B	102	<i>divestus</i> , Gld	390
<i>Andersoni</i> , W. G. B	102	<i>multilineatus</i> , Say	302
<i>Prophysaon Hemphilli</i> , Bland & Binn	105	<i>Pennsylvanicus</i> , Green	304
<i>Binneya notabilis</i> , J. G. Coop	108	<i>Mitchellianus</i> , Lea	305
<i>Hemphillia glandulosa</i> , Bland & Binn	111	<i>elevatus</i> , Say	306
<i>Strobila labyrinthica</i> , Say	264	<i>Clarkii</i> , Lea	307
<i>Hubbardi</i> , Brown	359	<i>Christyi</i> , Bland	308
<i>Gonostoma Yatesi</i> , J. G. Coop	113	<i>exoletus</i> , Binn	309
<i>Polygyra auriculata</i> , Say	361	<i>Wheatleyi</i> , Bland	311
<i>uvulifera</i> , Shuttl	362	<i>dentiferus</i> , Binn	312
<i>auriformis</i> , Bland	363	<i>Roëmeri</i> , Pfr	389
<i>Postelliana</i> , Bland	364	<i>Wetherbyi</i> , Bland	313
<i>espiloca</i> , Rav	366	<i>thyroides</i> , Say	313
<i>avara</i> , Say	366	<i>clausus</i> , Say	315
<i>ventrosula</i> , Pfr	367	<i>Columbianus</i> , Lea	116
<i>Hindsi</i> , Pfr	368	<i>Downeanus</i> , Bland	317
<i>Texasiana</i> , Moricand	369	<i>Lawi</i> , Lewis	317
<i>triodontoides</i> , Bland	370	<i>jejunus</i> , Say	390
<i>Mooreana</i> , W. G. Binn	370	<i>devius</i> , Gld	118
<i>hippocrepis</i> , Pfr	372	var. <i>Mullani</i> , Bland	119
<i>fastigians</i> , L. W. Say	270	<i>profundus</i> , Say	318
<i>Jacksoni</i> , Bland	373	<i>Sayii</i> , Binn	319
<i>Troostiana</i> , Lea	268	var. <i>Chilhoweensis</i> , Lewis	320
<i>Harzardi</i> , Bland	267	<i>Acanthinula harpa</i> , Say	185
<i>opplata</i> , Moricand	373	<i>Vallonia pulchella</i> , Müll	77
<i>Dorfeuiliana</i> , Lea	374	<i>Fruticicola hispida</i> , L	464
var. <i>Sampsoni</i> , Wetherby	375	<i>rufescens</i> , Penn	464
<i>Ariadnae</i> , Pfr	376	<i>Dorcasia Berlandieriana</i> , Mor	393
<i>septemvolva</i> , Say	376	<i>griseola</i> , Pfr	394
<i>cereolus</i> , Muhl	379	<i>Turricula terrestris</i> , Chemn	465
<i>Carpenteriana</i> , Bland	380	<i>Aglaja fidelis</i> , Gray	121
<i>Febigeri</i> , Bland	381	<i>infumata</i> , Gld	123
<i>pustula</i> , Fér	382	<i>Hillebrandi</i> , Newc	124
<i>pustuloides</i> , Bland	383	<i>Arionta arissa</i> , Gld	126
<i>leporina</i> , Gld	266	<i>Townsendiana</i> , Lea	128
<i>Harfordiana</i> , J. G. Coop	114	var. <i>ptychophora</i>	128
<i>Polygyrella polygyrella</i> , Bld. & J. G. Coop ..	172	<i>exarata</i> , Pfr	129
<i>Stenotrema spinosum</i> , Lea	273	<i>Californiensis</i> , Lea	130
<i>labrosus</i> , Bland	274	var. <i>Nickliniana</i> , Lea	131
<i>Edgarianum</i> , Lea	274	var. <i>ramentosa</i> , Gld	133
<i>Edwardsi</i> , Bland	275	var. <i>Bridgesi</i> , Newc	134
<i>barbigerum</i> , Redf	276	<i>intercis</i> , W. G. B	137
<i>stenotremum</i> , Fér	277	<i>Ayresiana</i> , Newc	138
<i>hirsutum</i> , Say	278	<i>Mormonum</i> , Pfr	140
<i>maxillatum</i> , Gld	280	var. <i>circumcarinata</i> , Stearns ..	142
<i>monodon</i> , Rack	280	<i>Traski</i> , Newc	143
<i>germanum</i> , Gld	114	<i>Carpenteri</i> , Newc	144
<i>Triodopsis palliata</i> , Say	284	<i>sequoicola</i> , Cooper	146
<i>obstricta</i> , Say	286	<i>Dupeltihowarsi</i> , Desh	145
<i>appressa</i> , Say	287	<i>tudiculata</i> , Binn	139
<i>inflecta</i> , Say	289	<i>ruficincta</i> , Newc	147
<i>Rugeli</i> , Shuttl	290	<i>Gabbi</i> , Newc	148
<i>tridentata</i> , Say	291	<i>Kelleti</i> , Forbes	149
<i>Levettei</i> , Bland	385	<i>Stearnsiana</i> , Gabb	151
<i>fallax</i> , Say	292	<i>Glyptostoma Newberryanum</i> , W. G. Binn ..	153
<i>introferens</i> , Bland	293	<i>Euparypha Tryoni</i> , Newc	155
<i>Hopetonensis</i> , Shuttl	384	<i>Tachea hortensis</i> , Müll	167
<i>Van Nostrandii</i> , Bland	294	<i>Pomatia aspersa</i> , Müll	470
<i>Copei</i> , Wetherby	388		
<i>vultuosa</i> , Gld	386		
var. <i>Henriettae</i> , Mazyck	387		
<i>loricata</i> , Gld	115		
<i>Mesodon major</i> , Binn	297		
<i>albolabris</i> , Say	298		

Family BULIMULIDÆ.

<i>Bulimulus serperastrus</i> , Say	403
<i>multilineatus</i> , Say	404
<i>Dormani</i> , W. G. B	406

	Page.
<i>Bulinulus Mariclinus</i> , Pfr	408
<i>Floridanus</i> , Pfr	407
<i>patriarcha</i> , W. G. B.	396
<i>alternatus</i> , Say	396
<i>Schiedeanus</i> , Pfr	399
<i>dealbatus</i> , Say	401

Family CYLINDRELLIDÆ.

<i>Cylindrella Poeyana</i> , Pfr	412
<i>jejuna</i> , Gld	413
<i>Macroceramus pontificus</i> , Gld	414
<i>Gossei</i> , Pfr	416

Family PUPIDÆ.

<i>Pupa Pupilla</i> .	
<i>muscorum</i> , L.	78
<i>Blandi</i> , Morse	188
<i>Hoppi</i> , Müll.	189
<i>variola</i> , Gld	417
<i>pentodon</i> , Say	323
<i>decora</i> , Gld	189
<i>corpulenta</i> , Morse	172
<i>Rowelli</i> , Newc.	156
<i>Cutifornica</i> , Rowell.	157
<i>Leucochila</i> .	
<i>fallax</i> , Say	324
<i>modica</i> , Gld	417
<i>Arizonensis</i> , Gabb	173
<i>hordaecca</i> , Gabb	173
<i>armifera</i> , Say	325
<i>contracta</i> , Say	327
<i>rupicola</i> , Say	328
<i>corticaria</i> , Say	330
<i>pellucida</i> , Pfr.	418
<i>borcalis</i> , Mor	188
<i>alticola</i> , Ing	174
<i>Vertigo Gouldi</i> , Binn	190
<i>Bollesiana</i> , Morse	191
<i>miliun</i> , Gld	332
<i>ovata</i> , Say	333
<i>ventricosa</i> , Morse	192
<i>simplex</i> , Gld	191
<i>Strophia incana</i> , Binn	419
<i>Holospira Roemeri</i> , Pfr.	422
<i>Goldfussi</i> , Pfr.	422

Family STENOGYRIDÆ.

<i>Stenogyra Ramina</i> .	
<i>decollata</i> , L.	456
<i>Opeas</i> .	
<i>subula</i> , Pfr	426

	Page.
<i>Stenogyra octonoides</i> , Ad	425
<i>Melaniella</i> .	
<i>gracillima</i> , Pfr	426
<i>Ferussacia subcylindrica</i> , L.	194
<i>Cæcilianella acicula</i> , Müll.	429

Family ORTHALICIDÆ.

<i>Liguus fasciatus</i> , Müll.	432
<i>Orthalicus undatus</i> , Brug	438

ELASMOGNATHA.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

<i>Succinea Haydeni</i> , W. G. B.	196
<i>retusa</i> , Lea	337
<i>Sillimani</i> , Bland	157
<i>ovalis</i> , Gld., not Say	358
<i>Higginsi</i> , Bland	198
<i>Concordialis</i> , Gld	441
<i>luteola</i> , Gld	441
<i>lineata</i> , W. G. Binn	174
<i>avara</i> , Say	339
<i>Stretchiana</i> , Bland	158
<i>Verrilli</i> , Bland	197
<i>aurea</i> , Lea	340
<i>Groenlandica</i> , Beck	197
<i>obliqua</i> , Say	341
<i>Totteniana</i> , Lea	198
<i>campestris</i> , Say	443
<i>Hawkinsi</i> , Bland	158
<i>rusticana</i> , Gld	159
<i>Nuttalliana</i> , Lea	159
<i>Oregonensis</i> , Lea	160
<i>effusa</i> , Shuttl	442
<i>Salleana</i> , Pfr.	443
<i>Haleana</i> , Lea	343
<i>Mooresiana</i> , Lea	344
<i>Grosvenori</i> , Lea	344
<i>Wilsoni</i> , Lea	344

B.—DITREMATA.

TERRESTRIA.

Family VERONICELLIDÆ.

<i>Veronicella Floridana</i> , Binn	446
<i>olivacea</i> , Stearns	160

AQUATICA.

Family ONCHIDIIDÆ.

<i>Onchidella Carpenteri</i> , W. G. B.	163
<i>borealis</i> , Dall	162

VII.—DESCRIPTION OF SPECIES.

a. UNIVERSALLY DISTRIBUTED SPECIES.

Family LIMACIDÆ.

ZONITES. (See below.)**Zonites nitidus**, MÜLLER.

Shell orbicular, depressed, moderately convex above and concave

FIG. 12.

*Z. nitidus.*

below, thin, shining, uniform brownish horn-color, with delicate striæ of growth; whorls 5 or more, convex, separated by a deeply impressed suture, the outer one disproportionately large, somewhat declining as it approaches the aperture, and obtusely angular at the periphery, beneath excavated around a broad, crateriform umbilicus, in which the whorls are displayed to the apex; aperture oblique, lunate; peristome simple, its basal margin arcuate. Greater diameter $7\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 6^{mm} ; height, $3\frac{2}{3}^{\text{mm}}$.

Helix nitida, MÜLLER, Hist. Verm., ii, 32, &c.—PFEIFFER, Mon., ii, 94.

Helix lucida, DRAPARNAUD, Moll. Fr., 103, pl. viii, figs. 11, 12.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 233, pl. xxii a, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Ter. Moll., iv, 116.

Helix hydrophila, INGALLS in coll., unpublished.

Hyalina nitida, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 250 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 31, figs. 35, 36 (1869).

Zonites nitidus, W. G. BINNEY. T. M. U. S., v, 113.

A European species. Found at Great Slave Lake, Fort Resolution, in British America, and in New York and Ohio. Also in Baldwin County, Alabama. I believe, therefore, that it will be found to inhabit all of the Eastern Province, if not the whole North American continent; also in Astoria, Oreg., which confirms this statement. It is also found in Japan, and thus, like *fulvus*, may be considered one of the circumpolar species common to the three continents.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Lingual membrane: see Lehmann, Lebenden Schnecken, &c., p. 72, Plate X, Fig. 23, for description and figure of the European form. In a specimen from Baldwin County, Alabama, I find 25–1–25 teeth, with 5 laterals (T. M., V, Plate III, Fig. A, the left-hand figure is an extreme marginal). Lehmann gives 28–1–28.

The specimen examined had the dart-sac and dart described in the European form.

Zonites arboreus, SAY.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, very slightly convex, thin, pellucid; epidermis amber-colored, smooth, shining; whorls 4-5, with very minute, oblique striæ, apparent when viewed with the microscope; aperture transversely rounded; peristome thin, acute; umbilical region indented; umbilicus moderate, well developed, round, and deep. Greater diameter 5, lesser $4\frac{1}{3}$ mm; height, $2\frac{3}{4}$ mm.

FIG. 13.



Z. arboreus.

Helix arborea, SAY, Nich. Encey., pl. iv, fig. 4; BINNEY's ed. 5, pl. lxxii, fig. 5 (1816, 1818, 1819).—EATON, Zool. Text-book, 193 (1826).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 422, pl. xxii, fig. 1 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 235, pl. xxix, fig. 3.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 30, pl. ii, fig. 10 (1843).—GOULD, Invertebrata, 182, fig. 110 (1841).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 160 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 95.—CHEMNITZ, 2d ed., ii, 114, Tab. lxxxv, figs. 33-35.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 733.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 116.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 542, fig. 30 (1867).

Helix Ottonis, PFEIFFER, olin, Weigm. Arch., 1840, i, 251.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 238, pl. xxix a, fig. 3.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 117.

Hyalina arborea, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 14, fig. 28, pl. vi, fig. 29 (1864).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 251 (1866).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 396 (1870).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 33 (1869).

Hyalina Ottonis, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 251 (1866).

Helix Breweri, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 118 (1864).

Hyalina Breweri, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 250, pl. iv, fig. 27 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 43, p. 66 (1869).

Zonites arboreus, W. G. B., T. M. U. S., v, 114.

From Labrador to Texas, and on the Rio Chama, and Fort Wingate, in New Mexico; from Florida to Great Slave Lake; also in Washoe County, Nevada; in Montana; the Pacific Province from British Columbia to San Diego along the Coast Range. It may thus be said to inhabit all North America. It is also said to be found in Cuba; also in Guadeloupe.

Jaw arcuate, narrow, with curving, pointed ends; lower margin smooth, with a wide median projection; upper margin with a corresponding depression.

Lingual membrane with 82 rows of 21-1-21 teeth (Morse). My specimen (T. M., V, Plate III, Fig. F) has about 16-1-16, with 5 perfect laterals. There are distinct side cusps as well as cutting points to the central and lateral teeth.

Animal: head, neck, and eye-peduncles blackish or indigo blue; upper parts bluish; posterior whitish, transparent, sometimes wholly white. Foot thin and narrow. It has the longitudinal furrows, but on account of the transparent tissue of the foot, I find it difficult to distinguish any caudal pore.

FIG. 14.



Helix Breweri seems to me synonymous with *arboreus*, but the description and figure from "Land and Freshwater Shells" is here repeated.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, smooth, shining, surface unbroken by the wrinkles of growth, very light horn-color, spire *H. Breweri*, scarcely elevated; whorls 4, flattened, the last depressed, shelving towards its base; umbilicus moderate; aperture transversely lunar; peristome simple, acute. Greater diameter 5^{mm}; height, 2½^{mm}. Near Lake Tahoe, California.

Fig. 14 is drawn from an authentic specimen.

Z. arboreus is said by Gwynn Jeffreys to be nearly allied to the European *Z. excavatus* (Ann. Mag. N. H., 1872, 245).

Zonites indentatus, SAY.

FIG. 15.



Shell subperforated, flattened, thin, pellucid; epidermis highly polished, corneous; whorls rather more than 4, rapidly enlarging, with regular, subequidistant, radiating, impressed lines, which on the body-whorl extend to the center of the base, outer whorl expanding towards the aperture; *Z. indentatus*, suture well impressed; aperture rather large, transverse; peristome simple, acute, very thin, at its inferior extremity terminating at the center of the base of the shell; umbilicus none, but the umbilical region is indented. Greater diameter 5, lesser 4½^{mm}; height 2½^{mm}.

Helix indentata, SAY, Journ. Acad., ii, 372 (1822); BINNEY's ed., 24.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 415, pl. xxii, fig. 3 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 242, pl. xxix, fig. 2.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 31, pl. iii, fig. 26 (1843).—GOULD, Invert., 181, fig. 109 (1841).—ADAMS, Vt. Moll., 160 (1842).—CHEMNITZ, 2d ed., i, 21, pl. xxxiv, figs. 12-15.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 59.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 730 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 119.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 413, fig. 28 (1867).

Hyalina subrupicola, DALL., Bull. U. S. Geol. and Geogr. Surv. of Terr., vol. iii, No. 1, p. 163, fig., April 5, 1879.

Hyalina indentata, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 12, fig. 21; pl. ii, fig. 11; pl. v, fig. 22 (1864).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 246, 411 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 35, fig. 45 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, p. 398 (1870).

Zonites indentatus, W. G. BINNEY, T. M. U. S., v, 116.

Inhabits all of the Eastern Province, having been found from Canada to Texas, and from Dakota to Florida. Also the Central Province, having been found in Utah, and I doubt not its eventually being found also over the Pacific Province, especially on the mountains. It is also said to occur in St. Domingo and Porto Rico.

Animal bluish black on the upper parts; margin and posterior extremity lighter. A distinct caudal mucous pore.

A variety with an open umbilicus issometimes found (Fig. 17).

Jaw somewhat arcuate, long, narrow, ends somewhat attenuated, pointed; concave margin smooth, with a slightly developed, broad medium projection.

Lingual membrane very broad, with 53 rows of 79 teeth each (39-1-39); another membrane had 38-1-38, also with 3 perfect laterals; centrals tricuspid, the median cusp very large and longer than the base of attachment; laterals 3 only on each side, bicuspid, arranged in a straight transverse row; marginals aculeate (Plate III, Fig. G, of Terr. Moll., V).

Genitalia not observed.

As the description and figures of *Hyalina subrupicola* are not easy of access, I have copied them in the supplement to Terr. Moll. U. S., V.

Zonites minusculus, BINNEY.

Shell umbilicated, minute, depressed-convex; epidermis whitish; whorls 4, convex, not increasing rapidly in diameter, with microscopic wrinkles; suture very distinctly impressed; aperture nearly circular; peristome thin, acute; umbilicus large, not spread, deep, and exhibiting the volutions; base rounded, columella with a thin callus. Greater diameter $2\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $2\frac{1}{3}$ mm; height, 1 mm.

Helix minuscula, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 435, pl. xxii, fig. 4 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 221, pl. xvii, fig. 2, excl. syn.—ADAMS, Vt. Moll., 161 (1842).—CHEMNITZ, 2d ed., ii, 112, Tab. lxxxv, figs. 20-23.—PFEIFFER, Symbol., ii, 33; Mon., i, 114.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 731 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 102.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 543, fig. 35 (1867).

Helix minutalis, MORELET, nec FÉR., Test. Nov., ii, 7.

Helix apex, ADAMS, Contr. Conch., 36.—REEVE, l. c. 339.

Helix Lavelleana, D'ORBIGNY, Moll. Cub. in text, 161, excl. pl. (1853).

Helix Mauriniana, D'ORBIGNY, l. c. in pl. viii, figs. 20-22, excl. text.

Pseudohyalina minuscula, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 16, fig. 34, pl. vii, fig. 35 (1864).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 264 (1866).

Hyalina minuscula, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 37 (1869).

Zonites minusculus, FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex., 175 (1870).—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 118.

From the Red River of the North to Arkansas, Texas, and Florida. It may thus be said to inhabit all the Eastern Province; in the Central Province,

FIG. 16.

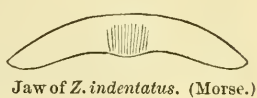

 Jaw of *Z. indentatus*. (Morse.)

FIG. 17.


Z. indentatus, var.

FIG. 18.

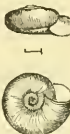
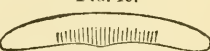
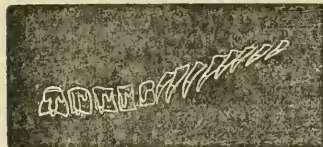

Z. minusculus.

FIG. 19.


 Jaw of *Z. minusculus*. (Morse.)

in Arizona; has been found in California, and has been traced through

FIG. 20.



Lingual dentition of *Z. minusculus*.
(Morse.)

Mexico into Yucatan; is quoted 'from Bermuda, Cuba, Jamaica, and Porto Rico. In Japan it has also been noticed (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., June, 1868). I am inclined to believe, therefore, that it will prove, like *Z. fulvus*, to be one of the circumpolar species common to the three continents. It has not, however, thus far been detected in Europe.

Jaw long, narrow, but slightly arcuate, of almost uniform width, ends rounded; concave margin smooth, with a slightly developed, broad median projection.

Lingual membrane (Plate III, Fig. H, of T. M., V)—Morse's figure shows 4 perfect laterals. He counted 52 rows of 12-1-12 teeth. It will be noticed that his figure does not show the cutting points of the side cusps of the central and lateral teeth, which I have found in specimens from Florida. I found a similar number of teeth.

***Zonites viridulus*, MENKE.**

FIG. 21.



Z. viridulus.

Shell umbilicated, small, depressed, thin, fragile; epidermis pale, or brownish horn-color, wrinkled, shining; whorls 4, the last rapidly enlarging towards the aperture; aperture transversely rounded; peristome simple, its edge rather thickened, not acute; umbilicus small, but well marked and constant.

Greater diameter 5, lesser $4\frac{2}{3}$ mm; height, 2 mm.

Helix electrina, GOULD, Invert., 183, fig. 111 (1841).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 423, pl. xxii, fig. 2 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 286, pl. xxix, fig. 1.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 30 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 161 (1842).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 107.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 542, fig. 31 (1867).

Helix pura, ALDER, teste PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel., iv, 83.

Helix janus, ADAMS MS. (olim), Shells Vt. Amer. Journ. Sc. [1], xl, 273 (1841).

Zonites radiatulus, REEVE, Br. L. & Fr.-W. Sh., 50, fig. (1863).

Zonites striatula, MOQUIN-TANDON, Moll., Fr. teste REEVE.

Helix viridula, MENKE, Syn. Méth., ed. 2, 127; see also Mal. Blätt., viii, 92.

Hyalina electrina, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 13, fig. 23, pl. vi, fig. 24 (1864).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 251 (1866).

Hyalina viridula, W. G. BINNEY, L. Sh., i, 34 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 397 (1870).

Zonites viridulus, W. G. B., T. M. U. S., v.

A circumpolar species common to the three continents. In America it has been found from Great Slave Lake to the Gulf of Mexico; in the Central Province, in Utah, Arizona, Colorado, and New Mexico. I have not actually, as yet, received it from the Pacific Province, ex-

cepting from Portland, Oregon, but have no doubt it will be proved to inhabit all the North American continent.

Animal bluish black. I have not verified the existence of a caudal pore or other external generic characters.

Jaw arcuate, ends attenuated, pointed; concave margin smooth, with a median rounded projection.

Lingual membrane (T. M., V. Plate III, Fig. E). Morse gives 54 rows of 27-1-27 teeth each. I have figured the central and first lateral, with one extreme marginal tooth, drawn

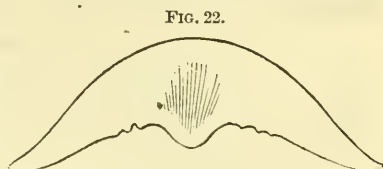


FIG. 22.

Jaw of *Z. viridulus*. (Morse.)

from a specimen furnished me by Mr. Allen of Orono, Me. I find 3 lateral teeth. Morse gives a similar figure. The European *Z. viridulus*, as figured by Lehmann (*Z. purus*), has a similar dentition, excepting size of central tooth; he gives 23-1-23 teeth, with 3 laterals. There are distinct side cusps as well as cutting points to centrals and laterals.

In size, the depressed-conical shape of the upper surface, the number of whorls, and the rapid enlargement of the largest whorl, this shell corresponds with *Z. indentatus*. It differs in its darker, smoky horn-color, its constant umbilicus, its rather thick and shining peristome, and in its whitish wrinkles, which, instead of being remote, are crowded. From *arboreus* it differs in having one whorl less, the last one rapidly dilating, its apex not being depressed, its thinner structure and more glossy surface, and in its somewhat smaller umbilicus. In *arboreus* the peristome has a flexuous curve, but is nearly a direct section of the whorl in this. Though all of the same size and general appearance, the three may be readily separated when mingled. Indeed, its claims as a distinct species are not very obvious without viewing the three together. It is found abundantly under fragments of wood, in damp places near the water's edge, in company with *Z. fulvus* and *arboreus*, and *Vertigo modesta*. On its upper surface it appears to be identical with *Z. indentatus*, while on the base its resemblance to *Z. arboreus* is striking. It appears to be a widely diffused and very common species.

Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys calls the American form *Z. radiatulus* var. *albus* (Ann. Mag. N. H., 1872, 245).

Genitalia unknown.

Zonites milium, MORSE.

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, transparent, shining, white, with a greenish tinge, marked with distinct and regular striæ of growth and mi-

FIG. 23.

*Z. milium*, enlarged.

croscopic revolving lines, the latter more conspicuous below; spire but slightly elevated; whorls 3, rounded, rapidly increasing, the last planulate above, widely umbilicated below; aperture very oblique, subcircular, remote from the axis; peñistome simple, acute, its terminations somewhat approached, that of the columella not reflected. Greater diameter $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

Helix milium, MORSE, Proc. Bost. Soc., vii, 23 (1859).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 101, pl. lxxix, 4, 5.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 543, fig. 36 (1867).

Striatura milium, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 18, figs. 41, 42, pl. vii, fig. 43 (1864).

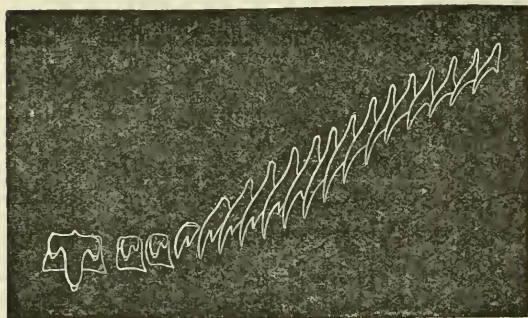
Pseudohyalina milium, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 265 (1866.)

Hyalina milium, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 38 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 401 (1870).

Zonites milium, W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 119.

Massachusetts and Maine; Campbell County, Kentucky. It has also

FIG. 24.

Lingual dentition of *Z. milium*. (Morse.)

been noticed in Monterey, near San Francisco, and Nevada County, California. I doubt not that it will be found over the whole continent.

Morse's original figure is given above.

The surface of the shell is raised in numerous rib-like folds, frequently an-

astomosing; longitudinal ribs reticulate the surface and render the folds so crenulated that in certain lights the shell appears as if ornamented with strings of beads. This peculiar character disappears at the base of the shell, and is replaced by revolving lines and regular lines of accretion.

Genitalia not observed.

Z. milium is described by Morse as having 68 rows of 17–1–17 teeth on its lingual membrane, with only 2 perfect laterals. The next six teeth are shown to be bifid, not only the one or two transition teeth, but the decided marginals. I have also drawn the membrane of this species (T. M., V, Plate III, Fig. M). I found 18–1–18 teeth, with 3 laterals.

The peculiarity of the lingual of this species is the great development of the central tooth. (See also *Z. ferreus*.)

The jaw also is peculiar in having vertical channels worn upon its anterior surface, extending down to the cutting margin, as in *Z. ferreus*. These channels are probably worn by the greatly developed central tooth of the lingual membrane. I do not agree with Morse in considering the great development of the central tooth and the channels on the jaw as generic characters.

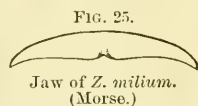


FIG. 25.

Jaw of *Z. milium*.
(Morse.)

Subgenus CONULUS (FITZ.) MOQ.-TAND.

Animal (of *Z. fulvus*) bluish black upon the head, neck, and eye-peduncles, lighter on the sides and base; foot very narrow, thread-like. A distinct caudal mucus pore.

Shell imperforate, or very narrowly perforate, turbinate, areti-spiral; whorls 5-6, rather convex; aperture depressed-lunar, the penultimate whorl strongly excided, somewhat oblique. Peristome with margins separated.

Zonites fulvus, DRAPARNAUD.

Shell imperforate, subconical, thin, pellucid; epidermis smooth, shining, minutely striated, amber-colored; whorls 5 or 6, rounded, very narrow; suture distinct and deep; aperture transverse, narrow; peristome simple, acute; base convex; umbilical region indented, umbilicus closed. Greater diameter 4^{mm}, lesser 3½^{mm}; height 3^{mm}.

FIG. 26.



Z. fulvus, enlarged.

Helix chersina, SAY, Jour. Phila. Acad., ii, 156 (1821); BINNEY's ed. 18, 81.—BINNEY Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 416, pl. xxvi, fig. 3 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 243, pl. xvii, fig. 4.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 185, fig. 105 (1841).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 162 (1842); Sillim. Journ. [1], xl, 273.—DEKAY, N. Y. Moll., 44, pl. xxxv, fig. 338 (1843).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 119.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 544, fig. 38 (1867).

Helix egea, SAY, Jour. Phila. Acad., v, 120 (1825); BINNEY's ed. 30.—DEKAY, N. Y. Moll., 45 (1843).—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 237, pl. xxx, figs. 19-21? (1846).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 1263 (1854).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 31, not of GOULD in Terr. Moll.

Helix fulva, DRAPARNAUD, MIGHELS, Bost. Journ., iv, 333.—CHEMNITZ, PFEIFFER (Mon. H., i, 30), REEVE, FORBES and HANLEY.

Conulus chersinus, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 19, figs. 44, 46; pl. ii, fig. 4; pl. vii, fig. 45 (1864).

Conulus chersina, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 256 (1866).

Hyalina fulva, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr. W. Sh., i, 46, fig. 73 (1869).

Hyalina chersina, GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., new ed., 402 (1870).

Zonites fulvus, W. G. B., T. M. V., 125.

A circumpolar species, common to the three continents. It appears to inhabit all of the Eastern Province, having been found from Great

Slave Lake to Texas and Florida. In the Pacific Province it has been found in Sitka, and at Lake Tahoe and San Geronio Pass in California. In the Central Province in Colorado and Nevada. It may eventually be found to inhabit the whole North American continent.

Animal bluish black upon the head, neck, and eye-peduncles, lighter on the sides and base; foot very narrow, thread-like, with a caudal mucus pore.

The American form here under consideration was described by Mr. Say under the name *Helix chersina*. Judging from its shell alone, it seems identical with the European *Z. fulvus*. It has thus been considered one of the circumpolar species common to the three continents, and is so treated above. My confidence of this identity, however, is shaken by a study of the description and figure by Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, &c., p. 79, Plate X, Fig. 24), of the dentition of the European *Z. fulvus*. He gives 86-100 rows of 25-1-25 teeth; the first two laterals he makes tricuspid, while they are only bicuspid in our form. The marginals appear to be bifid. The question of identity must therefore, I fear, be considered as still open.

It is found under, and in the interstices of, wet, decaying wood, under layers of damp leaves in forests, and under fragments of wood on the borders of ponds.

The above-named localities prove this to be a widely spread species. Its diminutive size has probably prevented its being observed in other places. It offers but few varieties, and is easily distinguished by its conical form and thin, amber-colored, transparent shell. It is a very beautiful and delicate little species. The spire is elevated, turreted, attaining even seven full volutions, with an obtuse apex; at other times it is much lower, with a somewhat pointed apex, and not exceeding five volutions. In the latter case, the base is of course much broader in proportion to the height, and the outer whorl is obtusely carinated. This carinated form is *H. egena* of Say, of which Dr. Binney writes—

“I have recently examined the original specimen of the shell described by Mr. Say as *Helix egena*, and by him deposited in the collection of the Academy of Natural Sciences, in Philadelphia. I could not, on careful comparison, detect any difference between it and the depressed variety of *H. chersina*. Mr. J. S. Phillips, the obliging curator of the department of Conchology in that institution, joined me in the opinion that the two are clearly identical.”

The elevated form only is figured here. It is interesting to state that in Europe also these two extreme forms are known to exist, the analogue of *egena* being called *Mortoni* (Jeffreys).

The plane of the base is so nearly horizontal that the shell, when set upon its base, is upright. It is so transparent that some of the sutures of the spire are visible through the substance of the shell, when viewed on the base.

There is a variety with an internal tooth.

Jaw arcuate, ends attenuated; anterior surface smooth; concave margin smooth; with an obtuse median projection.

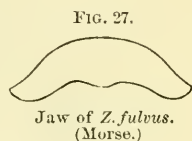


FIG. 27.

Jaw of *Z. fulvus*.
(Morse.)

Lingual membrane: Morse gives 80 rows of 18–1–18 teeth, with 7 laterals on either side. The specimen examined by me (from Orono, Maine) has 30–1–30 teeth, with 8 perfect laterals. This difference in the number of the marginals is unusual for two individuals of the same species.

The peculiarity of the lingual is the bifurcation of all the marginal teeth. On Plate II Fig. E, of T. M., V., I have drawn one central with its adjacent lateral, and one marginal extracted from a Maine specimen.

By the bifurcation of the marginals this species is allied to *Vitrinoconus* (Semper, Phil. Archip.); also *Z. Gundlachi*, which, however, has some of its marginals even tricuspid, and tricuspid laterals.

HELICIDÆ.

PATULA. (See below.)

***Patula striatella*, ANTHONY.**

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly convex, thin, brownish horn-color, with crowded ribs; whorls 4, scarcely convex, the last inflated below, rather wide; umbilicus large, pervious; aperture sub-circular; peristome simple, acute, its terminations approached. Greater diameter 6mm, lesser 5½mm; height, 3mm.

FIG. 28.

*P. striatella*.

Helix striatella, ANTHONY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 278, pl. iii, fig 2 (1840).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 432, pl. xxi, fig. 5 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 217, pl. xxx, fig. 2.—GOULD, Invert., 178, fig. 112 (1841).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 162 (1842).—DEKAY, N. Y. Moll., 43, pl. iii, fig. 40 (1843).—CHEMNITZ, 2d ed., ii, 115, tab. lxxxv, figs. 36–38.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 104.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 727 (1853).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 99.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 545, fig. 40 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 80, fig. 140 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 413 (1870).

Helix rudrata, ADAMS, Sill. Jour. [i], 40, 408, not STUDER.

Helix Cronkhitei, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 180 (1865).

Patula striatella, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 21, fig. 48, pl. ii, fig. 6; pl. viii, fig. 49 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 105.

Anguispira striatella, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 262 (1866).

Patula Cronkhitei, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 263 (1866).

This species is found through British America, at Great Slave Lake, Canada, &c., New England, and extends to Virginia and Kansas. It has also been found in Arizona, Idaho, at Hell Gate River, Nevada, Colorado, in the Central Province, and has been quoted from the Pacific Province at Mariposa, Cal. It may, therefore, prove to be universally distributed. Middendorf refers it, as distinct from *pauper*, to Kamchatka and Northern China.

Jaw arcuate; ends attenuated; anterior surface with converging striæ; concave margin irregularly notched, no median projection (Fig. 29).

FIG. 29.



Jaw of *P. striatella*. (Morse).

Lingual membrane with 100 rows of 16–1–16 teeth (Morse). The lingual examined by me (T. M., V, Plate IV, Fig. B) has 20–1–20 teeth, with 8 perfect laterals.

Animal: Head, neck, and eye-peduncles dusky; foot white.

Genitalia unobserved.

As regards *P. Cronkhitei*, I am not able to decide about its specific distinction from *striatella*. Specimens, one of which is here figured, have been sent me under this name from Unalashka, from Klamath Lake, and various localities in the Pacific and Central Provinces. I have also been able to study the original specimen in the collection of Dr. Newcomb. It is larger, of a lighter color, and has coarser striæ than the typical *striatella*, and agrees with the shell I have figured as *Cronkhitei*.

P. striatella bears a very strong resemblance, in general aspect, to *perspectiva*, with the immature shells of which it is very com-



monly confounded. It needs some attention to separate the two, but when the present species is once noticed, it cannot fail to be considered very distinct. Its discriminative characters, as compared with the former species, are as follows:



P. Cronkhitei. The mature shell is smaller, and has generally rather less and never more than 4 whorls; and in shells of the same size the number of volutions is less. It is thinner and more delicate; its color is lighter; its striæ of increase are more numerous, more oblique, much finer, and less prominent; its suture is less deeply impressed; its spire is more convex, and its umbilicus less expanded. The character of the

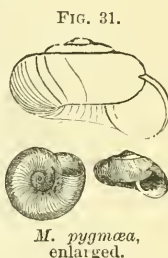
epidermis is the same in both. The luster of the epidermis resembles that of satin.

It has been suggested that *striatella* is identical with *H. omphalos*, Searles Wood, an Eocene fossil of Headon Hill, Isle of Wight.

MICROPHYSA. (See below.)

Microphysa pygmæa, DRAP.

Shell umbilicated, subglobose, reddish horn-color, shining, marked with strong transverse striae and microscopic revolving lines, both most prominent near the umbilicus; whorls 4, convex, gradually increasing, the last broadly umbilicated; aperture subcircular, oblique; peristome simple, acute, its columellar extremity subreflected. Greater diameter, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 1mm.



Helix pygmæa, DRAP., &c.

Helix minutissima, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., ix, 17; Proc., ii, 82 (1841); Obs., iv, 17 (1848).—TROSCHER, Arch. f. Nat., 1843, ii, 124.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 87.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 100, pl. lxxvii, figs. 6, 7.—MORSE, Am. Nat., i, 546, fig. 46 (1867).

Helix minuscula, teste BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 221.

Punctum minutissimum, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 27, figs. 69, 70, pl. viii, fig. 71 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 222 (1869); T. M., v., 411.

Conulus minutissima, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 257 (1866).

Hyalina minutissima, GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass. (2), 403 (1870).

Maine, Massachusetts, New York, Ohio, Bosque County, Texas, in the Eastern Province; San Francisco, Lone Mountain, California, in Pacific Province. Probably will be found over all the continent. In Northern and Central Europe it has also an extensive range.

I repeat below the complete history of the species as given by Bland (Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., X. 306).

This species was described as *Helix minutissima* by Dr. Lea in 1841. In 1864 Professor Morse thus described its jaw: "The buccal plate is made up of sixteen long, slender, corneous laminae, recurved at their cutting edges, these plates partially lapping over each other."

Morse remarked on the similarity between Lea's species and *H. pygmæa*, Drap., of Europe, adding, "And it seems singular that it has never been referred to that species"; but after examination of the jaw of the latter, as figured by Moquin-Tandon, Morse considered it generically distinct. He suggested the name *Punctum*.

The following is Moquin-Tandon's description of the jaw of *H. pygmæa* (Moll. de France, II, p. 103, Plate X, Fig. 2, 1855):

Mâchoire large de 0.25^{mm}, peu arquée, mince, à peine cornée, transparente, assez facile à étudier à cause de la transparence des téguments; extrémités amincies; partie moyenne du bord libre un peu surbaissée; côtes verticales nombreuses, fines, serrées; crénelures très petites.

In W. G. Binney's Synopsis (Smith. Inst. Coll., p. 4, December, 1863) *Hyalina* (*Conulus*) *minutissima*, Lea, is enumerated, and Tryon (Amer. Journ. Conch., II, p. 257, 1866) placed the species in *Conulus*, while quoting the particulars given by Morse of the jaw.

In 1868 Lindström (Gotlands Nut. Moll., Taf. III, Fig. 12) published figures, but without description, of the jaw of *H. pygmaea*. On comparison of this with Morse's figure of *minutissima*, the identity of the two species could scarcely be inferred.

In Land and Freshwater Shells (Part I, p. 221, 1869) *Punctum*, Morse, is adopted as the generic name of Lea's species, treating that genus as belonging to *Orthalicinae*, by reason of the supposed structure of the jaw.

W. G. Binney (Invert. Mass., 2d ed., p. 403, Fig. 665, 1870) has *Hyalina minutissima* as occurring in Massachusetts, adding in a note, "The character of the jaw would place the species in the subfamily *Orthalicinae*, as a distinct genus, for which Morse's name *Punctum* might be retained; otherwise the species would be placed in *Hyalina*."

Mr. J. Gwyn Jeffreys (Ann. and Mag. Nat. Hist., October, 1872) refers to *Hyalina minutissima* as being identical with *Helix pygmaea*, Drap.

Dr. G. Schacko (Malak. Blätt., p. 178, 1872) described both jaw and lingual teeth of *H. pygmaea*, showing that both have the same characters as ascribed by Morse to *Punctum minutissimum*.

The following is a translation of Schacko's description of the jaw of *H. pygmaea*:

The jaw consists of nineteen plates, which are grouped in the form of a horseshoe. They lie together like the tiles of a roof, and partially cover one another. The plates are connected by a fine transparent membrane. The middle plate, which is the largest, and perfectly straight at the top, lies entirely alone, so that a space is visible between it and the two next side plates. These are smaller and of the same length, while the top is slightly curved. The plates have the same form as regards their length, but the curve increases towards the end plates. The third plate from the middle begins to cover the second, the fifth covers half of the fourth, and the succeeding plates always more, until the last covers two-thirds of the preceding one.

The formula of the lingual membrane is given by Schacko as being 114 rows of 19-1-19; by Morse, of Lea's species, 51 rows of 13-1-13.

The centrals of *H. pygmaea* are said by Schacko to be tricuspid; the two side cusps so small and scarcely recognizable that they entirely

disappeared in one specimen; the laterals bicuspid. He remarks that every tooth of the radula lies alone, so that even the cutting points do not cover or disturb the basal surfaces of the overlying rows.

Schacko refers to the near alliance, in form of jaw especially, of *H. pygmaea* with *H. minutissima* of the genus *Punctum* of Morse.

Looking at the descriptions and figures of the jaws of *pygmaea* and *minutissima*, one will notice, with striking general similarity of characters, some differences; on the other hand, the lingual teeth of the two forms appear to be the same, and the shells without variation of specific value.

The facts regarding the distribution of *H. pygmaea*, which may be treated as one of the circumpolar species, favor the opinion that Lea's specific name must be placed in the synonymy of *Punctum pygmaeum*.

Moquin-Tandon describes the genitalia of the European form to have neither dart nor multifid vesicles.

Lately, in studying the jaw of *Microphysa vortex* from Florida, I have become convinced that I was wrong in considering the jaw of *pygmaea* to be related to that of the *Orthalicidae*. It is quite similar to that of *Microphysa*, in which genus, accordingly, I place the species.

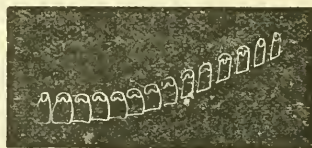
The jaw is low, wide, slightly arcuate, with blunt, squarely truncated ends; it is composed of sixteen separate pieces, each higher than wide, with slightly overlapping edges. These pieces do not run obliquely towards the middle of the jaw; there is, therefore, no appearance of an upper median triangular piece, as in *Orthalicus* and *Liguus*.

The lingual membrane is long and narrow. There are 54 rows of 13-1-13 teeth each. The centrals have a base of attachment much longer than wide, expanded below and squarely truncated, very much narrowed above, reflected. The reflection is very small, and has, according to Morse, one single cusp; but Schacko (Malak. Blätt., 1872, 178) describes the reflection in some European specimens as tricuspid. Laterals of same form as centrals, but with wider base of attachment in the first ones, and bicuspid outer laterals much narrower. There are no distinct marginals. All the teeth are decidedly separated.

FIG. 32.

Jaw of *M. pygmaea*. (Morse.)

FIG. 33.

Lingual dentition of *M. pygmaea*. (Morse.)

I have not examined the jaw or lingual membrane of this species, but am entirely dependent on Morse for the descriptions and figures of the American form given above.

HELICODISCUS, MORSE.

Animal heliciform; mantle posterior, thin, simple, protected by a shell; other characters as in *Patula*.

FIG. 34.



Animal of *H. lineatus*,
enlarged. (Morse.)

Shell discoidal, widely umbilicated, not shining; spire concave; whorls 4, equally visible above and below, the last scarcely larger than the rest, not deflected; aperture rounded, vertical; several pairs of tubercles at intervals within, on the inner surface of the outer whorl; peristome simple, straight, its margins distant.

Jaw, according to Morse, of *H. lineatus*, low, wide, crescentic, ends

FIG. 35.

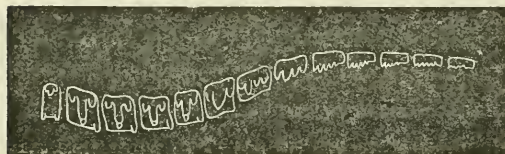


Jaw of *H. lineatus*.

much attenuated, acute; cutting margin with a median, beak-like projection; anterior surface without ribs, but covered with striae converging obliquely towards the beak-like prominence.

Fig. 36 shows the general arrangement of the teeth upon the lingual

FIG. 36.



Lingual dentition of *H. lineatus*. (Morse.)

membrane. The characters of the separate teeth are better shown in Plate IV of T. M., V, Fig. M. Morse gives 77 rows of 12-1-12 teeth, each with 4 perfect

laterals. Leidy, in T. M., Vol. II, 262, Fig. gives 13-1-13 teeth, with 5 perfect laterals. The membrane examined by me has 12-1-12 teeth, with 4 perfect laterals. The central teeth have a base of attachment very small, longer than wide, with expanded lower angles and reflected upper margin. Reflection very small, with a stout, short median cusp, and very short, blunt side cusps, all the cusps with short cutting points. The lateral teeth have a base of attachment three times as wide, and somewhat longer than the centrals, and asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower lateral expansion; the upper margin is broadly reflected; the reflection is short but symmetrical, having two equally developed short, stout side cusps, bearing short cutting points; the median cusp is stout, long, extending nearly to the lower edge of the base of attachment, beyond which projects slightly the short cutting

point. The marginals are low and wide, the reflection as broad as the base of attachment, reaching nearly to its lower edge, and furnished with one inner, long, bluntly bifid, stout, oblique cutting point, and two or more short outer cutting points. The same form of marginal is found in *Pupa*. The membrane is very peculiar in the lateral teeth, not only from their large size, but also from their symmetrical, tricuspid reflection, quite like the usual arrangement of central teeth in the *Helicidae*. Similar lateral teeth are found in *Zonites Gundlachi*.

***Helicodiscus lineatus*, SAY.**

Shell widely umbilicated, discoidal; epidermis greenish; whorls about 4, visible on the base of the shell as well as above, with numerous equidistant, parallel, raised lines revolving upon them; suture much impressed; aperture remote from the axis, semi-lunate, narrow, not expanding; peristome acute, thin; umbilicus wide, forming a concave depression of the base, each volution visible to the apex; within the aperture, on the external circumference, are placed from 1 to 3 pairs of minute, conical, white teeth, the first pair in sight when looking into the aperture, the others more remote. Greater diameter $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm, lesser 3mm; height, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 37.



Helix lineata, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., i, 18 (1817); ii, 273 (1824); Nich. Encycl., 3d ed., iv (1819); BINNEY'S ed. 7, 24.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 436, pl. xxii, fig. 6 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 261, pl. xlviii, fig. 1.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 44 (1843).—GOULD, Invert., 179, fig. 103 (1841).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 161 (1842).—FÉRÜSSAC, Tab. Syst., 44; Hist., pl. lxxix, fig. 1.—DESHAYES in FÉR., i, 80.—CHEMNITZ, 2d ed., ii, 203, tab. ci, figs. 13–15.—PFEIFFER, Mob. Hel. Viv., i, 184.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 724 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 123.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 546, fig. 44 (1867).

Planorbis parallelus, SAY (?), Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci., ii, 164 (1821); ed. BINNEY, 63.

Hyalina ? lineata, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 52 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, p. 404 (1870).

Helicodiscus lineata, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 25, figs. 61, 62; pl. ii, fig. 3; pl. vii, fig. 63 (1864).—TYRON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 264 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY T. M., v, 185.

Inhabits all of the Eastern, Central, and Pacific Provinces, having been found from Gaspé to Texas; on the Rio Chama, New Mexico; in Idaho; in Oakland, Cal.

Jaw: see Fig. 37 A.

Lingual membrane: see p. 74.

Animal (see p. 74) nearly white or rather translucent, mottled with small white blotches; body long and narrow; upper posterior portion

FIG. 37 A.

Jaw of *lineatus*.

of foot conspicuously furrowed. In motion the shell lies perfectly flat on the extreme posterior portion of the body, the eye peduncles standing nearly perpendicularly, and the head with tentacles thrust out some way beyond the base of eye-peduncles; eyes scarcely visible; animal very short posteriorly.

This peculiar shell is distinguished by its discoidal form, greenish color, the fine revolving lines upon its whorls, and the singular teeth which are placed in the interior of the outer whorl. These teeth are arranged in pairs, on the external side of the parietes of the cavity, one of each pair being on the superior and one on the inferior part of the whorl. They are prominent, white, and conical, and may be discovered though the semi-transparent shell. One pair is so near the aperture as easily to be seen on looking into it; the other is distant nearly one-half a revolution from the peristome, and is of course invisible except through the shell. At least one pair will be found to exist in every specimen when carefully sought for. In one instance I noticed a third pair still further within the whorl.

Noticed under the bark or in the interstices of wet and decaying wood, and under layers of wet leaves and stones in damp places in forests.

VALLONIA, RISSO.

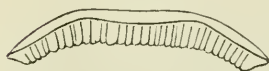
Animal heliciform (see Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate IX, Fig. 2); other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, diaphanous; whorls $3\frac{1}{2}$ -4; aperture oblique, subcircular; peristome white, thickened, reflected, its margins contiguous or converging.

The single known species is circumpolar, common to the three continents. In North America its range is shown below; in Europe it is found everywhere, reaching indeed Northern Africa, the Azores, Madeira, &c.; in Asia it occurs in Siberia, Thibet. This wide distribution, so unusual in the land shells, suggests great antiquity for the species. It is said to have been found in the Red and Norwich Crag (see Prestwich, Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., XXVII, 493).

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with numerous crowded, broad ribs, denticulating the lower margin (Fig. 27,

FIG. 38.



Jaw of *V. pulchella*. (Morse.)

T. M., V).

Lingual membrane (Plate VII, Fig. U) long and narrow, arranged as in *Patula*. Morse gives 73 rows of 11–1–11 teeth, with 3 perfect laterals. I counted 10–1–10, with 3 perfect laterals. Centrals with the base of attachment long and narrow, expanded and notched at the outer lower angles, narrowed above and reflected; reflection very small, tricuspid, all the cusps bearing very short cutting points, the central one, as usual, longest. Laterals with the base of attachment twice as broad as in the centrals, the inner lower angle suppressed, notched at the outer angle, broadly reflected above; reflection larger than in the centrals, with one inner, long, slender cusp, reaching nearly the lower edge of the base of attachment, its cutting point quite reaching it, and one small outer side cusp, also bearing a distinct cutting point. Marginals low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment and irregularly denticulated along its edge, the inner cusp the longest and bifid. The dentition is quite that of *Pupa*.

The above description is drawn from a specimen from Maine. The European form is figured by Moquin-Tandon with a median projection to the cutting edge of its jaw. Lehmann also figures a wide, slight projection to the cutting edge. A comparison of the description and figure of the dentition of the European specimens given by Thomson and Lehmann shows no specific difference. It will be noticed that Lehmann's figure of the centrals shows a more developed reflection and cusp and no side cusps. I believe, however, that careful comparison will show no variation in this or other particulars.

Vallonia pulchella, MÜLLER.

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, slightly convex above, thin and transparent; epidermis colorless; whorls 4, very minutely striated, the last large and spreading at the aperture like a trumpet; aperture orbicular, a little dilated; peristome much thickened, white, reflected, making nearly a continuous circle, ends approaching; umbilicus large, exhibiting all the volutions. Greater diameter 3, lesser $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 39.

*V. pulchella*, enlarged.

Helix pulchella, MÜLLER, Verm., 30.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 365.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 375, pl. ix, fig. 2 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 175, pl. xvii, fig. 1.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 256, pl. ix, figs. 7–9 (1851), anat.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 176, fig. 102 (1841); ed. 2, 429 (1870).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 159 (1842).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 157 (1869).

Helix minuta, SAY, Journ. Phil. Acad., i, 123 (1817); Nieh. Encycl., ed. 3 (1819); BINNEY'S ed. 3.—DEKAY, N. Y. Moll., 40, pl. iii, fig. 33 (1843).—MORSE, Am. Nat., i, 544, fig. 39 (1867).

Helix costata, MÜLLER, *rid.* PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 366.

Vallonia minuta, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 21, figs. 54-56; pl. viii, fig. 57 (1864).—

TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 36 (1867).

Vallonia pulchella, W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 344.

A circumpolar species, common to the three continents. From Canada East to Nebraska and Florida, in the Eastern Province, to New Mexico, in the Central Province, as well as in Nevada, Idaho, Arizona, and Colorado.

The strongly ribbed variety (*V. costata*) has been found in large numbers in Kansas, and at Cincinnati and Philadelphia, and in Nevada.

Jaw and lingual membrane described above.

Genitalia figured by Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, Plate XI, Fig. 30). Penis sac cylindrical, receiving the vas deferens and retractor muscle at its apex; genital bladder globose, large, on a long narrow duct; opposite the entrance of the latter into the vagina is a small sac-like receptacle for a dart.

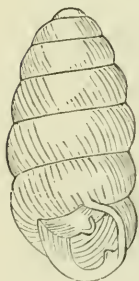
The Museum of Comparative Zoology has a reversed individual.

Family PUPIDÆ.

PUPA. (See below.)

Pupa muscorum, LINN.

FIG. 40.



Pupa muscorum,
enlarged.

Shell perforate, cylindrical, subfusiform, obtuse at both extremities; epidermis dark chestnut-color or bay; whorls 6 to 7, rounded, the anterior 4 of about equal diameter; suture deep; aperture lateral, nearly circular, small, its diameter equal to two-thirds of the diameter of the last whorl, a thin, testaceous deposit forming a thickened margin internally, sometimes bearing an obtuse tubercle; upon the parietal wall is a single tubercle; transverse margin sub-reflected; peristome slightly reflected. Length, 4^{mm}; breadth, 1½^{mm}.

Pupa badia, ADAMS, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 331, pl. iii, fig. 18; Shells of Vermont, 157.—GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 404; iv, 360.—DEKAY, N. Y. Moll., 49, pl. iv, fig. 45.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 117, pl. xv, figs. 25-29.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., 323, pl. lxx, fig. 3.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 142.

Pupa muscorum, LINNÆUS, part, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 666, &c.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 234 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 197.—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 433 (1870).

Pupilla badia, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 37, figs. 89, 91, pl. x, fig. 92 (1864); Amer. Nat., i, 609, fig. 52 (1863).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 302 (1868).

A circumpolar species, probably inhabiting the whole continent, as it has been noticed on the islands in the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, and in

Maine, Vermont, and New York, in the Central Province, in Nevada and Colorado. Its range in Europe is very great, being found from Siberia to Sicily, England, Iceland, &c.

The shell is often met with an edentulate aperture. Such is the specimen figured in the second edition of Chemnitz.

Jaw of American specimen slightly arched, concave edge waving, anterior surface striate. (See below, under family *Pupidae*.)

P. muscorum has 90 rows of 14-1-14 teeth, with 6 perfect laterals on its lingual membrane. (See Morse.) The figure and description of Lehmann of the European *P. muscorum* confirm my belief in the identity of the two forms.

b. SPECIES OF THE PACIFIC PROVINCE. (See p. 19.)

It must be borne in mind that the universally distributed species are also found in this province.

Family SELENITIDÆ.

MACROCYCLIS, BECK.

Animal heliciform; mantle posterior, covered with a shell; eye-peduncles long, slender; foot narrow, twice as long as the diameter of the shell, tail pointed, scarcely reaching behind the shell; respiratory and anal orifices on the right of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell; generative orifice behind the right eye-peduncle; no distinct locomotive disk or caudal mucus pore. Carnivorous.

FIG. 41.

Animal of *Macrocyclus concava*.

Shell thin, widely umbilicated, depressed, striate or wrinkled, color uniform; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$ -5, the last broad, depressed, moderately deflexed in front; aperture obliquely ovate; peristome somewhat thickened or expanded, the margins approximating, the basal shortly reflexed.

A few species of this genus have been found in Chili and the West Indies. It seems, however, to reach its greatest development in our Pacific Province.

Jaw crescentic, ends sharply pointed, anterior surface striated; cutting margin smooth, with a median projection. I have examined the jaw of *M. Vancouverensis* (Fig. 42), *sportella*, *concava*, *Hemphilli*, *Duranti*, *Voyana*, and in the West Indian species, *M. Baudoni*, Petit, and *M. cuspira*, Pfr.

FIG. 42.

Jaw of *Macrocyclus Vancouverensis*.

The general arrangement of the lingual membrane of *Macrocyclus* is the same as I have described for *Glandina*.

There are 32 rows in one lingual examined of *M. Vancouverensis*. (See Fig. 45.) The rows of teeth are arranged *en chevron*. Each row is divided by the median line into two irregular crescents, the teeth rapidly increasing and curving in a backward direction, and then gradually decreasing in size and curving forward. In *M. Vancouverensis* the sixth tooth is the largest. The teeth of *Macrocyclus*, as also of *Glandina*, are separated, not crowded, as in the *Helicidae*. The central tooth is seen with some difficulty by the microscope. I am confident, however, that I have drawn it correctly for the various species. In *M. Vancouverensis* (Plate I, Fig. B, T. M. V., see also below Fig. 45,) the base of attachment is small, triangular, the apex pointed forward, the angles bluntly rounded, somewhat incurved at base, and bears a delicate, simple, short, slender cutting point, reaching from about its center to near its base. This cutting point was not figured by Morse, and, indeed, was observed by me only on a few of the central teeth, and then with difficulty. In *M. concava* (Plate I, Fig. C) the central tooth has a larger base of attachment, the apex of the triangle is truncated and incurved, the base is more incurved, the outer lower corners more expanded and pointed, the cutting point more developed, with distinct lateral expansions like very slightly developed subobsolete side cusps. In *M. Voyana* (Plate I, Fig. D) the central tooth has a long, narrow, quadrangular base of attachment, incurved above, below, and at sides, and bears near its base three small sharp cutting points, the median the largest; there seem to be no distinctly developed cusps bearing these cutting points. In *M. Duranti* (Plate I, Fig. E) the central tooth has a base of attachment somewhat like that of *M. Vancouverensis*, but longer, and with incurving sides; the cutting point is the same. I have also examined the lingual membrane of *M. sportella* (Plate XV, Fig. K) which may be merely a variety of *Vancouverensis*; its dentition is quite the same. The other species mentioned above are readily distinguished one from another by the form of their central teeth.

The side teeth of *Macrocyclus* at first sight, especially when seen from below, appear to be of the purely aculeate type, as the marginals in *Zonites* and *Limax*. From this, one is inclined to consider them all as marginals, and to declare that no true lateral teeth exist, thus making *Macrocyclus* to agree with *Glandina* in this particular also. A more careful study shows us that the teeth nearest the median line are modified from the aculeate type, though they do not have the distinct form of

the laterals of *Zonites*, with decided cusps and cutting points. They seem rather to represent those teeth of *Zonites* which show the transition from the laterals to the marginals (see Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. F, the second lateral tooth of *Z. lwigatus*). It may be said, therefore, that the lateral teeth are entirely wanting in *Macrocyclus*, the first side teeth being laterals in the transition state, the balance being pure marginals. (See, however, *M. euspira*, Ann. N. Y. Ac. Nat. Sc. II, Plate II, Fig. I, which has a lingual membrane of *Glandina*.) The base of attachment of these transition teeth is like those of the marginals, *i. e.*, sole-like, except that the lower lateral expansions are more developed and angular, and in *concava* and *Voyana* the lower edge is excurved rather than incurved. The cusps are long and slender, lengthened into cutting points; the teeth are asymmetrical by the greater development of the outer subobsolete side cusps, both of these cusps being distinctly indicated by expansion. In *M. Vancouverensis* there is apparently a small sharp side point on the inner side of the cusp. I am not certain of its character, and have not ventured to figure it, excepting on the second tooth in Fig. B of Plate I of T. M. V., and also wood-cut below, Fig. 45. This process is seen on the first six teeth only. The balance of the teeth beyond the transition teeth in all the species are marginals of the pure aculeate type. They vary in sharpness in different parts of the same membrane, as will be seen by comparing my Fig. b of Plate I, Fig. C, with the other marginals figured. In *M. Duranti* the extreme marginals are large in comparison with those of the other species. In studying my figures of the lateral teeth, it must be remembered that Figs. C and D are drawn as seen from above, to show the form of the cusp. The other figures are drawn from below, to show the base of attachment.

M. Vancouverensis, drawn by Morse, has 22-1-22 teeth; two other membranes examined by me gave 24-1-24, one other 18-1-18. *M. concava* has given 20-1-20, 23-1-23, and 25-1-25. Of *M. Duranti* I have counted but one membrane having 18-1-18. A single membrane of *M. Voyana* had 24-1-24 teeth. *M. sportella* has 22-1-22.

To sum up the characters of the dentition of *Macrocyclus*, it may be said to be intermediate between *Glandina* and *Zonites*, differing from the former in the presence of the transition teeth from true laterals to true marginals, differing, however, from the latter by the absence of true lateral teeth.

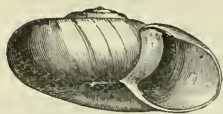
Baudonia being preoccupied, Dr. Fischer suggests the name *Selenites*

for the North American species of this genus, the typical *Macrocyclus* being placed by him in the *Helicidae*. If he is correct in this latter point, *Selenites* must be adopted for our American species.

***Macrocyclus Vancouverensis*, LEA.**

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, very slightly convex on the up-

FIG. 44.



Macrocyclus Vancouverensis.

per surface; epidermis light greenish-yellow; whorls 5, nearly flat above, protuberant and rounded on the lower surface, lines of growth very minute, with crowded, microscopic revolving striae, the outer whorl expanding a little towards the aperture; umbilicus wide and deep; aperture transverse, somewhat rounded, flattened above by a depression of the peristome near its junction with the body-whorl, its edge tinged with rufous; peristome thin, acute, slightly reflected at the base of the shell, simple above, the two extremities approaching each other, and connected by a thin callus, which covers the columella. Greater diameter 31, lesser 26^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

Helix concava, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 372, pl. xiv (1840), not of SAY.

Helix Vancouverensis, LEA, Am. Phil. Trans., vi, 87, pl. xxiii, fig. 72; Obs., ii, 87 (1839).—TROSCHER, Arch. für Nat., 1839, ii, 21.—DEKAY, N. Y. Moll., 45 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 41; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 200; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 146, pl. xciv, figs. 21, 23.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 166, pl. xx.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 19.—GOULD, U. S. Expl. Ex., 36, fig. 37 (1852).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 669 (1852).

Helix vellicata, FORBES, Proc. Zool. Soc. Lond. Mar. 1850, 75, pl. ix, fig. 1.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 454, pl. cliv, figs. 42, 44.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 673 (1852).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 155.

Macrocyclus Vancouverensis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 245 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 54 (1869): Terr. Moll., V, 90.

A species of the Pacific Province ranging from lat. 60°, in Alaska, to lat. 37°; above lat. 49° it passes the Cascade Mountains, and ranges southeasterly into Idaho and Montana.* In these latter localities the species is reduced in size. Throughout the rest of its course it is confined to the neighborhood of the coast. It reaches its greatest development in the region of Astoria.

Animal short posteriorly, subcylindrical, very light-colored, giving a straw-colored reflection, sides pearly, marked with longitudinal lines of coarse, elongated, squamose granules, about eight or ten on each side.

The species is very nearly allied to *M. concava*. The differences ob-

* A most interesting paper on the distribution of the West Coast species, by Dr. J. G. Cooper, will be found in Vol. IV of Amer. Journ. of Conch.

servable are the following: The size of this shell greatly exceeds the latter in all its proportions, its transverse diameter being nearly twice as great. This difference is not caused by an increased number of whorls, for the number in both is precisely the same; but this shell seems to be projected originally upon a larger scale, the nucleus being as much larger as mature specimens. The color is much more yellow. The umbilicus is not so widely expanded, and does not admit of counting all the whorls; and the whorls seem to be more voluminous. The striae of growth are usually coarser, and the microscopic revolving striae are stronger and much more constantly present.

A dark reddish variety was found by Mr. Dall in Alaska.

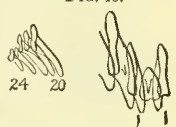
It also strongly resembles *M. sportella*, but in that species the revolving lines usually cut merely the summits of the radiating striae, without being continuous over the whole surface.

Jaw crescentic, ends sharply pointed; anterior surface ridged; concave margin smooth, with a median projection. (See p. 79, Fig. 42.)

Lingual membrane (see p. 80); the figure here given shows the characters of the individual teeth.

The genitalia are figured on Plate XII, Fig. L, of Terr. Moll., V. The epididymis is extremely long and very large, forming the peculiar feature of the system. The genital bladder is oval, with a long duct, which is very much broader at the end nearer the vagina. The penis sac is long, gradually tapering at its apex, where it receives the vas deferens. Upon the side of the vagina, about the middle of its length, is a wart-like protuberance, which may be a dart sac a vaginal prostate (*d s*). A comparison of Dr. Leidy's figure of the genitalia of *M. concava*, in Vol. I, shows considerable difference between the two species, especially in the epididymis.

FIG. 45.

Lingual dentition of *M. Vancouverensis*.

***Macrocyclus sportella*, GOULD.**

Shell much depressed, convex above, concave beneath, sloping into a broad, tunnel-shaped umbilicus; surface delicate and shining, of a pale, yellowish-green color, regularly sculptured with sharp, coarse striae of growth, which are crossed by fine, crowded, revolving lines, which usually cut merely the summits of the radiating ridges, so that, to the naked eye, the surface appears but minutely granulated, but under a magnifier the raised spaces are seen to be well-defined squares; whorls 5, separated by a deep suture, the outer one proportionally large: aperture nearly cir-

FIG. 46.

*Macrocyclus sportella*.

cular, a little angular at base, modified by the preceding whorl; peristome acute, simple. Greater diameter, 12^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

Helix sportella, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 167 (1846); Moll. Ex. Ex., 37, fig. 42 (1852); T. M., ii, 211, pl. xxii, a, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 19.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 111, v, 246 (1868).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 366; viii, 165.

Macrocyelis sportella, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 245 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 57 (1869).

From San Diego to Puget Sound in the neighborhood of the coast; confined to the Pacific Province.

See remarks under *M. Vancouverensis*.

In extreme forms of this species the revolving lines mark the whole surface, even in the umbilicus and in the interstices between the incremental striæ.

Jaw and lingual membrane as usual in the genus, the latter resembling that of *M. Vancouverensis*. Teeth 22–1–22. Plate XV, Fig. K., of Terr. Moll., V. The central tooth is like that of last species.

***Macrocyelis Voyana*, NEWCOMB.**

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, planorboid, thin, translucent, with delicate oblique striæ of growth, and fine revolving lines, more developed below, very light horn-color; spire scarcely elevated; whorls 5, flattened, rapidly increasing, the last broad, flattened below, falling in front; umbilicus very large; aperture very oblique, removed from the axis, irregular truncatedly ovate; peristome thickened, subreflected, flexuose, strongly depressed above and sinuate, ends approaching, connected with a stout, elevated, brownish, ridge-like callus. Greater diameter 21, lesser 18^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

FIG. 47.



Macrocyelis Voyana.
(Magnified twice.)

Helix (Macrocyelis) Voyana, NEWCOMB, Am. Journ. Conch., i, Part iii, 235, pl. xxv, fig. 4 (July, 1865).

Helix Voyana, PFEIFFER, Mon. V. 247 (1868).

Macrocyelis Voyana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 246 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 58, fig. 98 (1868): Terr. Moll., V. 93.

Canyon Creek, Trinity County, California, and San Diego are the only localities from which it has thus far been received. It may be said, therefore, to inhabit the whole of the California Region, near the coast.

The specimen figured was received from Dr. Newcomb.

Jaw as in *Vancouverensis*.

Lingual membrane (Plate I, Fig. D of Terr. Moll., V. 93): see *ante*, p. 80, for description of central tooth.

Genitalia not observed, but the species is *viriparous*.

Specimens from San Diego are characterized by very coarse striæ of growth, not delicate as described above, and with hardly perceptible revolving striæ. From the shell alone I do not believe it possible to distinguish *sportella* from *Voyana*. Were it not for the difference in the central tooth of the lingual membrane of the two specimens examined by me, I should unite the two. A var. *simplicilabris* is mentioned by Ancey (Le Nat. IV, 110).

Macrocyclus Hemphilli, W. G. B.

Shell allied to *M. Vancouverensis*, but the umbilicus is narrower and not so much excavated, the termination of the last whorl not receding from the umbilicus, as in all forms of *Vancouverensis* and *concava*; in all, the whorls are more or less strongly striated within the umbilicus, often almost ribbed in *concava*; not so in this shell; the texture of the shell is glassy like *Hyalina*, and there is no trace of microscopic revolving spiral lines found in all the other forms; beneath, the last whorl is proportionally wider. Greater diameter 14, lesser 10^{mm}; height 5^{mm}.

FIG. 48.

*M. Hemphilli.*

Macrocyclus Hemphilli, W. G. BIXN, AN. N. Y., AC. SC. I, 356, pl. xv, p. 17.

Olympia, Washington Territory, a species of the Oregonian Region.

Jaw and lingual dentition as usual in the genus; characters of central teeth not clearly seen.

This species is named in honor of Mr. Henry Hemphill, to whom I am indebted for collections from Alaska to Cape San Lucas and in the Rocky Mountains.

Macrocyclus Duranti, NEWCOMB.

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, discoidal, of a dead white or greenish color, thin, with very coarse, rough striæ; whorls 4, flattened, the last discoidal, not descending at the aperture, below broadly excavated and channeled; suture delicate; aperture removed from the axis, transversely rounded; peristome simple, acute, its terminations approaching, joined by callus, that of the columella not reflected. Greater diameter, 4^{mm}; height, 1½^{mm}.

FIG. 49.

*M. Duranti*, enlarged.

Helix Duranti, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 118 (1864).—PFEIFFER, Mon., V. 171 (1868).

Patula Duranti, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 263, pl. iv, fig. 53 (1866).

Hyalina Duranti, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 37, fig. 49 (1869).

Macrocyelis Duranti, W. G. B., T. M., V. 94.

A Californian Region species, extending also into the Lower California Region as far south as the mouth of the San Tomas River. I have received it from Santa Barbara Island, Catalina Island (Hemphill), and from near San Francisco. It is a coast species.

The specimen figured is authentic.

Jaw as usual in the genus. Lingual membrane (Plate I, Fig. E of T. M., V). See p. 80, for description of central tooth. This species and *Sportella* from subgenus *Hoplobienia* (Ancey, Le Nat. IV. 110).

Family LIMACIDÆ.

ZONITES. (See below.)

Zonites Whitneyi, NEWCOMB.

Shell umbilicated, greatly depressed, thin, smooth, scarcely marked by the delicate wrinkles, shining, smoky horn-color; spire slightly elevated; whorls 4, flattened, the last planulate above and below; umbilicus broad, pervious; aperture transversely subcircular; peristome acute, simple. Greater diameter $5\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 2mm.

FIG. 50. *Z. Whitneyi*. *Helix Whitneyi*, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 118 (1864).—PFEIFFER, Mon., V. 171 (1868).

Patula Whitneyi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 263 (1866).

Hyalina Whitneyi, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 32, fig. 37 (1869).

Zonites Whitneyi, W. G. B., T. M., V. 113, 432.

Inhabits the California Region in the Sierra Nevada, near Lake Tahoe, California, under damp logs and bark.

The specimen figured is authentic.

There are 24–1–24 teeth on the lingual membrane, all of the type usual in the genus; four of them are laterals, on either side.

Zonites conspectus, BLAND.

FIG. 51. Shell umbilicate, subdepressed, thin, with oblique, rather distant rib-like striæ, the interspaces microscopically striate, dark horn-colored; spire convex, with smooth, obtuse apex; suture deep; whorls 4, convex, gradually increasing, the last broader, rounded, slightly descending above; umbilicus about equal to two-sevenths the diameter of the shell; aperture oblique, roundly lunate; peristome simple, straight, the margins approaching, the columellar margin scarcely dilated. Greater diameter 2, lesser $1\frac{3}{4}$ mm; height, 1mm.

Z. conspectus,
enlarged.

- Helix conspecta*, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc. vii, 163, fig. 7 (Nov. 1865).
Pseudohyalina conspecta, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 265 (1866).
Hyalina conspecta, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh. i, 41 (1869).
Zonites conspectus, W. G. B., Terr. Moll., v, 121.

In Alaska. In the Pacific Province, Salem, Oregon, San Francisco, and Monterey, and in Merced County, Cal. In the Central Province at Cunningham Gulch, Colorado.

Z. conspectus differs from *Patula asteriscus* in having an elevated spire and a smaller umbilicus. The rib-like striae are more numerous, but scarcely raised above the surface of the shell, which, under the microscope, is very similar to that of *P. asteriscus*. *Z. exiguus* also has very prominent ribs, but they are independent of the striae of growth and run obliquely to them.

Animal not observed. Mr. Bland's description and figures are here given.

Specimens from Lone Mountain near San Francisco have been sent me by the Rev. Mr. Rowell as *Helix Mazatlanica*. (See p. 22.)

Zonites chersinellus, DALL.

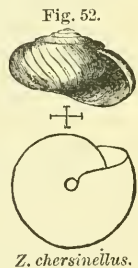
Shell narrowly umbilicated, depressed, transparent, lightest horn-color, shining, with distant incremental wrinkles; spire slightly elevated; whorls 4, scarcely convex, the last depressed-globose; umbilicus narrow, pervious; aperture oblique, lunately subcircular; peristome simple, acute. Greater diameter, 3^{mm}; height, 1^{mm}.

Helix (Covulus) chersinella, DALL, Amer. Jour. Conch., ii, 328, pl. xxi, fig. 4 (1866).

Conulus chersinella, TRYON, Amer. Jour. Conch., iii, 162 (1867).

Hyalina chersinella, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 47 (1869).

Zonites chersinellus, W. G. BINN., T. M., v, 123.



Z. chersinellus.

"Big Trees," Calaveras County, California: it must be considered a species of the California Region, from the region of the Sierra Nevada.

The description is drawn from an authentic specimen. The figure is a fac-simile of that of Dall. This is given here because Mr. Dall assures me the figures I have formerly given do not represent the species.

Animal not observed.

VITRINA. (See below.)**Vitrina Pfeifferi.** NEWCOMB.

Shell moderately depressed, smooth, shining, pellucid, greenish-white; whorls 3, the last composing most of the shell; suture very finely mar-
gined; aperture large, obliquely and roundedly ovate; lip
thin, columella arched. Diameter 5^{mm}; axis, 2^{mm}. (New-
comb.)

FIG. 53.
V. Pfeifferi,
enlarged.

Vitrina Pfeifferi, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., ii, 92 (1861).—
TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 244, pl. iii, fig. 3 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY,
L. & Fr.-W. Sh. i, 28, fig. 26 (1869): Terr. Moll., v, 138.

I have traced this species over all of California as far south as Fresno County; in Nevada; Colorado; at St. George, Utah; at Fort Wingate, New Mexico. It may therefore be said to inhabit both the California Province and the Central Region. It is, as usual in the genus, found at high elevations.

Like *V. limpida* it is variable in color.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

The specimen figured is authentic.

The lingual membrane has over 50–1–50 teeth, with 10 perfect laterals on each side. I have figured a central and lateral (Plate II, Fig. A. Terr. Moll., V), and one extreme marginal.

LIMAX. (See below.)**Limax Hewstoni,** J. G. COOPER.

Similar to *L. Sowerbii* (of England), the back being strongly carinate even when fully extended, and higher than the front of the body; mantle granulate-rugose, and with a groove, subelliptic in outline, above the level of the respiratory orifice, which is just behind the middle; color blackish-brown or deep black above, the sides paler, the base of foot whitish. Length, 2½ inches or less; height of body twice the width of foot.

Internal plate oblong-oval, ¼ inch long. Gardens in San Francisco.

FIG. 54.



Limax Hewstoni.

In the remarkable groove on the mantle it differs from the other species described. This does not coincide with the outline of the attached portion of the mantle, or with the internal plate. It is sometimes scarcely visible. (Cooper.)

Limax Hewstoni, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Ac. Nat. Sc. Phila. 1872, 147, pl. iii, fig. B, 1-5.—W. G. BINN., Terr. Moll., v, 150.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Lingual membrane (Plate I, Fig. J. of Terr. Moll., V): the centrals and laterals are of the same type as in *L. campestris*, with this important difference, that there is a well developed cutting point of the usual form (not the peculiar form, as in *L. agrestis*) to the inner subobsolete cusp of the laterals, and the inner lower lateral expansion of the base of attachment of the laterals is not suppressed as usual to make the laterals asymmetrical. From this it follows that the central teeth are with difficulty distinguished from the laterals, until the outer ones are reached, when the inner cutting point and inner lower lateral expansion of the base of attachment are suppressed, as in the other species of *Limax*. The marginal teeth are not bifid. Teeth 30-1-30, with 14 perfect laterals. Fig. c represents the very last marginal. As in the membranes of almost all species of land shells, there is considerable difference in the marginals on different portions of the same membrane. Those figured are the least slender. The specimens examined are from the State collection of California, presented by Dr. J. G. Cooper. This species, by the presence of the inner cutting point of the laterals and non-bifurcation of the marginals, resembles *Limax (Amalia) gagates*, as figured by Semper (Phil. Archip., Plate XI), and *Amalia marginata*, as figured by Heynemann (l. c. Plate III, Fig. 7). Goldfuss also figures the dentition of *L. marginatus* as the same. (Nat. Vereins der preuss. Rheinl. und West. Plate IV, Fig. 3.)

Dr. Cooper suggests its having been introduced from China or elsewhere, as he found it only in the city of San Francisco. So far as outward appearance goes, the species somewhat resembles *Amalia marginata*, Drap., as figured by Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, Plate V, Fig. B). It is, however, by no means certain that it was introduced into San Francisco, as Mr. H. Hemphill has sent me specimens of an *Amalia* collected from Portland, Oreg., to San Tomas, Lower California. His species had about 48 teeth in each row, 16 being laterals, the balance marginals; a difference of arrangement which may fairly be considered to show a specific difference between his specimens and the San Francisco form, though his discovery leads us to consider *Amalia* as native to California.

The oviduct of *L. Hewstoni* is long and greatly convoluted. The prostate is well developed. The vagina is very short; the very short

duct of the genital bladder enters at about its middle. The last-named organ is large, globular. The penis sac is small, short, cylindrical, expanded, and bulbous at its apex, where the vas deferens enters. I could detect no accessory organs in the single specimen imperfectly examined (Plate XI, Fig. F, Terr. Moll., V). The genitalia are somewhat of the same type as those of *L. flavus*, but the dentition of the latter is quite distinct (see below among locally introduced species). There is a still stronger resemblance to the genitalia of *Amalia gagates* as figured by Semper (Phil. Archip., Plate XI, Fig. 9), so far as the penis and genital bladder are concerned.

Family HELICIDÆ.

MICROPHYSA. (See below.)

Microphysa Lansingi, BLAND.

Shell imperforate, orbicular-depressed, shining, dark horn-colored, smooth above, at the base substriate; suture impressed; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last not descending, obsoletely angular at the periphery, more convex at the base, excavated around the umbilical region; aperture narrow, lunate; peristome acute, the right margin thickened within by an obsoletely denticulated lamella, columellar margin scarcely reflected. Greater diameter scarcely 3, lesser $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm, height $1\frac{3}{4}$ mm. (Bland.)

FIG. 55.



Zonites Lansingi, BLAND, Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist of N. Y. xi, 74, fig. 1, 2 (1875).

Microphysa Lansingi, W. G. BINN. T. M., v, 169.

In damp, moist places, among leaves. Astoria, Oreg., in the Oregonian Region.

The aspect of the upper surface of the shell is very like that of *Z. multidentatus*.

The original figure is here given.

Microphysa Lansingi.

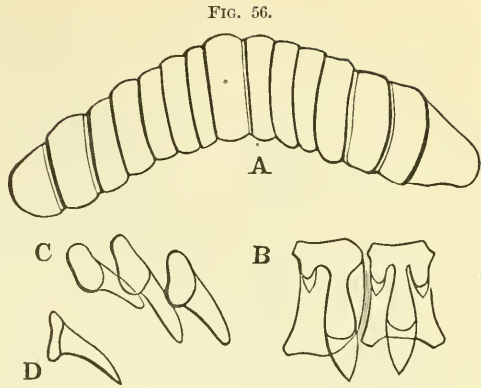


Mr. Bland places the species in *Zonites*, but owing to the character of the jaw, I am inclined to consider it a *Microphysa*. One specimen of *Lansingi*, appearing to have the animal within it, was crushed between two glass slides, enabling me, without the use of potash, satisfactorily to observe the jaw and teeth remaining uninjured in the tissues of the animal.

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate; ends scarcely attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with 14 broad, unequal, crowded, flat ribs, slightly denticulating either margin.

The first impression given by the jaw is that it bears narrow separated ribs as in *Bulimulus*, *Cylindrella*, &c. A more careful study of it, however, shows the ribs to be very broad, crowded, flat, with narrow interstices between them.

Lingual membrane with 17-17 teeth; 6 laterals on each side. Centrals (Fig.



Jaw and teeth of *M. Lansingi*.

B) with the base of attachment longer than wide, the lower lateral angles expanded; upper margin broadly reflected; reflection very short, tricuspid; side cusps decidedly developed, short, bearing distinct cutting points; median cusp long, slender, bulging at sides, reaching nearly to the lower edge of the base of attachment, beyond which projects the long, distinct cutting point. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner lower angle of the base of attachment, and inner side cusp and cutting point. Marginals (C) aculeate, their bases of attachment less sole-like than in *Zonites*, but more circular in outline. C shows these bases of attachment. D gives one marginal tooth in profile.

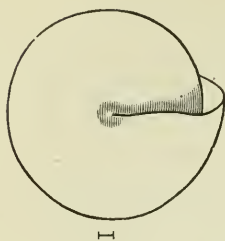
This is the first known instance of a species with ribs on its jaw having aculeate marginal teeth, or of a species furnished with *Zonites*-like shell having decided ribs upon the jaw. It will be difficult to find a place for the species under any description of genus or subfamily. The shell is that of *Zonites*, but that genus has a ribless jaw with median projection. It will be seen that its ribbed jaw and aculeate marginal teeth do not sustain my assertion that for the larger divisions these organs may be relied on as systematic characters. The result of my examination of this species was as unexpected as it is puzzling. It proves, however, that the development of the terrestrial mollusks has been too irregular to admit of our expressing it in any satisfactory system of classification.

***Microphysa Stearnsi*, BLAND.**

It is larger, more elevated, and more distinctly striated than *Microphysa Lansingi*, has 7 whorls, with rather wider and more rounded aper-

ture, but without the lamella within the outer margin of the peristome.

FIG. 57.

*Microphysa Stearnsi.*

Zonites Stearnsi (Bland).

Zonites Stearnsi, BLAND, ANN. LYE. N. H. of N. Y., xi, 76, fig. 3 (1875).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll. U. S., v, 128.

Astoria and Portland, Oreg.; Olympia, Wash. Ter.,; a species of the Oregonian Region, also found in Alaska by Mr. Dall.

The original figure is given above.

The jaw is of the same type as described under *M. Lansingi*, with over 19 ribs.

The lingual membrane also is the same as in that species, with four laterals on each side of the central tooth. (See Bull. Mus. C. Z. V. No. 16, p. 335, Plate I, Fig. M N.)

ARIOLIMAX, MÖRCH.

Animal limaciform, blunt in front, pointed behind. Mantle anterior,

FIG. 58.

*Ariolimax Columbianus*, one-half natural size.

small, bluntly truncated before and behind, free around its edges, containing a well defined, solid, testaceous plate. A longitudinal furrow along the sides above the foot. A distinct locomotive disk. Respiratory orifice at the posterior third of the mantle, with a cleft to its right margin. Anal orifice contiguous to the last, slightly below and behind it. Orifices of generation on the right of the body, below the anterior, free part of the mantle, distinct but contiguous (in *A. Californicus*, certainly), that of the male organ anterior. Tail furnished with a perpendicular, triangular mucus pore, with a horizontal mucus slit to the end of the tail.

Testaceous plate flat, thick, calcareous, simple, not spiral; longer than wide, hexagonal.

The measurements are, greater diameter 4, lesser $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm. Having before me a single specimen, I am unwilling formally to describe the species, which for the present I designate as

Inhabits the Pacific Province, on the Pacific coast of the United States, at least from latitude 34° to 49° , as far as now known not eastward of the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Ranges.

The genus has affinities with, but is readily distinguished from *Limax*, *Arion*, and *Prophysaon*. It agrees with *Limax* in having an internal shelly plate, in the position of its respiratory orifice and its distinct locomotive disk, but it differs in having a caudal mucus pore, a ribbed jaw, quadrate (not aculeate) marginal teeth on the lingual membrane, and in the position of its genital orifice. With *Arion* it agrees in having a mucus pore, a distinct locomotive disk, a ribbed jaw, in its lingual membrane, and position of the genital orifice; but it differs in the position of its respiratory orifice and its internal shell. With *Prophysaon* it agrees in having an internal shell, a ribbed jaw, in its lingual membrane; but differs in the position of the genital and respiratory orifices, in its distinct locomotive disk, and caudal mucus pore. From the other sluglike, or semi-sluglike American genera, *Tebennophorus*, *Pallifera*, *Binneya*, *Hemphillia*, *Veronicella*, it is most readily distinguished.

Jaw thick, slightly arcuate, ends but little attenuated, blunt; low, wide; anterior surface with numerous stout ribs, denticulating either margin. The number of ribs varies in the several species, and in different individuals of the same species. Fig. 59, drawn from the true northern *A. Columbianus*, has 18 ribs; another specimen, supposed to be the same species, has about 12. *A. Californicus* has given 13 and 14 ribs. *A. niger* has been described by Dr. Cooper with 20, but I found only 8 in one specimen which I refer to that species. In *A. Hemphilli* there are from 8 to 12; in *A. Andersoni*? there are 13 ribs.

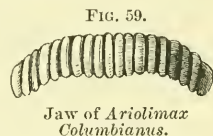


Fig. 498 of p. 279, Land and Freshwater Shells N. A., I., gives the general arrangement of the teeth upon the lingual membrane. It is drawn from the true northern *A. Columbianus*. Its general arrangement is as in *Patula*. On Plate V, Fig. E, of Ter. Moll., V, I have given more detailed figures of the dentition of a specimen of this species. It will be seen that the central teeth have a base of attachment longer than wide, with expanded lower angles and incurved lower margin; the upper margin is reflected; the reflection is large, broad, and has a short, stout median cusp, bearing a long, stout cutting point; the side cusps of the reflection are subobsolete, but there are well-de-

veloped triangular cutting points. The laterals are like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner lower lateral expansion to the base of attachment, and the inner side cutting point, the inner side cusps being still subobsolete. The change from lateral to marginal teeth is shown in *b* and *c*, the inner cusps and cutting point being greatly developed, and the base of attachment is still narrower than in the first laterals. The marginals are shown in *d* and *e*. They are about as high as wide, the reflection equals the base of attachment and bears an extremely long, blunt, stout, oblique cutting point, with a side spur upon the last, in the extreme marginals developed into a short, stout, side cutting point. The cutting point of the marginals by its great development forms the chief characteristic of the membrane; it is well shown in profile.* There were 22 perfect laterals in this specimen. The figure referred to above shows only 12 laterals, with 113 rows of 56–1–56 teeth each.

I have examined one specimen of *Ariolimax niger*, J. G. Cooper, preserved in spirit, belonging to the State collection of California, labeled and presented by Dr. Cooper, and in all respects an authentic type. Agreeing with this type I have other specimens from various California localities, so that I believe the species to be well established and generally distributed along the coast of California.

From the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Cambridge, Mr. Anthony has sent me a specimen, long preserved in alcohol, marked from San Mateo, California. For reasons given below, I am inclined to consider this the form described by Dr. Cooper as *A. Californicus*. I have had the opportunity of examining another specimen of this form, received from Dr. Stearns, who collected it near San Francisco. And recently I have examined specimens received from Dr. Cooper.

From Mr. Henry Hemphill I have received a specimen from San Mateo County, California, which presents most decided specific differences from the last-mentioned form, especially in its genitalia. Having considered the last-mentioned form as *A. Californicus*, I was forced to consider this as *A. Columbianus*, the only remaining described species. I had not at that time compared it with specimens from more northern regions, whence the species was originally described, but I have now

* In only one instance have I seen marginal teeth as in my figure (of Plate V, Fig. F, *d*). In all other specimens examined the marginals are as figured in Plate V, Fig. E, *e*, with one long cusp and one obsolete side cusp.

verified the identity of this form, having received it from the original locality.

In treating these various forms,* I have abstained from giving any description of their exterior markings. Such description would be unreliable, as the specimens had been long preserved in alcohol,† and are evidently in various degrees of contraction. I will say, however, that I found in all the blind sac under the mouth (well marked, though not very deep), which is suspected by Dr. Leidy to be the seat of the olfactory nerve.

I can also here refer to several external characters not affected or obliterated by contraction in alcohol. All the specimens have a distinct locomotive disk to the foot. In all, the orifice of respiration is decidedly posterior to the middle of the right margin of the mantle. The position of the anus I found in *A. Columbianus* to be posterior and inferior to the respiratory orifice, with a gutter-like groove to the edge of the mantle. The position of the orifice of the generative organs is not so easily decided in alcoholic specimens. I have no doubt, however, that in the living animal it is under the mantle, not close behind the right tentacle. In one form, *Ariolimax Californicus*, there are beyond doubt two distinct orifices; that of the male being smaller and anterior. In Dr. Cooper's figure of *A. Californicus* (Proc. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1873, Plate III, Fig. D, 3) the two orifices are plainly shown, and suggested to me the identity of my specimens with his species, especially as the external markings also agreed with his description. In *A. Columbianus* also there is no common duct or cloaca, as Dr. Leidy calls it, to the genitalia, though I could not detect more than one exterior orifice. In *A. niger* there can be but one common orifice, judging from the penis entering into the common cloaca, as shown in Fig. F, of Plate XII of T. M., V. The same may be said of *A. Hemphilli* and *A. Andersoni*?

The mantle is free on its margin in its whole circumference, especially in front and on its sides as far back as the respiratory orifice. I could detect no concentric lines or other markings on the mantle. The mantle was greatly produced and swollen on its margins in Dr. Stearn's specimen of *A. Californicus*. In that and all the specimens examined I found an internal shell, varying somewhat in thickness, but always

* I have also examined *A. Hemphilli*, *Hecoeki*, and *A. Andersoni*. Thus I have had opportunities of examining authentic specimens of all our species.

† Since the above was written, I have received all the species alive.

well marked, calcareous, subhexagonal, longer than wide. In the specimen of *A. Columbianus* there were decided concentric lines of growth on the shell, as will be seen below in my figures, also in *Andersoni* and *Hemphilli*.

The caudal mucus pore was plainly visible in all the specimens of *A. niger* which I have examined. In Fig. 64 I have figured the pore of this species. It seems to be in two portions, one erect, triangular, at the end of the body of the animal, with another running at right angles with it in a gutter-like excavation towards the extreme end of the tail. In *A. Columbianus* and *A. Andersoni* the pore was quite different from this, as seen in Figs. 61, 67. In this the erect portion of the pore is entirely wanting, the carinated body being arched regularly down to and overhanging the foot. The longitudinal gutter-like pore is, however, plainly visible. In numerous specimens of *A. Californicus* the body is also arched down to, and overhangs the foot. On the tail, corresponding to the gutter-like pore of the last-mentioned form, there was no sign of any pore, but in its place the flesh was sponge-like, without the markings which are found on the neighboring portions of the foot. It may be, therefore, that in these specimens the mucus pore was contracted or closed. No doubt it exists in the living animal, as I have had the opportunity of seeing it there, in other individuals.

Of the internal anatomy I have examined the nervous system in both *A. Californicus* and *A. Columbianus*. The ganglia present the usual three sets, all globular in form, and so crowded together in the subœsophageal and superœsophageal as almost to form a continuous chain around the buccal mass.

In these same two forms, also, I have examined the circulatory and respiratory organs. Within the respiratory cavity is a large, spongy, ear-shaped organ, attached only at one point to the roof of the chamber. This I suppose to be the renal organ, surrounding, and indeed inclosing, the heart, though it is not so arranged in any of the genera described by Dr. Leidy. In *Arion hortensis* he describes the nearest approach to such an arrangement.

I have examined the digestive system of all the forms and figured (Pr. Phil. Ac. N. S., 1874) that of both *A. Californicus* and *Columbianus*. In the latter (Pl. II, Figs. D, F, referred to) the buccal mass (1) is large and round, the salivary glands (4) short and broad; the stomach (5) long and large, with a decided constriction at its middle, and the usual cul-de-sac (6) at its extremity, at which point the biliary

ducts (7, 7) enter; from this the stomach passes into the intestine (8), which proceeds first forward almost to the œsophagus, thence proceeds backward to the extreme rear of the general cavity of the body, and again forward to below the respiratory cavity, into which it penetrates upwards as the rectum (9), and through which it passes to the anus, whose position is described above. The intestine in its whole course winds among, and is imbedded in, the various lobes of the liver, which latter organ is arranged as usual in *Limax*, *Arion*, &c.

In *A. Californicus* (Plate XI, Fig. E, l. c.) there is a difference in the arrangement of the stomach. Before reaching the cul-de-sac (6) the stomach is greatly constricted, and the cul-de-sac runs at right angles with the stomach in an erect position, not lying on its side, as I have represented it, in order to show the connection between it and the anterior portion of the stomach, which connection was entirely concealed by the cul-de-sac in its upright position. The extreme length of the digestive system is three times that of the whole body of the animal, at least in its contracted state.

The jaw in all the forms of *Ariolimax* is quite thick, dark horn-colored, arcuate; ends but little attenuated, blunt; anterior surface with stout ribs, denticulating either margin. I have figured (p. 93) the jaw of *A. Columbianus*, which has about 18 ribs (another specimen had 12). In *A. Californicus*, from Mr. Anthony, there were 13 ribs to the jaw; 14 in Mr. Hemphill's specimen of the same. In *A. niger* Dr. Cooper describes about 20, but in one specimen I found but 8. In *A. Hemphilli* I found 8-12 ribs; in *A. Andersoni*, 13 ribs.

The pouch of the lingual membrane is shown in Plate II, Fig. D, 5 (l. c.). The membrane is, as usual in the *Helicidae*, with tricuspid central, bicuspid lateral, and quadrate marginal teeth, showing simply a modification of the laterals. In Land and Fresh-Water Shells, I, p. 280, I have figured the lingual membrane of the true northern *A. Columbianus*, which has the general arrangement of *Patula*. (See also Plate V, Fig. E, Terr. Moll., V.) The marginal teeth are shown to have one long denticle and a small, subobsolete side denticle. This form of marginal teeth I have found also in one of Dr. Cooper's types of *A. niger* (Plate V, Fig. D), and in *A. Californicus* (Plate V, Fig. F); also in *A. Andersoni*? (Fig. G) and *A. Hemphilli* (Fig. H). This form of marginal tooth may therefore be considered characteristic of the genus, though in one specimen, supposed to be *A. niger*, I noticed marginal teeth with the outer cusp much more developed and bifid,

and figure them in Fig. D, *f*, of Plate V. The gradual change from the first lateral tooth to the last marginal tooth is well shown in Fig. H of Plate V, which represents the teeth of *A. Hemphilli*. (See also p. 50, Fig. 10.)

There is no retractor muscle to the buccal mass in *A. Californicus* and *A. Columbianus*, but a very stout, broad one to the whole head, attached to the outer integument below the buccal mass, and running along some distance on the floor of the general visceral cavity, to which finally it becomes attached.

***Ariolimax Columbianus*, GOULD.**

Color a dark, dirty, greenish yellow, either uniform or in some varieties clouded with large, purplish-black, irregular blotches.

FIG. 60.



Internal plate of
A. Columbianus.

The body is large and corpulent, the anterior portion elevated, with the back rounded, and the posterior portion strongly carinated; at the posterior tip there is a mucus pore. The margin of the foot extends beyond the mantle, and forms a ruffle around the animal, with transversely oblique markings. The surface is tessellated with coarse elongated papillæ, arranged longitudinally. The mantle is broad, truncated in front, minutely granulated, with the respiratory orifice at the posterior third. Face vertically wrinkled; eye-peduncles rather short, thickened at base, colored like the body, and finely granulated; tentacles long and slender. Length, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches. (See Fig. 58, on p. 92.)

Limax Columbianus, GOULD, in Terr. Moll., ii, 43, pl. lxvi, fig. 1 (1851); U. S. Expl. Exped. Moll., 3, fig. 1, *a*, *b* (1852).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 315 (1868).

Ariolimax Columbianus, MÖRCH, Mal. Blätt., vi, 110.—W. G. BINNEY, Am. Journ. Conch., i, 48, pl. vi, figs. 11–13; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, p. 279, fig. 499 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 231.

Internal shell longer than broad, ends rounded.

Specimens referred to this species have been found in Washington Territory, Oregon, and California (Straits of de Fuca to Santa Barbara, Cooper). It therefore inhabits the Pacific Region.

In form, marking, and coloring it may be compared to *Arion empiricorum* of Europe.

Dr. Cooper remarks :

“This large slug abounds in the dense damp forests near the Pacific coast, and was not observed by me in the dry region east of the Cascade Mountains. It is to be found every month of the year in Washington Territory, being even more abundant in the rainy winter than

in warmer seasons, its activity being checked only by extreme cold, while it cannot bear continued drought. It not unfrequently drops from the trees, &c. This slug grows to the length of 6 inches, but shrinks to a third of that size in alcohol. Its surface is smooth, not rugose, when alive, as represented in Dr. Binney's plate, and its color is a pale yellowish olive, usually more or less blotched with black." (Pac. R. R. Rep., p. 377.)

Jaw narrow, arcuate, dark horn or reddish; anterior surface with more than 15 coarse, crowded ribs, denticulating the concave margin (Fig. 59).

Lingual membrane, see p. 93.

On Plate XII, Fig. C, Terr. Moll, V, I have figured the genitalia of *A. Columbianus*, which has a very large ovary, against which the testicle lies, as in the following species. The ovary is so large as to take up one-half of the entire visceral cavity, extending completely across the body, resting on the floor of the cavity, its end recurved upwards so as to rest upon the liver on the upper surface of the viscera. The body of the animal externally is swollen by the large size of the ovary. The oviduct is narrow, long, greatly convoluted, ending in an extremely long, convoluted vagina. The genital bladder is oval, large, with a short, stout duct. The vas deferens, unlike that of the following form, is as usual in the land shells. It enters the penis at its summit, opposite the retractor muscle. The sac of the penis is very stout, long, cylindrical. The external orifice is described above.



The caudal mucus pore described on p. 95 is here figured.

Ariolimax Californicus, J. G. COOPER.

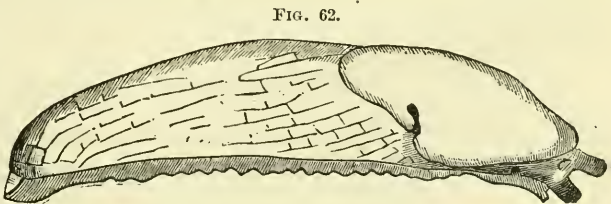
External characters resembling very nearly those of *A. Columbianus*, but differing in the genitalia.

Ariolimax Californicus, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sc. of Phila., 1872, 146, pl. iii, fig. D, 1-3.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 232.

In the California Province, around San Francisco, and in the Sierra Nevada (latitude 39°) of the elevation of 3,500 feet.

Jaw, see p. 93.

The lingual membrane (Plate V, Fig. F, Terr.



A. Californicus, contracted in spirits.

Moll., V) has the same type of dentition as in *A. Columbianus*, but the bases of attachment are more developed, and are produced beyond the reflection at their upper margin. There are 80-1-80 teeth, with 9 perfect laterals.

The genital system of *A. Californicus* is figured in D of Plate XII, T. M., V. The testicle does not lie far away, imbedded in or resting on the upper lobes of the liver, but lies close against the ovary, in the semicircle formed by the recurving of the apex of the ovary upon itself. In this respect the position of the testicle is different from that of most slugs, and affords an excellent specific character. The testicle is kidney-shaped, as it is covered by its investing membrane. It appears to consist of closely bound fasciculi of short, white, tubular, not aciniform caeca. The epididymis is short, and still more shortened by its excessive convolution. The accessory gland is partially imbedded in the ovary. The ovary is large and distinctly lobulated. The oviduct is narrow, very long, greatly convoluted. The genital bladder is oval, large, with a short, stout duct. The penis is inclosed in a long, tapering sac, terminating in a decided flagellum, in which I detected no capreolus. On the end of the flagellum is a large, globular bulb. The retractor muscle of the penis is attached to the roof of the general visceral cavity, below the pulmonary chamber. It joins the penis at the commence-

FIG. 63.



Internal
plate of *A.*
Californicus.

ment of the flagellum. The vas deferens is peculiar. It leaves the prostate gland as usual, runs alongside of the vagina to the base of the penis, thence runs upwards, swelling to an enormous extent, so as to equal the breadth of the penis, then again becomes gradually reduced to its former size, until, as the most delicate thread, it enters the penis at the end of the flagellum below the bulb. The penis sac did not appear in the animal extended as drawn in the plate, but was twice recurved upon itself. There is also a vaginal prostate, large, ear-shaped, close to the exterior orifice of the female organs, which, with that of the male, is described above (p. 95.)

For other anatomical details see pp. 96, 97 *et seq.* The internal shelly plate there described is here figured.

***Ariolimax niger*, J. G. COOPER.**

Body long and narrow, blunt before, but little attenuated, and bluntly truncated behind, with the termination of the body not arched

down to the tail, as in *Columbianus* and *Californicus*, but rather erect, giving the appearance of being cleft, and showing much more plainly the caudal gland. Mantle quite small, bluntly rounded before and behind. Color leaden below, blackish above. Length, contracted in spirits, about 30^{mm}. Dr. Cooper gives 2½ inches as the length of the living animal.

FIG. 64.



Ariolimax niger, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1872, 147, pl. iii, fig. B, 1-4.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 234.

Found in the California Region. I have received specimens from Oakland, Bolinas, Santa Rosa, Healdsburg, Sonoma County. They all agree in their genitalia, as well as in outward form.

This species, preserved in alcohol, is most readily distinguished by its smaller size, dark color, subcylindrical body, and especially by its bluntly truncated posterior termination, which is decidedly cleft at the mucus pore. The nature of the pore is described above (p. 96).

Jaw, see p. 93.

Ariolimax niger, also (Plate V, Fig. D, Terr. Moll., V) has the same type of dentition as *A. Columbianus*; the side cusps of the centrals are, however, more developed. On one specimen I found marginal teeth with one inner stout, short, rounded cutting point, and two shorter, rounded, side cutting points (see Fig. F), instead of the usual long cutting point. This is the only variation in the dentition of the genus which I have noticed. There are about 48-1-48 teeth.

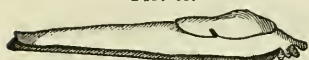
On opening the body of *A. niger* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XII, Fig. F) the genitalia are found in the usual place, the testicle lying quite at the rear of the visceral cavity, near the extreme point of the upper lobes of the liver, hardly imbedded in it, connected with the ovary by a long epididymis. The testicle is globular in form, composed of black, aciniform cæca. It contrasts in color with the dirty white of the liver. Color, however, I have not found constant in the internal organs of land shells preserved in spirits. The above-described arrangement of the testicle is as usual in *Limax*, *Arion*, and other slugs. It forms an excellent specific character for *A. niger*, the position of the testicle being quite different in *A. Californicus* and *A. Columbianus*, as will be seen above. The epididymis is long, convoluted at the end nearer the ovary. The accessory gland is small. The ovary is large, yellowish. The oviduct and prostate show no unusual characters. The genital bladder is large, oval, with a short duct. The penis is in a short,

stout sac, which has a bulb-like swelling at its upper extremity, where the vas deferens enters. The latter organ has nothing of peculiar interest. A vaginal prostate, or perhaps dart sac, is shown in *p, g*. The external orifice is described above.

Ariolimax Hemphilli.

From 25 to 31^{mm} long, of a transparent flesh-color, much more slender than the other known species, with a much more pointed tail. The

FIG. 65.



A. Hemphilli, contracted in spirits.

mantle is also longer. These characters, even in specimens preserved in alcohol, readily distinguish the species. On dissecting the specimens, I also found distinguishing specific characters in the genitalia (Plate XII, Fig. G, Terr. Moll., V). The testicle, imbedded in the liver, is brown, composed of thickly packed fasciculi of long, blunt cæca; the mass formed by them is cuneiform. The ovary is narrow and pointed. The genital bladder is small, oval, with a short, narrow duct, which becomes much more swollen at its junction with the vagina. The penis sac is extremely short, globular, receiving the vas deferens at its upper posterior portion and the retractor muscle at its farther end. Opposite the mouth of the penis sac the vagina is greatly swollen.

Ariolimax Hemphilli, W. G. BINNEY, Ann. Lyc. of Nat. Hist. of N. Y., xi, 181, pl. xii, fig. 7 (1875); Terr. Moll., v, 235.

A species of the Californian Province, found at Niles Station, Alameda County, California.

A comparison with my figures of the genitalia of *A. Andersoni*, *Columbianus*, *Californicus*, and *niger* will show how widely they differ from those of the present species.

The jaw is thick, low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends scarcely attenuated; anterior surface with 8-12 decided ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Plate V, Fig. H, Terr. Moll., V) as usual in the genus. Teeth, 31-31.

Ariolimax Andersoni, J. G. COOPER.

FIG. 66.



A. Andersoni, contracted in spirits.

From Dr. L. G. Yates I have received specimens of an *Ariolimax* found in the mountains of Alameda County, California. From the fact of the reticulations of the surface of the animal having the foliated appearance noticed

in *Arion foliolatus*, Gld., *Prophysaon Hemphilli*, Bl. & Binn., and *Arion Andersoni*, J. G. C., I am inclined to refer the specimens to one of those species. I am entirely unacquainted with the first (see below, under locally introduced species); the second is generally distinct; the latter may be identical.* The specimens have all the characters of *Ariolimax*. They are about 35^{mm} long.

Ariolimax Andersoni? see W. G. BINNEY, Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., xi, 182, pl. xii, fig. 9 (1875); Terr. Moll., v, 235.

The jaw is, as usual in the genus, wide, low, with about thirteen broad, separated ribs, denticulating either margin. The lingual membrane is as usual. Teeth, 48-1-48. The characters of the teeth are sufficiently shown in my Fig. G of Plate V, Terr. Moll., V. The change from laterals to marginals is very gradual, the latter being but a simple modification of the former.

The genitalia (Plate XII, Fig. E, Terr. Moll., V) are very much like those of *A. niger*, especially in the shape of the penis sac and the peculiar accessory organ (*p*, *g*), probably a vaginal prostate. The genital bladder differs somewhat in shape, and also the testicle.

FIG. 67.

Caudal pore of
A. Andersoni.

The rudimentary shell has decided concentric layers. The caudal mucus pore is as in *A. Columbianus*.

Should this not prove the species described as *Arion Andersoni* by Dr. J. G. Cooper, it must receive a new name. It is a true *Ariolimax*, most nearly related to *A. niger*. The latter species wants the foliated reticulations, and has its posterior termination more blunt, with a decided transverse cleft at the mucus pore.

DOUBTFUL SPECIES OF ARIOLIMAX.

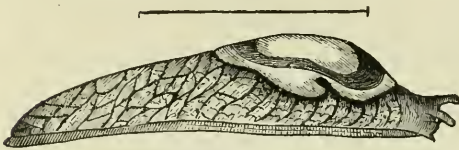
In "Some Notes on American Land Shells," p. 6, Professor Wetherby mentions by name, without description, another species, *A. Hecozi*. The genitalia examined by me prove the species to be distinct from any described. There are about 60-1-60 teeth on the lingual membrane, with about 16 laterals on each side.

* I have lately received from Dr. Cooper, under the name of *Arion Andersoni*, specimens agreeing perfectly with the form of *Prophysaon* referred to as probably undescribed on p. 296, Plate XIII, Fig. 5, of Ann. of Lyc. of N. H. of N. Y., Vol. X. Should Dr. Cooper's *Arion Andersoni* prove, therefore, to be a *Prophysaon*, it will retain its specific name, while the slug before us may also retain the specific name *Andersoni*. (See p. 106.)

PROPHYSAON.

Animal limaciform, attenuated behind. Mantle anterior, small, obtuse before and behind, its margins free as far back as the cleft for the

FIG. 68.

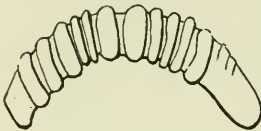
*Propyhsaon Hemphilli.*

respiratory orifice, inclosing a simple, not spiral, subhexagonal shell, which is longer than wide. A longitudinal line around the animal just above the edge of foot. No

distinct locomotive disk to foot, but crowded, oblique furrows running from center to edge. Respiratory and anal orifices on the right margin of mantle, slightly in advance of its center, with the usual cleft to the edge. Genital orifice behind and below, but quite near to the right eye-peduncle. No caudal mucus pore.

Jaw of the single species known, *P. Hemphilli*, thick, low, wide,

FIG. 69.

Jaw of *P. Hemphilli*.

slightly arcuate, with but little attenuated ends, cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with 15 stout, irregularly developed, separated ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Plate V, Fig. I, Terr. Moll., V), long and narrow. Teeth about 40-1-40, with 16 perfect laterals. Centrals with a base of attachment longer than wide, reflection extending less than one-half the length of the base, with a very stout, short median cusp, bearing a stout, short, blunt cutting point, and on either side a subobsolete cusp bearing a stout, bluntly rounded, short cutting point. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical, as usual, by the suppression of the inner side cutting point and inner lower, lateral expansion of the base of attachment. Marginals (*b*) low, wide, with one inner, stout, oblique cutting point and two outer, smaller, blunt cutting points. As in all lingual membranes, there is a difference in the development of the cusps and cutting points on various parts. The teeth figured are the least graceful in their outlines.

Found in the Pacific Province, in Oregon and California. Mr. Henry Hemphill, in whose honor the genus is named, has collected specimens from Astoria to San Francisco Bay.

This genus agrees with *Limax* by having an internal shell, and by the position of the genital orifice. It differs by its ribbed jaw, by the sub-

quadrate marginal teeth of the lingual membrane, and by the anterior position of its respiratory orifice. The genus is allied to *Arion* by its ribbed jaw, its quadrate marginal teeth of the lingual membrane, and by the anterior position of its respiratory orifice; it differs in having an internal shell, in the position of its generative orifice, and by the want of a caudal mucus pore. The genus is also allied to *Ariolimax* in having a ribbed jaw, quadrate marginal teeth to its lingual membrane, and an internal shell; it differs in the position of both genital and respiratory orifices, and by the want of a caudal mucus pore. The absence of a distinct locomotive disk to the foot distinguishes our genus also from *Arion*, *Limax*, and *Ariolimax*. It is not readily confounded with any other known American genus. The Irish genus *Geomalacus* is somewhat allied, having an anterior respiratory orifice and an internal shell, and quadrate marginal teeth. *Geomalacus*, however, differs from *Prophysaon* in having an extremely anterior mantle and orifice of respiration close behind the right tentacle. It also has a locomotive disk and caudal mucus pore. The genus is treated as a subgenus of *Anadenus* by Dr. Fischer in his "Manuel," but the position of the orifice of respiration is posterior in that genus.

Prophysaon Hemphilli.

Body blunt anteriorly, attenuated posteriorly, rounded and high on the back. Mantle granulated, whitish with a circular ring of smoke-color above the respiratory orifice. Body obliquely reticulated with bluish lines, the reticulations larger (about twelve) below each side of the mantle, more numerous and smaller on the posterior extremity of the body. These reticulations are subdivided by irregularly disposed, rounded tuberosities, with colorless interstices. Above the foot, from the longitudinal line running around the animal to the edge of the foot are perpendicular lines or furrows, also bluish in color. The foot has crowded wrinkles, running obliquely backwards from its center to its margins. Length of an alcoholic specimen, 40^{mm}. (See Fig. 68.)

Prophysaon Hemphilli, BLAND and W. G. BINNEY, *Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y.*, X. 293, Pl. xiii. fig. 8 (1873).—W. G. BINNEY, *Terr. Moll.*, V.

Forest Grove and Astoria, Oregon; the variety at Oakland and Mendocino County, California; thus it is found in the Pacific Province, in the vicinity of the sea.

The internal shell (Fig. 70) differs in thickness, but is always well

marked, sometimes suboval, sometimes subhexagonal, always longer than wide.

The jaw and lingual membrane (Plate V, Fig. I, of Terr. Moll., V) have been described above.



The genitalia are figured on Plate XII, Fig. H. The testicle is composed of black aciniform cæca; it is almost completely buried in the upper lobes of the liver, the epididymis completely so, lying on the floor of the cavity formed by the spiral winding of the upper lobes. It appears to pass through one of the lower lobes to join the oviduct, before reaching which it is greatly convoluted. The accessory gland of the epididymis appears to be composed of several aciniform cæca of unequal size. The prostate gland is large. The vas deferens is extremely long, ten times as long as the penis, and equals the length of the whole genital system. It is attached to the side of the vagina, quite to the penis sac, where it becomes free, and is spirally wound. It is largest about half way from the vagina to the apex of the penis sac. It enters the penis sac at the center of its truncated apex. The penis sac is very short and stout, cylindrical, of equal breadth throughout. It has no retractor muscle. The cloaca is very short. On the vagina, just above the penis sac, appears on some specimens an extremely small, sac-like organ, not figured in the plate, as I am not entirely satisfied as to its presence. It is perhaps a dart sac, or a prostate. The ovary has the usual tongue-shaped form. The oviduct is not much convoluted. The vagina is long, and extremely broad, several times convoluted. The genital bladder is oval, small, with a short, stout duct entering the vagina at its upper extremity, by the side of the terminus of the oviduct.

This peculiarly stout, cylindrical penis sac and broad vagina were constant in eight specimens examined, all from Astoria. In several other specimens from Mendocino County, easily detected exteriorly by a more slender, tapering body, and smaller, more rounded mantle, the penis sac was found more elongated, the vagina less broad, the genital bladder larger, with a more delicate duct. In these specimens, also, the testicle was very much larger, and was not concealed in the liver, but only slightly entangled in it at one point, against which it lay. The epididymis in these specimens was also free from the liver. The genitalia of this form differ enough from those of the Astoria specimens to warrant our belief in the existence of a second species of *Prophysaon*. I have, therefore, figured also (Fig. I of Plate XII of T. M., V) the gen-

ital system of the Mendocino County specimens. The question of specific identity is also difficult in living specimens. The digestive system of the same form is figured on Pl. XIII, Fig. 3, of Ann. N. Y. Lye., X. It quite resembles that of *Arion hortensis* as figured by Leidy in Vol. I. It is much more simple than that of *Ariolimax*. The salivary glands are very broad and very aborescent, and form a broad collar around the œsophagus and commencement of the stomach. The last-named organ is very broad. This variety has been received by me from Dr. Cooper under the name of *Arion Andersoni*. If it really be that species, it may retain its specific name, but must be considered still a true *Prophysaon*. Cooper's description of *A. Andersoni* does not agree with this slug, especially as to the presence of a caudal mucus pore.

BINNEYA, J. G. COOPER.

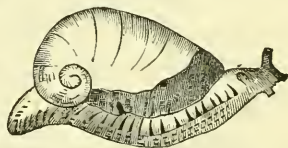
Animal heliciform, obtuse before, rapidly acuminate behind; mantle subcentral, extending anteriorly beyond the shell; a distinct locomotive disk; no caudal mucus pore; respiratory orifice posterior, on the right edge of the mantle; anal orifice contiguous to last; genital orifice behind the right eye-peduncle.

Shell entirely external, ear-shaped, nearly flat, about one-third as long as the animal, which it does not half cover when retracted. Spire flattened, forming two horizontal volutions, last whorl enormously expanded and slightly arched. Columella distinct, entire, hiding the interior of the convolutions; peristome simple, acute. In estivation the part of the animal excluded from the shell is protected by a thick, white, parchment-like epiphragm.

A genus of the Mexican fauna, whence it has been introduced on Guadalupe Island off the west coast of Mexico, and Santa Barbara Island, coast of California.

The jaw is thick, slightly arcuate, ends blunt; anterior surface with six well-developed ribs, denticulating either margin, situated on the central third of the jaw, and as many subobsolete ribs on each outer third; no median projection. (Fig. 73.)

FIG. 71.



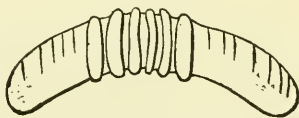
B. notabilis, partially extended, enlarged.

FIG. 72.



Animal of *Binneya notabilis* with epiphragm in estivation.

FIG. 73.



Jaw of *B. notabilis*.

Lingual membrane, as usual in the *Helicidae*, (Plate V, Fig. K, of Terr. Moll., V), long and narrow. Teeth 31-1-31, with about 15 laterals, but the change into marginals is very gradual, the latter being a simple modification of the former. My figures give a central with the first, sixteenth, and thirty-first teeth.

See remarks under *Binneya notabilis*.

***Binneya notabilis*, J. G. COOPER.**

Shell imperforate, depressed orbicular, ear-shaped, opaque, thin, light horn-color, striated; spire scarcely elevated; apex obtuse; suture deeply impressed; $1\frac{1}{2}$ whorls, the first half with about thirty revolving, separated, prominent, abruptly ending rib-like striae, the last comprising almost the whole shell, depressed above, very rapidly increasing; aperture subhorizontal, transversely oval, very large; peristome thin, acute, simple; columella arcuate, with a thin deposit of transparent callus; apex visible from below. Greater diameter 7, lesser, $3\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}; height, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}; greatest transverse diameter of aperture, 7. Of a larger specimen, 14^{mm} greater diameter.

FIG. 74.



B. notabilis.

Binneya notabilis, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 62 (1863), figures.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 244 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 68, fig. 112 (1869): Terr. Moll., v, 245.

Santa Barbara Island, California; also Guadelupe Island off the coast of Mexico; a species of the Mexican fauna.

For views of the animal, and jaw, see above.*

Mr. Hemphill, who has contributed so largely to our knowledge of the land shells of the Pacific coast, has visited the island of Santa Barbara; among the species found by him is *Binneya notabilis*, which was originally described from thence by Dr. J. G. Cooper. Mr. Hemphill has kindly sent me living specimens, as well as others preserved in spirits. I am therefore able to give a full generic description, with a figure of the animal as it appears when half extended. I did not succeed in inducing it to protrude itself fully.

When received, the living examples were furnished with the peculiar epiphragm described by Dr. Cooper. On becoming again active, this epiphragm was left entire, still adhering to the surface on which the animal had formed it. In one individual I observed a second, inner epiphragm, simple, without the perpendicular walls.

* Fig. 74 is drawn from an authentic specimen.

*The Mexican genus *Xanthyx* is no doubt identical with *Binneya*, but it does not appear from the figures of alcoholic specimens given by Messrs. Fischer and Crosse (Moll. Mex. et Guat.) that the mantle of *Xanthyx* is extended anteriorly, and the position given by them of the respiratory orifice is different. Should future study of the living animal prove my opinion correct, *Xanthyx* will be considered as a synonyme.

Dr. Pfeiffer (Mon. Hel. Viv., VII, 4) suggests the identity of *Binneya* with *Daudebardia*, ignoring entirely the distinction of the first divisions now recognized among the *Geophila* of presence or absence of a jaw, or of aculeate or quadrate teeth. By the modern arrangement these two genera are most widely separated.

The surface of the animal is dirty white, with about seventeen vertical rows, on each side, of dark blue or slate blotches, interrupted by the longitudinal reticulations running parallel to the foot, but again commencing and extending to the edge of the foot. These blotches diverge in all directions from under the shell and mantle, running almost perpendicularly on the side of the animal, but very obliquely in front and behind. The tail is quite keeled with oblique blotches. These blotches also run obliquely from a median line on the forepart of the extended animal. Tentacles, eye-peduncles, and front of head slate color. Lips developed and kept constantly in motion as tentacles. The reticulations of the surface are large and few. In specimens preserved in alcohol there appears a locomotive disk. There is no caudal pore. The respiratory and anal orifices are far behind the center of the mantle edge on the right of the animal. The genital orifice appears somewhat behind the right eye-peduncle. The mantle is scarcely reflected upon the shell, even in front. When the animal is fully extended, Dr. Cooper says the mantle equals one-fourth of its length. The mantle exudes mucus freely. It seems fixed to the shell, not changing its position with the movement of the animal.

One of the shells collected by Mr. Hemphill is twice as large as that whose measurements are given above.

The jaw is thick, slightly arcuate, ends blunt; anterior surface with six well-developed ribs denticulating either margin, situated on the central third of the jaw, and as many subobsolete ribs on each outer third; no median projection (Fig. 73).

Lingual membrane (Plate V, Fig. K, of Terr. Moll., V), long and narrow. Teeth 31-1-31, with about 15 laterals, but the change into margi-

nals is very gradual, the latter being a simple modification of the former. My figures give a central with the first, sixteenth, and thirty-first teeth. They are of the usual type.

The nervous ganglia and the digestive system present no peculiar features. The genitalia are figured on Plate XI, Fig. B, of Terr. Moll., V. The penis sac is long, narrow, tapering to its apex, where it receives the vas deferens; the retractor muscle is inserted below the entrance of the latter. The genital bladder is oval, on a long, narrow duct. There is a small, sac-like, accessory organ, probably a dart sac. (ds).

HEMPHILLIA.

Animal limaciform, blunt in front, swollen at center, tapering behind.

FIG. 75.



H. glandulosa,
contracted in spirits.

Mantle subcentral, large, oval, greatly produced in front, free around its margin, and concealing all but a rounded, large orifice, an internal shell-plate. No distinct locomotive disk to foot. Lines of furrows run near and parallel to edge of foot, rising above the extremity and apparently uniting over a transverse mucus slit, overhanging which is a greatly produced horn-shaped process. Respiratory orifice at right edge of mantle, near its center. Generative orifice at right side of neck, near right eye-peduncle.

Shell-plate horny, small, unguiform, longer than wide, with posterior nucleus and concentric lines of growth, exposed except at its edges, which are covered by the mantle.

Jaw wide, low, slightly arcuate; ends blunt, but little attenuated; anterior surface with numerous ribs denticulating either margin.

FIG. 76

Lingual membrane described below under



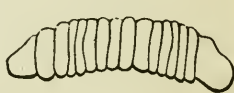
Internal
shell of
H. glandulosa.

H. glandulosa.

Oregon Region, at Astoria.

This curious slug, by its general outline and by the form and position of its shell, may be compared to *Omalonyx* and *Amphib-*

FIG. 77.



Jaw of
H. glandulosa.

ulima. The former has, however, a jaw with the supplementary extension as in *Succinea*, the latter has the jaw usual in *Bulimulus* and *Cylindrella*, while neither of them has the prolongation of the mantle. Both of those genera also are readily distinguished by their shell being more developed and approaching a spiral form.

Hyalimax is distinguished from *Hemphillia* by its *Succinea*-like jaw. Otherwise it resembles our genus in its general outward appearance and by its non-spiral shell. This shell, however, in *Hyalimax* is almost,

if not completely, internal, while the shell of *Hemphillia* is almost entirely exposed.

Binneya, in its prolonged mantle and costate jaw, resembles *Hemphillia*, but its shell is much more developed, spiral, striate, and almost capable of protecting, though not absolutely including, the animal when contracted.

Simpulopsis is described with costate jaw, but has highly developed, decidedly spiral shell.

Finally, from all the above-mentioned genera, and from all known sublimaciform genera, our genus is at once distinguished by the peculiar hump-like process on the tail, reminding one of the caudal process in some of the genera of disintegrated *Nanina*.*

Fig. 78 is drawn from a less contracted and larger specimen collected by Mr. Hemphill.

***Hemphillia glandulosa*.**

Animal from 12 to 30^{mm} long (preserved in alcohol); color smoky white, mottled with longitudinal, dark-brown blotches, running obliquely from the edge of the mantle to the foot, uniformly with the coarse granulations, of which there are about twenty-five on either side of the animal. Caudal process very large, triangular in profile, dark brown, with a few coarse granulations.

FIG. 78.



Hemphillia glandulosa.

Shell unguiform, slightly convex, light horn-color, very thin, its edges almost membranous, with prominent concentric lines of growth; 5^{mm} long, 3^{mm} wide, in a specimen of 12^{mm} length (Fig. 76).

Hemphillia glandulosa, BLAND and W. G. BINNEY, Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., x, 209, pl. ix, figs. 1, 3 (1872); Terr. Moll., v, 248.

Tacoma, Puget Sound; Olympia, Wash. Terr., Astoria, Oreg., in the Oregonian Region.

The description is drawn from specimens preserved in alcohol, due allowance for which fact must be made. They were collected at Astoria, Oreg., by Mr. Henry Hemphill, to whom Mr. Bland and myself dedicated the genus, in return for most valuable addition to our knowledge of the land-shells of the Pacific coast.

Jaw thick, low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends attenuated, blunt; cut-

* Mr. Hemphill informs me that in the living animal this hump-like process is less conspicuous than in specimens preserved in alcohol. The shell is central, and much broader than the animal when in motion.

ting margin without median projection ; anterior surface with about 14 crowded, stout, irregularly developed ribs, denticulating either margin (Fig. 77).

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. J) long and narrow. Teeth 23-1-23, with 11 perfect laterals. Centrals with a quadrangular base of attachment, higher than wide. Reflection about half as long as the base, with a long, narrow median cusp reaching the lower margin of the base of attachment, beyond which projects slightly the short cutting point ; side cusps but little developed, but bearing short, stout, triangular cutting points. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower, lateral angle of the base of attachment and the inner side cutting point. First marginal (*b*) with a square base of attachment, broadly reflected into a stout cusp, bearing an inner, stout, very long, bluntly ending, oblique cutting point and a small outer cutting point. Outer marginals (*c*) low, wide, the reflection broad, reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment, and bearing one inner, long, oblique, blunt cutting point and a small outer cutting point.

The genitalia are figured (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XII, Figs. J, K). The testicle is composed of a large globular mass of aciniform cæca. It lies loosely upon, not imbedded in, the upper lobes of the liver. The ovary and oviduct are as usual. The genital bladder is globular, very large, on a short, stout duct, entering the vagina near its base. The penis sac is long, cylindrical, larger towards its apex, where both the retractor muscle and vas deferens enter. In several specimens examined the penis sac appeared somewhat different. It had a large globular bulb at its apex. The vas deferens entered beyond the middle of the length of the sac ; it was greatly swollen before entering the sac, for a distance equaling about one-half of the length of the sac. At the commencement of this swelling the retractor muscle was inserted. This form of penis sac is figured in Fig. K.

The balance of the anatomy of *Hemphillia* seems to be as in the other slugs.

GONOSTOMA, HELD.

Animal as in *Patula*.

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, arctispiral, often lightly hirsute ; whorls 5-7, gradually increasing, the last angular or acutely carinated above ; aperture oblique, narrow, lunate, quite often sinuous ; peristome reflected, thickened, often heavy ; parietal wall without tooth-like processes.

An European and Mediterranean genus, found also in the Canaries and at Teneriffe. In North America it is only represented in the California Region, and by one species only.

Von Martens describes the jaw of *Gonostoma* as having distinct ribs. Moquin-Tandon so figures that of *obvoluta*, Müll., *lenticula*, Fér., and *Rangiana*, Fér.; and Gassies (Journ. de Conch., XV, 1867, 15) so describes that of *H. constricta*, B. Our single species has a jaw (Fig. 79) low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends scarcely attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with a strong transverse line of re-enforcement, and numerous (about 12) wide, crowded ribs denticulating either margin.

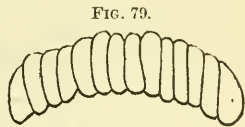
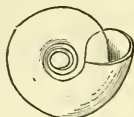


FIG. 79.
Jaw of *G. Yatesi*.

The lingual membrane of *obvoluta* is described by Goldfuss (l. c., 45) with a type of central teeth differing from that I have shown in *Yatesi*. This last has its lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. Q) long and narrow; teeth 24-1-24, with 6 perfect laterals. Centrals with the base of attachment longer than wide, with expanding lower lateral angles and squarely reflected upper margin; reflection large, stout, bearing small but distinct side cusps, with short, blunt cutting points, and a long, stout median cusp reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment, beyond which projects the long, acute cutting point. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower, lateral angle of the base of attachment, and the distinct inner side cusp and cutting point. Marginals subquadrate (*b*), a simple modification of the laterals, the reflection being more developed, and bearing one inner, oblique, long, blunt cutting point and one smaller side cutting point; the extreme marginals (*c*) are rather wider than high, and the cutting points are bluntly rounded.

***Gonostoma Yatesi*, J. G. COOPER.**

Shell globosely planulate, equally depressed above and below, widely umbilicated, thick, smooth, scarcely marked with incremental striae, horn-colored; spire sunken, apex obtuse; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, slightly convex, each one raised above the preceding one, the last tumid, obsoletely carinated, descending at the aperture; aperture oblique, lateral; peristome thickened, white, its extremities far removed, scarcely reflected, above deflected and sinuous; umbilicus very wide, showing all the whorls. Greater diameter 9, lesser 7^{mm} ; height, 4^{mm} .



G. Yatesi.

Ammonitella Yatesii, J. G. COOPER, Am. Journ. Conch., iv, 209, pl. xviii, figs. 1-14, figure reversed (1869).

Gonostoma Yatesi, W. G. BINNEY, Ter. Moll., v, 262.

In the California Region, in Calaveras County, California, at Cave City.

The specimen figured is authentic.

Jaw and lingual membrane: see above, p. 113.

Genitalia unobserved.

POLYGYRA. (See below.)

Polygyra Harfordiana, J. G. COOPER.

Shell umbilicated, depressed-globose, thin, surface scarcely broken

FIG. 81.



P. Harfordiana.

by incremental wrinkles, horn-colored; spire slightly elevated, apex obtuse; whorls 4, convex, the last globose below; suture impressed, aperture oblique, lunate, trilobed, one tooth on the parietal wall and two on the reflected peristome; peristome white,

broad, reflected, with a tooth-like process near either termination. Greater diameter 9, lesser 6 mm; height, 3 mm.

Helix Harfordiana, J. G. COOPER, Amer. Journ. Conch., v, 196, pl. xvii, fig. 3 (1870).

Triodopsis Harfordiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 309, exclus. fig. 203.

In the Californian Province, in Fresno County, "Big Trees," latitude 37°, 6,500 feet altitude.

Jaw, lingual dentition, and genitalia unknown. The figure given above is drawn from Dr. Cooper's type in Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia. Dr. Cooper pronounces the shell formerly figured by me to be the small form of *Mesodon devius*. This last furnished the jaw and lingual membrane described in Terr. Moll., V. Dr. Cooper says the true *P. Harfordiana* is not found in Idaho.

The species seems much more nearly related to *Polygyra* than to *Triodopsis*. It was described by Dr. Cooper as *Dadolochila*, a section of *Polygyra*.

STENOTREMA. (See below.)

Stenotrema germanum, GOULD.

Shell imperforate, solid, depressed, low-conical above, convex be-

FIG. 82.



S. germanum.

neath, slightly angular at periphery, covered with a scabrous, rusty, horn-colored epidermis, beset with scattered hairs; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, closely revolving, separated by a well-impressed suture; aperture lunate, the basal portion being but slightly

curved and turning upward at a rather sharp angle; peristome incurved, with a deep stricture behind it, moderately reflexed, roseate; on the parietal wall of the aperture is a distinct, oblong, erect, white tooth, not connected with either extremity of the peristome. Greater diameter, $7\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 5mm.

Helix germana, GOULD, U. S. Expl. Exped. Moll. (1852), 70, fig. 40, *a, b, c*; Terr. Moll., ii, 156, pl. xl, *a*, fig. 3.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 269.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll. U. S., iv, 11; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 120 (1869).

Stenotrema germana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 58 (1867). *Stenotrema germanum*, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 300.

Oregonian Region, at Astoria.

Jaw more resembling the type usual in the subgenus *Stenotrema* than *Mesodon*, the ribs, 11 in number, being broad and crowded. There are forms of *germanum* closely connecting the species with *Mesodon Columbianus*, Lea. I have, while treating the latter species (see below), pointed out the decided specific differences shown in the jaw and genitalia; at the same time I have stated that, by the want of the internal tubercle, *germanum* is more nearly allied to *Mesodon* than to *Stenotrema*.

S. germanum (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. G) has 28–1–28 teeth, 12 perfect laterals. The left-hand figure shows one of the few marginals which have the outer cusp bifid.

Very much larger specimens than that figured are found, forming a series of size to *Mesodon Columbianus*.

TRIODOPSIS. (See below.)

Triodopsis loricata, GOULD.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, spire less convex than the base, thin, of a yellowish-green color, having the surface everywhere ornamented with small, crescent-formed scales of the epidermis, in relief, arranged along the lines of growth and in quincunx; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, slightly convex, separated by a deeply impressed suture, and forming a low, conical spire; the periphery of the last whorl is slightly angular near its posterior portion; the base is rounded, tending rapidly to a deep, umbilical depression, with a small perforation; aperture small, very oblique, crescentic, having a small, acute tooth on the right margin of the peristome, a transversely oblong one at basal margin, and a prominent, compressed, curved, nearly horizontal one on the parietal wall, thus giving a three lobed outline to the aperture; peristome white, slightly reflected, having a very profound con-

FIG. 83.



T. loricata,
enlarged.

striction of the whorl directly behind it; on the base of the shell is an internal, transverse tubercle. Greater diameter, 6^{mm}; height, 3¹/₃^{mm}.

Helix loricata, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 165 (1846); Moll. Expl. Exped., 68, fig. 39, *a, b, c*; T. M. U. S., ii, 145, pl. xxix, *a*, fig. 1.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel., Viv., i, 416.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 11; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 134 (1869).

Helix Lecontii, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., x, 303, pl. xxx, fig. 13; Obs., v, 59 (1853).—PFEIFFER, formerly, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 265.

Triodopsis loricata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 54 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 313.

California, near San Francisco and El Dorado County to Klamath County, and even to Mariposa County. Both in Coast Range and Sierra Nevada counties. A species of California Region.

Its general form and its aperture are very much like *T. inflecta*, Say, though it is a much smaller shell and the teeth of the aperture are less developed. Its peculiar surface, resembling a scaly coat of mail when closely examined, is highly characteristic.

Jaw long, broad, slightly arched, ends blunt but little attenuated, with 11 broad, stout, crowded ribs, visible on both anterior and posterior surface, and crenulating either margin.

T. loricata (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII. Fig. J) has over 20–1–20 teeth on its lingual membrane; 8 perfect laterals.

Genitalia not observed.

MESODON. (See below.)

Mesodon Columbianus, LEA.

Shell umbilicated, subdepressed-globose; epidermis with short, rigid

FIG. 84.*



hairs; corneous, thin; whorls 6, slightly rounded, very minutely striated, rising gradually but regularly, one above the other, to an acuminate apex; suture strongly impressed; aperture roundly lunate, a little contracted and thickened by a testaceous deposit or border at the angle of reflection of the peristome; peristome thickened, whitish or brownish white, reflected but not flattened, rather grooved on its face, the basal margin horizontal in its direction, with a slight thickening or projection before it reaches the base of the shell; umbilicus open, partially hidden by the reflected peristome at its junction with the base; base a little flattened. Greater diameter 17, lesser 14^{mm}; height, 11^{mm}.

* The hirsute epidermis is not shown in the figure,

Helix Columbiana, LEA, Am. Phil. Soc. Trans., vi, 89, pl. xxiii, fig. 75; Obs., ii, 89 (1839); in TROSCHÉL, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 221.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 343; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i 332, pl. lviii, figs. 10-12 (1846).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 692 (1852).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 169, pl. v.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 16; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 150 (1869).

Helix labiosa, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 165 (1846); U. S. Expl. Exped. Moll., 67, fig. 35 (1852); Terr. Moll., ii, 170, pl. xiii, a, fig. 1.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 343 (included in *Columbiana* in vol. v).

Mesodon Columbiana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 46 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 333.

A species of the Pacific Province, ranging from Sitka and Fort Simpson (latitude $54^{\circ} 40'$) to Santa Cruz, in California (latitude $37^{\circ} 20'$), along the coast.

Animal slender, eye-peduncles and tentacles much elongated. Color pale ferruginous, with a lilac tint, darker on the neck. Whole surface, even the eye-peduncles, marked with coarse, elliptical granules, in longitudinal series; no marginal border.

There is a variety with a well-developed parietal tooth.

I formerly had difficulty in separating certain forms of *Mesodon Columbianus*, Lea, and *Stenotrema germanum*, Gould, until I had received, through the kindness of Mr. Henry Hemphill, specimens of both species, preserved in alcohol, from several distinct localities. An examination of their soft parts has proved that in the jaw and genital system there exists a specific difference readily detected. This difference appears to be constant, as I have observed it in one specimen, with parietal lamina and quite depressed, of *Columbianus*, from San Leandro, Cal., and three from another locality. In *germanum* I also have found the characters constant, having examined four specimens, one from Astoria, the other three from a separate locality.

In the jaw the distinction is in its general outline and in the size and frequency of the ribs on the anterior surface. In *germanum* the jaw is slightly arcuate; the ribs are about 11 in number, broad, crowded, with narrow interstices only, generally resembling the jaw found in *Stenotrema*. In *Columbianus* the jaw is more arched, the ribs are less numerous, about 8, narrower, much more separated, and more decidedly produced on either margin, as usual in *Mesodon*. (For figures of the jaw of each see Ann. N. Y. Lyc. Nat. Hist., X, Plate. XIV.)

In the genitalia the difference lies in the genital bladder. This organ in *Columbianus* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. I) is clavate, short,

with a short, stout duct, but in *germanum* (Fig. M) it is globular, and has a long, narrow duct. It must, however, be borne in mind that in my anatomical studies of our species I have had such wealth of matter to examine I have not compared many individuals of any one species to ascertain how constant the characters are.

In both species the retractor muscle of the penis is attached to the vas deferens a short distance before the latter organ enters the penis sac, which it does at the apex of the last.

Jaw: see above.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. P) with 33–1–33 teeth, 15 laterals, the sixteenth tooth having a bifid cutting point. There are decided side cusps and cutting points to the central and lateral teeth.

Mesodon devius, GOULD.

Shell umbilicated, solid, depressed-globose, pale-yellowish horn-color or brown, with fine lines of growth; whorls 6, convex, suture well defined; beneath slightly convex, and perforated by a moderate-sized umbilicus, which appears to have an obtuse channel revolving

FIG. 85.



M. devius.

on the whorls within it; periphery rounded; aperture transverse, obliquely lunate; peristome thickened, white, or sometimes rufous, rather broadly reflected, horizontal at base, the upper edge sometimes bearing a tooth-like process, the inner edge dilated into an elongated, lamellar, white, tooth-like process, and abruptly turning up to form a short columella, where it dilates, and partly surrounds the umbilicus; near the upper margin, and on the parietal wall, is a white trigonal tooth. Greater diameter 24, lesser 19^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

Helix devia, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 165 (1846); Terr. Moll., iii, 11; Moll. of Expl. Exped., 69, fig. 74, addenda, *501 (1852).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 383.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 17, pl. lxxix, fig. 13; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 152 (1869).

Helix Baskervillei, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1849; Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 230, in v referred to *devia*.—REEVE, Con. Icon., fig. 684.

Mesodon devia, TRYON, Am. Jour. Conch., iii, 42 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 337.

Helix Mullani, BLAND and COOPER, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 363, pl. iv, figs. 16, 17 (1861).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 130 (1869).

Triodopsis Mullani, TRYON, Am. Jour. Conch., iii, 52 (1867).

Triodopsis Harfordiana W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 309, fig. only, not description, not of J. G. COOPER.

An Oregonian Region species, ranging from 46° to 49° latitude. It also has crossed the Cascade Mountains, ranging southeasterly into the Central Province as far as the Cœur d'Alène Mountains and Salmon River, Idaho. At the latter localities it is smaller and much less globose, and has its aperture decidedly tridentate. This form is figured here. It was also described by Mr. Bland as *H. Mullani*, his type being more globose. I am convinced of the identity of the two forms, but repeat his description and his figures :

Helix Mullani, BLAND.—Shell with umbilicus partially covered, globose-depressed, dark horn-colored, irregularly striated, having a thin epidermis with microscopic spiral lines, and tubercles (the latter with hairs?); beneath the epidermis shining; spire short; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$ to 6, convex, the last gibbous above, scarcely descending, the base rather smooth, much constricted at the aperture; aperture subtriangular, oblique, with a short, white, linguiform, parietal tooth; peristome white or reddish horn-colored, thickened, expanded, and roundly reflected, with 2 teeth on the margin of the callus, the lower one lamelliform, the other small, often obsolete, the columellar margin partially covering the middle-sized, previous umbilicus. Greater diameter $13\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 11mm ; height, 7mm .

FIG. 86.

*M. devius*, var. *Mullani*.

FIG. 87.

*Helix Mullani*.

Jaw (of the Salmon River form) as usual in the genus, with 7 stout ribs.

The lingual membrane of the same (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. O) has 23–1–23 teeth, with 16 perfect laterals.

The typical form has the same type of dentition as the Salmon River variety. It is figured in Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. S.

There are 28–1–28 teeth. The thirteenth lateral has its inner cutting cusp split. The jaw has fourteen ribs. The genital system has a small, globular genital bladder on a long, stout duct, which tapers greatly towards the bladder. The penis sac is stout, long, cylindrical, with both vas deferens and the retractor muscle entering its apex; the ovary is long and narrow. There are no accessory organs. (See Bull. Mus. Comp. Zool., V, No. 10 Plate X, Fig. G.)

FIG. 88.

*M. devius*, var. *Mullani*.

Some forms of this species were formerly confounded by me with *Triodopsis Harfordiana*. Such are here figured (Fig. 88). It is from Salmon River.

The variations of this species show very markedly the unsatisfactory character of our so-called genera. Here we have the typical *devius* as a *Mesodon*, though the variety is a true *Triodopsis*.

AGLAIA, ALBERS.

Animal heliciform, as in *Patula*; mantle subcentral.

Shell umbilicate, orbicularly convex, striatulate, banded; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$ –6, the last deeply deflexed in front; aperture lunate-ovate, very oblique; peristome thickened, expansively reflexed, white, its margins approaching, that of the columellar dilated, reflexed, free, partially covering the umbilicus.

Within our limits this genus is found only in the Pacific Region. A few Mexican and South American species are also known.

Jaw thick, high, arched, ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting edge without median projection; anterior surface with stout, separated ribs, denticulating either margin, from 5 to 9 in *A. infumata* (Fig. 89), about 6 in *fidelis*. The other American species, *H. Hillebrandi*, I have not examined.

Fig. 89.

Jaw of *A. infumata*.

Lingual membrane long and narrow. That of *Hillebrandi* not examined, those of *infumata* and *fidelis* agreeing in their general characters. The centrals have a base of attachment longer than wide, with incurved lower margin and expanded lower lateral angles; upper margin broadly reflected; reflection short, stout, with no side cusps or cutting points, but a very stout, short median cusp, bearing a short cutting point. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the base of attachment wanting the inner, lower lateral expansion; it is, however, unusually developed on its inner side margin; first marginals differing from the laterals by the equaling of the reflection and base of attachment, the lesser development of the cusp, and greater development of the cutting point, which is bluntly bifid, the inner division the smaller. On some of the first marginals of *infumata* there is a small side cutting point. Marginals low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment, and bearing one long, oblique, wide, bifid cutting point, the inner division the smaller, and one or two short, sharp, side cutting points. There is great variation in the cutting points.

A comparison of the two figures in Terr. Moll., V, will show a longer base of attachment in *fidelis*, with a line of re-enforcement or duplication to its upper margin. As with all species, there is much variation in the length of the cutting point in centrals and laterals, and their arrangement and development in the marginals.

Of the dentition of the other species of *Aglaia* foreign to our limits

but little is known. *A. Ghiesbreghtii* (see Moll. Mex. et Guat.) has very dissimilar teeth, especially the marginals. *A. semiclausula* (Malk. Blätt., XV, Plate IV, Fig. 4) also differs in its dentition. The jaws of these species agree with those of *infumata* and *fidelis*.

***Aglaja fidelis*, GRAY.**

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly subconoid, epidermis light yellow or brownish on the upper surface, with a black or chestnut-colored revolving band visible on the four outer whorls, the lower surface dark chestnut, sometimes uniformly black; suture distinct, impressed; whorls 7, rounded, spirally striate, with minute, delicate, impressed lines, the striae of increase very distinct, and occasionally with rows of tubercles running obliquely to the striae of growth, bearing very distinct raised lines under the epidermis, quite like prostrate hairs; peristome reflected below, simple above, thickened; aperture ovate, banded within; umbilicus open, a little contracted by the reflection of the peristome; base flattened-convex. Greater diameter 34, lesser 30^{mm}; height, 20^{mm}.

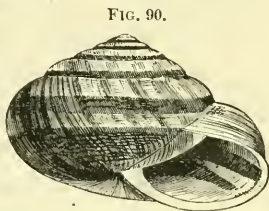


FIG. 90.

A. fidelis.

Helix fidelis, GRAY, Proc. Zool. Soc., July, 1834, 67.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 338; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 321, pl. lvii, figs. 12, 13.—MÜLLER, Syn. Test. anno 1834 promulg., 8 (1836).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 657 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Pac. R. R. Rep., vi, 111 (1857); Terr. Moll., iv, 14; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 161 (1869).

Helix Nuttalliana, LEA, Am. Phil. Trans., vi, 88, pl. xxiii, fig. 74; Obs., ii, 88 (1839)—TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 229.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. His., iii, 369, pl. xii (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 159, pl. xviii.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46 (1843).—GOULD, U. S. Expl. Exped. Moll., 66, fig. 38 (1852).

Aglaja fidelis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 311, 8 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 350.

A species of the Oregonian Region, found from Humboldt Bay, California, to Vancouver's Island, and eastward to the Cascade Mountains. From Mount Shasta the specimens are half as large as usually found.

Animal: color dull ocher, slaty towards the tail; coarsely granular upon the neck, but from a line running from the dorsal line, where it issues from the shell, to the mouth, the granules diminish, and are succeeded by coarse, undulating, interrupted ridges, radiating in every direction



FIG. 91.

A. fidelis var. *minor*.

from the aperture, and terminating in a line nearly marginal; edge simple.

This species varies in coloring. The form figured has its upper surface dirty white, with oblique, longitudinal, dark blotches and a revolving dark band, below uniformly dark chestnut. Another form is like this, excepting that the dirty white is replaced with light chestnut or with dark chestnut. There are also forms where the dark chestnut prevails over the whole shell, the band being sometimes obsolete, and where the chestnut is sometimes replaced by uniform black. The upper surface is, however, usually lighter than the lower; the band when present is usually edged with white. The peristome is always light-colored. The uniform dark form can hardly be distinguished from *A. infumata*, sharing also the peculiar sculpturing of that species. Indeed, there are grave reasons for suspecting that *fidelis* and *infumata* will prove one and the same species.

Jaw: see above.

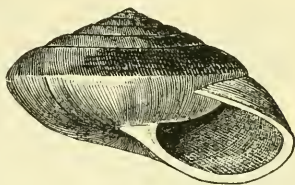
The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll, V, Plate IX, Fig. C) has 48-1-48 teeth, with 15 laterals, the sixteenth tooth having a split inner cutting point. The first marginal is shown as also an outer marginal.

The genitalia of *fidelis* and *infumata* are almost exactly similar. In both the penis sac is extended into a decided flagellum. The vas deferens enters below the flagellate extension. The retractor muscle is attached on the opposite side and still lower down. There is a well-marked prepuce. Opposite the entrance of the penis, on the other side of the vagina, which is here considerably swollen, is a sac-like organ (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. E, *pr. g*), ending in a smoothly rounded dart sac (*d s*), with a short dart within it. Just below this dart sac opens the duct of another very variable organ (*a g*), cylindrical, hollow, of a reticulated appearance, irregular in size, and bearing a globular apex; it is much longer than the penis with its flagellum, and stouter, as in Fig. E, or much less developed and without the bulb, as in F. No dart was noticed within this organ. It is, no doubt, a form of vaginal prostate, as described by Moquin-Tandon. The genital bladder is globular. Its duct is long, free in the upper half of its course. The oviduct, ovary, genital bladder, testicle, &c., of *infumata* (Fig. F) are not figured by me. They are as in *fidelis* (Fig. E). This comparison of the genitalia strengthens the belief of the identity of the two forms.

***Aglaja infumata*, GOULD.**

Shell umbilicated, large, discoidal, biconvex, obtusely carinated at the periphery, widely umbilicated, smoky above, roughened with minute, oblique, rasp-like irregularities, running obliquely to the striæ of growth, and bearing very short, soft hairs in the fresh state, below very black, shining and minutely granulated; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, convex; aperture rhomboidal; peristome reddish, somewhat reflected at base; throat silky lilac, near the peristome smoky. Diameter, 37mm; height, 20mm.

FIG. 92.*

*A. infumata*.

Helix infumata, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc., v, 127 (1855); Terr. Moll., iii, 13.—W. G. BINNEY, Pac. R. R. Rep., vi, 112 (1857); Terr. Moll., iv, 15, pl. lxxix, fig. 2; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 161 (1861).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 351.

Aglaja infumata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 310 (1867); W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 352.

Californian Region from Humboldt Bay to latitude $37^{\circ} 30'$, especially in Marin, Alameda, Napa, and Mendocino Counties. A coast species.

The species has a thick, white, membranous epiphragm. I have already (p. 122) expressed my belief of its being a variety of *fidelis*.

Jaw very arcuate, of uniform width throughout; ends square; anterior surface with 5-9 crowded, stout ribs, denticulating either margin.

FIG. 93.

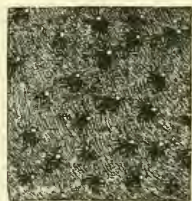
Jaw of *A. infumata*.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. B) has 45-1-45 teeth, with 16 laterals, the seventeenth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid. There are no side cusps or cutting points on centrals and first laterals.

Genitalia : see above, p. 122.

The above figure not showing the rough character of the shell, the accompanying figure of the epidermis of a fresh specimen is given, without the hairs however.

FIG. 94.

Enlarged view of surface of *A. infumata*.

The animal is black with, bright red tubercles. Young shells are sometimes found banded. It is sometimes seen on branches of buckeye trees.

* The figure does not show the hirsute character of the epidermis.

Aglaia Hillebrandi, NEWCOMB.

Shell umbilicated, biconvex, orbicularly depressed, carinated, yellowish horn-color, with a chestnut band within two white ones, showing only in the aperture, granulated, finely striate and hirsute; spire subpyramidal; whorls 6, slightly convex, the last carinated at its middle, inflated below, slightly descending; aperture oblique, lunate, subangulate, white and banded within; peristome white, thickened, reflected, partially concealing the open umbilicus, ends approached. Greater diameter 25, lesser 19^{mm}; height, 10^{mm}.

FIG. 95.



A. Hillebrandi.

Helix Hillebrandi, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 115, 181 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 163, fig. 281 (1869).

Aglaia Hillebrandi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 310, pl. v, fig. 7 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 152.

Calaveras County, Tuolumne County, California Region; also near Mariposa. A species of the Sierra Nevada and not of the coast counties.

The specimen figured is from Dr. Newcomb.

Animal unobserved. The species is rarely met with in collections. I regret extremely not being able to describe its genitalia, which would show more clearly its relations to *Aglaia* and *Arionta*.

ARIONTA, LEACH.

Animal heliciform, mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*, Provided with a thick, white epiphragm.

Shell umbilicately perforate, conic- or depressed-globose, thin; whorls 5-6, the last gradually descending; aperture lunate-rotund; peristome broadly labiate, its margins parallel, the basal dilated, often covering the umbilicus.

The genus is almost exclusively confined to the California Region of our limits, with the restricted range of the species shown on p. 126. There is, however, one Mexican species, one African, and one European, *A. arbustorum*. The jaw of the last agrees with that of our species.

Jaw thick, high, arched, ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with a few, separated, stout ribs, deeply denticulating either margin, and so disposed as to leave each end of the jaw free from ribs. I have counted 6 ribs on the jaw of *arrosa*; 9 in *Townsendiana*; 6 in *tudiculata*; 4 in

FIG. 96.



Jaw of A. arrosa.

Dupetithouarsi; 6 in *Nickliniana*; 6 in *redimita*; 6 in *exarata*; 5 in *Diabloensis*; about 7 in *Carpenteri*; 3 in *ramentosa*; 5 in *Ayersiana*; 5 in *Californiensis*; 4-6 in *sequoicola*; 8 in *Traski*; 8 in *facta*; 6 in *Kelletti*; 9 of unequal size in *Stearnsiana*. The jaw of *ruficincta* differs in having over 10 ribs covering its whole surface, and in being only slightly arcuate. I have not examined the typical *intercisa*, of which, however, *redimita* is a variety.

The lingual membrane is long and narrow, arranged as in *Patula*. The characters of the individual teeth are shown in my plates. In Figs. O, P, R, S, and U of Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, the gradual change from central through laterals to the extreme marginals is shown. The central teeth have a base of attachment much longer than wide, with incurved lower margin and expanded lower lateral angles; the upper margin broadly reflected; reflection short, stout, with subobsolete side cusps, bearing no cutting points, and a stout, long median cusp, bearing a short, blunt cutting point, which does not reach the lower margin of the base of attachment; the reflection with the median cusp is pear-shaped; in many species there is a duplicate line of re-enforcement parallel to the upper margin of the base of attachment. The lateral teeth are of similar type to the centrals, but are asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower, lateral angle of the base of attachment. The outer laterals have a side cusp and cutting point. The transition from laterals to marginals is formed by the greater proportional development of the cutting point, the lesser development of the cusp; the cutting point then becomes bifid, the reflection becomes more nearly the same size as the base of attachment, and thus the true marginals are gradually reached. These last are longer than wide, have a base of attachment smaller than the reflection, and cut away on its lower inner angle; the reflection is produced into one long, sharp, oblique, bifid cutting point, the inner division the smaller, and one outer, much shorter, sharp, rarely bifid cutting point.

Most of the species examined agree in dentition with this description. Some have more blunt cutting points to their marginals, as *sequoicola* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. J), but even on various parts of the same membrane the marginals vary in this respect. In *Kelletti*, *Stearnsiana*, *tudiculata*, *arrosa*, *Traski*, *sequoicola*, *Ayersiana*, *redimita*, *Nickliniana*, *ramentosa*, *exarata*, *Diabloensis*, *facta*, *Carpenteri*, I have failed to detect any side cutting points to the central and inner lateral

teeth. I found the points, however, in *A. ruficincta* (Plate IX, Fig. N). *A. Townsendiana* (Plate IX, Fig. Q) has these cutting points and side cusps on central and all the lateral teeth; its centrals and laterals are not of the same shape as described above, but resemble those of *Polygyra*, *Stenotrema*, and *Triodopsis*. Thus in this as in other genera we find the type of dentition not constant in all the species.

The long, narrow base of attachment and pyriform reflection in the lingual teeth of most of the species of *Arionta* agree with those of *Hemitrochus* more nearly than any other of our genera, but that genus has quite different marginal teeth.

The dentition of *A. arbustorum* is alone known of the species foreign to America, and that by a figure of Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, Plate XI, Fig. 29) too unsatisfactory to be of value for the purpose of comparison.

The geographical distribution of the species is very peculiar. *A. Townsendiana* belongs to the Oregon fauna. I doubt its ever having been found in Tuolumne County, California. *A. Mormonum* belongs to the Sierra Nevada counties, as does *A. tudiculata*, which also is found in southern coast counties. All the others are restricted to the coast counties, ranging as stated in the text, the following being island species: *A. ruficincta*, *Gabbi*, *intercisa*, *Ayersiana*, and *Kelletti*. *A. Stearnsiana* and *Carpenteri* are Lower Californian species.

The genitalia are the same in *arrosa*, *exurata*, *Nickliniana*, *Diablenensis*, *Californiensis*, *Ayersiana*, *tudiculata*, *Traski*, *Carpenteri*, *sequoicola*, and *Dupetithouarsi*. From these the genitalia of *Mormonum* differ very essentially, being more nearly allied to those of *Aglaia fidelis* and *infumata*. *A. Townsendiana* has simple genitalia, without the accessory organs usually found in *Arionta*. *A. Kelletti* and *Stearnsiana* have the organs still more complicated with accessories. *A. ruficincta* and *Gabbi* are related by their genitalia to the last, but differ considerably in wanting the accessory duct of genital bladder. *A. redimita* has genitalia as in *Euparypha Tryoni*.

***Arionta arrosa*, GOULD.**

Shell globose-conic, thick, umbilicated, indented, and minutely granulated; color reddish-olive, varied with yellow, and with a fuscous revolving band; whorls 7, convex; aperture roundly ovate; peristome reflected, flesh-colored; throat bluish. Diameter, 40^{mm}; height, 18^{mm}.

Helix aruginosa, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc., v, 127 (1855); Terr. Moll., iii, 12.—W. G. BINNEY, Pac. R. R. Rep., vi, 113 (1857); preoc. in *Helix*, not in *Arianta*.

Helix arrosa, GOULD, in litt.; Otia, 215.—W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 185; Terr. Moll., iv, 15, pl. lxxvi, fig. 4; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 163 (1869).—PREIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 350.

Aglaja arrosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 311 (1867).
Arianta arrosa, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 354.

In the Californian Region, Santa Cruz to Mendocino County, two hundred miles along the coast, only twenty-five miles inland. (Cooper.)

I have in my cabinet an albino form, and specimens very much smaller than that figured. The latter variety, called *Holderiana* by Dr. Cooper, is figured here, as well as that he calls var. *Stiversiana*. On these there are more decided revolving lines on the upper surface of the shell, and granulations running sometimes obliquely to the lines of growth. A careful examination of numerous specimens of *arrosa* convinces me that the two varieties differ only in the greater development of the revolving lines and granulations.

The epiphragm is white, thick, membranous.

Jaw arcuate, of uniform breadth throughout; ends blunt; anterior surface with a few (6) rather distant, stout ribs, crenulating both margins (see Fig. 96).

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. D) has 54–1–54 teeth, 17 laterals, 180 rows. Teeth of the type usual in the genus.

The genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIII, Fig. I) are as in *A. Nickliniana*. The penis sac is extremely long and gradually tapers into a flagellum. It receives the retractor muscle beyond the middle of its length, and the vas deferens at three-quarters of its length from the vagina. The genital bladder is very small, oval, on a very long duct, which has a very long, stouter accessory duct (*a d*). The vaginal prostate, with its bifurcate flagellum, was not present, or was not noticed by me, in an individual whose genital system was formerly described and figured by me. I have recently observed it in numerous specimens, and it is figured by Semper (Phil. Arch., Plate XV, Fig. 13). *d s* is a dart sac. The dart is short, stout, acuminate, on a broad, flat base.

FIG. 97.

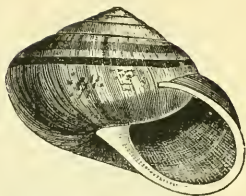
*A. arrosa.*

FIG. 98.

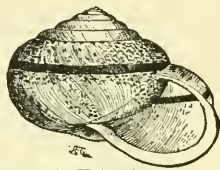
*A. Holderiana.*

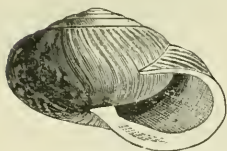
FIG. 99.

*A. Stiversiana.*

Arionta Townsendiana, LEA.

Shell umbilicated, depressed-globose; epidermis yellowish and brown-

FIG. 100.

*A. Townsendiana.*

ish horn-color, more or less intermixed; suture distinct; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, with minute, impressed, longitudinal striae, which can scarcely be traced by the eye, and coarse, oblique wrinkles and striae; body-whorl large, voluminous, rough, and corrugated; aperture rather large, somewhat rounded; peristome white, fully reflected at the base and but partially so towards its superior part, thickened and a little projecting internally in the base of the aperture; umbilicus open, deep, a little contracted by the reflection of the peristome; base convex and turgid. Greater diameter 29, lesser 24^{mm} .; height, 16^{mm} .

Helix Townsendiana, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., vi, 99, pl. xxiii, fig. 80 (1840); Obs., ii, 99 (1839); in TROSCHEL'S Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 221.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 371, pl. xiii; Terr. Moll., ii, 161, pl. xix.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 341; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 323, pl. lvii, figs. 10, 11 (1846).—REEVE, Con. Icon., 625 (1852).—GOULD, U. S. Expl. Exp. Moll., 66, fig. 36 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 15; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 164 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 362.

Mesodon Townsendiana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 46, pl. viii, fig. 8, var. fig. 6.

Helix pedestris, GOULD formerly. See Otia, 243.

Helix ruida, GOULD formerly.

Helix ptychophora, A. D. BROWN, Journ. de Conch., 3d series, x, 392, Oct., 1870.

Arionta Townsendiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 355.

A species of the Oregonian Region; it also passes the Cascade Mountains into the Interior Province, and along the mountains extends southeasterly into Idaho and Montana. I doubt its existence in California at Crescent City, as stated in Terr. Moll., V.

Animal corpulent, gradually tapering; color pale yellowish-green; surface with rather sparse, feebly developed, elliptical granules, not seeming to have any regular arrangement; margin of disk rather broad, granulated, but regularly marked with radiating furrows.

FIG. 101.

*A. Townsendiana* var.

A small variety found in Northern Idaho is more strongly and coarsely wrinkled. This is here figured (Fig. 101), as well as a smaller, thinner, smoother variety, from Salmon River, Idaho, and Bitter Root Mountains and Valley, called *ptychophora* (Fig. 102).

This is the most abundant species, especially along the coast, where, unlike most of our American forest snails, it frequents open prairies, among the fern. It is particularly abundant on low sandy bars just above high tide, which are covered with a deep, rich deposit of shell marl, and have been formerly favorite camping-grounds of the Indians. These places, being very productive, are much cultivated by the whites, and immense numbers of this animal's shells are found when the grass and bushes are first burnt off. They continue to live in potato fields in the same places. The bare face of Cape Disappointment, fronting the ocean, is also a locality. I did not find this species about Puget Sound. (Dr. J. G. Cooper, P. R. R. Rep., 376.)

Jaw as usual; 9 ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. Q) has 60-1-60 teeth. Another membrane had 40 1-40 teeth. The variety *ptychophora* (Plate XV, Fig. N) has similar condition. The species is peculiar in having decided side cutting points to central and lateral teeth, and side cusps to the laterals.

The genitalia are figured (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIV, Fig. A). The accessory gland of the epididymis is composed of several acini of different sizes. The genital bladder is lengthened, oval, having a very short, stout duct. At the opening of the penis sac there is a decided enlargement, perhaps of the nature of a prepuce or prostate. The vas deferens enters the penis sac below its apex. The retractor muscle is at the apex of the penis sac. There seems no accessory organ, the genitalia being reduced to their simplest type, and thus widely differing from the allied species.

***Arionta exarata*, PEEIFFER.**

Shell umbilicated, depressed-conic, rather solid, malleated and wrinkled, yellowish, with one chestnut band; spire rather acute, conic; whorls 7, equally convex, gradually increasing, the last broader, rounded scarcely falling in front, narrowed around the open moderate umbilicus; aperture oblique, broadly lunate; peristome with a light white thickening, the terminations scarcely converging, the right slightly expanded, the columellar triangularly dilated above and widening. Greater diameter 30, lesser 25^{mm}; height, 16^{mm}.

FIG. 102.



A. Townsendiana
var.
ptychophora.

FIG. 103.



A. exarata.

- Helix exarata*, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1857, 108; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 268.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 12; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 168, fig. 292 (1869).
Aglaja exarata, TYRON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 31? (1867).
Arionta exarata, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 363.

Californian Region, from near San Francisco to Santa Cruz and Marin County, only a range of eighty miles. A species of the Coast Range.

The largest individual I have seen has a greater diameter of 40^{mm}. There is an albino form, and one in which the band is subobsolete.

Jaw as usual; 6 ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. O) has 54–1–54 teeth, 19 perfect laterals; the twenty-first tooth has its inner cutting point split; the nineteenth tooth is the first with side cusp and cutting point.

Genitalia as in *Nickliniana*.

***Arionta Californiensis*, LEA.**

Shell subperforate, ventricose, subglobular, thin and transparent, shining, delicately indented and granulated, faintly but regularly striate, of a pale yellowish horn-color, minutely flecked with pale spots and girded by a narrow brown band, paler at its edges; spire elevated; whorls 5, convexly rounded, the last very broad, vesicular; base ventricose; aperture subcircular, silky and banded within; the peristome slightly reflected, thickened within, more everted towards its columellar margin, where it is roundly reflected, nearly covering a very small umbilical perforation. Greater diameter 19, lesser 16^{mm}; height, 15^{mm}.

FIG. 104.



A. Californiensis.

- Helix Californiensis*, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., vi, 99, pl. xxiii, fig. 79; Obs., ii, 99 (1839).—TROSCHEL, in Weigm. Arch., 1839, ii, 221.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 121, pl. vi, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 13; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 170 (1869).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46 (1843), not of PFEIFFER, (?) CHEMNITZ, REEVE.
Helix vineta, VALENCIENNES, Voy. de la Venus, Moll., pl. i, fig. 2, no descr.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 660.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 183; iv, 269; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 487, tab. clx, fig. 2 (1854).
Arionta Californiensis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 317 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 365.

A species of the California Region, near Monterey.* I have a specimen with simply a broad white band. The typical shell is readily distinguished by its thin, delicate shell and globose form, but the species is very variable, and has been unfortunate in having come into knowledge of conchologists from widely separated localities and

* Mr. Lea's original specimen was from "Point Cypress, Monterey."

by distinctly characterized varieties. Many of these were described as distinct species, and justly so, as they were so different from the forms before known, and the many connecting links of variation were at the time undiscovered. It is now safe, however, to declare that *A. Californiensis*, ranging as a coast species from Mendocino County to Monterey, comprises many forms, variable as to shape from extremely globose to depressed, in the umbilicus being widely open or entirely closed, in the thickness of the shell, and its size. Several prominent forms are mentioned below as varieties, their synonymy being given separately. All these forms agree in having the peculiar reticulated or granulated surface. This is noticed in no other species, except slightly on the upper whorls of *A. arrosa*.

Jaw of the typical *Californiensis* arcuate, of uniform width throughout; ends blunt; anterior surface with 4-5 distant, stout ribs, crenulating either margin.

One lingual membrane had 176 rows of 56-1-56 teeth each. Another membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. S) had 53-1-53 teeth. All the teeth are as usual in the genus. The central and first laterals have no distinct side cusps or cutting points, though the latter are represented by lateral bulgings on the large cutting point. The side cutting points and cusps are distinctly developed on the ninth tooth. There are about 24 laterals, the inner cutting point of the twenty-fifth tooth being bifid. The thirty-ninth and fifty-third (and last) teeth, shown in the plate, are true marginals.

The genitalia are as described below in var. *Nickliniana*.

Var. **Nickliniana**, LEA.

Shell subumbilicated, conic-globose, rather thin, the surface lightly marked by the lines of growth, faintly indented and delicately shadowed with fine microscopic granules arranged in quincunx; pale horn-color or sometimes cinereous, girdled with a single narrow chestnut-bronze zone, paler at its edges; the whole covered with a thin, yellowish brown epidermis; spire elevated; whorls 6, moderately convex, the outer one ventricose, with some approach to an angular periphery; base tumid, depressed at center and perforated by a very small umbilicus; aperture rounded, forming two-thirds of a circle, banded within; peristome white, slightly reflected above, more so below, until at the umbilicus it is quite revolute and mostly covers the opening. Greater diameter 28, lesser 23^{mm}; height, 19^{mm}.

FIG. 105.



A. Nickliniana.

Helix Nickliniana, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., vi, 100, pl. xxiii, fig. 84; Obs., ii, 100 (1839).—TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 221.—BINNEY (part), Terr. Moll., ii, 119, pl. vi, a.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 7; L. & Fr. W. Sh., i.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 269.

Helix Californiensis, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 339; iii, 229; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2 332, pl. lvii, figs. 14, 15, excl. var. 2 (1846).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 661.—Not of LEA.

Helix arboretorum, VALENCIENNES, Voy. de la Venus, Moll., pl. i, fig. 3. (See Terr. Moll., iv, pl. lxxvi, fig. 13.)

Helix nemorivaga, VALENCIENNES, l. c., fig. 1. (See Terr. Moll., iv, pl. lxxix, fig. 11.)

Helix anachoreta, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 185; Terr. Moll., iv, 11, pl. lxxvi, fig. 5.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 349.

Aglaja Nickliniana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 312 (1867).

Aglaja anachoreta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 311 (1867).

Arionta Nickliniana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 357.

California Region, from Santa Cruz to Mendocino County. (Cooper.)

The animal has a uniform dark lead-color over the body, darker on head and eye-peduncles; base of foot dirty white. Tail almost carinated, pointed.

The epiphragm is as usual in the genus.

Jaw as usual in the genus; over 6 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. F) as usual; teeth 44-1-44, with 16 laterals, the seventeenth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid.

The genitalia are figured on Plate XIII, Fig. C, of Terr. Moll., V. The ovary is yellow, long, narrow, concave on one side, convex and carinated on the other. The accessory gland of the epididymis is composed of long white cæca. The oviduct is extremely long, narrow, convoluted. The genital bladder is globular, small, with an extremely long duct, to which is added an accessory duct or branch almost as long as the oviduct. This branch joins the duct near its end. It is thicker than the duct. The duct enters the vagina at its upper part. The penis sac is long, cylindrical, small, almost equaling in length the oviduct and ovary united. The retractor muscle is inserted at about the middle of its length; it is attached to the diaphragm. The vas deferens enters about three-fourths of its length; beyond the vas deferens is a flagellate extension. The vagina is long and narrow; near its base, opposite the entrance of the sac of the penis, is a stout,

FIG. 106.



H. anachoreta.

cylindrical, long, hollow, vaginal prostate, gradually tapering at its apex, and extended into a delicate tube, which soon becomes divided into two long flagella. Just beyond the division, on each flagellum, is a stout, bulb-like enlargement.

A less globose form, without revolving band, was formerly described by me as *H. anachoreta*. It is here figured.

Var. **ramentosa**, GOULD.

Shell umbilicate, depressed-globose, solid, obliquely striated and marked with oblong, somewhat regular granulations formed by striæ descending toward the anterior part; yellowish, with one revolving reddish band; spire shortly conic; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, somewhat convex, the last broad, rounded, not falling in front; umbilicus narrow, not pervious; aperture diagonal, roundly lunate; peristome white, thickened, its ends not converging, the right scarcely expanded, the columellar sloping, dilated above and reflected. Greater diameter 22, lesser 18^{mm}; height, 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}. (Pfeiffer.)

FIG. 107.

*Helix reticulata*.

Helix ramentosa, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., vi, 11 (1845); Terr. Moll. U. S., iii, 12.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 349.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 13.

Aglaja ramentosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 314 (1862).

Helix Parkeri, TRYON, l. c., iii, 105.

Helix reticulata, PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1857, 87; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 270; Nov. Conch., i, 120, pl. xxxiv, fig. 47.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 12; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 169, fig. 294 (1869).

Helix Bridgesii, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., ii, 91 (1861).

Aglaja Bridgesii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 313 (1866).

Arionta ramentosa, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 364.

Napa County to Santa Clara County, California, in the California Region.

Fig. 107 is a fac-simile of one of Pfeiffer's, of *reticulata*, and his description is given above. A smaller form of this variety, from San Pablo, is here figured (Fig. 108).

The original description of *ramentosa* here follows. There can be no doubt of the identity of the two forms.

Shell perforate, suborbicular, depressed, thin, reddish, with a smoky, white-margined band revolving at the periphery, granulated with incremental lines and equally oblique, decussating furrows; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last obtusely angulated; suture deeply impressed; aperture obliquely oblong-ovate; peritreme acute behind, white, decidedly reflected towards the umbilicus; throat reddish. Greater diameter, 20^{mm}; height, 12^{mm}.

Dr. Cooper has informed me that Dr. Newcomb sent the

FIG. 108.

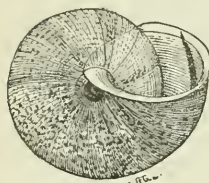
*A. ramentosa*,
small var.

types of *ramentosa* to Dr. Gould, and of *reticulata* to Dr. Pfeiffer, from Mission Peak, twenty-five miles southeast of Oakland.

Dr. Newcomb's description of *H. Bridgesi* is as follows:

"Shell deeply umbilicate, depressly globose, plicately striate and covered with minute granulations, translucent grayish horn-color; within tinted with purple, with a narrow, incircling central brownish band; spire conical; whorls 6, convex; suture well impressed; aperture roundly lunar; lip expanded and reflected, of a pale lilac-color. Greater diameter, 27^{mm}; height, 19^{mm}. Aperture: Diameter, 13^{mm}; height, 11^{mm}.

FIG. 109.



H. Bridgesi, depressed. "Remarks.—But a solitary specimen of this shell has been obtained, but it differs essentially from any described species. In its lightness of structure and general aspect it resembles *Helix Bonplandi*, from which it is widely separated in most of the detail of character. Its nearest approach to any described California species is to *H. ramentosa*, Gould, which is much smaller in size, more solid in structure, with a more depressed spire, lighter color, and more scaly granulations. From *H. Nickliniana*, Lea, it is readily distinguished by its large umbilicus and difference of form. San Pablo."

The specimen I have figured above (Fig. 109) seems to correspond more nearly in shape with Dr. Newcomb's description than the shell received by me from him as *H. Bridgesi* and here figured (Fig. 110). The name *Parkeri* was suggested by Mr. Tryon, as *Bridgesi* was preoccupied in the genus *Helix*.

A small, globose, imperforate, thick form of var. *reticulata*, from Watsonville, Cal., is also figured here (Fig. 111).

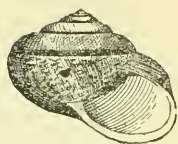
*Helix Bridgesi.*

Jaw of var. *ramentosa* stout, strongly arcuate, dark horn-color, transversely striate; ends but slightly attenuated, blunt; anterior surface with 3 stout, widely separated ribs on the central third of the jaw, their ends projecting beyond either margin.

Lingual membrane of *ramentosa* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. K) with 60–1–60 teeth, with 20 perfect laterals. The eighteenth tooth has the side cutting point, the twenty-first has a split inner cutting point.

Genitalia of *ramentosa* as in var. *Nickliniana*. It is figured in Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1874, Plate III, Fig. H. The ovary is brownish below, yellowish above. The epididymis and testicle are salmon-colored. The oviduct is white, the prostate salmon. The genital bladder is small, oval, with an extremely long duct, which has a flagellate branch. The duct enters at the lower end of the vagina. The penis sac is narrow, cylindrical, extremely long, with a flagellate extension. The retractor muscle is inserted beyond the middle of the length of the penis sac, the vas deferens at the commencement of the flagellum. There is a stout, long, cylindrical vaginal prostate, whose apex is extended into a flagellum, which shortly becomes bifurcate, there being a bulb-like expansion on each branch just beyond the bifurcation. In some individuals the bulb-like expansions are still larger and stouter than in the figure. The cylindrical extension of the vaginal prostate is abruptly truncated, the two flagella entering near the end, not at the extreme terminus.

FIG. 111.

A. *reticulata*, globose.

Var. **Diabloensis**, J. G. COOPER.

Shell depressed-globose, umbilicated, thin, roughened with incremental wrinkles, and with regular malleations arranged in revolving series; reddish horn-color, the last whorl with a white-margined revolving band of red; spire but little elevated, apex obtuse; whorls 6, convex, the last not descending, globose; aperture oblique, banded within; peristome thickened, white, the columellar extremity reflected, partially covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 22, lesser 17mm; height, 9mm.

FIG. 112.

A. *Diabloensis*.

Helix Diabloensis, J. G. COOPER, Am. Journ. Conch., iv, 221, no descr.; Cal. Proc., iii, 260, descr., without name.

Lysinoe Diabloensis, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1872, p. 150, pl. iii, figs. G, 1-4.

Arionta Diabloensis, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 368.

Californian Region, Mount Diablo, near San Francisco; also in Colusa and Napa Counties. A species of the Coast Range.

Jaw as usual; 5 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. T) as usual in the genus. The central and first lateral teeth have no side cusps or cutting points; these appear on the thirteenth. The eighteenth tooth has

its inner cusp bifid; there may, therefore, be said to be 17 laterals. The marginals are low, wide, with one inner, long, oblique, bifid cutting point and one outer small cutting point. There are 37-1-37 teeth.

Genitalia as in *A. exarata*.

Dr. Cooper remarks: It is remarkable for having 7 whorls, while *A. sequoicola* and *A. Mormonum* of the same size have but 6; it is also less compressed than the latter, and the umbilicus is less covered. The color where remaining is shining gamboge-yellow (faded), with a single very narrow band above the middle, not showing the pale band on either side of it which is so marked in others of the genus. The sculpture seems to have been very slightly indented, and, with the faint lines of growth, cut by smooth, depressed, waved grooves transversely, and thus obliquely to the sutures (while those of *A. Traski* are parallel).

The shell which I have figured above (Fig. 112) was sent me as *Arionta*

FIG. 113.



A. Diabloensis.*

Diabloensis by Dr. Cooper. It does not have any incised revolving lines, but the malleations which characterise it are arranged in revolving series, giving the appearance of the "grooves" as stated above in Dr. Cooper's remarks. There are on it none of the granulations or reticulations seen in the group of *A. Californiensis*. The figure of another specimen here given shows better the peculiar sculpturing than does Fig. 113.

A comparison, however, of Dr. Cooper's figures quoted above raises serious doubt of my shell being truly the *A. Diabloensis*, as his Fig. 2 shows the surface of his type to be decidedly reticulate obliquely to the striae of growth, as in *Californiensis*, &c. It follows either that my shell is not the *A. Diabloensis* or that the species varies so much as to raise the doubt of its not running into one of the forms of *A. Californiensis*. It is only by studying a larger series of specimens than I have access to that the limits of this species can be correctly known.

It will also be noticed that my shell above (Fig. 112) has one red band, white-margined on either side, while Dr. Cooper's figure and my specimen figured in Fig. 113 show the white band only below the red; his description shows no white margin either above or below the red.

* Enlarged to show sculpturing more plainly.

Dr. Cooper further describes *A. Diablocensis* thus: Finely rugose-malleate, lines of growth often obliquely cut by delicate grooves; obscure revolving ridges around umbilical region.

***Arionta intercis*, W. G. BINNEY.**

Shell globose-conic, with 5 slightly rounded whorls; spire little elevated; suture distinct; upon the body-whorl a dark revolving band, hardly discernible; aperture very oblique, shape of a horseshoe; peristome thickened, heavy, dirty white, slightly reflected at the umbilicus, which it entirely conceals, near its junction with the columella furnished with a tooth-like process, the extremities connected by a heavy ash-colored callus, which is spread more lightly over the whole parietal wall; epidermis grayish-yellow, apex rufous. The striae of growth are very numerous and distinct, crossed by numerous, regular, revolving lines, so deeply impressed as to entirely separate them into small sections; thus the whole surface of the shell is divided into minute, raised parallelograms, separated by the deep longitudinal and horizontal furrows. Greatest diameter 22, lesser 19^{mm}; height, 15^{mm}.

FIG. 114.



A. intercis.

Helix intercis, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 18; Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., vi, 156 (1857); Terr. Moll., iv, 8; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 167 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon., Hel. Viv., iv, 349.

Helix Nickliniana, var., BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 120; iii, pl. vi, fig. 1 (middle figure).

Helix crebristriata, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 116.

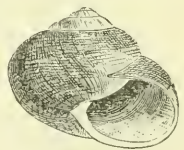
Polymita intercis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 319 (1867).

Arionta crebristriata, TRYON, l. c., ii, 317 (1867).

Arionta intercis, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 360.

A species of the California Region, from San Clemente Island and Santa Cruz Island, California. An apparently semi-fossil form occurs, with thick shell, heavy, rough growth beyond the peristome, which is made continuous by its ends being joined by a very solid, raised callus.

FIG. 115.



A. crebristriata.

Jaw as usual in the genus, with 6 separated ribs.

Lingual membrane as in other species of the genus.

Teeth 31–1–31, with about 15 laterals on each side. The extreme laterals only are bicuspid.

Genitalia as in *Euparypha Tryoni*.

A type of *crebristriata*, from Dr. Newcomb, is figured (Fig. 115).

From a series of specimens sent by Mr. Hemphill I am led to believe *A. redimita* a variety of *intercis*. I formerly suspected it might be a variety of *ramentosa*. The original description and figure are repeated here.

Var. **redimita**.

Shell imperforate, globose-conic, rather thin, wrinkled, covered with

FIG. 116.

*A. redimita*.

minute and crowded granulations; color reddish-brown; apex free from granules, rather blunt; spire elevated; suture impressed; whorls 6, convex, the last quite large and rounded, falling towards the aperture, and banded with reddish-brown above the middle; aperture rather

large in proportion to the size of the shell, very oblique, transversely rounded, within showing the band; peristome simple, reddish ash-color, thickened, reflected slightly at the base, ends approached; umbilicus entirely covered with a white callus. Greater diameter 21, lesser 17^{mm}; height, 12^{mm}.

Helix redimita, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 183; Terr. Moll., iv, 10; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 167 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 349.

Helix Nickliniana, var., BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iii, pl. vi, fig. 1 (except middle figure).

Polymita redimita, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 320 (1867).

Arionta redimita, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 359.

San Clemente Island, California, in the California Region.

Jaw stout, strongly arched, transversely striate in parts; ends blunt, scarcely attenuated; with 6 prominent, sharp ribs, equally visible on both anterior and posterior surface, their ends strongly pectinating both margins.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V., Plate IX, Fig. G) has 43–1–43 teeth. The seventeenth tooth has its inner cutting point split. I can detect no side ensps to outer laterals.

Genitalia as in *Euparypha Tryoni*.

Arionta Ayresiana, NEWCOMB.

Shell umbilicated, globosely convex, rather thick, of a dead white

FIG. 117.

*A. Ayresiana*.

with a narrow revolving brownish band, with rough, oblique incremental striae, deeply cut by coarse revolving lines; whorls 7, rather convex, the last globose, descending in front; spire elevated; umbilicus small; aperture oblique, subcircular, banded within; peristome simple, its ends joined by a light callus, that of the columella widened, reflected over and half concealing the umbilicus. Greater diameter 21, lesser 19^{mm}; height, 12½^{mm}.

Helix Ayresiana, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., ii, 103 (1861).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 72, fig. 120 (1869).

Aglaja Ayresiana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 312 (1866); iii (1867).

Arionta Ayresiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 359.

Santa Cruz Island, San Miguel Island, Santa Rosa Island, in the California Region; not in Oregon, as erroneously stated.

Animal long and slender, smoky white, covered with white, coarse granulations running longitudinally down the back, one line of granulations very prominent and central, bordered on either side by a deep furrow; also oblique lines of granulations running down the side of the foot; foot dirty white below; tail short, broad, pointed. Some individuals are darker, with a purplish tinge.

The usual color of the shell is a light chestnut, but from San Miguel Island I have a large individual (30^{mm}) of a very dark hue. The shell is sometimes bandless.

The epiphragm is white, thick, membranous.

My description and figure are drawn from an authentic specimen.

Jaw as usual; 5 ribs.

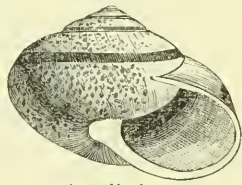
The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. H) has 50-1-50 teeth, with 15 perfect laterals. The outer laterals have a long inner cutting point, but no side cutting point.

Genitalia as in *A. Traski*. The flagellate extensions of the vaginal prostate beyond the bulbs in this species are, however, much shorter and stouter.

***Arionta tudiculata*, BINNEY.**

Shell subumbilicated or imperforate, orbiculate-convex; epidermis olivaceous; spire a depressed cone; whorls between 5 and 6, slightly convex; body-whorl voluminous, expanding somewhat towards the aperture; aperture transverse, rather circular; peristome whitish, thin, expanded, slightly reflected at the basal portion, at the columella dilated, reflected, and almost closing the umbilicus; base convex; a well-defined, rather wide, dark-chestnut band, margined with a light color above and below, revolves near the center of the body-whorl, and is more or less visible above the suture on the two whorls preceding the last; surface of the outer whorl covered with somewhat regular impressions or indentations, with ridges between, causing it to look as if covered with scales; when these are not apparent it is marked with oblique wrinkles. Greater diameter 33, lesser 26^{mm}; height 19^{mm}.

FIG. 118.



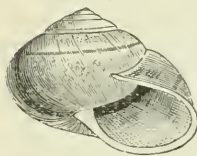
A. tudiculata.

Helix tudiculata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 360, pl. xx (1843); Terr. Moll., ii, 118, pl. xvi.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 283; iv, 270.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 7; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 165 (1869).
Agglaja tudiculata, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 313 (1867).
Arionta tudiculata, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 357.

A species of the California Province, found in the neighborhood of the coast from San Diego to San Buenaventura, and from the same point found also ranging into the Sierra Nevada, through Tulare, Fresno, Merced, Tuolumne, Calaveras, Nevada Counties. Thus it is the only *Arionta* inhabiting both the coast and Sierra Nevada.

A variety of this species received, under the name of "*H. cypreophila*, Newc., Copperopolis, Cal.," from Dr. Newcomb, is here figured. It is characterized by a thin shell and partially open umbilicus. I have also received it from San Diego.

FIG. 119.

*A. cypreophila*.

Jaw thick, long, narrow, slightly arched; ends but slightly attenuated, blunt; anterior and posterior surface equally showing 6 stout, broad ribs, denticulating either margin.

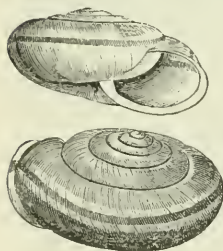
The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. E) has 50–1–50 teeth, with 26 perfect laterals, all of the type usual in the genus. The dentition and genitalia of *cypreophila* is similar to those of the typical form.

Genitalia as in *A. Nickliniana*.

***Arionta Mormonum*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell umbilicated, depressed, rather thin, with arching striae, light red;

FIG. 120.

*A. Mormonum*.

spire scarcely elevated-conic; whorls 6, slightly convex, gradually increasing, the last convex above and below, rather swollen before, scarcely falling, ornamented above the middle with a chestnut band doubly edged with white, convex below; umbilicus moderate, conical; aperture very oblique, ear-shaped, lunate; peristome with a white thickening, its ends converging, the right very much arched, expanded, the columellar curved and sloping, reflected, expanded above. Greater diameter 29, lesser $24\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $12\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

Helix Mormonum, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1857, 109; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 276.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 16, pl. lxxix, fig. 21; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 171 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 251 (1870).
Aglaja Mormonum, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 314 (1867).
Arionta Mormonum, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 365.

In the California Region; a species of the Sierra Nevada, not of the coast. Fresno County to Klamath Lake; not at Dalles, Oreg.*

The specimens received from California, which are singularly granulated on the first one and a half apical whorls, and with the epidermis of the next two or three whorls sparingly ornamented with small but very distinct raised lines or points, something like prostrate hairs, being part of and same color as the epidermis, are in this respect different from the usual sculpturing of the species. (See below, under *circumcarinata*.)

Animal uniform leaden color, darker and with a lilac tint on head and tentacles.

Jaw as usual; 8 ribs. (Cooper.)

Lingual membrane (Terr., Moll., V. Plate XV, Fig. P) as usual in the genus; teeth 50-1-50, with 15 laterals, the sixteenth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid.

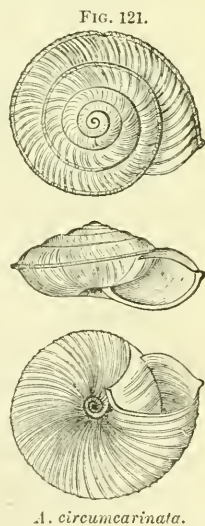
Epiphragm as usual in the genus.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V Plate XIII, Fig. E): The general appearance is that of *A. fidelis*, as formerly described by me, but there is an additional accessory organ (*a p g*) of use unknown to me. The organ (*r*) is a dart sac. The dart is short, stout, straight, swollen at its base, and with an enlarged, acutely pointed apex (Plate XIII, Fig. F). Upon the vagina, above the insertion of the penis sac, is a ridge-like process (*x*), containing in three individuals examined one round and one oblong calcareous nodule (Plate XIII, Fig. G).

The genitalia are different from that of the other *Arionta*. The vaginal accessories are more like those of *Aglaja fidelis* and *infumata*.

Figure 120 was drawn by Mr. Sowerby from Dr. Pfeiffer's type in the Cumingian collection.

The geographical distribution of this species is quite different from that of the other species of *Arionta*. It is found only between the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range, while



A. circumcarinata.

* The species found here are *Aglaja fidelis* var. *minor*.

the others are found in the neighborhood of the sea. *A. tudiculata* also is a Sierra Nevada species, but equally inhabits the southern portion of the coast.

This species has been erroneously referred to the Mexican State of Sonora, probably by confounding with that locality the Sonora in Tuolumne County, California, seventy miles north-northwest of which is Mormon Island, a rocky islet in the American River, where Dr. Pfeiffer's type was found.

Dr. Stearns describes as a variety of *A. Mormonum* a carinated shell, under the name of *circumcarinata*. It appears to me to be a distinct species, but in deference to Dr. Stearns's opinion I retain it as a variety. The original description and figure are here given, from Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., I., 316, fig. (1879):

Var. *circumcarinata*, STEARNS.

Shell widely umbilicated, discoidal, flattened, angulated, with a peripheral keel; whorls 6 to $6\frac{1}{2}$, slightly tabulated near the sutures, which latter are deeply impressed; surface finely granulated, varying in different specimens, and otherwise sculptured by conspicuous subacute ribs, parallel with the lines of growth both above and below, which meet and sometimes cross the peripheral keel; these ribs are more or less irregular and uneven, of varying prominence, and are also unequally spaced, being closely crowded in some places and farther apart in others; aperture obliquely subangulate, semi-lunate; peristome moderately thickened, reflected somewhat, covering the open umbilicus, and made continuous by a connecting thin deposit of callus on the labium; color in some specimens dingy white, in others a dingy reddish-white, ornamented with a double revolving band—the upper stripe being whitish, the lower reddish or light chestnut—just above and contiguous to the peripheral keel; the pinch or fold of the keel taking up what in *Helix Mormonum* is the third or lower stripe of white.

Number of specimens four, two adult and two immature, but nearly full grown.

Dimensions: Greater diameter, .92 to 1.01 inch; lesser diameter, .75 to .86 inch; height .36 to .37 inch.

Animal not observed.

* Stanislaus County, near Turloch, Cal.*

For the specimens from which the above is written I am indebted to

* Dr. Stearns writes me that the locality where this species was found is near Columbia, Tuolumne County, California.

Mr. A. W. Crawford, of Oakland, who has examples in his collection; specimens are also contained in the typical collection of my friends Binney and Bland and in my own museum.*

Most authors would regard the above as a distinct and well-marked species; I regard it (as well as *H. Hillebrandi* of Newcomb) as a varietal form of *Helix Mormonum*, to which it is a near neighbor, inhabiting the same region.

Binney, in his last volume on "The Terrestrial Air-Breathing Mollusks of the United States," &c., in referring to *H. Mormonum* (on page 367), remarks: "The specimens lately received from California * * * are singularly granulated on the first one and a half apical whorls, and the epidermis of the next two or three whorls" is sparingly ornamented with small but very distinct raised lines or points, something like prostrate hairs, being part of and same color as the epidermis." I have observed the same, but the points are not always epidermidal, but sometimes sculpture the shell as well, and the peculiarity Binney has detected is one of the connecting links between the three; as to the other links, and the special and general relations of the species or varieties cited to others of our California land-snails, I propose to discuss the matter hereafter. (Stearns.)

***Arionta Traski* NEWCOMB.**

Shell umbilicated, globosely depressed, very thin, translucent, dark horn-colored, with a revolving chestnut band, doubly edged with white; with delicate oblique striae and crowded microscopic revolving lines; spire hardly elevated, apex flattened; whorls 6, slightly convex, gradually increasing, the last rather plane above, inflated below, not falling before, banded above the middle; umbilicus moderate, conical; aperture very oblique, lunately semicircular, banded within; peristome with a white thickening, regularly rounding, its terminations joined by a light transparent callus, that of the columellar widened, subreflected, but not at all covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 21, lesser 16^{mm}; height, 9^{mm}.

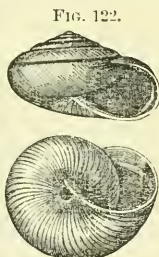
Helix Traskii, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., ii, 91 (1861).

Aglaja Traskii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 314, pl. v, fig. 16 (1866).

Arionta Traski, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 369.

Helix Franki, J. G. COOPER, err. typ.; teste J. G. C. in letters.

In the Californian Region. A coast species, ranging from Los Angeles 50 miles to Fort Tejon, and to San Luis Obispo, 150 miles.



A. Traski.

* Also in the collection of the National Museum.

See remarks under the following species.

The specimen figured was received from Dr. Newcomb. It may not be entirely mature.

The epiphragm is thick, white, parchment-like.

Jaw as usual in the genus; 8 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. M) has 36-1-36 teeth; the thirteenth tooth has the side cutting point; 16 laterals.

The genital system resembles very nearly that of *Nickliniana*. The duct of the genital bladder in this species is, however, very much longer, its accessory duct shorter in proportion, the flagellum of the penis sac longer. There is also a peculiar feature in the genitalia of *Traski*—a globular organ (probably a dart sac) of about equal diameter with the vaginal prostate, attached laterally to the flagellum of the latter, before it becomes bifurcated. It is figured in Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIII, Fig. H. The bulbous expansions on the two branches of the flagellum are also much larger in *Traski*.

***Arionta Carpenteri*, NEWCOMB.**

Shell umbilicated, roundly conical, apex obtuse, obscurely marked

FIG. 123.



with one brown band, well striated; under the lens numerous very minute spiral striations; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rounded; suture well marked; aperture circular, with terminations approximating; peristome moderately expanded, at the columella broadly so, but not adherent. Greater diameter, 23^{mm}; height, 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}. (Newcomb.)



A. Carpenteri.

Helix Carpenteri, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci. (March, 1861), ii, 103.

Aglaja Carpenteri, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 313 (1866).

Helix Remondi, TRYON, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1863, 281, pl. ii, fig. 1.

Arionta Remondi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 318, pl. v, fig. 18 (1866).

Arionta Carpenteri, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 366.

Cinaloa; Trinidad; Coronado Island, Lower California; San Diego. Originally in Tulare Valley, in the California Region. The last locality is given by Dr. Newcomb.

The shell figured was received from Dr. Newcomb.

Jaw as usual; over 7 ribs.

Lingual membrane long and narrow. Teeth 48-1-48, with 20 laterals. (See Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. U.) It will be seen that the central and first lateral teeth have no side cusps or cutting points; they appear first on the eighth tooth. The change from laterals to marginals is formed as usual, the inner cutting point of the twenty-first tooth being bifid. A marginal is shown in the thirty-fourth tooth.

Genitalia as in *A. Nickliniana*. The flagellate ends of the vaginal prostate are shorter in this species.

This species is nearly allied to, if not identical with, *A. Traski*. It is, however, a more delicate shell, which is readily distinguished from the typical *Traski*.

***Arionta Dupetithouarsi*, DESHAYES.**

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly convex, smooth or substriate, dark chestnut, lighter above, with a dark-red, white-margined band; spire obtusely conoid; whorls 7 to 8, narrow, rather convex, the last inflated; aperture ovate-semilunar, white, and banded within; peristome simple, narrowly reflected, its columellar end arched, dilated and arched above, not covering the moderate umbilicus. Greater diameter 29, lesser 25^{mm}; height, 17^{mm}.

FIG. 124.

*A. Dupetithouarsi*.

Helix Dupetithouarsi, DESHAYES, Rev. Zool., 1839, 360; in GUÉRIN, Mag., 1841, tab. xxx; in FÉR., i, 169, pl. xevii, figs. 8-10.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 338, excl. var.; iii, 229; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 328, pl. lviii, figs. 6, 7 (not pl. lvi, figs. 3-5).—REEVE, Con. Icon., 659.—GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 14.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 15, pl. lxxvi, fig. 9; Pac. R. R. Rep., vi, 114 (1857); L. & Fr-W. Sh., i, 174 (1869).

Helix Oregonensis, LEA, Trans. Am. Philo. Soc., vi, 100 (1839); Obs., ii, 100, pl. xxviii, fig. 9; TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 221.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46.—PFEIFFER, formerly, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 428.

Aglaja Dupetithouarsi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 315 (1866).

Arionta Dupetithouarsi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 370.

A species of the California Province, only found at Monterey, Cal.

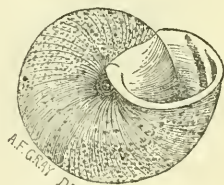
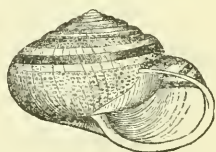
Animal light slate-color or dirty white.

Jaw as usual in the genus; 4 ribs.

Lingual dentition (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. R) as usual. Teeth 50-1-50. The centrals and first laterals have no decided side cusps and no decided side cutting points, but the latter is represented by a lateral bulging on the large cutting point; the distinct side cusp and cutting point appear on the ninth tooth. There are about 19 laterals, the twentieth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid. The marginals are as usual in the genus.

The genitalia are like those of *sequoicola*. The penis sac is, however, more slender. There does not appear any retractor muscle of the penis sac. The oviduct is greatly convoluted.

FIG. 125.

*A. Dupetithouarsi*.

The figure is a fac-simile of one of those of Deshayes. It represents an unusually large individual, with two revolving red bands. The form usually met with is also figured. (Fig. 125.)

***Arionta sequoicola*, J. G. COOPER.**

Shell umbilicated, globosely depressed, rather thick, of a light chest-

FIG. 126.



A. sequoicola.

nut-color, lighter below, with a band of darker color revolving above the middle of the body-whorl, between two equal bands of white; surface but slightly roughened by coarse, irregular wrinkles of growth, often decussated with coarse, indented revolving lines, the upper whorls with prominent, crowded, minute, isolated granulations, running in ridges or series in an oblique direction to the wrinkles of growth; spire obtusely conic; whorls 6, but slightly convex, the last more globose, slightly descending before; umbilicus moderate, conical;

aperture very oblique, subcircular; peristome white, thickened, ends approaching, its columellar portion widened and reflected, partially covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 27, lesser 21^{mm}; height, 12^{mm}.

Helix sequoicola, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Cal. Acad., iii, 259 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 172, fig. 300 (1869).

Aglaja sequoicola, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 160, pl. xi, fig. 27 (1867).

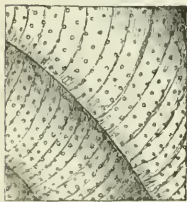
Arionta sequoicola, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 367.

In the California Region, from Santa Cruz County, California, 20 miles north. A coast species.

Animal dark bluish-slate. Epiphragm as usual in the genus.

In form and coloring much allied to *A. Mormonum*, but readily distinguished by its peculiar sculpturing from that and all other allied species. (See Fig. 127.) It may be hirsute when in a perfect condition.

FIG. 127.



Sculpturing of *A. sequoicola*.

The shell described and figured was received from Dr. Cooper.

Jaw as usual; 4 to 6 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. J) with 46-1-46 teeth, 18 laterals, the nineteenth tooth having a split inner cutting point. I can detect no outer cusp and cutting point on any of the laterals.

The genital system (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIII, Fig. A) has the same general arrangement as in *Arionta Nickliniana*, excepting that in the present species there is at the end of the vaginal prostate a bulb-like process (*x*). In *A. Traski*, also, there is a similar process, but attached to the flagellate extension, at the middle of its length, before reaching the bifurcation. The extreme length of the genital system is 87^{mm}. The lower part of the oviduct is greatly convoluted.

***Arionta rufocincta*, NEWCOMB.**

Shell depressed-globose, umbilicated, rather thin, smooth, surface scarcely broken by incremental striae, with occasional re-
volving lines, horn-color, with a median revolving dark-
brown band, margined with white; spire little elevated;
whorls 5 to 6, scarcely convex, the last flattened-globose,
descending at the aperture, convex below; aperture banded within,
oblique, roundly lunate; peristome white, thickened, its inner margin
obtusely rounded, the right portion straight, basal and columellar
portions reflected, partially concealing the umbilicus. Greater diameter
17, lesser 14^{mm}; height, 9^{mm}.

FIG. 128.

*A. rufocincta*.

Helic rufocincta, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 117 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY,

L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 174, fig. 303 (1869).

Aglaia rufocincta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 315, pl. vi, fig. 20 (1866).

Arionta rufocincta, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 371.

Catalina Island,* California, in the Californian Region.

There is a form with thick shell, heavy peristome, and closed umbilicus. Greater diameter, 31^{mm}.

Jaw more like the type common in *Mexodon* than in *Arionta*; that is, arcuate rather than arched, margins rather pectinated than scalloped by the ends of the ribs, which are about 10 in number.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. N) as usual in the genus, with 35–1–5 teeth and 18 laterals, the nineteenth tooth having the inner cutting point split. Another membrane has a side cutting point on all the laterals.

I have examined two individuals, whose genital systems vary considerably. That figured on Plate XIV, Fig. B, of Terr. Moll., V, has a dart

*I omit the locality San Diego and Santa Barbara Island, as Dr. Cooper has shown, them to be incorrect. (Proc. Am. Phil. Soc., xviii, 285.)

sac, but none of the other peculiar accessory organs of *Arionta*. That figured on Plate XV, Fig. O (from Catalina Island), has from one side of the base of the dart sac (x) a thread-like connection (z) with the base of the penis sac, and on the other side of the base of the dart sac the peculiar accessory organ y . These accessories to the dart sac are somewhat like those found in *Stearnsiana*.

Arionta Gabbi, NEWCOMB.

Shell subperforate, depressed-globose, thin, smooth, very delicately striated, dirty white, darker above, with a median revolving, white-margined, brown band; spire little elevated; whorls 5, rather convex, the last flattened-globose, descending at the aperture; aperture lunately rounded, oblique; peristome white, thickened, somewhat reflected, the columellar portion almost covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 10, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

FIG. 129.



Helix Gabbi, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 117 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 175, figs. 304, 305 (1869).

Aglaja Gabbi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 315, pl. vi, fig. 19 (1866); iii, pl. xi, fig. 31 (1867).

Helix facta, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 118 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, l. c., fig. 306.

Aglaja facta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 162, pl. xi, fig. 32 (1867).

Arionta Gabbi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 371.

San Clemente Island, Santa Barbara, and San Nicolas Island, California. A species of the California Province.

FIG. 130.
A. Gabbi.

Under the name of *H. tenuistriata* (certainly not of Binney) I have received a shell from Catalina Island, apparently a less-developed form of *A. Gabbi*. It is here figured. (Fig. 130.)

Although I am convinced of the identity of *facta* with *Gabbi*, I repeat below the description of the former, with a figure of *tenuistriata*, an authentic specimen.

Shell imperforate or subperforate, globose or depressed-globose, smooth, shining, surface hardly broken by delicate incremental striae and revolving lines, light fawn-color above, below lighter, with a median, white margined, revolving band of a darker-colored hue; spire elevated, apex obtuse; whorls 5 to 6, rather convex, the last slightly

descending, globose; aperture oblique, banded within; peristome thickened, brownish, shining, its inner margin rounded, reflected, the columellar portion dilated, appressed, partially, or entirely covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 14, lesser 12^{mm}; height, 8^{mm}.

FIG. 131.



A. facta.

Santa Barbara Island, California. On this and San Nicolas Island is found a larger, heavier, extinct variety. South end of Catalina Island.

The species has the stout, white, parchment-like epiphragm characteristic of *Arionta*.

Jaw arcuate, of equal breadth through out; anterior surface with distant, stout ribs, denticulating either margin.

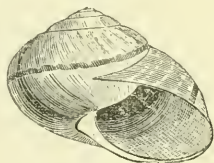
Lingual membrane long and narrow (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. P). Teeth 26-1-26, as usual in *Arionta*. Morse counted 114 rows of 29-1-29. The fourth has a decided side cusp and cutting point, which on the central and first three laterals were replaced by a prominent bulging of the large cutting point. The thirteenth tooth has its inner cutting point bifid. My figures give the central, with the first, fourth, twelfth, thirteenth, seventeenth, and twenty-sixth teeth, the last two being marginals.

Genitalia (Plate XVIII, Fig. 9 of Ann. Lyc. Nat. His. of N. Y., XI) without the accessory duct of the genital bladder, and with a dart sac. They resemble nearly those of *ruficineta* (see above), differing chiefly in the length of the duct of the genital bladder. At the base of the dart sac there appear two simple, thread-like organs, reminding me of those of *Stearnsiana*, but without their terminal complications. I have not figured them, being uncertain whether they should be considered as a part of the genital system. They may be the same as figured on Plate XV, Fig. O, of Terr. Moll., V, or the individual furnishing the genitalia there figured may thus show the near relation of *facta* to *ruficineta*.

***Arionta Kelletti*, FORBES.**

Shell narrowly umbilicated, depressed-globose, thin, wrinkled, granulated, fulvous; spire subturbinated, with dirty reddish blotches and one red revolving band; whorls 6, rather convex, the last with a white band at its periphery and inflated on its under surface; aperture roundly lunate, light red and banded within; peristome somewhat reflected, its columellar portion

FIG. 132.



A. Kelletti.

dilated, reflected, covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 22, lesser 19^{mm}; height, 19^{mm}. (Forbes.)

Helix Kelletti, FORBES, Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1850, 55, pl. ix, fig. 2, *a*, *b*.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 665 (1852).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 183; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 467, pl. clvi, figs. 19, 20 (1853).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 17, pl. lxxxvi, fig. 12; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 176, fig. 309 (1869).

Arianta Kelletti, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 317 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 361.

San Diego, Catalina Island, San Nicolas Island (?), California, in the California Region; also 12 miles east of San Diego, at 2,000 feet elevation.

Animal bluish slate-color.

The specimen figured is from Catalina Island, California. I am positive that it is correctly referred to *Kelletti*. The umbilicus is entirely closed in mature specimens. There are traces on different parts of this shell of three different series of sculpturing: the wrinkles of growth, revolving impressed lines, and a series of minute granulations running obliquely, sometimes almost perpendicularly, to the incremental wrinkles.

Forbes's original figure of *H. Kelletti* is copied in Terr. Moll., V.

For comparison with *A. Stearnsiana*, see that species.

Jaw as usual; 6 ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. I) has 57-1-57 teeth; the sixteenth has a side cutting point; the twentieth tooth has its inner cutting point split; the outer cutting point of the marginals is very rarely bifid.

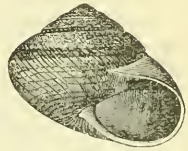
The genitalia of a Catalina Island specimen is figured (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIII, Fig. D). The ovary is light yellow. The oviduct is white. The genital bladder is light yellow. The prostate is large and yellow. The whole genital system is long and narrow. The genital bladder is small, globular, on an extremely long and delicate duct, which enters the vagina at its upper end. The duct just below the bladder receives a branch duct, very long, flagellate, three times the diameter of the duct itself. The penis sac is long, stout, cylindrical, tapering towards its apex and prolonged into a very long, delicate flagellum. The vas deferens enters at the point where the flagellum commences. The retractor muscle is inserted half way between the vagina and the entrance of the vas deferens. Opposite the mouth of the penis sac is a small sac-like organ, probably a dart sac or vaginal prostate.

As stated below, this arrangement of the genitalia differs somewhat from that of *Stearnsiana*.

Arionta Stearnsiana, GABB.

Shell narrowly umbilicated, subglobose, solid, of a dirty-white color, irregularly mottled with crowded ashy blotches, grouped into revolving series below, with a decided, wide, brownish revolving band above; with delicate, oblique incremental striæ, unequally cut by revolving lines;* spire elevated; whorls 5, rather convex; aperture oblique, semicircular; peristome simple, acute, its columellar termination white, expanded, reflected over the half-concealed umbilicus. Greater diameter 22, lesser 17^{mm}; height, 12^{mm}.

FIG. 133.

*A. Stearnsiana.*

Helix Stearnsiana, GABB, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 235, pl. xvi, fig. 1 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 177, fig. 310 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 248, pl. xi, fig. 5, 5a (1870).

Arionta Stearnsiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 362.

A species of the Mexican fauna, common in Lower California, from San Tomas River, Todos Santos Bay, Coronado Island, Todos Santos Island; admitted here because it is found plentifully within the limits of the California Region around San Diego.

The shell figured and described was received from Dr. Newcomb. It is entirely mature.

The genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIII, Fig. B) resemble very nearly those of *Kelletti*. A comparison of the figures, however, will show considerable difference, especially in the dart sac (13). In the species before me there is a long, thread-like duct leading from the base of the dart sac to a large globular organ (14^d), whose character is unknown to me. Opposite the entrance of this duct a corresponding duct (13^c) branches out, but instead of ending in a globular organ it becomes much enlarged in size and ends in enveloping the prepuce (*p p*). The dart sac contained a small dart of the form figured by Leidy (Terr. Moll. U. S., I) for *Tebennophorus Caroliniensis*. The oviduct was closely and spirally wound around the duct of the genital bladder. The testicle and ovary are yellow.

The jaw is thick, arched, ends blunt, but little attenuated; anterior surface with 6 stout, separated ribs, denticulating either margin, and several less developed, interstitial ribs.

The lingual membrane is long and narrow, with about 50–1–50 teeth. The centrals are of the form usual to the genus. The cusp, with its

*The revolving lines are absent in numerous specimens examined by me.

cutting point, is very short, reaching only about half way to the lower edge of the base of attachment. Laterals of same type; the second has a side cutting point. Marginals low, wide, very variable in the denticles, but usually with one long, broad, sharply bifid inner denticle (the inner point much the smaller), and one short, sharp, rarely bifid outer denticle. There are 24 laterals. The twenty-second tooth has the side cutting point; on another membrane, the twentieth (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. L).

GLYPTOSTOMA.*

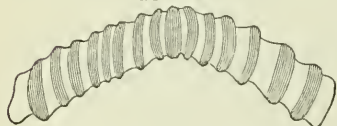
Animal as in *Patula*.

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, with wrinkle-like striæ, solid; whorls 6, the last depressed-globose, not falling at the aperture; aperture oblique, subcircular; peristome simple, acute, thickened within, its extremities approached, that of the columellar short, scarcely reflected.

Inhabits the Californian Region at San Diego.

One species only is thus far known, *Newberryanum*. Its jaw is low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with numerous (about 15), stout, separated ribs, deeply denticulating either margin.

FIG. 134.



Jaw of *G. Newberryanum*.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. A) long and narrow. Teeth 47-1-47, with 17 perfect laterals. Centrals with the base of attachment long and narrow, with greatly expanded lower, lateral angles, the upper margin rounded, broadly reflected; reflection large, stout, with obsolete side cusps, but with decided, triangular side cutting points; median cusp very stout, short, with a long, acute cutting point reaching beyond the lower edge of the base of attachment. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of inner, lower, lateral angle of the base of attachment and inner side cutting point. The transition from laterals to marginals is marked by the lesser proportional development of the cusp and greater development of the cutting point. Marginals low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment, and bearing one inner, short, stout, oblique, blunt cutting point, and one outer, shorter, blunt cutting point. This species,

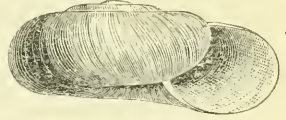
*The name is suggested by the sculptured parietal wall of the aperture in young specimens of the only species known, *q. v.*

like all others, has great variation in the development of the cutting points on different parts of the same membrane.

Glyptostoma Newberryanum, W. G. BINNEY.

Shell broadly umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, solid, lightly decussated by incremental striae and numerous fine spiral lines; color black or reddish-brown, under the epidermis white and shining; suture deeply impressed; spire depressed; whorls 6, regularly increasing, the upper ones flattened, the last convex, rounded below and slightly deflected at the aperture; umbilicus broad, showing all the volutions clearly; aperture oblique, transversely lunar; in young specimens the decussated sculpturing of the shell on the parietal wall of the aperture is covered with a light callus as the animal grows, and elegantly marked with numerous fine, crowded, spiral lines; in mature specimens this beautiful marking is entirely obliterated by the deposition of callus, but on breaking the shell the lines will be found to exist within; peristome simple, acute, thickened within, ends slightly approximated, joined by a white callus. Greater diameter 37, lesser 20^{mm}; height, 13^{mm}.

FIG. 135.



G. Newberryanum.

Helix Newberryana, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1858, 115; Terr. Moll., iv. 20, pl. lxxvi, fig. 7.—PREIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 7; Mon., v, 161 (1868).

Macrocyclus Newberryana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 244, 5 (1866).

Zonites Newberryana, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 282 (1869).

Glyptostoma Newberryanum, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 374.

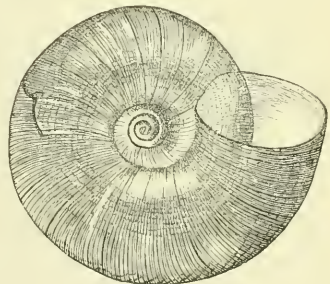
Los Angeles, Cal., to Todos Santos Bay, in Lower California. A coast species of the California Region. Very common around San Diego, on southerly exposed hill-sides, under piles of detached rocks.

My largest specimen has a greater diameter of 47^{mm}.

Animal bluish slate-color.

The jaw (see Fig. 134) is long, low, slightly arcuate; ends blunt; anterior surface with about 16 stout, separated ribs, scalloping either margin. The jaw is lower, less arcuate, and longer than in *Arionta*. Its ribs resemble those of that genus in projecting far beyond and scalloping the margins of the jaw, but they are much more numerous. This description applies only to the more perfect form of the jaw—noticed only in one individual. In several other individuals the ribs on the

FIG. 135½.



G. Newberryanum.

jaw were much more narrow and less projecting at the upper and lower margins. There is more difference between these than is usually found in different individuals of the same species.

Lingual membrane: see page 152.

Genitalia figured on Plate XIV, Fig. D, Terr. Moll., V. The epididymis is very long, convoluted in the lower half of its length, straight above. It runs free for a long distance outside the membrane which covers the oviduct, before entering into the liver, where it joins the testicle. The latter is imbedded in the liver, near its upper extremity. It is composed of several (apparently 6) separated fasciculi of blind tubes. The vas deferens enters the penis sac about its middle, not at its end. The penis sac is small, cylindrical. It terminates in a small bulb. There is no trace of lobuli in the ovary, but its under, concave surface is reticulated. The genital bladder is oval; its duct is long, free only for a short distance, then attached to the oviduct the whole length of the latter; at its base it becomes again free, and enters the vagina below the terminus of the oviduct. At about the same point the vagina receives the mouth of a long, broad, rounded organ. This organ is hollow. Its use is unknown to me; it may be a dart sac or a prostate gland. The vagina is very long; the penis enters it at its lower extremity, near the exterior opening of the genitalia.

EUPARYPHA, HARTM.

Animal heliciform; mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell usually perforate, depressed-globose, corneo-calcareous, banded; whorls 5, the upper ones flattened, carinate, the last inflated; aperture dilate-lunar, often labiate within, its columellar margin reflexed.

Inhabits the countries around the Mediterranean, Canaries, Madeira, &c. In North America it is represented in Lower California, one species being actually found in the California Region.

FIG. 136.



Jaw of *H. Tryoni*.

Jaw high, arcuate, ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with a few (about 5 in *Tryoni*) stout, separated, unequal ribs, deeply denticulating either margin. As usual in most of the species of *Helix*, &c., examined by me, the number, size, and disposition of the ribs vary in different individuals of the only species of *Euparypha* I have examined, *E. Tryoni*. Six jaws are figured (Fig. 138), all differing as to the ribs.

I have had no opportunity of examining *areolata*, the only other species found within our limits. Among the species of the genus foreign to the United States, *pisana*, Müll, alone has been examined, the jaw being figured by Moquin-Tandon with 2-3 ribs only, and the number of the teeth being given by Thomson.

Lingual membrane as in *Arionta*.

***Euparypha Tryoni*, NEWCOMB.**

Shell imperforate, globose-conic, solid, with distant, deep, strong revolving lines cutting through the striae of increase, of a bluish ash-color above, mottled with irregular oblique patches of brown, and with a median revolving line of dark brown, below dirty white; spire conic; apex obtuse, smooth, shining, light horn-color; whorls 5 to 6, scarcely convex, the last globose, descending towards the aperture, inflated below; aperture oblique, subcircular, small, within dark above, lighter below; peristome thickened, dirty white, its terminations somewhat converging, joined by a light callus, right margin slightly expanded, not reflected, that of the columella dilated, scarcely reflected, appressed, obtusely subdentate. Greater diameter 24, lesser 20^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

FIG. 137.



E. Tryoni.

Helix Tryoni, NEWCOMB, Proc. Cal. Acad. Nat. Sci., iii, 116 (1864). — W. G. BINNEY, Am. Journ. Conch., i, 47, pl. vi, figs. 1-10 (1865); L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 178 (1869).

Polymita Tryoni, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 319 (1866).

Euparypha Tryoni, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 375.

California Region, on Santa Barbara Island and San Nicolas Island, California. Both recent and fossil, the latter form very large and thick. Not on San Clemente.

The species varies in the greater or lesser development of the spire and in coloring. The form figured differs from that described in having the under as well as upper surface mottled, not a dead white. An albino form is also found; also a fourth variety of a uniform cream-color, showing, however, slight traces of the revolving band.

The animal is black. It has a thick, white, parchment-like epiphragm.

Jaw arcuate, of uniform width throughout, ends blunt; anterior surface with stout ribs, denticulating either margin. Figures of the jaws of nine mature individuals are given, showing that the number and arrangement of the ribs is not constant, a fact noticed in other species.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X. Fig. B) long and nar-

row, quite as in *Arionta*. Teeth 42-1-42. Another membrane had 190 rows of 43-1-43 teeth. The eleventh lateral has a decided side cusp

FIG. 138.

Jaws of *E. Tryoni*.

and cutting point; the fourteenth has its inner cutting point bifid. The characters of the individual teeth are shown in the figure, which gives the central, the first, eleventh, fourteenth, thirty-seventh, and forty-second teeth.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIV. Fig. C) as usual in *Arionta*, especially in *A. Stearnsiana*, but with this important difference, that from the base of the dart sac (2) one thread-like organ (3) alone proceeds, the other being replaced by a sponge-like process (1), evidently a form of vaginal prostate.

EXTRALIMITAL SPECIES OF EUPARYPHA.

E. levis, PFEIFFER (see L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i 180), a species of the Lower California fauna, has erroneously been quoted from Columbia River and Southern California.

Family PUPIDÆ.

PUPA. (See below.)

Pupa Rowelli, NEWCOMB.

Shell perforate, oblong-ovate, dark horn-colored, shining, translucent, finely striated; apex obtuse; whorls 5, convex; aperture truncately ovate, armed with 4 teeth, 1 prominent and plicate on the columella, 3 deeply seated within the aperture, 1 on the columella, 2 within the peristome; peristome slightly reflected. Length, 2mm; breadth, 1mm.



Pupa Rowelli,
enlarged.

Pupa Rowellii, NEWCOMB, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 146.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 166, fig. 11 (1865).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 238, fig. 412 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 202.
Pupilla Rowellii, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 304 (1868).

A species of the California Region; California, near Oakland, Monterey, San Bernardino, El Dorado County.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa Californica, ROWELL.

Shell rimately subperforate, elongate-ovate, thin, dark horn-colored; with oblique rib-like striæ; apex obtuse; deep suture; with 5 to 6 convex whorls, the last a little compressed at the aperture; aperture oblique, suborbicular, armed with 4 white denticles, 1 lamelliform, strongly developed, slightly twisted, on the parietal wall, 1 on the columella, and 2 deeply seated within or near the base of the aperture; peristome slightly expanded, columellar margin somewhat reflected. Longitude, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm diameter, 1 mm.

FIG. 140.



Pupa Californica, enlarged.

Pupa Californica, NEWCOMB, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 287.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., viii, 166, fig. 12 (1865).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 239, fig. 413 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 262.

Pupilla Californica, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 304 (1868).

San Francisco, Cal., and at Catalina Island, in the California Region. It is also quoted from Colorado by Ingersoll, but I greatly doubt the identity of his specimens.

Animal unobserved.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

SUCCINEA. (See below.)

Succinea Sillimani, BLAND.

Shell oblong-ovate, thin, coarsely striate, shining, whitish (?); spire short, acute; whorls 3, convex; suture impressed; aperture oblique, elongate-oval, angular above, effuse at the base; columella slightly arcuate, with a thread-like thickening above. Length 20, diameter $8\frac{1}{2}$ mm; aperture, 13 mm long, 6 mm broad in middle.

FIG. 141.



S. Sillimani.

Succinea Sillimani, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., viii, 167, fig. 13 (1865).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 236 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 416.

Humboldt Lake, Nevada, in Central Province; in the Pacific Province at Stockton, Antioch, Mount Diablo, and in San Benito County, in California.

The original description and figure are given above.

Jaw as usual; no anterior ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. I) has 24-1-24 teeth, of the type usual to the genus.

***Succinea Stretchiana*, BLAND.**

Shell globose-conic, thin, pellucid, shining, striatulate, greenish

FIG. 142.

*S. Stretchiana.*

horn-colored; spire short, rather obtuse; suture deep; whorls 3, convex, the last roundly inflated; columella arcuate, slightly thickened, receding; aperture oblique, roundly oval; peristome simple, with the margins joined by a thin callus. Length, $6\frac{1}{4}$ mm; diameter, 5 mm; aperture, 5 mm long.

Succinea Stretchiana, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 168, fig. 16 (1865).—TYRON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 231, pl. ii, fig. 5 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 264 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 422.

In both Central Province and Californian Region; Little Valley, Washoe County, Nevada, on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada, 6,500 feet above the sea; Mariposa County, California.

The original description and figure are given above.

Jaw as usual; no anterior ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. J) has 16-1-16 teeth and 8 laterals.

***Succinea Hawkinsi*, BAIRD.**

Shell elongate-obovate, thin, pellucid, shining, undulately striated,

FIG. 143.

*S. Hawkinsi.*

pinkish, within pearly; spire acute; whorls 4, convex, the last equaling two-thirds the shell's length; suture impressed; aperture oval, effuse below. Length $\frac{3}{4}$, latitude $\frac{1}{8}$ inch.

Habitat.—Lake Osoyoos, British Columbia. (Brit. Mus.)

This shell is of an elegant form and of a pinkish color, with the interior of a pearly luster. It is smooth and shining, but marked with waved striae of lines of growth. It resembles very much in figure the *Succinea Pfeifferi* of Europe, but is of a still more elegant shape and of a brighter hue.

I have named it after Lieutenant-Colonel Hawkins, R. E., commissioner of the British North American boundary commission. (Baird.)

Succinea Hawkinsi, BAIRD, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1863, 68; in LORD'S Nat. in Vancouver's Island, ii, 362 (1866).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 168, fig. 16 (1865).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 240 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 268 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 427.

A species of the Northern Region, confined to British Columbia, as far as now known, or perhaps should be considered of the Pacific Region.

Animal unknown.

Fig. 143 is copied from the original figure.

***Succinea rusticana*, GOULD.**

Shell elongate, ovate-conical, rather large, thin and fragile, pale greenish horn-color, surface rude and without luster, coarsely and irregularly marked by the lines of growth; spire acute, of 3 or more moderately convex whorls, separated by a well-impressed suture, the last whorl large and long, narrowing towards the base; body portion of the face of the shell moderately large; aperture ovate, three-fourths the length of the shell; fold of the columella distinct. Length of axis, $12\frac{1}{2}$ mm; breadth $6\frac{1}{4}$ mm.



Succinea rusticana, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 187 (Dec., 1846); Mollusca of Expl. Exped., 28, fig. 29 (1852).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 523.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 6, pl. lxxix, fig. 14; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 269 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 427.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 263 (1866).

Oregon to Tulare Valley, California; White Pine, Nev.; thus belonging to both Central and Pacific Provinces.

For a figure of the animal see generic description of *Succinea* (below).

Jaw, lingual dentition, and genitalia unknown.

***Succinea Nuttalliana*, LEA.**

Shell lanceolate-ovate, thin and fragile of a dull horn-color, somewhat rudely undulated by the lines of growth; composed of about 3 tumid whorls, forming a conical spire, the last whorl constituting nearly the whole shell; suture well marked; aperture nearly two-thirds the length of the shell, ovate, broadly rounded in front, the posterior angle being also somewhat rounded by the abrupt curvature of the peristome; columella very gently curved, the region being somewhat gibbous; no fold on the columella, but in the region of the spire it is slightly sinuous. Length 13, of aperture 10mm.

FIG. 145.



Succinea Nuttalliana, LEA, Proc. Am. Phil. Soc., ii, 32 (1841); Trans., ix, 4; Obs., iv, 4 (1844).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 523.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 81, pl. lxxvii, a, fig. 4.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 6; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 269 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 428.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 236 (1866).

Oregon and California, in the Pacific Province.

Jaw as usual; no anterior ribs.

The lingual membrane has 19–19 teeth (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. R). Another lingual membrane had 50 rows of 30–1–30 teeth; centrals obtusely tricuspid; laterals bicuspid; marginals tridentate, the inner tooth much the largest.

Succinea Oregonensis, LEA.

Shell elongated-ovate, thin, of a somewhat saffron-yellow color, rather

FIG. 146.



*Succinea
Oregonensis,*
enlarged.

coarsely though obtusely and distantly striated transversely; spire with $2\frac{1}{2}$ or 3 well-rounded whorls, separated by a distinct suture, the last whorl seven eighths the length of the shell; aperture two-thirds the length of the shell, strictly ovate, one-third longer than broad; columella arcuate, but not folded, a thin white callus of considerable extent covering it. Length, $6\frac{1}{4}$ mm; greatest lateral diameter $3\frac{1}{8}$, least $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

Succinea Oregonensis, LEA, Proc. Am. Phil. Soc., ii, 32 (1841); Trans., ix, 5; Obs., iv, 5 (1844).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 523.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 77, pl. lxvii, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 6; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 270 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 428.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 235 (1866).

Succinea Gabbii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 234, pl. ii, fig. 14 (1866).

Oregon and California, in the Pacific Province.

Animal unknown.

Compared with *S. aurea*, it is much smaller and combines red in its coloration; the aperture is more rounded at base, so as to be more broadly ovate; the whorls are also more rounded. Grains of sand adhere to its surface, much as in the young of *S. avara*, but no epidermal hairs have been noticed.

Family VERONICELLIDÆ.

VERONICELLA. (See below under species of the Southern Region.)

Veronicella olivacea, STEARNS.

Animal elongated-oval, slug-shaped, sides moderately curved, ends obtusely rounded; substance (in alcohol) coriaceous, back convex and granulously rugose; color olive beneath, darker olive above; length of body nearly four times its width; foot linear, not quite as long as, and one-third the width of, the body; eye-peduncles short, annulated, with rather obscure, stumpy (bifurcate?) tentacles below. Length of largest specimen, 1.74 inches; breadth of largest specimen, .51 inch.

Habitat.—Nicaragua (Occidental Department), where several specimens were collected by Mr. J. A. McNeil. This species is found also in the Upper Californian Province, a specimen having been collected by me near Lobitos in the year 1866. My collection* contains three

* Now in the collection of the United States Museum.—[R. E. C. S.]

specimens, and the Museum of the Peabody Academy of Science, at Salem, Mass., numerous examples of this species. In connection with the above measurements, it should be borne in mind that the contraction caused by the alcohol materially affects the proportions; the animal, when alive, is undoubtedly very much longer and somewhat broader than above stated.

The few species known inhabit tropical or semi-tropical climates; the form above described is quite distinct from *V. Floridana*, which is also found in Nicaragua (Eastern Department), where it was collected "under stones, Javate, Chontales; probably the same species, but twice the size of Toro Rapids." (*Vide* paper "On the Land and Fresh-Water Shells of Nicaragua, by Ralph Tate," in American Journal of Conchology, Vol. V, pp. 151-162.) The "Toro Rapids" specimens of Mr. Tate's collection possibly belong to the species herein described, but it is hardly probable that the well marked differences between the latter and *V. Floridana* could have escaped detection. (Stearns.)

Veronicella olivacea, STEARNS, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., 1871.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 243.

Lobitos is a small creek, entering the sea about 40 miles south of San Francisco Bay. The ranch and hamlet through which it passes bear the same name.

Jaw of a Nicaragua specimen of the original lot as usual in the genus (see below); over 20 ribs.

Lingual membrane as in *V. Floridana*.

Family ONCHIDIIDÆ.

ONCHIDELLA, GRAY.

Animal limaciform; body oblong or oval; mantle covering the whole body and reflected under the body, smooth or granular, without tufts or radiating processes on the dorsal surface; foot broad, simple posteriorly; oral appendages lobate, simple, undivided; tentacles none; eyes at the end of long, club-shaped retractile peduncles.

Respiratory orifice posterior, at the right side. Anal orifice separate, posterior; male organ under the right eye-peduncle, female orifice at the posterior extremity of the body. No caudal mucous pore. No dis-



FIG. 147.



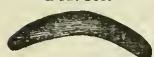
O. borealis.

tinct locomotive disk, though the reflection of the mantle on either side of the foot gives a tripartite appearance to the under surface of the body.

Shell none.

In three specimens of *O. borealis* examined I found a jaw (Fig. 148), low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends scarcely attenuated, blunt, anterior surface ribless.

FIG. 148.



arranged strongly *en chevron*. The central tooth is large, longer than wide, truncated above, expanded below its middle and incurved at the basal margin. The reflection

is large, tricuspid, each cusp bearing a decided cutting point. The side teeth are razor-shaped; they have a long, narrow base of attachment, a small part of its upper portion thrown outwards, the balance curving inwards, giving an irregular bow-shape to the whole base of attachment, whose upper and lower edges are abruptly truncated. The re-

FIG. 149.



Lingual dentition
of *O. borealis*.

reflection is near the base, and consists of a very small inner cusp, bearing a small conical cutting point, and another outer, larger cusp, bearing an extraordinarily developed, wide, expanding, bluntly truncated cutting point. As the teeth pass outwards towards the outer margin of the membrane they at first increase and then decrease in size, but retain the same shape quite to the edge.

The dentition of several Eastern species has also been published.

The *Onchidiidae* were formerly described as agnathous, but I am confident of having observed the jaw figured. I found none in *Onchidium Schrammi* (see Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., X, 339) nor in *Onchidella Carpenteri* (see below).

***Onchidella borealis*, DALL.**

Animal small, black, with dots and streaks of yellowish white, foot light-colored, also muzzle and tentacles. Back regularly rounded, but a little pointed in the middle, smooth or very finely granulous, tough and coriaceous. Eyes globular, blue, on very short constricted tentacles. Muzzle short, rounded-transverse. Head not produced beyond the anterior edge of the mantle. Sexual appendages on the right side, near the head. Foot ovate, narrow, rather roundly pointed behind. Lon., .3 in.

Habitat.—Sitka, Alaska Territory, on the rocks near tide-marks, especially on the small islets in the bay. (Dall.)

Onchidella borealis, DALL, August, 1866, Am. Journ. Conch., vii, 135.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 179.

Found from Prince William's Sound to Vancouver's Island, by Mr. Dall, to whom I am indebted for specimens, one of which is figured on p. 161.

For jaw and lingual membrane and figure of the animal see above.

***Onchidella Carpenteri*, W. G. BINNEY.**

Body oblong, with its extremities circularly rounded; the upper surface is regularly arched; below, quite near the edge, the border of the mantle is readily distinguished; most of the under surface is occupied by the broad, distinct, locomotive disk; the body is uniformly smoke-colored; in size the individuals vary considerably, the length of the largest being 5^{mm}, the extreme breadth 3^{mm}.



O. Carpenteri.

Onchidium Carpenteri, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Ac. Nat. Sc. Phila., 1860, 154; L. & Fr.-W. Sh. of N. A., i, 308, fig. 545 (1868).

Strait of Fuca to Gulf of California. A species of the Pacific Region. No jaw found.

Lingual membrane as in *O. borealis*.

c. SPECIES OF THE CENTRAL PROVINCE.

It must be borne in mind that the universally distributed species also are found in this province, and several small species also found in the Sierra Nevada (see ante).

Family LIMACIDÆ.

***Limax*.** (See below.)

***Limax montanus*, INGERSOLL.**

Color bluish-gray. Form stout, with blunt posterior extremity. Length exceeding 1 inch. Hot Sulphur Springs, Col.

Limax montanus, INGERSOLL, Bull. U. S. Geol. and Geogr. Survey of the Territories, No. 2, second series, 132 (1875); ed. 2 (1876), 394, figs.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 152.

Limax castaneus, INGERSOLL, l. c., ed. 2, 396.

Limax Ingersolli (see below).

The above is Ingersoll's description. Specimens received from him furnish the anatomical details here given.

It is a species of the Central Province.

Jaw as usual in the genus. Lingual membrane long and narrow. Teeth 50-1-50, with 16 perfect laterals. Centrals with base of attachment slightly longer than wide; inferior lateral angles not much produced, lower margin incurved; reflection slightly shorter than one-half the base of attachment; tricuspid, the outer cusps short, stout, bearing short, stout cutting points; the median cusp stout, reaching almost to the lower edge of the base of attachment, beyond which projects the cutting point; laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical, as usual, by the suppression of the inner cusp, with its cutting point and inner lower lateral expansion of the base of attachment. There are 16 perfect laterals, beyond which are several teeth forming the usual gradual transition to the marginals. These latter are aculeate, the cutting points bearing at or about the center of their lower edge a blunt spur, which is a modified form of the bifurcation of the marginal teeth often found in *Limax*. The marginal teeth have the usual characteristic arrangement in oblique rows, and the separate teeth, as they pass outward, have at first the rapid increase for a short distance, and thence gradual decrease in size, usual in *Zonites*.

In the genital system (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XII, Fig. B) there are no accessory organs. The penis sac is as long as the vagina, with a constriction near its commencement, and tapers above to a point, below which it receives the vas deferens. The genital bladder is oval, with a very short duct entering the vagina above the penis sac. The arrangement is very nearly that of *L. campestris*.

This species is referred to by me as *L. Ingersolli* in Proc. Ac. Nat. Sc. Phila., 1875, and in Ann. Lyc. of N. H. of N. Y., X, 169.

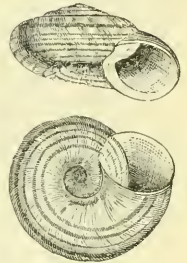
Limax castaneus is a variety of this species. Jaw as usual; lingual dentition as in the other form, but differing in having only 34-1-34 teeth, with 12 perfect laterals (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. K). This important difference is such as to warrant the belief that the form may prove a distinct species. Genitalia not examined. Blue River Valley, Colorado. It is described thus by Ingersoll: Small and slender; length less than 1 inch; color a lively brown, with a darker spot over the shield; head, tentacles, and eye-stalks black; bottom of foot white.

Family HELICIDÆ.

PATULA. (See below.)**Patula strigosa**, GOULD.

Shell broadly umbilicated, orbicular, slightly and about equally convex above and beneath, surface irregular and roughened above by indentations and coarse lines of growth and by occasional fine revolving lines, smoother and shining beneath; color ashy-gray, somewhat mottled with dusky or altogether rusty brown above, with usually a single, faint, revolving band on the middle of each whorl, and often with numerous bands, unequal in size and distance, beneath; whorls 5, moderately convex, the last one carinated at its commencement and deflexed; aperture very oblique, circular; peristome simple, acnte, almost continuous, terminations approaching, joined by thick callus, that of the columella subreflected. Greater diameter 21, lesser 18^{mm}; height, 10^{mm}.

FIG. 151.

*P. strigosa.*

Helix strigosa, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 166 (1846); Expl. Exped. Moll., 36, fig. 41 (1852); Terr. Moll., ii, 210, pl. xxvi, a.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 121; iv, 91; Mal. Bl., 1857, 321.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 23; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 72 (1869).

Anguispira strigosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 261 (1866).

Helix Cooperi, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1858, 118; Terr. Moll., iv, 97, pl. lxxvii, fig. 11; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 78, figs. 132-137 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blitt., 1859, 6.

Anguispira Cooperi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 260 (1866).

Helix Haydeni, GABB, Am. Journ. Conch., v, 24, pl. viii, fig. 1 (1869).

Patula strigosa, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 157.

Anguispira Bruneri, ANCEY, Le Nature, iii, 468 (Sept., 1881).

This species seems to inhabit all of the Central Province from New Mexico, on the Rio Piedro, to the British Possessions. It is also found in the mountainous country east of the Rocky Mountains in the Eastern Province, at least as far east as longitude, 108°. It has also penetrated the Pacific Province, having been found in Eastern Oregon.

The species is viviparous. Seventeen embryonic shells were found in one individual, of which the largest had three whorls.

A large specimen in my cabinet has a larger diameter of 26^{mm}.

It will be seen from the above synonymy that I have become convinced of the identity of *strigosa* and *Cooperi*. Plate XXVI, a, of Terr. Moll., III (copied in my figure), represents the former, while the follow-

ing figures give various forms of the latter. I repeat the description of the typical *Cooperi*:

Shell umbilicated, elevated, globose, solid, coarse and rough, with oblique incremental striae intersected with delicate spiral lines; color

FIG. 152.

Var. *Cooperi*.

white, variously marked with a single narrow band or broader longitudinal and spiral patches of reddish-brown, sometimes uniformly red; suture impressed; spire elevated; whorls 5, convex, the last rounded, very decidedly deflected at the aperture; umbilicus moderate, pervious, one-fifth the greater diameter of the shell; aperture very oblique, circular; peristome simple, thickened, with its extremities very nearly approached and joined by a heavy white callus, that of the columella reflected. Greater diameter 20, lesser 16^{mm}; height, 13^{mm}.

The species varies greatly in shape, as seen in the figures given of various forms. It is sometimes strongly carinated, and the peristome is sometimes continuous by the heavy, raised callus connecting its extremities. (Fig. 154.)

FIG. 154.

*P. Cooperi*.

Mr. Ingersoll remarks: "This well-known *Helix*, the largest of any collected, was not uncommon in Middle Park and North Park, Colorado, where great numbers of dead shells would be found in isolated spots; only a few live ones being found in wet places in the vicinity. In the Blue River

Valley we crossed a belt a hundred yards

or so wide, and apparently miles in length, where the surface was thickly strewn with bleached shells, as though an army of these mollusks had been overtaken on the march by universal destruction."

Jaw (*strigosa*) long, low, slightly arcuate; anterior surface smooth excepting near the lower margin, where there are numerous, crowded, subobsolete ribs or coarse striae, crenelating the cutting edge. There is a very strong muscular attachment to the upper margin. The jaw of extreme forms of *Cooperi* is the same.

The lingual dentition of each form is alike, but I figure that of each.

In *P. strigosa* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. H) there are 50-1-50 teeth, with 15 perfect laterals; *c* is an extreme marginal.

P. Cooperi has (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. G) 29-1-29 teeth, with 11 perfect laterals.

FIG. 153.

Var. *Cooperi*.

Plate XI, Fig. A, of Terr. Moll., V, represents the genitalia of a Salmon River specimen of the typical *strigosa*. The testicle, as usual, was in the summit of the upper lobe of the liver. The epididymis is long, convoluted in its half nearer the testicle. The accessory gland is composed of several long, black cœca. The oviduct is sac-like, not convoluted, containing eight embryonic shells. The genital bladder is small, with a long, narrow duct entering the upper part of the vagina, near which it is swollen. The vagina is short and swollen. The penis sac is long, stout, blunt at apex, where the retractor muscle is inserted. The vas deferens becomes greatly swollen before it enters the sac of the penis, which it does above the insertion of the retractor muscle.

As the shells of some forms of this species are difficult to distinguish from some forms of *Patula solitaria*, it is interesting to state that the genitalia of a specimen of the latter from the same locality offers very distinct specific characteristics, agreeing with Dr. Leidy's figure in Vol. I of Terr. Moll.

I have received from Mr. Henry Hemphill specimens of *H. Haydeni* with the animal, and so variable that I am convinced of its being a variety of *strigosa*. The revolving lines are not always present, and vary greatly in development. The young shells have erect coarse hairs on the revolving lines. The discovery is an interesting one, as the species was formerly considered extinct. One of the original lot of specimens is here figured. Mr. Hemphill found several curious varieties. The jaw of *Haydeni* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. G), as well as its genitalia and viviparous habit, is the same as in *strigosa*. Its lingual dentition I figure on Plate XVI, Fig. B. There are 33-1-33 teeth. The eleventh tooth has the side cusp and cutting point.

FIG. 155.

*P. Haydeni.*

Another curious form of this protean species was also found by Mr. Hemphill in the same locality, a spur of the Wahsatch Range forming the western boundary of the valley in which Salt Lake City lies. This form is here figured. Its dentition is given in Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. A. There are 27-1-27 teeth, the tenth having the side cusp and cutting point. The jaw and genitalia are as in *strigosa*. Small specimens of this curious form resemble *P. Idahoensis*, especially by its rib-like striæ of growth. The latter, however, as well as *P. Hemphilli*, has side cusps and cutting points to central and all the lateral teeth of the lingual membrane. -

FIG. 156.

*H. Cooperi* var.

Patula Hemphilli, NEWCOMB.

Shell widely umbilicated, sublenticular, rough, with incremental wrinkles and minute revolving striæ, bearing separated, short, stout bristles; dirty white, with a revolving reddish band; spire slightly elevated, apex obtuse; whorls 4, the last strongly carinated and deeply excavated towards the suture, scarcely descending; aperture oblique, banded within; peristome thin, acute, angular, its terminations approached; umbilicus very wide, showing all the volutions. Greater diameter 12, lesser 10^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

FIG. 157.

*P. Hemphilli.*

Helix Hemphilli, NEWCOMB, Am. Journ. Conch., v, 165, pl. xvii, fig. 4 (1869-'70).
Patula Hemphilli, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 159.

A species of the Central Province, having been found in the White Pine mining district, Nevada; Manitou, Williams Cañon, Colorado.

Jaw thick, very much arched, of almost uniform breadth throughout, striate transversely and vertically; ends not attenuated, squarely truncated; cutting edge with a blunt, prominent, median projection. A stout upper muscular attachment.

This species (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. J) has 20-1-20 teeth on its lingual membrane, with 7 perfect laterals. The first laterals are distinctly bicuspid. (See also *Idahoensis*.)

The species is viviparous. Genitalia not otherwise observed.

The specimen figured is typical. It represents an immature specimen.

I have retained a distinct specific name for *Hemphilli* on account of the presence of side cusps and cutting points to the central and lateral teeth on its lingual membrane: otherwise, the shell would be considered a variety of *strigosa*. It certainly gradually runs into *strigosa*, forms with revolving striæ being identical with varieties of *Haydeni* and called *H. Bruneri*, as proved to me by the type of that species kindly loaned me by Mr. Ancey.

Patula Idahoensis, NEWCOMB.

FIG. 158.

*P. Idahoensis.*

Shell umbilicated, globosely elevated, thick, white, rough, with stout, distant, oblique, curving, blunt ribs, of which 28 are upon the last whorl; suture impressed; spire highly elevated, apex waxen, smoother, obtuse; whorls 5, convex, the last equally globose above and below, hardly falling before; umbilicus moderate, one-sixth the lesser diameter of the shell; aperture oblique, almost circular; peristome simple, made almost continuous by a heavy parietal callus connecting its approximating ends, that of the columella slightly expanded

and reflected over a portion of the umbilicus. Greater diameter 13, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 7^{mm}.

Helix Idahoensis, NEWCOMB, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 1, pl. i, figs. 1-3 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 79, fig. 138 (1869).

Anguispira Idahoensis TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 260 (1866).

Patula Idahoensis, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 160.

Idaho Territory, between Idaho City and Cœur d'Alène mining district, in the Central Province.

The shell figured was received from Dr. Newcomb. The species in texture and form resembles somewhat a small, elevated *Cooperi*.

The jaw very much resembles in form and in its crenelated cutting edge that of *Patula striatella*. Its anterior surface has coarse perpendicular striae or obsolete wrinkles, not well-formed ribs. There is a stout membranous attachment to the upper margin.

P. Idahoensis (Terr. Moll., Plate IV, Fig. 1) has 33-1-33 teeth on its lingual membrane, with 14 perfect laterals. The transition from the laterals to the marginals, however, is very gradual. This species and *Hemphilli* have side cusps and cutting points on the central and first laterals, while *strigosa* does not.

Genitalia not examined.

***Patula Horni*, GABB.**

Shell umbilicated, globosely depressed, thin, coarse, reddish horn-color, under the epidermis obliquely striate, hirsute; whorls 4, scarcely convex, the last inflated below; umbilicus pervious, showing the whorls to the apex; aperture oblique, subcircular; peristome simple, acute, its ends hardly approaching, that of the columella not widened nor reflected. Greater diameter 4, lesser 3 $\frac{1}{3}$ ^{mm}; height, 1^{mm}.



P. Horni.

Helix Hornii, GABB, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 330, pl. xxi, fig. 5 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 81, fig. 143 (1869).

Hyalina Hornii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 163 (1867).

Patula Horni, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 167.

Fort Grant, Ariz., at the junction of the Arivapa and San Pedro Rivers, in the Central Province.

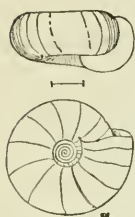
My description and figure are drawn from an authentic specimen. The latter does not show the hirsute character of the species. In Dr. Gabb's original figure there are, at right angles with the periphery, a row of erect hairs.

Animal not examined.

MICROPHYSA. (See below.)**Microphysa Ingersolli**, BLAND.

Shell umbilicated, discoidal, thin, translucent, nearly smooth, white;

FIG. 160.



spire flat, summit subimmersed; suture impressed; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, slowly increasing, the last not descending, more convex below the periphery; breadth of umbilicus nearly 1mm ; aperture subvertical, higher than broad, lunate; peristome simple, acute, margins remote, columellar margin slightly reflexed, basal margin subnate. Greater diameter 4, lesser $3\frac{2}{3}\text{mm}$; height, $2\frac{1}{2}\text{mm}$.

Microphysa Ingersolli, enlarged. (Bland.)

Helix Ingersollii, BLAND, Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., xi, 151, fig. (1874).—INGERSOLL, Special Rep. on Recent Moll. of Colorado, ed. 2, 397.

Microphysa Ingersolli, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 173.

A species of the Central Province. Howardsville, Baker's Park, 9,300 feet above the sea; abundant in wet places on the mountains. Not uncommon at Cunningham Gulch, near the former locality, clinging to the almost vertical face of a trachyte cliff, at an elevation of about 11,000 feet; the finest specimens came from this spot. Found also on the southern slope of the Saguache Mountains, in the Las Animas and La Plata Valleys, in the same stations as affected by *Succinea*. All the localities mentioned are in the southwestern corner of Colorado.

This species was discovered by Mr. Ernest Ingersoll, naturalist of the United States Geological Survey of the Territories, under Professor Hayden. It can scarcely be compared with any known North American species.

At first sight I was disposed to consider the species a *Zonites*, but examination of the animal proved it to belong to the *Helicea*.

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends slightly attenuated; whole anterior surface with about 22 broad, flat, slightly separated ribs, whose ends denticulate either margin.

Lingual membrane long and narrow. Teeth about 16–1–16. Centrals as usual in the *Helicidae* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. V). The side cusps and cutting points are well developed, the base of attachment longer than wide. Laterals of same type, but asymmetrical, and consequently only bicuspid. The change from laterals to marginals (eighth and ninth teeth of figure) is very gradual, there being no splitting of the inner cutting point. Marginals (sixteenth tooth of

figure) very low, wide, with one inner, long, blunt cutting point, and one outer, small, blunt. The low, wide marginal teeth of this species are peculiar.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF MICROPHYSA.

Microphysa minuscula of Von Martens (Alb., ed. 2) is a *Zonites* (*q. v.*).

POLYGYRELLA, BLAND.

Animal heliciform; mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell widely umbilicated, discoidal, ribbed above, smoother below; whorls 7-8, gradually increasing, the last deflected above, furnished within with two rows of three teeth; base flattened; umbilicus of equal size to the apex; aperture subvertical, oblique, lunate-oval; peristome white, simple, much thickened within, margins joined by a white, pliciform, elevated, triangular tooth.

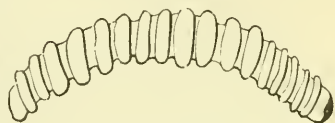
Central Province; a single species known.

Jaw of the only known species, *P. polygyrella*, very low, wide, very slightly arcuate, ends very gradually attenuated; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with numerous (even 26) broad, slightly separated ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. A) long and narrow. Teeth 27-1-27, with 5 perfect laterals. Centrals subquadrate, the lower lateral angles but little expanded, the upper margin broadly reflected; reflection large, wide, with distinct but small, rounded side cusps, bearing short conical cutting points, and a very stout median cusp, reaching the lower margin of the base of attachment, beyond which projects the short, stout, conical cutting point. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower angle of the base of attachment and the inner side cusp and cutting point. First marginals a simple modification of the laterals by the lesser development of the cutting point (*b*). Outer marginals (*c*) low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment and bearing one inner, short, stout, oblique cutting point, and two shorter, outer, blunt cutting points.

Polygyrella is quite distinct from all the other American genera by the form of its jaw and the large number of ribs upon its anterior surface.

FIG. 161.

Jaw of *P. polygyrella*.

Polygyrella polygyrella, BLAND.

Shell widely umbilicate, discoidal, flat, shining, translucent, yellowish horn-colored, ribbed above, the ribs obsolete near the aperture, base

FIG. 162. rather smooth; spire scarcely elevated; whorls 7 to 8, somewhat convex, gradually increasing, the last slightly deflexed above, armed within with two rows of three teeth, seen through the outer wall; umbilicus pervious, of equal size to the apex; aperture subvertical, oblique, lunate-oval; peri-



P. polygyrella. stome depressed above, white, simple, much thickened within, the margins joined by a white, pliciform, elevated, triangular tooth. Greater diameter $11\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $10\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 5 mm.

Helix polygyrella, BLAND and COOPER, ANN. N. Y. LYE., vii, 365, pl. iv, figs. 13-15 (1861).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. SH., i, 112 (1869).

Polygyra polygyrella, TRYON, AM. JOURN. CONCH., iii, 160 (1867).

Polygyrella polygyrella, W. G. BINNEY, TERR. MOLL., v, 289.

Central Province. Common on the Cœur d'Alène Mountains, especially on their eastern slope, in spruce forests; Salmon River, Idaho.

Jaw and lingual membrane: see p. 171.

Genitalia unknown.

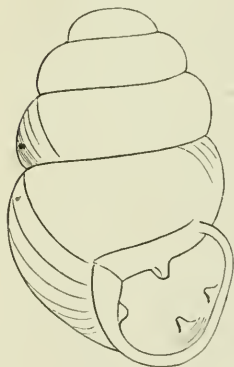
Family PUPIDÆ.

PUPA. (See below.)

Pupa corpulenta, MORSE.

Shell rimate-perforate, elongate-ovate, finely striated, polished translucent, dark olive-brown; apex round, obtuse; whorls 4, convex, tumid,

FIG. 163.



wider at the base; aperture large, subcircular, with 4 obtuse teeth, 1 on the parietal margin, 1 on the columellar margin, and 2 on the labrum; peristome slightly thickened and reflected. Length, .10 inch; breadth, .06 inch. (Morse.)

Isthmia corpulenta, MORSE, ANN. N. Y. LYE., viii, 210, fig. 7 (Nov., 1865).

Pupa corpulenta, W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. SH., i, 238 (1869); TERR. MOLL., v, 201.

Pupilla corpulenta, TRYON, AM. JOURN. CONCH., iii, 309 (1868).

Little Valley, Washoe County, Nevada; on east slope of Sierra Nevada, 6,500 feet above the sea; Colorado. Thus far not noticed outside the Central Province.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa Arizonaensis, GABB.

Shell rimate, oblong-fusiform, thin, delicately wrinkled, pellucid, horn-color; spire elongated, apex obtuse; whorls 5, convex, the last equaling one-half the shell's length; aperture oblique, oval; peristome thickened, white, continuously slightly reflected, its ends approximating, joined by a light callus, that of the columella straight, dilated. Length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, 2mm; aperture, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm long, 1mm wide.



Pupa (Modicella) Arizonaensis, GABB, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 331, pl. xxi, fig. 6 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. Sh., i, 240, fig. 416 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 204.

Leucochila Arizonaensis, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 305 (1868).

Pupa hebes, ANCEY.*

Arizona, at Fort Grant, junction of Arivapa and San Pedro Rivers; Nevada, at White Pine; Salt Lake City, Utah. It thus appears to be a species of the Central Province.

The description and figure are drawn from an authentic specimen. The species is less elongated, more blunt, and has more convex whorls than *Pupa fallax*.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa hordeacea, GABB.

Shell rimate, cylindrical, thin, scarcely striate, pellucid, horn-color; spire elongated, apex obtuse; whorls 5, convex, the last equaling one-third the shell's length; aperture truncate-ovate; peristome thickened, white, reflected, not continuous; one twisted, tooth-like, entering, prominent fold upon the parietal wall of the aperture, and one prominent, upright tooth within the aperture at its base. Length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, $\frac{3}{4}$ mm.



Pupa hordeacea, GABB, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 331, pl. xxi, fig. 7 (1866).

Pupa hordeacea, W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. Sh., i, 241, fig. 417 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 255.

Leucochila hordeacea, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 306 (1868).

Arizona, at Fort Grant, junction of Arivapa and San Pedro Rivers, in the Central Province.

My description and figure are drawn from an authentic specimen. The latter does not show the basal tooth of the aperture described and figured by Gabb. Specimens distributed by him as identical with this

* I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Ancey for the opportunity of examining the typical specimens.

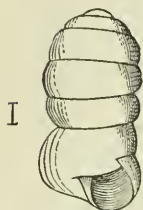
species have not only these two teeth, but also two other smaller ones within the aperture and one on the columella.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa alticola, INGERSOLL.

Shell perforate, straight, two and one-half times as long as broad,

FIG. 166.



Pupa alticola.

umbilicus:

densely striate, subtranslucent, chestnut-brown, apex obtuse; whorls 6 or 7, convex, the middle 3 of the spire equal, causing a parallelism in the sides of the shell, the last noticeably greater, expanding toward the aperture, not closely appressed to the body-whorl; suture deeply impressed; aperture small, oblique, subtriangular, margins connected by a thin deposit, without internal processes; peristome simple, somewhat reflected over the

Cunningham Gulch, Colorado; Rio La Plata.

It will not be difficult to recognize this species by its parallel sides, base-like expansion of the last whorl, coarse incremental lines, and edentate aperture. It seems to be an essentially alpine species, none having been found at an elevation less than 8,000 to 9,000 feet. It was plenty in the localities mentioned above. (Ingersoll.)

Pupilla alticola, INGERSOLL, Bulletin U. S. Geol. Geogr. Surv. of the Terr., No. 2, 128 (1875); ed. 2 (1876), 391, fig. —W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 212, fig. 116.

Animal not observed.

A species of the Central Region.

Fig. 166 is drawn from an authentic specimen.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

SUCCINEA. (See below.)

Succinea lineata, W. G. BINNEY.

Shell oblong-ovate, with 3 very convex whorls; spire elevated,

FIG. 167.



S. lineata.

acute; surface marked with irregular wrinkles of growth, between which are coarse parallel revolving lines, somewhat removed from each other; aperture large, about as long as one-half of the whole length of the shell, oval; columella folded;

a deposition of callus on the parietal wall of the aperture. Greatest diameter, 6^{mm}; altitude, 12^{mm}.

Succinea lineata, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1857, 19; Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., vi, 155 (April, 1857); Terr. Moll., iv, 38, pl. lxxx, fig. 5; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 262 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 420, fig. 298.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 235 (1866).

Succinea chrysis, WEST? see appendix.

Fort Union, Nebr; also in New Mexico, Arizona, and Sonora, Mexico. Thus it belongs to both the Interior Region of the Eastern Province and to the Central Province.

The specimens collected being dead and eroded, it is impossible to say what is the color of the shell when fresh. It is probably ashy-white, resembling the true *S. campestris* of the Southern States. The revolving lines, which distinguish it, are most apparent on the middle of the body-whorl. These are quite coarse and placed at irregular intervals, on some specimens scarcely discernible. The aperture is unlike that of any other of our species; being correctly egg-shaped, it is nearest in form to that of *S. campestris*, but is less expanded. The parietal wall of the aperture is unusually horizontal. In general aspect it resembles somewhat *S. vermeta*, but is distinguished from that shell by its more oval shape and the greater convexity of the whorls. It is the heaviest American species.

This species must not be confounded with *S. lineata*, De Kay.

Jaw as usual; no anterior ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. L) has 26-1-26 teeth, with 4 perfect laterals, but the transition to marginals is very gradual. The teeth have a very broad base of attachment, and very slender, sharp cutting points.

d. EASTERN PROVINCE—SPECIES OF THE NORTHERN REGION.
(See p. 26.)

It must be borne in mind that the universally distributed species (p. 60) are found in this region also.

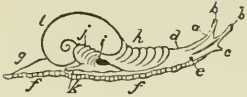
Family LIMACIDÆ.

VITRINA, DRAP.

Animal heliciform, obtuse before, pointed behind. Mantle posterior, with an anterior prolongation covering the back, and with a process or prolongation which is reflected backward upon the shell. A distinct

locomotive disk. No caudal mucous pore. Respiratory orifice (*i*) sub-central, on the right edge of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell. Generative orifice (*e*) somewhat in the rear of the right eye-peduncle. Anal orifice contiguous to the respiratory orifice.

FIG. 168.

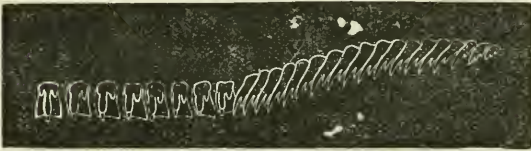
Animal of *Vitrina*.*

Shell external, imperforate, pellucid, glassy, depressed; spire short; whorls 2-3, rapidly increasing, the last wide; aperture large; peristome thin, often membranous.

The jaw is highly arched, ends acuminate, blunt; anterior surface smooth; cutting margin with a prominent, beak-like, median projection. I have figured the jaw of *V. limpida* in Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. H. I have found it to be the same in *V. exilis* and *Pfeifferi*. I have not examined either jaw or lingual membrane in *V. Angelicae*.

Fig. 169 gives a general idea of the lingual membrane. The centrals

FIG. 169.

Lingual dentition of *V. limpida*. (Morse.)

have a quadrangular base of attachment, longer than broad. The reflection is short, with three distinct cusps, the median long and slender,

bulging at the sides, the outer ones very short; all the cusps bear cutting points in proportion to their length. The lateral teeth are arranged in straight transverse rows. They are like the centrals, but unsymmetrical by the partial suppression of the inner side cusp and inner lower lateral expansion of the base of attachment, and the complete suppression of the cutting point to the inner side cusp. The marginals have a sole-shaped base of attachment, and truly aculeate cutting points, which, however, are bluntly bifid at their points. The marginals are in oblique, curving rows, gradually decreasing in size of the teeth as they pass off laterally. They do not first increase and then decrease, as in *Zonites* and *Glandina*, or not, at all events, to the same degree. In *V. limpida*, as stated below, the seventh marginal appears, however, to be the largest.

Vitrina has a world-wide distribution. In North America it is restricted almost exclusively to the Northern Region, excepting on high elevations.

* From Moquin-Tandon.

***Vitrina limpida*, GOULD.**

Shell globose-discoid, thin, fragile, transparent, shining; whorls $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3, scarcely convex, with very minute lines of increase, the last whorl large and much expanded; suture not much impressed, sometimes with an impressed line revolving near it; aperture large, subovate, somewhat diminished by the intrusion of the penultimate whorl; peristome thin and acute, the columellar margin a little reflected; axis imperforate. Greatest transverse diameter nearly 6mm.

FIG. 170.

*Vitrina limpida*.

Vitrina pellucida, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 25, pl. iii, fig. 42 (1843), not of MÜLLER.—ADAMS, Sh. of Vt., 162.—BINNEY, T. M., ii, 58, pl. lxxvii, a, fig. 1.

Vitrina Americana, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., Dec., 1852, 156.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 9, pl. i, figs. 22–25 (1854).

Vitrina limpida, GOULD, in AGASSIZ, Lake Superior, 243 (1850); Terr. Moll., l. c.—PFEIFFER, Malak. Blätt., ii, 10 (1856); Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 798.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 33; v, 136.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 62.—MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 11, pl. v, fig. 17 (1864); in Amer. Nat., i, 314, fig. 20 (1867).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 243 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 27 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 394 (1870).

Found in Maine, Vermont, New Brunswick, and to the northwest of Lake Superior, and at Troy, Utica, Mohawk, and Palmyra, N. Y. The species may be said to belong to the Northern Region.

Animal whitish, grayish, or blackish, large compared with the shell. Head, eye-peduncles, and eyes black; tentacles very short. The prolongation of the mantle extends from under the shell, over the back and neck, to the base of the eye-peduncles, but is unattached and free; from the right side of the mantle posteriorly there arises a tongue-shaped process, which is reflected back upon the shell and reaches to the spire. Respiratory foramen in the posterior part of the mantle, taken with its prolongation.

In *V. limpida* I have counted 71 rows of 30–1–30 teeth, with 9 perfect laterals. The seventh marginal is the largest. Another gave 39–1–39, with 10 perfect laterals. The membrane figured by Morse had 30 rows of 25–1–25 teeth, with 9 laterals. I have figured of this species, in Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. C, one central and its adjacent lateral, and the twenty-third tooth. The marginals increase in size up to the seventh, then gradually decrease.

In color the shell varies from almost white to dark horn.

Should the species prove identical with the European *pellucida*, as formerly believed, it must be considered a circumpolar species. The

complete anatomy of *pellucida* is given by Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, 47, Plate IX, Fig. 12). His count of the teeth, 103 rows of 37-1-37 teeth, does not agree with our species as to number of transverse rows, but that may be far from indicating specific difference.

Vitrina Angelicæ, BECK.

Shell convexly depressed, smooth, polished, pellucid, greenish-yellow; spire short, subprominent; suture delicately crenulated; whorls

FIG. 171.



V. Angelicæ,
enlarged.

3½, rapidly increasing, the last broad below; aperture oblique, lunate-oval; peristome simple, subinflected, its columellar margin not receding and slightly arched. Greatest diameter 6, lesser 4⅔^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}.

Vitrina Angelicæ, BECK, Ind., 1.—MÖLLER, Ind. Moll. Gr., 4 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 510.—MÖRCH, Nat. Bidr. af Gr., 76.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M. U. S., iv, 32, pl. lxxix, fig. 9; v, 138.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 45.—TRYON, Am. Journ. ii, 243 (1866).—MÖRCH, Am. Journ. Conch., iv, 27, pl. iii, figs. 1, 4 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 28 (1869).

Helix pellucida, FABRICIUS, Fauna Gr., 389, excl. syn. MÜLLER (1780).

Helix domestica, STRÖM,* Der Tronh. Vidensk., iii, 435, pl. vi, fig. 15.

Godhavn, Greenland, on *Archangelica officinalis*.

My figure is from a typical specimen in the British Museum. For other figures and much information regarding the species see Mörch, *l. c.*

Animal bluish-gray, head black; mantle edge bluish-gray, densely speckled with black; hinder part of foot pale gray. The lobe of the mantle very small, by which latter character and the smaller number of whorls it is distinguished from *pellucida*. (Müller in Mörch, *l. c.*)

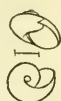
I have seen no specimen of the species.

Vitrina exilis, MORELET.

Shell subperforate, rather convex-depressed, very thin, pellucid, hyaline, very lightly and distantly striate; suture impressed, margined;

* This name I give to a little snail which is represented by Fig. 15, since I find nothing in Linné's Systema Nat. to which I can with certainty refer it. It is small, ovate-rounded, and somewhat convex above, and shows 3 small and flat whorls on the one side. The aperture is large and may be called almost entirely round, and the columella, or part attached to the snail's house, comprises a small segment, or may be inscribed in an exact circle. The shell is yellowish, and so brittle that one cannot pick it up without breaking it in pieces. It contains a bluish snail. It is found in great numbers under the moss or turf on houses, and is sometimes fully as large as the figure, which represents both the upper and lower sides. (Ström.)

whorls 3, rapidly increasing, the last broad below, flattened; aperture obliquely oval, the termination of the peristome membranous, FIG. 172. that of the columella slightly reflected, giving the impression of a punctiform perforation. Greater diameter $7\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 5mm; height, 3mm.



Allied to *V. pellucida*, but with less broad spire and differing *V. exilis*. in the perforation. (Morelet.)

Vitrina exilis, MORELET, Journ. de Conch., vii, 8.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 799 (1859).—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v.

A Kamtschatka species. Petropaulauski (Dall); Ounalaska (Cooper, as *pellucida*? Am. Journ. Conch., V, 200).

Jaw and lingual membrane as usual in the genus, the former with ends somewhat recurved, as in *Zonites arboreus*. *Vitrina exilis* has about 37–1–37 teeth on its lingual membrane, with 7 perfect laterals. I have given in Terr. Moll., V, 138, Plate II, Fig. B, one central, lateral, and marginal.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF VITRINA.

Vitrina latissima, LEWIS, is a *Vitrinizonites*.

FOSSIL SPECIES OF VITRINA.

Vitrina obliqua, MEEK and HAYDEN, Proc. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1857, 134.

ZONITES. (See p. 201.)

Zonites Fabricii, BECK.

Shell subimperforate, conical, thin, lightly striated, pellucid, reddish; spire conical, rather acute; suture profound; whorls 6, convex, narrow, the last wider, rather convex at base, impressed at the center; aperture vertical, widely lunar; peristome simple, acute, its columellar extremity reflected above, simulating a perforation. Greater diameter 4, lesser $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 3mm.

FIG. 173.



Z. Fabricii, enlarged.

Helix Fabricii, BECK, Ind., 21 (no descr.).—MÖLLER, Ind. Moll. Gr., 4 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Zeit. f. Mal., 1-48, v, 90; Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 32.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 1459.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M. U. S., v, 120.

Helix Hammonis, STRÖM, Trondh. Selsk. Skrift., iii, 425, pl. iv, fig. 16.

Helix nitida, FABRICIUS, Fauna Gr., 389 (doubted by MÖRCH, l. c.).

Conulus Fabricii, MÖRCH, Nat. Bidr. af Gr., 75 (no descr.).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 256 (1866).—MÖRCH, Am. Journ. Conch., iv, 29, pl. iii, fig. 5 (1868).

Hyalina Fabricii, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 47 (1869).

Zonites Fabricii, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 126.

Greenland.

Animal black, mantle dirty yellow, with black spots, which are to be seen through the shell. Foot long, narrow. Eye-peduncles long and proportionally rather thick. Tentacles short, blunt. (Mörch.)

Fig. 173 is copied from an original drawing by Mörch, *l. c.* I have not seen the species, which certainly must be nearly allied to, if not identical with, *fulvus*.

Zonites Binneyanus, MORSE.

Shell umbilicated, subglobose, transparent, almost colorless, shining,



Z. Binneyanus.

smooth, with microscopic wrinkles of growth and still more delicate oblique wrinkles; spire not much elevated; whorls about 4, rounded, gradually enlarging, the last globose, broadly umbilicated below;

aperture oblique, subcircular, large; peristome simple, acute, extremities not approaching, that of the columella subreflected. Greatest diameter, 4^{mm}; height, 2^{mm}.

Hyalina Binneyana, MORSE, Journ. Portl. N. H. Soc., i, 13, figs. 25, 26; pl. ii, fig. 9; pl. vi, fig. 27 (1864).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 252 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 39 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., new ed., 400 (1870).

Helix Binneyana, MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 542, fig. 32 (1867).

Zonites Binneyanus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 123.

Southern part of Maine; Tawas Bay, Michigan; Massachusetts; Vermont. It may be considered peculiar to the Northern Region.

Jaw very broad, arched, ends attenuated, bluntly rounded; concave margin with a small, rounded median projection, on either side of which are two smaller projections. (Morse.)

Lingual membrane described by Morse with 60 rows of 23–1–23 teeth; centrals tricuspid; laterals 2, bicuspid, but with a third cusp-like process on the inner side; marginals aculeate. In Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. I, I give a figure of the teeth on a membrane examined by me, kindly furnished by Mr. Anson Allen, of Orono, Me. I find 19–1–19 teeth, with 3 laterals. I doubt there being any inner cutting points to the lateral teeth, as observed by Mr. Morse on the lingual examined by him.

In Am. Journ. Conch., I, 188, Mr. Tryon proposes for this species the name *Morsei*, on account of the name *Helix Binneyana* being preoccupied by Pfeiffer. I have retained Morse's name, as it is not preoccupied in the genus *Zonites*. In his first Catalogue of Maine Shells, Mr.

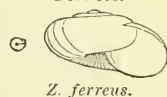
Morse uses the name *Binneyi*, which can be employed, if necessary, to distinguish the species from Pfeiffer's.

Genitalia not observed.

***Zonites ferreus*, MORSE.**

Shell umbilicated, depressed-globose, transparent, of a very light steel-gray color, not shining, marked with very delicate incremental wrinkles and microscopic revolving lines; spire slightly elevated; whorls 3, rounded, the last rapidly enlarging, globose; aperture large, transversely subcircular; peristome simple, acute, its extremities not approaching, that of the columella scarcely subreflected. Greatest diameter, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $1\frac{1}{4}$ mm.

FIG. 175.



Z. ferreus.

Striatura ferrea, MORSE, Proc. Portl. S. N. H., i, 17, figs. 36-40, and pl. ii, fig. 10 (1864).

Hyalina ferrea, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 253 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-

W. Sh., i, 40 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 401 (1870).

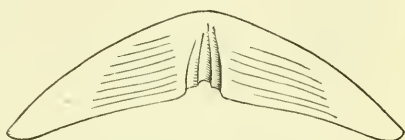
Helix ferrea, MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 544, fig. 37 (1867).

Zonites ferreus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 121.

Maine; a species of the Northern Region.

Jaw angularly arched, ends tapering, acute; anterior surface deeply channeled in its center; concave margin smooth, with a deep median indentation, probably worn by the greatly developed central tooth of the lingual membrane.

FIG. 176.



Jaw of *Z. ferreus*. (Morse.)

Lingual membrane with 39 curving rows of 20-1-20 teeth; centrals enormously developed, very broad, tricuspid, the middle cusp very broad; two bicuspid laterals on each side, the inner much the smaller; marginals aculeate. Another membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. P) had also 20-1-20 teeth, with 2 perfect laterals. In the great development of the central tooth this species resembles *Z. milium*.

Genitalia unobserved.

***Zonites exiguus*, STIMPSON.**

Shell broadly umbilicated, depressed, pellucid, greenish horn color, marked with delicate revolving lines, and distant longitudinal ribs obliquely decussating the incremental striae; spire scarcely elevated, apex free from striae; whorls $3\frac{1}{2}$, convex, the last rounded, widely umbilicated below; aperture oblique, transversely rounded, remote from the axis; peristome simple,

FIG. 177.



Z. exiguus,
enlarged.

acute, its columellar extremity not reflected. Greater diameter, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height $\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

Helix exigua, STIMPSON, Proc. Bost. Soc., iii, 175 (1850).—GOULD, T. M., iii, 16.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 102, pl. lxxvii, fig. 19.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 102.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 543, fig. 34 (1867).

Helix annulata, CASE, in Sill. Journ. [2], 1847, iii, 101, figs. 1-3; Ann. and Mag. Nat. Hist., 1847, 338, preocc.*—PFEIFFER, Mon., iii, 103.

Helix striatella, junior, teste GOULD, Sill. Journ., iii, 276 (1847).

Pseudohyalina exigua, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 16, pl. ii, fig. 8; pl. vii, fig. 33 (1864).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 265, pl. iv, fig. 57 (1866).

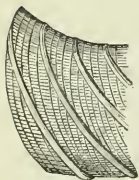
Hyalina exigua, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 42 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 400 (1870).

Zonites exiguus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 122.

A species of the Northern Region, noticed hitherto in Canada, New York, and New England; Tawas Bay, Michigan.

Fig. 178 shows the peculiar sculpturing of this species.

FIG. 178.



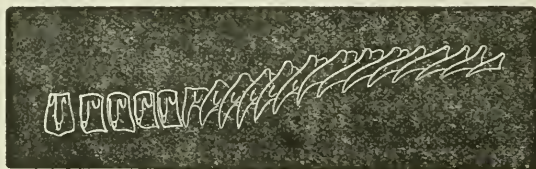
Surface of
Z. exiguus.

Jaw very low, wide, but slightly arcuate; no median prominence to the cutting margin.

The lingual membrane has 69 rows of 16-1-16 teeth each; centrals with one long, slender, middle, and two short side cusps; laterals 4, of same shape, but bicuspid; marginals aculeate, diminishing greatly in size as they pass off laterally. The transition teeth and several of

the adjoining marginals are described by Morse with a small side spur to their cusps, apparently of the same type as I have figured for *Macrocyclis Vancouverensis* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. B). On Plate III, Fig. D, I give a drawing of a specimen examined by me. I found 16-1-16 teeth, with 5 laterals.

FIG. 179.



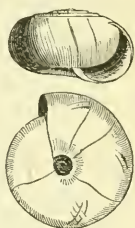
Lingual dentition of *Z. exiguus*. (Morse.)

*This name is preoccupied in *Helix*, not in *Zonites*, but cannot now be adopted according to the strict laws of nomenclature, which recognize a long-established specific name.

Zonites multidentatus, BINNEY.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, subplanulate above, very thin, pellucid; epidermis smooth, shining; whorls 6, narrow, slightly convex, increasing but slowly in diameter, delicately striated, beneath smoother; suture impressed; aperture semilunate, narrow; peristome acute; umbilicus very small, rounded, pervious; base convex, indented around the umbilicus; two or more rows of very minute, white teeth, radiating from the umbilicus, are seen through the shell, within the base of the last whorl. Greater diameter $3\frac{1}{4}$, lesser 3mm; height, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 180.

*Z. multidentatus*, enlarged.

Helix multidentata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 425, pl. xxii, fig. 5 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 258, pl. xlviii, fig. 3.—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 161 (1842).—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 201, pl. ci, figs. 9-12.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 184.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 123.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 729.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 543, fig. 33 (1867).

Hyalina multidentata, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 15, fig. 31; p. 61, fig. 30; pl. vi, fig. 32 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 50, fig. 80 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, p. 404 (1870).

Gastrodonta multidentata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 258 (1866).

Zonites multidentatus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 133.

A species of the Northern Region, noticed in Maine, Vermont, New York, Ohio; also Lower Canada.

For a figure of the rosy-white, thread-like animal, see Boston Journ. Nat. Hist., III, Plate XXII, Fig. 5.

This species possesses characters so marked that it at first is not likely to be mistaken for any other. The numerous narrow whorls visible on its upper and plane surface, while only one is seen below, together with its minute, round umbilicus and narrow aperture, would sufficiently distinguish it; but there is another still more peculiar character. There are from 2 to 4 rows of very minute, delicate white teeth on the lower side of the interior of the last whorl, radiating from the center. One row is usually so near the aperture as to be seen within it with the aid of a microscope; the others are more or less remote; each row contains from 5 to 6 distinct teeth. They are visible through the shell. The transparency of the shell is so great that frequently the sutures of the upper surface can be seen through it when viewed on the base. With the living animal within, the shell has a roseate tinge.

Jaw arcuate, broad in center, greatly attenuated and blunt at ends; concave margin smooth, with a slight median projection.

The lingual membrane examined (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. N) had 14-1-14 teeth, with 2 perfect laterals. Morse gives 68 rows, with 15-1-15 teeth, also 2 perfect laterals.

Family HELICIDÆ.

ACANTHINULA, BECK.

Animal heliciform; mantle posterior; other characters as in *Patula* (see below, Fig. 184).

Shell perforated, globosely turbinated, with a brownish plicately ribbed or aculeate epidermis; whorls 4-5; aperture rounded; peristome thin, somewhat expanded, its terminations approached.

In Europe this genus is found at the north, but one species ranges as far south as Palermo. Our single species is probably circumpolar, common to the three continents.

We have but one species within our limits, *A. harpa*, whose jaw and lingual dentition have been described and figured by Morse. Judging from his figure (Fig. 181) and text, the anterior surface of the jaw seems to have subobsolete ribs which mark the lower margin; it is low, wide, strongly arched, with blunt, scarcely attenuated ends; cutting edge with a wide and very slightly produced, broad, median projection; transversely and longitudinally striate.

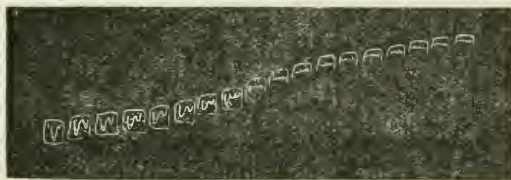
FIG. 181.



Jaw of *A. harpa*.
(Morse.)

Lingual membrane long and narrow; 120 rows of 17-1-17 teeth,

FIG. 182.



Lingual dentition of *A. harpa*. (Morse.)

with 6 perfect laterals. The centrals have a square base of attachment, the upper margin squarely reflected; the reflection is very small, tricuspid, the side cusps very small, blunt, the median cusps very long and narrow, not reaching the lower edge of the base of at-

tachment, not even with their short cutting point; side cusps also, I presume, with cutting points, though none are shown in Morse's figure. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner side cusps and cutting points. Marginals low, wide, the broad reflection equalling the base of attachment and irregularly denticulated, as in *Pupa*.

There are two European species of this genus, *A. aculeata* and *lamellata*, whose jaw is described by Lehmann as rather striated than ribbed. Their lingual dentition presents no generic differences from that of *harpa*, though the cusps of the centrals are described as simply conical.

***Acanthinula harpa*, SAY.**

Shell subperforate, ovately conic, transparent, very thin, with coarse, irregular lines of growth, pellucid, light horn-color; spire conical, rather obtuse; whorls 4, convex, the upper ones smooth, the two last with prominent, distant, thin, colorless, fold-like ribs, slightly inclined backwards, the last whorl rounded, somewhat longer than the spire; columella subreceding; aperture lunately oval; peristome simple, straight, its columellar termination briefly reflected above. Greater diameter, 2^{mm}; length, 3½^{mm}; aperture, 1⅔^{mm} long, 1¼^{mm} wide.

FIG. 183.



A. harpa,
enlarged.

Helix harpa, SAY, Long's Exped., ii, 256, pl. xv, fig. 1 (1824).—BINNEY's ed., 29, pl. lxxiv, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 156 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 427 (1870).

Pupa costulata, MIGHELS, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., i, 187 (1844).

Bulimus harpa, PFEIFFER, Zeitschr. f. Malak., 1847, 147; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 150; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, No. 305, pl. lx, figs. 17-19.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 596 (1849).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 290, pl. lii, fig. 3.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 135.

Zoögenites harpa, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 32, pl. i, figs. 1-14 (1864); Amer. Nat., i, 608, figs. 50, 51 (1865).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 311 (1868).

Helix Amurensis, GERST., teste MÖRCH.

Acanthinula harpa, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 342.

A circumpolar species, in North America found in the Northern Region—Gaspé; Maine; New Hampshire. Originally found by Say on the expedition to Saint Peter's River, &c. In British America, English River and James's Bay; in Europe, Sweden (Mal. Blätt., 1867, 200), Norway, Lapland, &c.; in Asia, Petropauluski, in Kamtschatka.

Animal small, compared to the size of the shell; body and head slate-color, eye-peduncles darker, short, thick, bulbous; eyes large, distinct;

foot but two-thirds length of shell, whitish; the body, disk, and mantle are marked with white dots; the edge of the mantle is of the same color as the head and eye-peduncles. The disk is rounded posteriorly and broad and truncated anteriorly; the lateral borders are deeply crenulated. The head is separate from the disk, as in the *Pupa*, bearing two minutely crenulated lappets, which hang down on either side of the mouth like a visor, reminding one of the oblique folds on the head of *Glandina truncata*, which we believe to be homologous to them. A longitudinal furrow extends from the mouth downward. The body is so translucent that when extended the ganglionic centers can be plainly seen. In motion it is exceedingly graceful, at times poising its beautiful shell high above its body and twirling it around not unlike the *Physa*, again hugging its pretty harp close to its body. The shell, when in this last position, continually oscillates, as if the animal could not balance it. It rarely ever moves in a straight line, but is always turning and whisking about, and this is done at times very quickly and abruptly. (Morse.)

Jaw and lingual membrane: (see p. 184.)

The species is said by Mr. Morse to be viviparous.

PATULA. (See below.)

Patula asteriscus, MORSE.

Shell widely umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, light brown, deussated by delicate incremental and revolving striae and with from 25 to 30 delicate, thin, transparent, prominent ribs, with waving edges and inclined backwards, more like the epidermis than the texture of the shell; whorls 4, the upper ones flattened, the last globose; suture deeply impressed; aperture subcircular; peristome simple, acute, its columellar extremity subreflected. Greater diameter, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 185.



P. asteriscus,
enlarged.

Helix asteriscus, MORSE, Proc. Bost. Soc., vi, 128 (1857).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll, iv, 103, pl. lxxviii, fig. 9; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 82, fig. 145 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 163, fig. 8—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 546, fig. 43 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 415 (1870).

Planogyra asteriscus, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 24, figs. 50–52, pl. ii, fig. 5; pl. viii, fig. 53 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 263 (1866).

Patula asteriscus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v. 167.

From Gaspé to the north of Lake Superior, and through New England; it may therefore be considered a species of the Northern Region. Also Tacoma, Wash Ter.

The animal is described by Morse as bluish-white, with head, neck, and eye-peduncles mottled by streaks and dots of bluish-black; disk yellowish-white.

Jaw but slightly areuate, of uniform width throughout, long, narrow, ends blunt; anterior surface with coarse striæ, not modifying the concave margin, which has an obtuse, wide, slight median projection.

FIG. 186.

Jaw of *P. asteriscus*. (Morse.)

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. C): Morse gives 77 rows of 13–1–13 teeth; 6 perfect laterals. I counted 11–1–11, with 5 perfect laterals. The reflected portion of the central teeth is quite small. The marginal teeth are like those of *Pupa*.

Genitalia not examined.

***Patula pauper*, GOULD.**

Shell small, discoidal, reddish horn-colored, with incremental ribs, below chalky; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex; suture deep; aperture very oblique, falling forward. Diamèter, $\frac{3}{10}$; axis $\frac{1}{8}$ poll. (Gould.)

Hyalina pauper, GOULD, Pr. Bost. Soc. N. H., vi, 423; Otia, 102.

Patula pauper, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 166.

An Asiatic species, found also in Alaska, if I am right in referring to it the Ounalaska specimens called *runderata* by Dr. Cooper (Am. Journ. Conch., V, 202).

The specimen figured was collected by Mr. Dall at Petropauluski, Kamtschatka. He also found the species over all of Alaska north and east of Sitkan Islands. It is referred by Reinhardt to *Cronkhitei*, but erroneously, I believe.

The young shell, characterized by a mottled color when fresh, was described by Morelet as *H. floccata*, a year before Gould described *pauper*. Morelet referred the adult shell to *runderata*.

FIG. 187.

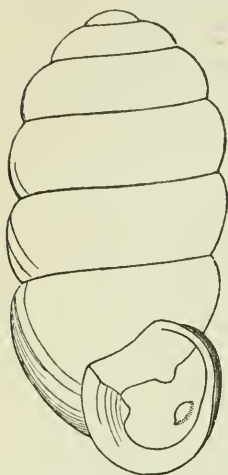
*P. pauper*.

Family PUPIDÆ.

PUPA. (See below.)**Pupa Blandi**, MORSE.

Shell rimate, ovate-cylindrical, delicately striated, opaque, light brown; apex obtuse, nucleus with microscopic granulations; suture well defined; whorls 6, subconvex, the last ascending at the aperture, rapidly expanding, with an external whitish callus, between which and the peristome there is a deep constriction; aperture small, nearly circular, with 3 obtuse teeth of about equal size, one on the parietal margin, one on the columellar margin, and the third far within and at the base of aperture; peristome subreflected, the margins joined by a thin callus. Length, .13 inch; breadth, .06 inch. (Morse.)

FIG. 188.

*Pupa Blandi*, en face.

Pupilla Blandi, MORSE, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 211, fig. 8 (Nov., 1865).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 303 (1868).

Pupa Blandi, W. G. BINNEY, Expl. in Nebraska, Ex. Doc. 25th Congress, 2d sess., ii, part 2, 725 (1859), no descr.; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 235, fig. 402 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 198.

In drift on Missouri River, near Fort Berthold, and in Dakota and Colorado. It is evidently a species of the Northern Region, but extending into the Central Province on the mountain ranges.

Animal unknown.

Pupa borealis, MORELET.

Shell rimate, ovate-oblong, shining, diaphanous, reddish horn-color, with microscopic revolving striae; whorls 6, rather convex, the last compressed below, forming a medium-sized excavation; aperture somewhat rounded-oval, moderate, four-toothed, one deep, foldlike, on the parietal wall, one columellar, the rest smaller, palatal; peristome simple, straight, its columellar extremity slightly dilated above. Length, 3^{mm}; width, 1½^{mm}. (Morelet.)

Pupa borealis, MORELET, Journ. de Conch., vii, 9 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 201.

An Asiatic species, said also to be found in Alaska.

Animal unknown.

Referred by Reinhardt to *Pupa decora*. A specimen from Morelet's original locality, kindly furnished by Mr. Dall, is in the Smithsonian collection.

Pupa decora, GOULD.

Shell minute, cylindrical, rounded at apex, thin, shining, translucent, of a wine-yellow color, regularly striated by lines of growth; spire of 5 or 6 closely revolving, rounded whorls, deeply separated at the sutures; aperture nearly round or semioval, obliquely limited by the penultimate whorl, armed with 4 slender denticles, the largest of them on the parietal wall, 1 on the columellar portion of the peristome, and 2 on the outer portion, all disposed so as to form the arms of a cross; the peristome is slightly reflexed and indented opposite the base of the two labial denticles; at the columella it rises against a distinct umbilical perforation. Length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 189.

*Pupa decora*, enlarged.

Pupa decora, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., ii, 263 (Dec., 1847), with a woodcut; in Terr. Moll., ii, 327, pl. lxxi, fig. 3.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 555.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 143; v, 201, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 238 (1868).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed 2, 435 (1870).

Pupilla decora, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 304 (1868).

Near Lake Superior; Fort Resolution, Great Slave Lake. It thus appears to be a species of the Northern Region.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa Hoppii, MÖLLER.

Shell subperforate, cylindrically ovate, thin, very delicately striated, horn-colored, shining, pellucid; spire terminating in an obtuse cone; whorls 5, rather convex, the last scarcely equaling two-fifths the shell's length, ascending above, somewhat narrowed towards the base; columella deeply subpiculate, parietal wall of the aperture furnished with one tooth-like callus; aperture vertical, subsemicircular; peristome thin, scarcely expanded, its right termination quite arched. Length, $2\frac{3}{4}$ mm; diameter, 1mm.

FIG. 190.

*Pupa Hoppii*, enlarged.

Pupa Hoppii, MÖLLER, Ind. Moll. Gr., 4 (1842).—TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1843, ii, 126.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 163, pl. xix, figs. 29, 30.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 328; iii, 536; iv, 666.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 147; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 235 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 198.—MÖRCH, Amer. Journ. Conch., iv, 30, pl. iii, figs. 6-9 (1868).

Pupa Steenbuchii, BECK, teste MÖRCH, Nat. Bidrag af Gr., 75.

Pupilla Hoppii, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, pl. 4, p. 303.

Inhabits Greenland, and has also been found at Anticosti Island. It is therefore a species of the Northern Region.

The description given above is translated from Pfeiffer. The specimen figured, which I refer to this species, has another denticle on the columella and a lamina-like process within the aperture at the base of the last whorl.

Full information on the species is given by Möreh, *l. c.* He describes the animal as grayish; foot bluish-gray; head, eye-peduncles, and mantle margin black; eye-peduncles rather long; tentacles none or nearly none; the foot a little shorter than the shell. He refers also to an albino variety, destitute of epidermis.

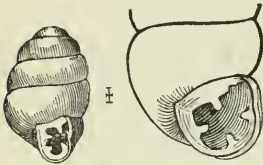
Jaw, dentition, and genitalia unknown.

VERTIGO. (See below.)

Vertigo Gouldi, BINNEY.

Shell light chestnut, cylindrical-ovate; whorls rather more than 4, ventricose, the last occupying nearly one-half the length of the axis, aperture lateral, composed of two unequal curves meeting in the center of the peristome, with five prominent white teeth, namely, one upon the traverse margin, two upon the umbilical margin, and two upon the labial margin; peristome thickened, not reflected; umbilicus a little open. Length, 2^{mm}; diameter, 1^{mm}; aperture, $\frac{2}{3}$ ^{mm} long.

FIG. 191.



Vertigo Gouldi.

Pupa Gouldii, BINNEY, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., i, 105 (1843); Terr. Moll., ii, 332, pl. lxxi, fig. 2.—GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 352, pl. xvi, fig. 9 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 358; KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 124, pl. xvi, figs. 20-23.

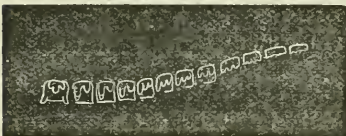
Vertigo Gouldii, STIMPSON, Shells of N. E., 53 (no descr.).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 148; v, 214; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 250 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 309 (1868).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv., 440, fig. 701 (1870).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 669, fig. 60 (1868).

Isthmia Gouldii, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 38, fig. 95, pl. x, fig. 96 (1864).

From Maryland through New England. It therefore belongs to the Northern Region, extending along the Appalachians into the Interior Region.

Animal with no tentacles; black above, foot gray; tapering posteriorly and rounded at the extremity; carries the shell at an angle of about forty-five degrees.

FIG. 192.



Jaw scarcely arcuate, of equal size throughout, ends rounded, anterior surface with longitudinal lines and transverse striae; concave margin simple, no median projection.

Lingual dentition of *Vertigo Gouldi* (Morse). Lingual membrane with 75 rows, each row containing 23 (11-1-11) short and stout teeth; 7 perfect laterals. Centrals tricuspid; laterals bicuspid; marginals serrated.

It has been referred to *V. Alpestris*, Ald., by Gwyn Jeffreys (1872, p. 246, Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.).

Vertigo Bollesiana, MORSE.

Shell minutely perforate, cylindrical-ovate, delicately striated, sub-translucent; apex obtuse; suture well defined; whorls 4, subconvex; aperture suborbicular, somewhat flattened on its outer edge, with 5 teeth, one prominent and rather curved on the parietal margin, two similar in form, the lower one the smaller, on the columellar margin, and two slightly elevated lamelliform teeth within and at the base; peristome subreflected and thickened. Length, .065 inch; breadth, .035 inch. (Morse.)

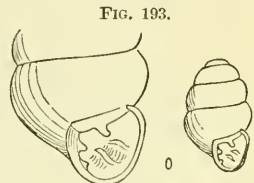


FIG. 193.

Vertigo Bollesiana.

Isthmia Bollesiana, MORSE, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 209, figs. 4-6 (Nov., 1865).

Vertigo Bollesiana, MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 669, figs. 63, 64 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 250 (1869); Terr. Moll., v.—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv., 442, fig. 703 (1870).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, pt. 4, 308, pl. xv, fig. 25 (1868).

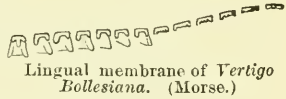
New England; New York; Virginia. Distribution, therefore, like the last species.

Animal unobserved.

Jaw of the same width throughout, slightly rounded at the ends; cutting edge without projection, finely striated.

Lingual membrane with 88 rows of (12-1-12) teeth; base of attachment notched at outer posterior corners; square, widening posteriorly, armed with three minute denticles, central one largest; laterals having two minute denticles apart, outer denticle nearly obsolete; marginals scarcely notched.

FIG. 194.

Lingual membrane of *Vertigo Bollesiana*. (Morse.)

A comparison of this description and figure of dentition with that of Lehmann (Plate XIV, Fig. 53) will prove that this species cannot be identical with *P. pygmaea*, of Europe, as has been suggested by Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1872, 246).

Vertigo simplex, GOULD.

Shell minute, cylindrical, obtuse at apex, smooth, chestnut-color; whorls 5, well rounded, separated by a deep suture; aperture circular; the peristome nearly continuous, simple or scarcely everted, except at its columellar margin, where it partially conceals a small umbilicus; no trace of a tooth has been detected in any specimen. Length, $1\frac{2}{3}$ mm; breadth, half as great.

FIG. 195.

*Vertigo simplex*, enlarged.

Pupa simplex, GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 403, pl. iii, fig. 21 (1840); iv, 359 (1843); Invertebrata, 190, fig. 121 (1841).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 302.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 52, pl. xxxvi, fig. 347 (1843).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 343, pl. lxxii, fig. 3.

Vertigo simplex, STIMPSON, Shells of New England, 53 (no deser.).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 148; v, 219; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 254 (1869).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 670, figs. 67, 68 (1868).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 310 (1868).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 444 (1870).

Canada and New England; a species of the Northern Region.

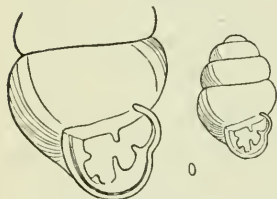
Animal dark gray above, light gray and pellucid below; foot moderately long, trilobate anteriorly, the middle lobe minute; eye-peduncles usually clavate, sometimes very decidedly; no tentacles; shell carried perpendicularly, or even inclined forwards; active in movement.

Referred to *V. edentula*, Drap., by Gwyn Jeffreys (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1872, 246).

Vertigo ventricosa, MORSE.

Shell umbilicate, ovate-conic, smooth, polished; apex obtuse; suture

FIG. 196.



Vertigo ventricosa.

inch. (Morse.)

deep; whorls 4, convex; aperture semicircular, with 5 teeth, one prominent on the parietal margin, two smaller on the columellar margin, and two prominent within, contracting the aperture at the base; peristome widely reflected, the right margin flexuose, within thickened and colored. Length, .07 inch; breadth, .045

Isthmia ventricosa, MORSE, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 1, figs. 1-3 (Nov., 1865).

Vertigo ventricosa, MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 669, figs. 61, 62 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 253 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 214.—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 310 (1868).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv., 443, fig. 705 (1870).

Maine, New Hampshire, and New York; a species of the Northern Region.

I have not seen this species. Mr. Morse says it has been confounded with *V. ovata*, but is one-fourth smaller, has one whorl less, and a more circular columellar margin to the aperture.

Jaw wide, narrow, without median projection, but slightly curving at ends; cutting edge regularly waived.

Lingual formula 98 (13-1-13), with 6 perfect laterals; central and

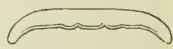
FIG. 197.



Lingual membrane of *Vertigo ventricosa*. (Morse.)

lateral bases of attachment notched at outer lower corners; central square, having three small denticles;

FIG. 198.



Jaw of *Vertigo ventricosa*. (Morse.)

indented at upper margin; laterals tricuspid, inner denticle largest; marginals minutely serrate.

Referred to *V. Moulinsiana*, Dupuy, by Gwyn Jeffreys (*l. c.*, 246).

Family STENOGYRIDÆ.

FERUSSACIA, RISSO.

Animal heliciform, as in *Patula*, obtuse before, pointed behind; mantle subcentral, thin, simple, protected by a shell; anal and respiratory orifices on the right of mantle, under the peristome of the shell; generative orifice behind the right eye-peduncle; no locomotive disk; no caudal mucous pore.

Shell ovate-oblong, imperforate, smooth, pellucid, glistening, dark horn-colored; whorls rather convex; aperture less than one-half the shell's length, ovate; columella more or less truncated; peristome blunt, its margins joined by callus.

The genus seems most developed around the Mediterranean Sea, but it is found also in Madeira and Australia. Our only species is circumpolar.

The jaw is low, slightly arcuate, wide, with but slightly attenuated, blunt ends; cutting edge with a slightly produced, wide, median projection; anterior surface without ribs, but with fine vertical striæ. There is a strong muscular attachment on its upper margin. (See Fig. 200.)

Lingual membrane as usual in the *Helicidæ*. Plate IV, Fig. R, of T. M. U. S., V, as well as that of the jaw, I drew from a Maine specimen, furnished by Mr. Anson Allen.

There were 24-1-24 teeth, with 8 perfect laterals. The central teeth are small and narrow in proportion to the laterals, with a long, narrow base of attachment, expanding at its lower angles. The reflected portion is very small, tricuspid; the central cusp stout, short; the side cusps small, blunt; all the cusps bear short cutting points. The lateral teeth are about as wide as high in their base of attachment, which is subrectangular. The whole upper edge is squarely reflected. The reflection is very short, and bears a stout, blunt, long, inner cusp, reaching almost to the lower edge of the base of attachment, and bearing a long, blunt, cutting point, which reaches beyond the lower edge. The outer side cusp of the reflection is widely separated from the inner cusp,

FIG. 199.

Animal of *Ferussacia*.
(Reeve.)

FIG. 200.

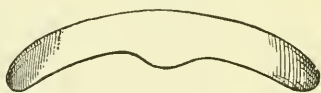
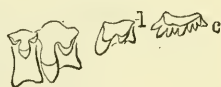
Jaw of *F. subcylindrica*.

FIG. 201.

Lingual dentition of *F. subcylindrica*.

is very short, bluntly rounded, and bears a short, blunt cutting point. The first marginals (Fig. *b*) are but a modification of these laterals, by the greater development of the reflection and shortening of the inner cusp. The outer marginals (Fig. *c*) become wide, low, irregular in shape; the upper edge broadly reflected, the reflection reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment, and bearing along its whole length numerous (6 or 8 in some teeth) short, subequal denticles, some bluntly rounded, others longer and sharp, giving a pectinate appearance.

***Ferussacia subcylindrica*, LINN.**

Shell small, thin, transparent, oblong-oval; epidermis smoky horn-

FIG. 202.



F. subcylindrica,
enlarged.

color, smooth, very bright and shining; whorls 5 or 6, somewhat rounded, the last equalling two-fifths the shell's length, rounded at base; apex obtuse; suture somewhat impressed; aperture lateral, oval, its plane nearly parallel with the axis of the shell; peristome simple, thickened, often slightly rufous; umbilicus imperforate; columella obsoletely truncated at base. Length, 6^{mm}; diameter, 2½^{mm}; aperture, 2½^{mm} long, ½^{mm} wide.

Helix subcylindrica, LINN., Syst., ed. 12, ii, 1248 (1767).—NOT MONT.

Helix lubrica, MÜLLER, Verm. Hist., i, 104 (1774).

Bulimus lubricus, DRAPARNAUD, Moll., 75, pl. iv, 24, —GOULD, Invertebrata, 193, fig. 124 (1841).—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 157 (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 55, pl. iii, fig. 43 (1843).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 283, pl. lii, fig. 4.

Achatina lubrica, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 272. —W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 138.

Zua lubrica, LEACH, Moll., 114. —GRAY, Man., 188. —REEVE, Brit. L. & Fr.-W. Sh., 93 (1863).

Cionella lubrica, JEFFREYS, Linn. Trans., xvi, 327.

Zua subcylindrica, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 299 (1868).

Cionella subcylindrica, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 224 (1869). —GOULD and BINNEY, Inv., 431, fig. 690 (1870).

Ferussacia lubrica, PFR., Mon., vi, 245 (1868).

Bulimus lubricoides, STIMPSON, Sh. of N. E., 54.

Bulimus subcylindricus, MOQUIN-TANDON, Moll. Fr., ii, 304, pl. xxii, figs. 15-19.

Zua lubricoidea, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 30, figs. 79, 81, 84; pl. x, fig. 82 (1864); Amer. Nat., i, 607, fig. 49 (1868).

Ferussacia subcylindrica, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 187.

Cionella (Zua) Morseana, DOHERTY, Quart. Journ. Conch., i, 342, pl. iv, fig. 2 (1878).

From Canada to the Red River of the North and English River; in Nebraska; in New England and the States bordering the great lakes. Thus it belongs to the Northern Region of the Eastern Province, as far south as mountains of North Carolina. In the Central Province it has been found in Colorado, and at Fort Wingate, in New Mexico; in the Pacific Province in California, Washington Territory, and in Alaska.

It is a circumpolar species, common to the three continents. In Europe it is found in Spain, Italy, and Illyria, as well as the extreme northern countries. Pfeiffer also quotes it from Madeira.

Animal: Head, back, and eye-peduncles blue-black, foot paler, shorter than the shell; tentacles short. (See Fig. 199, p. 193.)

This little species, which is hardly larger than a grain of wheat, is certainly identical with the European shell. It is distributed over a vast expanse of country, and exists in immense numbers in certain favorable localities. Its usual place of abode is under leaves and the bark of decaying trees, in forest and groves. Its surface has a peculiarly brilliant reflection, which excels that of any other of our shells; and hence it has been known in France as "*la brillante*." There is a slight sinuosity at the union of the peristome with the columella, rendering the aperture a little effuse at this point, and approximating the shell to the genus *Achatina*. This, and its other departures from the typical *Bulimuli*, have caused it, in several instances, to receive a generic distinction. Dr. Leach first indicated it as a separate genus, under the name *Zua*.

My study of the membrane confirms my belief of the identity of the species with the European form (see p. 193). I have carefully compared the dentition of our form with that described and figured by Lehmann (*Lebenden Schnecken*, 132, Plate XIII, Fig. 44), and find them to agree. I must therefore disagree with the decision of Morse (*Journ. Portl. Soc.*). I have also examined the genitalia of our species, and found it to agree with Lehmann's figure (*l. c.*), especially in the existence of the very peculiar flagellum to the penis sac. This, however, cannot be considered as a most reliable specific character peculiar to this species, as it exists also in *Cœcilianella acicula*.

Lingual membrane: see p. 193.

I am very confident of the presence of well-developed side cusps to the central teeth, which Morse (*l. c.*) does not figure, though they are figured by Thomson (*Ann. Mag. N. H.*, VII, Plate IV, Fig. 8). They appear to me also to bear the short cutting points which I have figured.

The genitalia are peculiar. The penis sac is short, stout, with the retractor muscle near its base; the vas deferens enters at its apex, and near its entrance into the vagina it receives a curious flagellate appendage, swollen below, narrow above, as long as the whole system, with a large, narrowly ovate bulb at its end; the genital bladder is large, ovate, on a long, narrow duct.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

SUCCINEA. (See below.)**Succinea Haydeni**, W. G. BINNEY.

Shell elongate-oval, thin, shining, amber-colored; spire short, acute; whorls 3, convex, the last marked with wrinkles of growth and irregular, heavy, spiral furrows; suture moderate; columella covered lightly with callus, and allowing all the interior whorls to be seen from below to the apex; aperture oblique, oval, five-sevenths the length of the shell, the lower portion of its margin considerably expanded. Length, 21^{mm}.; diameter, 9 ^{mm}.

FIG. 203.

*S. Haydeni.*

Succinea Haydeni, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila, x, 114 (May, 1858); Terr. Moll., iv, 40, pl. lxxix, fig. 1; v.—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 52.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y., Lyc., viii, 168 fig. 14 (1865).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 236 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 256 (1869).

A species of the Northern and Interior Regions. Nebraska, between the rivers Loup Fork and L'Eau qui Court; Salt Lake City.

Var. *minor*: Length, 15^{mm}. Found by Mr. Robert Kennicott near the Red River of the North, and at Fort Resolution, Great Slave Lake.

Animal of a uniform amber-color, judging from the specimens preserved in spirits in the collection of the Smithsonian Institute.

This is the largest known American *Succinea*.

Mr. Say describes *S. ovalis* as showing the interior apex from the base of the shell; in other respects his description does not apply to this shell. Its aperture is nearer that of *S. ovalis*, Gould, not Say, but the peristome is much more flexuose, and the upper third of the shell becomes gradually attenuated, so as to give a sharp-pointed appearance, though the spire itself is short. The revolving lines are sometimes continuous over the whole body-whorl, but generally interrupted, or confined to the interstices of the incremental striae or wrinkles. It shares this peculiarity with *S. Concordialis*, Gould, and *S. lineata*.

Named in honor of Dr. F. V. Hayden, the discoverer of the species.

Jaw without anterior ribs; lingual membrane as usual (Terr. Moll., V, 415, Plate XVI, Fig. R); teeth 35-1-35.

Succinea Verrilli, BLAND.

Shell ovate-conic, thin, striate, subpellucid, orange-yellow colored; spire elevated, obtuse, with globose apex, of a reddish tinge; whorls 3, very convex; suture deep; aperture oblique, roundly oval; columella arcuate, with a slight callus; peristome simple, the margins joined with a very thin callus. Length, 7^{mm}; diameter, 3½^{mm}; aperture, 4^{mm} long, 3^{mm} wide.

FIG. 204.



S. Verrilli.

Succinea Verrilli, BLAND, ANN. N. Y. LYE., viii, 169, fig. 17 (1865).—TRYON, AM. JOURN. CONCH., ii, 234 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. SH., i, 254 (1869); TERR. MOLL., v, 422.

Salt Lake, Anticosti Island, Gulf of Saint Lawrence, is the only locality thus far known; it must thus be counted among the species of the Northern Region.

Animal (in alcohol) black.

The original description and figure are given above.

Jaw abruptly arched, with one prominent central projection.

Lingual membrane with about 80 rows (31–1–31); base of attachment notched at its outer posterior edge, longer than wide; central tooth with three minute denticles, the middle one being largest; lateral teeth bidentate, the outer denticle minute; marginal teeth irregularly dentate or notched. (Morse.)

Succinea Grœnlandica, BECK.

Shell elongated, rather heavy, lightly wrinkled, of a light horn-color mixed with white; spire scalariform, bulbous; whorls 4, the penultimate quite convex, the last equaling two-thirds the length of the shell; columella receding and narrowed, covered with a white callus; aperture oval; peristome simple, the right margin covered. Greatest length, 8^{mm}; breadth, 5½^{mm}; length of aperture 5½, breadth 3½^{mm}.

FIG. 205.



S. Grœnlandica.

Succinea Grœnlandica, BECK, IND.—PFEIFFER, MON. HEL. VIV., ii, 529.—MÖLLER, IND. MOLL. GR., 4 (1842).—W. G. BINNEY, TERR. MOLL., iv, 38, pl. lxxx, fig. 4; v, 423; L. & FR.-W. SH., i, 265 (1869).—TRYON, AM. JOURN. CONCH., ii, 234, pl. ii, fig. 13 (1866).—MÖRCH, AM. JOURN. CONCH., iv, 31, pl. iii, fig. 10 (1868).

Greenland and Iceland, and perhaps Denmark. (Mörch, *l. c.*) I must treat it as one of the circumpolar species of the Northern Region.

Animal not observed.

This species is easily distinguished by its bulbous, turreted spire, and by its light horn-color, broken by longitudinal white vittæ. When the epidermis is removed the shell is of a dead white. The specimen figured is in Mr. Bland's collection.

The jaw is said by Mörch to have lateral denticles as in *S. amphibia*.

Succinea Higginsi, BLAND.

Shell depressed-oval, thin, obliquely striated, pellucid, somewhat shining, pale horn-colored; spire short, obtuse; suture

FIG. 206.

*S. Higginsi.*

deep; whorls 3, convex, the last rather depressed; the columella scarcely arched, above conspicuously plicate; aperture angularly oval, frequently armed with a small, oblique, white tooth on the parietal wall; peristome simple, regularly arcuate. Length, 15; diameter, 17^{mm}; aperture, 11^{mm} long.

Succinea Higginsi, BLAND, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 373, pl. xvii, fig. 24 (1866).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 237 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 258 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 418.

Put-in-Bay Island, Lake Erie; a species of the Northern Region.

Animal not observed.

This species is allied to *S. Salleana*, Pfr., *S. Haydeni*, Binn., and especially to *S. oralis*, Gould, not Say. Compared with the latter, the last whorl is less convex, the aperture is more angular above, the columella less arcuate and more distinctly plicate.

The measurements given are of one of the largest specimens. This is the only North American species in which I have noticed the parietal tooth mentioned in the description. Three of my specimens have this tooth; it is lamelliform, about 1^{mm} in length at the base, the pointed apex having an elevation of about $\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}. (Bland.)

Succinea Totteniana, LEA.

Shell obliquely ovate, of a greenish color, thin, shining, somewhat diaphanous, obsoletely striated; whorls 3, convex, the last very large and globose; spire very short; suture impressed; aperture large, oval, oblique; peristome thin, acute. Greatest length, 16^{mm}.

FIG. 207.

*Succinea Totteniana.*

Succinea Totteniana, LEA, Proc. Phil. Soc., ii, 32 (1841); Trans. Amer. Phil. Soc., ix, 4 (1844); Obs., iv, 4.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 526; iii, 15.—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., ii, 65, 72, pl. lxxvii, b, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 35; v, 425; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 266 (1869).—MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 29, fig. 73; pl. ix, fig. 74 (1864); Amer. Nat., i, 606, fig. 46 (1868).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 230 (1866).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass. (2), 448 (1870).

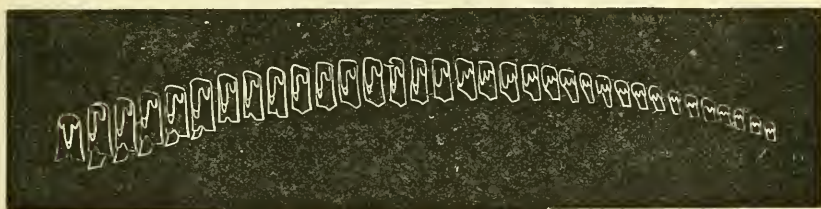
Succinea obliqua, teste BINNEY, l. c.

New England and New York; in Interior and Northern Regions.

Generally considered a variety of *S. obliqua*. It is a thinner and

more fragile shell, proportionally more ventricose in form, with a shorter spire and larger aperture; it has a decided green color, almost unshaded with yellow, while in *S. obliqua* the amber-yellow predominates.

FIG. 208.

Lingual membrane of *S. Totteniana*. (Morse.)

By Gwyn Jeffreys referred to *S. putris* var. (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1872).

Jaw arcuate, ends blunt; anterior surface with three heavy ribs, modifying the concave and convex margins.

The lingual membrane is said by Morse, whose figure is given above, to have 100 rows of 33–1–33 teeth. The bases of attachment are very narrow, and have a peculiar expansion at their lower inner angles.

e. SPECIES OF THE INTERIOR REGION.

It must be remembered that the universally distributed species are also found in this region. (See p. 60.)

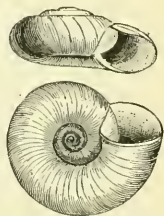
Family SELENITIDÆ.

MACROCYCLIS. (See p. 79.)

Macrocyclus concava, SAY.

Shell depressed, very slightly convex on the upper surface; epidermis whitish horn-color, sometimes with a tinge of green; whorls 5, above flattened, below rounded, finely striate obliquely, and sometimes with microscopic revolving lines, the outer whorl spreading a little towards the aperture; suture rather deeply impressed; umbilicus wide, deep, exhibiting all the volutions to the apex; aperture rounded, somewhat flattened above, its edge frequently tinged with reddish brown; peristome subreflected at its columellar extremity, simple above, and in some specimens considerably depressed near its junction with the outer whorl; colu-

FIG. 209.

*Macrocyclus concava*.

mella with a thin callus, the edge of which connects the upper and lower extremities of the peristome. Greater diameter 21, lesser 16^{mm}; height, 7^{mm}.

Helix concava, SAY, Journ. Acad., ii, 159 (1821); BINNEY's ed., 20.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 372 (1840), excl. pl.; Terr. Moll., ii, 163, pl. xxi.—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 159 (1842), excl. syn. *Vancouverensis*.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 33, pl. ii, fig. 15 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 159.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 63.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 258, pl. xii, figs. 9-11 (1851), anat.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 412, figs. 26, 27 (1867).

Helix planorboides, FÉRUSAC, Hist. Nat. des Moll., tab. lxxxii, fig. 4.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 200; Symbolæ, ii, 37.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 164, pl. xcv, figs. 17-19; pl. eliv, fig. 45 (1851).—REEVE, Con., Icon., 674 (1852).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 87.

Helix dissidens, DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., i, 97, pl. lxxxiv, figs., 1, 2.

Macrocyclis concava, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 12, pl. v, fig. (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 245 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 56 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 92.—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 406 (1870).

A Post-pleiocene species still existing in full vigor in the Eastern Province. Ranges from Canada to Georgia, from Michigan to Missouri. The finest specimens occur in the southern part of the Appalachian chain.

Animal: Upper surface grayish, tentacles and eye-peduncles bluish, base dirty-white, collar reddish-orange, posterior extremity slightly tinged with the same; eye-peduncles slender, foot narrow, twice as long as the diameter of the shell.

This shell, though frequently seen, does not seem to be so numerous in our forests as some other species. It is peculiar for the elegant, rounded shape of the whorls as seen on their lower surface. It rarely varies from the common type, and cannot be mistaken for any other Eastern species. The animal is voracious in its appetite, almost always preying upon other species with which it may be kept, and so certainly destroying them that I have been obliged to keep them by themselves. This it effects by inserting its narrow body, which it has the power of elongating and protruding very far from its own shell, into the shells of its victims, and then feeding upon them at its leisure. It burrows in the soil under decaying logs.

See remarks under *M. Vancouverensis*, (p. 82).

Jaw crescentic, ends bluntly rounded; anterior surface striated; concave margin smooth, with a median projection. (See Terr. Moll., I, Plate XII, Fig. XI.)

Lingual dentition (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. C): see above, p. 80.

Genitalia figured by Leidy in Terr. Moll., I, Plate XII, Figs., 9-11. The general arrangement is the same as in *M. Vancouverensis*, but the epididymis is less developed.

SPURIOUS SPECIES.

Macrocyclis Elliotti, TRYON (Am. Journ. Conch., i, 246), is a *Zonites*, *q. v.*

ZONITES, MONTF.

Animal heliciform; mantle subcentral, protected by an external shell. Respiratory and anal orifice on the right of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell. Orifice of generation under the mantle. A distinct locomotive disk to foot. Two parallel, well-marked, longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot, meeting at the extremity above a longitudinal caudal mucous pore.

Shell broadly umbilicated, orbiculate, convex or discoidal, striated or decussated, beneath smooth and shining; whorls 6 or 7, gradually increasing in size; aperture oblique and lunate; peristome straight, acute, and slightly thickened internally.

Formerly I separated the American species into two genera, *Zonites* and *Hyalina*, respectively characterized by the presence or absence of a distinct locomotive disk to the foot, and well-marked furrows running above and parallel to the edge of the foot, meeting above the extremity of the tail over a distinct caudal mucous pore (Fig. 210). I now place them all in *Zonites*, as all I have examined (*Z. fuliginosus*, *capnodes*, *inornatus*, *lavigatus*, *Rugeli*, *demissus*, *sculptilis*, *ligerus*, *intertextus*, *gularis*, *suppressus*, *cerinoides*, *cellarius*, *placentula*, *lasmodon*, *multidentatus*, *viridulus*, *indentatus*, *fulvus*, *nitidus*, *limatulus*) are so characterized, and I believe all will prove to be so.

FIG. 210.

Tail of *Zonites suppressus*, enlarged.

The nature of the pore is described under *Z. fuliginosus*.

The external orifice of the generative organs in the species I have examined is quite under the mantle, not on the right side of the head, as inadvertently stated on p. 29 of Land and Fresh-Water Shells, I.

The distribution of the genus is world-wide.

FIG. 211.

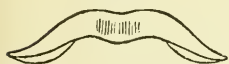
Jaw of *Z. arboreus*. (Morse).

FIG. 212.

Jaw of *Z. fuliginosus*.

FIG. 213.

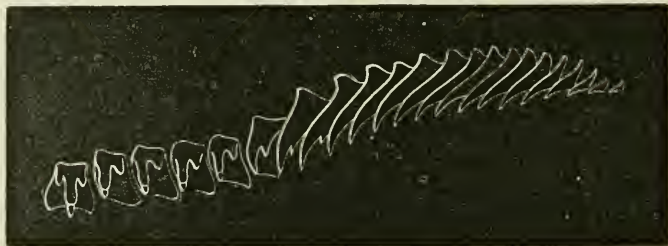
Jaw of *Z. indentatus*. (Morse).

The jaw of *Zonites* is arcuate, ends acuminate, often recurved, sometimes blunt; anterior surface without ribs; cutting margin with a beak-like projection. I have examined the jaws of almost all of our species. There is considerable variation in their form, but the general characters are constant. Sometimes there is a vertical median carina, as in *Z. min-*

nusculus. Some species have vertical striæ, especially on the middle of the jaw (Fig. 211). Some have strong transverse lines of reinforcement (Fig. 212). In several species, such as *Z. viridulus* and *Z. Binneyanus*, Morse has detected projecting points on the cutting edge of the side of the median beak, but I did not find them in a specimen of the last species examined by me. The jaw of this last species is very high. That of *Z. exiguus* is very low. The median vertical grooves in some species have already been mentioned under *Z. ferreus* and *milius*.

In the genus *Glandina* we found only the aculeate form of teeth, or pure marginals; in *Macrocyclus* we found, in addition to these marginals, a few teeth showing a modification of this type, being the transition teeth from marginals into laterals; in the present genus, *Zonites*, we find for the first time the lateral teeth in their full development. Thus we have usually the three forms of teeth—centrals, laterals, and

FIG. 214.

General view of dentition of *Zonites arboreus*.

marginals—all present, and apparently a generic characteristic. It will be noticed however, that in *lavigatus** (Terr. Moll. V, Plate II, Fig. F) there is no perfect lateral, the first tooth showing a decided modification or transition into the marginals. Thus we cannot say that in all species of *Zonites* there are pure lateral teeth. It will be seen below that in some species the number of laterals is reduced to two.

I give in Fig. 214 a general view of the arrangement of the teeth in *Zonites*.† The centrals have a base of attachment longer than wide, subquadrate, with lateral expansions at the corners of the lower margin. The reflected portion varies in size in the various species, from highly developed in *viridulus* and others to slightly developed in *lasmodon* and others, in the latter case resembling the short reflection of *Vitrina*. The reflection always bears a more or less developed central cusp, gen-

* See also *Z. cellarius*.

† The characters of the separate teeth of this species are better shown in Plate III, Fig. F, of Terr. Moll., V.

erally reaching to or beyond the lower margin of the base of attachment, and always bearing a distinct cutting point, which last, like the cusp, is usually slender, and projects over the tooth of the adjoining transverse line. The side cusps of the reflected portion of the tooth are usually subobsolete, but they are distinctly developed in *Z. lasmodon*, *suppressus*, *Gundlachi*, *placentula*, *gularis*, *arboreus*, *cellarius*, *lavigatus*, *significans*, *ferreus*, *viridulus*, *nitidus*, *fulvus*, *milius*. On the side cusps are distinctly developed cutting points in all the species I have examined, excepting *lavigatus* and *cellarius*, in which I find no trace of cutting points. These points when present vary in development in the various species, generally disposed to be triangular and somewhat acuminate in form, thus bearing a resemblance to the cutting point of the marginal teeth. The greatest development of the cutting points is seen in *Z. capnodes* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. K). The general outline of the central tooth is graceful and slender as compared with the other genera, except *Limax* and *Vitrina*. In most of my figures of the teeth of this as well as the other genera I have given only the size of the cutting point at its lowest plane, *i. e.*, nearest to the base of attachment. It will be understood that from hence the cutting point bulges outward as it rises upwards, and again becomes smaller as it arches above. At its widest development its outline is prominent under the microscope, as in the shaded portion of the cutting point in Plate II, Fig. H, the dotted line showing at the same time the outline at its lowest plane. The lateral teeth in *Zonites* are of the same type as the central, but are rendered asymmetrical (as usual in the land-shells) by the suppression of the inner, lower, lateral expansion of the base of attachment and the inner side cusp and cutting point. It is only in *Z. Gundlachi* (Plate II, Fig. D) that I have observed the inner side cutting point, and in this species, even, the lateral teeth are still sufficiently asymmetrical to be readily distinguished from the centrals. In *Z. Binneyanus* there is also a kind of inner cutting point. As mentioned above, the number of these lateral teeth varies in the respective species, and is so nearly constant as to be, I believe, a good specific character. I find, however, some difficulty in deciding in all cases where the true laterals end and the transition teeth commence, so gradual is the change in some species. Of two linguals of *Z. intertextus* examined, I found one to have 12, the other 14, perfect laterals. The number of lateral teeth in the different species is given below.

The teeth forming the gradual change from laterals to marginals are

best illustrated in the case of *Z. levigatus* (Plate II, Fig. F), the first four side teeth being transition teeth. As already stated above, this species wants entirely the perfect laterals. In *Z. cellarius* (Plate II, Fig. G) the two transition teeth have an inner lateral spur near the top of the cusp. The only lateral of this species has also peculiarities in its form easily seen in the figure, but difficult of description. *Z. inornatus* (Plate II, Fig. H) has peculiar transition teeth.

The marginal teeth of *Zonites* are quite like those of *Glandina* and *Macrocyclus* (see above). The curve of the transverse rows, the rapid increase and gradual decrease in size as they pass off laterally, are shown in Plate II, Figs. F, G, H. The number of marginal teeth in each species examined is given below; it must be borne in mind, however, that the number is not constant in any given species, though the range of variation in number seems limited in the respective species. Thus, though I have found a slight difference in the count of teeth in several individuals of *Z. inornatus*, I have every reason to believe I shall never find it to have as many teeth as in *Z. fuliginosus*. It appears, therefore, that the count of teeth has a decided specific value, at least in most cases.

The rapid increase and subsequent gradual decrease in size of the teeth as they pass off laterally, though it appears usually a generic character, is somewhat modified in some species. Thus in one lingual membrane of *Z. intertextus* examined I find a much more gradual increase and decrease from the first to the last marginal tooth.

The marginal teeth in *Zonites*, and, indeed, all the *Limacidae* are more separated than in the *Helicidae*, and the separate rows are more widely removed the one from the other, especially near the outer margin of the membrane.

Though the simple aculeate form of marginals seems a generic character in *Zonites*, we find the marginals bifid in *Z. fulvus* (Plate II, Fig. E), and bifid or even trifid in *Z. Gundlachi* (Plate II, Fig. D); also for the first four marginals in *millium*. This character reminds us of *Vitrina* (see below), *Vitrinoconus* (Semper, Phil. Archip., 91), *Vitrinoidea* (ibid., p. 85), *vitrinopsis* (ibid., p. 86), and the numerous genera of disintegrated *Nanina*; also some species of *Limax*. The first marginals of *Z. exiguus* have a side spur.

Taking the general characters of dentition into consideration, *Zonites* is nearest allied to *Limax* among our genera, but in the latter the marginals are generally more slender or spine-like and have a less sole-like base of attachment.

The genus *Zonites* being very numerous in species, it will be convenient to group the species in several subgenera, founded on the form of the shell.

Subgenus MESOMPHIX, RAF.

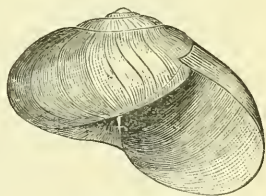
Shell umbilicated or perforated, globosely depressed, thin, striated, reddish horn-color, lighter below, shining; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$ –6; aperture lunar-ovate; peristome simple, straight, acute, extremities approaching, that of the columella subreflexed.

Animal (of *Z. fuliginosus*) nearly twice as long as the diameter of the shell, blackish or bluish-black, darkest on the head, neck, and eye-peduncles. Eye-peduncles short in proportion to the length of the animal, and set widely apart. Respiratory foramen in the angle formed by the junction of the peristome with the body-whorl. Base of foot whitish, the locomotive band defined by two very fine lines or furrows. A double marginal furrow runs along the side of the foot from the head nearly to the posterior extremity, where it passes upward and joins that from the opposite side, leaving posteriorly a flattened, rounded extremity, somewhat prominent and glandular. Upon the center of the extremity is a longitudinal fissure or sinus, which is sometimes expanded and at other times closed and invisible. Secretion of mucus from the extremity profuse.

***Zonites capnodes*, W. G. BINNEY.**

Shell depressed, horn-colored or smoky, globose, wrinkled, below smooth; spire short, depressed; suture moderate; whorls 5, rapidly increasing, the last very ventricose and large, sometimes marked with coarse revolving lines; aperture large, round; peristome simple, acute, ends approached, joined by a slight deposition of brownish callus over the parietal wall, reflected at the small and deep umbilicus. Greater diameter 35, lesser 28^{mm}; height, 13^{mm}.

FIG. 215.



Zonites capnodes.

Helix kopnodes, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 186; Terr. Moll., iv, 104, pl. lxxx, fig. 14.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 346.

Hyalina kopnodes, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 248 (1866).

Zonites kopnodes, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 284 (1869) (excl. fig. 508 = *lavigatus*).

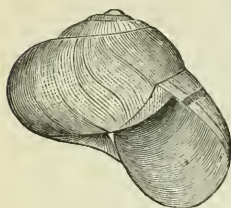
Zonites capnodes, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 98.

It may be said to belong to the Cumberland Subregion, though it has spread into the adjoining subregion. I have actually received it

from Uniontown, Perry County, Alabama, where it occurs also apparently sub-fossil, from Dallas County, Alabama, Stephenson, Alabama, and Sewanee, Franklin County, Tennessee; from Marengo County, Tennessee, also subfossil; mountains of North Carolina.

Animal dirty white, the granules sometimes marked by a darker color, running into a light fawn-color on the top of the back near the head; eye-peduncles and tentacles darker; upper part of tail is also a slight slate-color, darker below the furrows. The breadth of the animal is very much greater than in most of our species, the head

Fig. 216.

*Zonites capnodes.*

broad, blunter, the eye-peduncles shorter, heavier, and very much more widely set apart. A narrow locomotive disk below. Along the side of the foot, parallel to the base, are two furrows, rather darker in color, running upwards towards the tail, and meeting on its upper surface, above a mucous pore. The extremity of the tail broad and flattened, spade-like, usually curved at its point when the animal is in motion. The animal is more sluggish and less sensitive to the touch than the other species. Its labial tentacles are highly developed, being nearly as long as the lower feelers. Measurements of an individual in motion: Extreme length of foot, 59^{mm}; before shell, 16^{mm}; behind shell, 14^{mm}; of shell on back, 32^{mm}; of tentacles, 10^{mm}; breadth of head, 11^{mm}.

I was first inclined to consider it an unnaturally developed form of *fuliginosus*, but have since been convinced of its being distinct by large suites of specimens of various stages of growth. The shell is larger, heavier, less globose, the umbilicus is narrower, the aperture larger and less rounded, the spire less elevated. The coarse, interrupted revolving lines are present in four out of six specimens before me. The species is very variable, and in its globose form difficult to distinguish from *Z. friabilis*. It is, however, always much heavier. The globose form is figured (Fig. 216).

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Lingual membrane broad, with numerous rows of about 66–1–66 teeth. Another membrane has 70 rows of 46–1–46. Centrals long, with a long, slender, median cusp, reaching the base of attachment and bearing a long, slender point projecting beyond it. Side cusps subobsolete, but represented by the cutting points, which are greatly developed, triangular, stretching beyond the sides of the base of

attachment. Lateral teeth of same type as centrals, but bicuspid; there are about 9 perfect laterals. Marginals aculeate, as usual in the genus. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. K.)

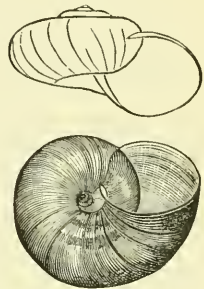
The penis has the same arrangement as in *Z. levigatus*. The genital bladder is large, globular, on a short, narrow duct. (See Ann. N. Y. Ac. of Sc., I, Plate XIV, Fig. C.)

The species is readily distinguished from *Z. friabilis*, *levigatus*, and *fuliginosus* by the number of the lateral teeth on its lingual membrane.

***Zonites fuliginosus*, GRIFF.**

Shell thin, depressed on the upper surface, epidermis dark, approaching to chestnut-color, sometimes almost black, shining and wrinkled; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$, rapidly increasing, with irregular, oblique wrinkles, the last whorl very voluminous and expanding transversely towards the aperture; suture very little impressed; aperture very oblique, ample, lunate-ovate, within pearly or iridescent; peristome simple, thin, brittle, with a light, testaceous deposit within, the two terminations approaching each other very nearly, that of the columella somewhat reflected; umbilicus deep, not much expanded. Greater diameter 26, lesser 22^{mm}; height, 13^{mm}.

FIG. 217.



Zonites fuliginosus.

Helix fuliginosa, GRIFFITH, in letters.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 222, pl. xxxi (1851); Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 417, pl. xxiv, excl. syn. (1840).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, pl. ix, fig. 4 (anat.).—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 161, excl. syn. (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 37, pl. iii, fig. 22 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 88; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 104, pl. lxxxiv, figs. 1-3.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 675 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 105.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 315, figs. 23, 24 (1867).

Helix capillacea, PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 24, not FÉR., teste PFR.

Omphalina cuprea, RAFINESQUE, Enum. & Ace., 3; ed. BINNEY and TRYON, 67.

Hyalina fuliginosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 248 (1866).

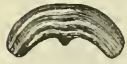
Zonites fuliginosus, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 286 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 100.—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex., 164 (1870).

A Post-Pliocene species. It now reaches its greatest development in the Cumberland Subregion, but it may extend over all the Interior Region. The extreme points from which I have actually received it are Canada, north shore of Lake Superior, and Volusia County, Florida. It is quoted doubtfully from Mexico, on what seems to me most unsatisfactory authority. I have never received it west of the Mississippi River to the south of Iowa. In all that southwestern region it seems to be replaced by *Z. friabilis*, a species which, on the other hand, does not extend, as does *fuliginosus*, northeasterly beyond the Appalachian chain.

Animal (see p. 205) lead-color, darker on head.

Jaw very arcuate, of almost uniform breadth, ends blunt; anterior

FIG. 218.



Jaw of *Zonites fuliginosus*.

surface with transverse striae; concave margin simple, with a well-developed, blunt, median projection (Fig. 218).

Lingual membrane very broad, composed of 87 rows of 129 (64-1-64) long, slender teeth each; centrals tricuspid; laterals 4, bicuspid, in a straight, transverse row; marginals aculeate, in a somewhat crescentic row. Another membrane had 57-1-57 teeth (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. 1).

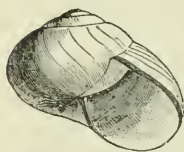
Genitalia, as well as complete anatomy, figured in Terr. Moll. U. S., I, Plate IX, Fig. 4. There is a peculiar glandular structure around the vagina. The penis sac is long and narrow, tapering above into the vas deferens. The retractor muscle is inserted at about its middle. The genital bladder is large, oval, on a long duct. The peculiar accessories to the penis sac of *capnodes*, *levigatus*, *inornatus*, and *friabilis* are wanting.

I have in my cabinet a large reversed specimen.

***Zonites friabilis*, W. G. BINNEY.**

Shell very globose, transparent, brittle, thin, sometimes thick, shining, reddish; spire very short, conic; whorls 5, convex,

FIG. 219.



Zonites friabilis.

lightly wrinkled, rapidly increasing, the last very large and ventricose; suture moderate; aperture circular, equally high and broad, within bluish and slightly thickened by a very thin white callus; peristome simple, sharp, thin, at its junction with the body-whorl violet-colored and reflected, so as to cover a portion of the small and deep umbilicus; the parietal wall of the aperture is covered with a light violet-colored callus. Greatest diameter 26, lesser 20^{mm}; height, 13^{mm}.

Helix friabilis, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1857, 187; Terr. Moll., iv., 106, pl. lxxx, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 346.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 126.

Helix lucubrata, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 68, vi, 132; Mal. Blätt., 1858, 32, not of SAY.

Hyalina friabilis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 247 (1866).

Zonites friabilis, W. B. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 287, fig. 514 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 101.

The species belongs to the Interior Region, but reaches its greatest development in the vicinity of Wabash County, Illinois. I have also received it from Indiana, from the northern and northeastern counties of Kentucky, from Franklin County, Tennessee. In the southwesterly

direction, however, its range is greatest, as I have traced it to the Hot Springs of Arkansas, and to Washington County, Texas.

Animal bluish slate-color. The caudal pore, locomotive disk, and longitudinal furrows above the edge of the foot are all present.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Lingual membrane similar in type to that above described of *Z. capnodes*. Teeth about 57-1-57, with 6 perfect laterals (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. J).

The genital system is figured in Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. D. The ovary is stout, light brown, and blunt. The oviduct is short. The vagina is long and narrow, with a yellow prepuce-like expansion (*pp*) at the entrance of the duct of the genital bladder, which is near the base. The genital bladder is large, oval, on a duct of about equal length and size as the vagina. The penis sac is long and slender, and peculiarly characterized by a lateral bulbous expansion near its base, bearing the retractor muscle. Beyond this bulb the sac is narrow, but gradually expands, and towards its end again very gradually tapers towards the apex, where the vas deferens enters. Its orifice is side by side with that of the vagina. The external orifice of the system is under the mantle. I found no dart in the bulb-like organ attached to the penis sac. It probably is a form of prostate. It is found in the allied species.

The Texas specimens have a much thicker shell than those from Illinois, so as not to deserve the specific name.

***Zonites lævigatus*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell somewhat convex, oftener depressed; epidermis greenish horn-color, shining, thin; whorls 5, rather flattened, rapidly enlarging, with beautiful and regular oblique striae and revolving microscopic lines, the last whorl expanding towards the aperture, not descending; aperture transverse, broadly lunar, ample, with a testaceous deposit within; peristome thin, acute, straight; extremities approaching, its lower extremity inserted into the center of the base and somewhat reflected; base smooth, perforate. Greater diameter 18, lesser 15^{mm}; height, 9^{mm}.

FIG. 220.



Zonites lævigatus.

Helix lævigata, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 64; iii, 67 (excl. syn.); in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 106, pl. lxxxiv, fig. 17-19 (excl. syn.).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 672 (1852)?—DESHAYES, in Fér., i, 94, pl. lxxxii, fig. 6.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 106.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 119 (excl. syn. *inornata*).

Helix lucubrata, BINNEY, nec SAY, Terr. Moll., ii, 225, pl. xxxii.

Helix fuliginosa, BINNEY, in Bost. Journ. (pars, excl. descr., syn., et fig.), 1840.

Helix inornata, REEVE, l. c., 666, not SAY.

Hyalina lavigata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 247 (1866).

Zonites lavigatus, W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. Sh., i, 287, fig. 515 (1869); Terr. Moll., V, 102.

Zonites capnodes, part, W. G. BINNEY, l. c., fig. 508.

Animal: Head and eye-peduncles dark blue; body and foot pearly white; margin of foot furrowed, furrows meeting over posterior termination; caudal extremity bluish above, with a gland. A distinct locomotive disk.

FIG. 221.



I have received specimens from Pennsylvania to Arkansas, from Illinois to Saint Augustine, Fla., and Mobile.

The species may therefore be said to inhabit the Interior *Z. lavigatus*, var. and Southern Regions. It attains its greatest development in the Cumberland Subregion.

A more globose variety is figured.

A variety from Columbus, Ga., and Franklin County, Tennessee,

FIG. 221½.



is more depressed. I formerly erroneously referred this form to *Z. capnodes*.

I have given the synonymy of this species in full to show under how many names it has appeared. It

Z. lavigatus, var.

seems to have been sent to Férussac by Rafinesque under the name it bears, though no description of it by the latter author is extant. Férussac mentions it by name only in his "Tableaux" (1821), with no reference, however, to the figure which afterwards appeared (1832) in the "Histoire." In 1840, Dr. Binney evidently refers to it in the Boston Journal as a striated variety of *fuliginosus*, and quotes Férussac's figure. He also suggests its identity with *lucubratus*. In 1848 the first description of the shell was published by Pfeiffer, whom I have given as the authority for the specific name. In continuing Férussac's great work, Deshayes also describes the shell, as does also Pfeiffer in the second edition of Chemnitz. It was therefore well established and universally known by the name of *lavigatus* when the "Terrestrial Mollusks" appeared. The name proposed by Dr. Binney would not, therefore, have precedence over Pfeiffer's even had it been an entirely new name. Dr. Binney, however, commits the error of applying to this species Say's name of *lucubrata*, though there is no evidence of Say's ever having seen the species. On the other hand, I have seen in Mr. Poulson's collection specimens of *lavigatus* labeled by Say "*Helix* —, Claiborne, Ala." The label, written, as Mr. Poulson assured me, during the last few years of Say's life, shows conclusively his ignorance of the species.

Pfeiffer, Deshayes, Chemnitz, and Reeve have confounded *Z. inornatus* with this species, even quoting in some instances Dr. Binney's figure of *inornatus* in the Boston Journal, which represents an entirely smooth shell. Pfeiffer also quotes *H. rufa*, De Kay, as a synonym of *lavigatus*. It seems rather to be the young of some other species.

Reeve figured *lavigatus* under the name of *inornata*, describing it as striate in the text.

Much confusion regarding the species of this group has existed also among American collectors, who have depended for the names of their shells on their friends rather than on the study of descriptions.

The species under consideration is at once distinguished from all the others of the group by the fact of its being the only one furnished with striae over the upper surface.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

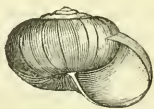
Zonites lavigatus (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. F) is peculiar in having no cutting points to the side cusps of the central teeth on its lingual membrane, and no perfect lateral teeth (see p. 204). I found in one specimen 28 rows of 19-1-19 teeth. Another specimen had 17-1-17 teeth. One-half of one transverse row, with the central tooth, is figured on Plate II, Fig. F. This peculiar dentition distinguishes the species from all its allies. The membrane has peculiarly square ends.

The ovary is short and vagina long. The genital bladder, with its duct, forms a short, cylindrical, sac-like organ, opening near the base of the vagina and tapering at the apex. The penis sac is long, cylindrical, larger at its apex, where it receives the vas deferens. At its base the penis sac has its opening into the vagina, with a short, stout organ (*d, s*) with rounded apex, where a retractor muscle (*r*) seems to be attached. This organ may be a dart sac or some form of prostate gland (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. E).

Zonites Rugeli.

Shell depressed-globose, perforated, thin, delicately wrinkled, the apical whorls sometimes striate, greenish horn-colored, dark smoky above; spire slightly elevated, apex flat; whorls 6, slightly rounded, the last globose, scarcely excavated at the perforation; aperture large, rounded, oblique; peristome simple, thin, ends slightly approaching, the columellar one scarcely broadened. Larger diameter 19, lesser 15^{mm}; height, 9^{mm}.

FIG. 222.



Z. Rugeli.

Zonites Rugeli, W. G. BINNEY, Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., i, 357, pl. xv, fig. H (1879).

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, Roan Mountain, Mitchell County, North Carolina. Mrs. G. Andrews.

Lingual dentition (*l. c.*, Fig. I) as usual in the genus. Teeth 38-1-38, with 4 or 5 laterals on each side. The eighth is a perfect marginal.

Animal dark slate-color. Caudal mucous pore as in *Z. suppressus*.

Genitalia (*l. c.*, Plate XIV, Fig. D) as in *fuliginosus*, *levigatus*, &c. The accessory part of the penis sac in this species is continued to a point beyond the retractor muscle.

Named in honor of Dr. Rugel, late of Knoxville, to whom Shuttleworth was indebted for the species of that region.

Zonites demissus, BINNEY.

Shell perforated, depressed-convex; epidermis yellowish horn-color, shining; whorls 6, with minute lines of growth; spire obtuse; suture impressed; body-whorl expanding very little towards the aperture; aperture transverse, not large, slightly oblique, a white, testaceous deposit within; peristome thin, acute; base rather flat, smooth; perforation very small; umbilical region a little impressed. Greater diameter $11\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $10\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

FIG. 223.



Z. demissus.

Helix demissa, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 361, pl. xvi, fig. 16 (1843); Terr. Moll., ii, 232, pl. xlii, fig. 1 (1851).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 58; iv, 48.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 1491.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 116.

Mesomphix demissa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 255 (1866).

Hyalina demissa, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 45 (1869).

Zonites acerra, LEWIS, Proc. Ac. N. Sc. Phila., 1875, 335.

Zonites demissus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 104, fig. 125.

The center of distribution of this species seems to be the Cumberland Subregion, where it has attained its finest growth. From here it ranges into Western Pennsylvania, North Carolina (at least as far as Goldsborough), Georgia, Alabama to the Gulf of Mexico, Arkansas, and Texas.

Animal light slate or smoky white, dark blue on head, eye-peduncles, and tentacles; tuberosities on back few and large; a line of furrows runs along the side of the foot, and, rising on the tail, meets that of the opposite side above a well-marked mucous pore. The sides, labia-like, of the pore are prominent and swollen. The pore opens and shuts, and freely exudes mucus.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Z. demissus (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. O) has 45–1–45 teeth, with 15 laterals. My specimen was one of the large East Tennessee form, called *Z. acerrus* by Dr. Lewis (Proc. Ac. N. Sc. Phila., 1872, 110). The typical form, from near Mobile, has, however, a perfectly similar dentition.

FIG. 224.

*Z. acerrus.*

The genitalia are like those of *Z. intertextus*, Binney, figured by Dr. Leidy in Terr. Moll., I. The accessory glands of the dart sac are rather shorter in *demissus*.

The large form referred to as *Z. acerrus* above is here figured. Its greater diameter is 20^{mm}; height, 8^{mm}. It has over 7 whorls. From mountains of Eastern Tennessee and North Carolina. (Fig. 224.)

Zonites ligerus, SAY.

Shell perforated, orbicularly convex; epidermis yellowish horn-color, shining; whorls 7, finely and thickly striated transversely, smooth below; suture not much impressed; aperture semi-lunate, rounded; peristome thin, acute; base and side of the outer whorl, within the aperture, thickened and white; perforation very small; umbilical region impressed. Greater diameter 15, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 10^{mm}.

FIG. 225.

*Z. ligerus.*

Helix ligera, SAY, Journ. Acad., ii, 157 (1821); BINNEY'S ed., 19.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 412, pl. xx, fig. 1 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 204, pl. xxxv (1851).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 257, pl. xii, figs. 4–7 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 40, excl. fig. ? (1843).—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 108, pl. xxxiii, figs. 5–7.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 184.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 48.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 493 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 95.—LEWIS, Am. Journ. Conch., vi, 190, pl. xii, figs. 3, 4.

Helix Rafinesquea, FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 50; Hist., pl. li, a, fig. 5; pl. l, a, figs. 4, 5 ? —PFEIFFER, Symb., i, 39.

Helix Wardiana, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil., vi, 67, pl. xxiii, fig. 82; Obs., ii, 67 (1839).—TROSCHEL, Arch. für Nat., 1839, ii, 221.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46.

Mesomphix ligera TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 255 (1866).

Hyalina ligera, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 44 (1869).

Zonites ligerus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 105.

A species of the Interior Region, having been found from Arkansas and Georgia to the Great Lakes; north of Maryland it does not appear east of the Appalachian chain. It is also found fossil in the Post-Pliocene of the Mississippi Valley.

Animal uniform blackish slate-color over the whole upper surface,

paler on the posterior extremity and base; collar grayish-white; foot narrow, exceeding in length twice the transverse diameter of the shell; eye-peduncles long and slender. There are well-marked lines running obliquely towards the center of the base of the foot, where is an extremely narrow line, representing, no doubt the locomotive disk. The other characters of *Zonites* are present in the species, such as the longitudinal furrows and caudal pore.

Jaw (see Terr. Moll., I, Plate XII, Fig. 7) strongly arcuate, ends rounded; anterior surface striated; concave margin with a well-developed median projection.

Lingual dentition (Terr. Moll., Plate II, Fig. M): Teeth 38-1-38, with 14 laterals.

The genital system (figured by Leidy, Terr. Moll., I, Plate XII, Figs. 4-7) is quite complicated. The genital bladder is small, oval, on a long, delicate duct, from about the middle of the length of which there is a connecting duct to the middle of the penis sac and a second duct to the apex of the dart sac. This last organ is long, large at its junction with the vagina, tapering above, and furnished below its apex with an accessory, short, delicate, cylindrical gland, terminating in a small pyriform bulb. The dart is long, delicate, strictly arrow-shaped, with pointed, enlarged head and much thickened at the posterior termination. The penis sac is stout, short, receiving at its apex the vas deferens, on the commencement of which the retractor muscle is inserted.

See remarks on the genitalia of *Z. intertextus*.

***Zonites intertextus*, BINNEY.**

Shell perforated, subpyramidal; epidermis yellowish horn-color;

FIG. 226.



Z. intertextus.

whorls 6 or 7, with numerous fine, oblique striae and very minute, spiral striae, intersecting each other; outer whorl with a narrow, light-colored band and an ill-defined, brownish band below it; aperture rounded, a little transverse; peristome thin, somewhat thickened within by a deposition

of testaceous matter, its columellar extremity slightly reflected at its junction with the base of the shell; perforation small, sometimes nearly obsolete; base whiter than the upper surface. Greater diameter 15, lesser $13\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 10mm.

Helix intertexta, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 413, pl. xx, fig. 2 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 206, pl. xxxvi.—PHILIPPI, Icon., ii, 9, 5, pl. vi, fig. 16.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 208, pl. xxxiii, figs. 8-10.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 49.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 668 (1852).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 257, pl. xii, figs. 1-3 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 38, pl. iii, fig. 29 (1843).—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 96.

Mesomphix intertexta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 254 (1866).

Hyalina intertexta, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 44 (1869).

Zonites intertextus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 107.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found over the whole Interior Region. The extreme points to which I have traced it are New York to Indiana, Tennessee to Georgia, and Texas.

Animal resembling outwardly that of *Z. ligerus*. It has all the generic characters of *Zonites*.

The specimen figured above is unusually large. There is a smaller, strongly carinated variety, with a short, conical spire, which I here figure.

FIG. 227.



Z. intertextus, var., enlarged.

The shell resembles some varieties of *Z. ligerus* so nearly that Dr. Binney hesitated some time before he considered it distinct. The spire is less high in a shell of the same size, has a smaller number of whorls, and is more pyramidal in shape than in that species. The diameter in full-grown specimens is greater and the base is flatter. The epidermis is darker and less shining, the shell is thicker and less pellucid, the deposit of testaceous matter within the aperture is less. The size of the umbilicus and the shape of the aperture are the same in both. But the principal distinction consists in the spiral lines which revolve on the whorl, intersecting the striae of growth, but so minute as hardly to be perceptible to the naked eye, yet present in every specimen which I have examined. The whitish, narrow band, shaded below with rufous, apparent on the outer and sometimes on the second whorl, generally aids in identifying it, though it is sometimes wanting. Young specimens are much more depressed than those of *Z. ligerus*, and are sometimes distinctly carinated. The depression of the umbilical region is not so evident in this as in the preceding species. The rufous band below the white band is well defined and broad in a single specimen before me. Nearly allied as it is by its shell to *ligerus*, it differs in a marked manner in its genitalia (see Leidy's figure in Terr. Moll., I, Plate XII, Fig. 1) by having a second accessory pyriform gland to the dart sac (8, 8). It may also be distinguished from *ligerus* by the greater number of the marginal teeth on its lingual membrane.

Z. intertextus (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. L) has about 61–1–61 teeth on its lingual membrane; there are 12 perfect laterals. Another specimen has 45–1–55, with 12 laterals.

***Zonites subplanus*, BINNEY.**

Shell flattened, planulate above and beneath; epidermis brownish or

FIG. 228.



smoky horn-color, shining; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, those nearest the apex striated transversely with very minute and delicate wrinkles; suture distinct, not much impressed; aperture transverse, not expanded, the plane of the aperture making nearly a right angle with the plane of the base of the shell; peristome simple, thin, acute; base flattened, umbilical region a little impressed; umbilicus small, round,

and deep, not exhibiting the volutions. Greater diameter 20, lesser 16^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

Helix subplana, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, part i, cover, p. 3 (1842); iv, 241 (1842); Terr. Moll., ii, 229, pl. xxxiii.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 112.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 110.

Hyalina subplana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 250 (1866).

Zonites subplanus, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 288 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 107.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, having been found in Eastern Tennessee and Lawrence County, Kentucky. It has also been found in Western Pennsylvania, in the mountains. An extremely rare species, until recently found by Mrs. G. Andrews in Mitchell and McDonald Counties, North Carolina.

The only American species which this shell can be said to resemble is *Z. inornatus*, which in size and color is quite like it, and at first sight may be taken for it. It differs from it in the following particulars: The upper and lower surfaces are both more flattened and the outline is a more perfect circle; the number of whorls in specimens of the same size is greater by nearly one volution; the surface of the whorls is rounded; the last whorl expands but very little towards the aperture; the base is broader, less indented, and very flat; the umbilicus is rounder and better defined; and the aperture is not thickened within by a white, testaceous deposit; upper whorls striate.

A variety with almost black shell is found.

Lingual dentition as in *Z. inornatus* (see Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., I, Plate XIV, Fig. J). Teeth 37–1–37.

Genitalia unobserved.

Zonites inornatus, SAY.

Shell depressed; epidermis yellowish horn-color, smooth, shining, with very minute lines, not breaking the smoothness of the surface; whorls 5; suture not much impressed; aperture transverse, scarcely oblique, obliquely lunar, with a thick, white testaceous deposit around its whole inner surface, a little distant from the margin; peristome thin, acute, fragile, its ends somewhat converging, the columellar margin reaching to the center of the base, subdilated above; umbilicus small; base rather flattened, indented in the center. Greater diameter 16, lesser $12\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 6mm.

FIG. 229.



Helix inornata, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., ii, 371 (1821); BINNEY'S ed., 24.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 419, pl. xxi, fig. 3 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 227, pl. xxxiv.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 39 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 161 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 84; iv, 48.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 109.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 314, figs. 19, 21, 22 (1867).

Helix glaphyra, PFEIFFER, olim, Symbolæ, ii, 29, excl. syn. *fuliginosa*; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 57.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 667.—Not SAY.

Helix inornata, BINNEY, not SAY, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 127.

Hyalina inornata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 249 (1866).

Zonites inornatus, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 289 (1869) Terr. Moll., v, 108.—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 453 (1870).

Animal with head, neck, and eye-peduncles bluish-black; foot whitish. Eye-peduncles long and slender. A marginal furrow extending along the edges of the foot, and uniting above and before its posterior termination. Behind the junction is a prominent, longitudinal, bluish-white mucous pore, on the extremity of the foot. A distinct locomotive disk.

I have received specimens from the mountainous regions of North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, into the western part of New England, and from the States bordering on the Great Lakes. It may therefore be said to inhabit the Interior Region and the more elevated parts of the Northern Region. It was living in Post-Pliocene days.

Fig. 229 represents the usual form of the species. A more globose form is figured in Fig. 230. It was found in the mountains near Asheville, Buncombe County, North Carolina, by Dr. Ravenel.

FIG. 230.



The shell which is described above is well known in collections, and not easily confounded with any other. It has been unfortunate in its synonymy, whose history is treated at length and explained in the fourth volume of the Terres-

trial Mollusks, and Annals of New York Lyceum, quoted above. See also below, under *Z. cellarius*.

I have in my collection a curious specimen from the Pennsylvania mountains, in which are three well developed, sharp, tooth-like processes on the internal thickened margin of the peristome.

My largest specimen has a greater diameter of 22^{mm}.

Jaw strongly arcuate, ends rapidly attenuated, anterior surface striated, concave margin smooth, with an acute median projection.

Lingual membrane with 37 rows of 23-1-23 teeth each; centrals long, slender, tricuspid; only 2 perfect laterals, stouter, bicuspid; marginals aculeate. Another membrane had 23-1-23 teeth. Another had 27-1-27 teeth, with 29 transverse rows. The transition teeth are peculiar in their base of attachment (Plate II, Fig. H, of Terr. Moll., V). There are scarcely any perfect lateral teeth.

The genitalia have the same general arrangement as in *Z. friabilis*, already described. The ovary, however, is very much more developed, being in this species the most conspicuous organ in the system; the epididymis is less convoluted, the oviduct is longer, the vagina shorter, the genital bladder more clavate, with a shorter duct, and there is a small, globular, vaginal prostate (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. C).

Zonites sculptilis, BLAND.

Shell scarcely perforate, suborbicular, depressed, subpellucid, pale horn-color above, of lighter shade beneath, shining, with regular, sub-equidistant, impressed transverse lines, those on the last whorl extending over the periphery and converging in the umbilical excavation; spire very little elevated, scarcely convex; whorls 7, planulate, the last rapidly increasing, equal at the aperture to one-third the diameter of the shell, beneath flattened and little excavated in the umbilical region; suture lightly impressed; aperture scarcely oblique, depressed, transverse, lunate; peristome simple, acute, sinuate, the columellar margin very rapidly and narrowly reflected over and almost entirely covering the very small perforation. Greater diameter 12½, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

FIG. 231.



Zonites sculptilis, enlarged.

Helix sculptilis, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 279, pl. ix, figs. 11-13 (1858).—W. G.

BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 110, pl. lxxvii, fig. 15. —PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 5.

Hyalina sculptilis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 249 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 290 (1869).

Zonites sculptilis, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 110.

Anantehely Mountains, North Carolina; Eastern Tennessee; Bridgeport, Ala. Formerly considered a species of the Cumberland Subregion, but recently collected by Mr. Hemphill in Texas, it may be rather considered one of the Southern Province species.

In sculpture it is closely allied to *Z. indentatus*, of which it might almost be termed a gigantic variety, but the impressed striae are more numerous and closer together. The form of the aperture is very near that of *Z. inornatus*.

The general aspect of this shell reminds one of the Asiatic group, to which *Helix resplendens*, Phil., and *H. vitrinoides*, Desh., belong.

Animal long, slender, dirty-white, bluish on head and eye-peduncles; a distinct locomotive disk, and furrows alongside of foot, meeting over a mucus pore; tail often recurved at tip, and bearing generally a drop of mucus on it; eye-peduncles, long, slender.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Z. sculptilis (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. P) has 40–1–40 teeth on its lingual membrane, with 4 perfect laterals.

Genitalia unobserved.

***Zonites Elliotti*. REDFIELD.**

Shell with rather a narrow umbilicus, depressed-orbiculate, with fine transverse striae, greenish horn-colored, hardly translucent, shining beneath; spire convex but not much raised; whorls 5, rather convex, last one sometimes very slightly depressed at the aperture; suture deeply impressed; aperture very oblique, lunate-circular; peristome a little sinuate, acute but thickened within. Greater diameter 9, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

FIG. 232.



Zonites Elliotti.

Helix Elliotti, REDFIELD, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 170, pl. ix, figs. 8–10 (1856).—GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 23.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 116, pl. lxxvii, fig. 18. *Macrocyelis Elliotti*, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 246, pl. iii, fig. 10 (1866). *Zonites Elliotti*, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 291, fig. 523 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 110.

Mountains of Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina, and Wayne County, West Virginia. It is a species of the Cumberland Subregion. Animal with a distinct caudal mucus pore, locomotive disk, and longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot. It is therefore a true *Zonites*.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. C) has 32-1-32 teeth, with 6 perfect laterals.

Of the genitalia I can only state the existence of the dart sac and dart as in *Z. ligerus*.

Subgenus HYALINA.

Animal as in *Mesomphix* (see p. 205).

Shell umbilicated, sometimes perforated, depressed, shining and vitreous; whorls 5 or 6, regularly increased; spire very rarely conic-elevated; aperture rounded-lunate; peristome thin, acute, straight.

Zonites limatulus, WARD.

Shell widely umbilicated, small, depressed, thin; epidermis whitish, immaculate; suture distinctly impressed; whorls more than 4, convex, with very fine, oblique, parallel striae, which become obsolete on the base; aperture oblique, subcircular, slightly modified by the penultimate whorl; peristome thin, acute, its ends approaching; umbilicus rounded, large, and deep, not exhibiting all the volutions. Greater diameter $5\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 5^{mm} ; height, $2\frac{1}{3}^{\text{mm}}$.



Helix limatula, WARD, MSS. in BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 434, pl. xxi, fig. 2 (1840); Terr. Moll. U. S., ii, 219, pl. xxx, fig. 3.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 113; iv, 85.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 100.
Pseudohyalina limatula, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 264 (1866).
Hyalina limatula, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 36 (1869).
Zonites limatulus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll. U. S. v, 117.

I have actually received specimens from New York to Michigan, and from San Mateo, Cal. I believe it will prove, therefore, to have as wide a distribution as many of the other minute species, though I retain it here among the species of the Interior Region.

The animal has the longitudinal furrows along the side, above the foot, and the caudal mucous slit, as in *Zonites suppressus*. In two individuals examined I found the sac and dart as figured by Leidy in *Z. ligerus* (Terr. Moll., I, Plate XII, Fig. 3).

Jaw as usual in the genus.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate II, Fig. N) has 23-1-23 teeth, with 5 laterals.

Zonites capsella, GOULD.

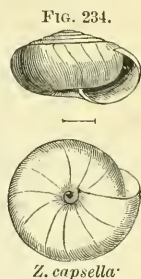
Shell quite small, planorboid, pellucid, glistening, amber-colored; spire nearly plane, composed of about $6\frac{1}{2}$ closely revolving, flattened whorls; surface with distant, impressed, radiating striæ; suture margined; aperture narrow, semi-lunar; peristome simple, not thickened by callus within; base perforated by a deep, rather small, funnel-shaped umbilicus. Greater diameter, 5^{mm}; height, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}.

Helix rotula, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc., iii, 38 (June, 1848).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 107, preoce.*

Helix capsella, GOULD, in Terr. Moll., ii, 239, pl. xxix, a, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 117.—LEWIS, Amer. Journ. Conch., vi, 188, pl. xii, 12 (1871).

Zonites capsella, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 123.

Hyalina capsella, TRYÖN, Amer. Journ. Conch., ii, 252 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.—W. Sh., i, 46, fig. 72 (1869).



Z. capsella

Mountains of Eastern Tennessee and West Virginia; a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Formerly I referred as a synonym to this species *Z. placentula* (q. v.), describing and figuring the animal and dentition. I am, however, now convinced of its difference.

Lingual membrane with 15–1–15 teeth, two laterals on either side.

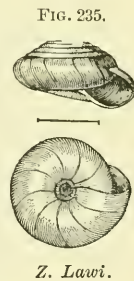
Zonites Lawi.

This is the shell figured by me in Terr. Moll., V, Fig. 44, as *Z. placentula*, as I confounded it with that species. Having recently received the true *placentula* (see below), I find this distinct. I suggest for it the name of Miss Law, who has added so much to our knowledge of our land-mollusks by her explorations in Tennessee.†

Until the limits of the species in this puzzling group are better known, it will be difficult to properly describe this species. The figure shows it to be larger, more deeply and widely umbilicated, and with a more elevated spire than *Z. placentula*.

Mountainous region of Tennessee; a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

It is also figured in Ann. of N. Y. Acad. Sc., I, Plate XV, Fig. E.



Z. Lawi.

*The rules of nomenclature as now adopted do not require the abandonment of the name *capsella* after its long prevalence, though *rotula* is not pre-occupied in *Zonites*.

†As an instance of Miss Law's devotion to science, I can mention her taking a journey of several weeks, by wagon, over mountainous roads, to the locality where *Vitrinizonites* was originally found, in search of the living animal, which she kindly sent to me, and thus fixed the generic character of the species.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. I) with 25-1-25 teeth; 3 laterals and 1 transition tooth on each side.

Zonites placentula, SHUTTLEWORTH.

Shell widely umbilicated, very much depressed, aretispiral, very shining, marked by irregular, distant, impressed striae, horn-color, diaphanous, below of uniform color; whorls 7, most gradually increasing, scarcely convex, the last convex below, subexcavated around the umbilicus; aperture oblique, lunate; peristome simple, acute. Greater diameter $7\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $6\frac{1}{4}$ mm; height, 3 mm.

FIG. 236.



Z. placentula.

Near *Z. demissus*, but most readily distinguished by its more depressed shell, its wider umbilicus, and especially by the absence of the heavy, opaque, white callus in the aperture on the base of the last whorl. (Shuttl.)

Zonites placentula, SHUTTLEWORTH, Bern. Mit., 1852, 194.—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., iii, 19.—PFEIFFER, Mon., iii, 631.—W. G. BINNEY, Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., i, pl. xiv, fig. A.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, having been received from the mountainous region of Tennessee (Jalapa, &c.); from Whitley County, Kentucky; from Lexington, Va. I have also received it from the Hot Springs of Arkansas, proving that it has the southwestern range beyond this subregion noticed in many of its species. It is also quoted, but incorrectly, from Colorado by Ingersoll.

Animal with distinct locomotive disk, longitudinal furrows, and caudal mucus pore.

This species has been confounded with *Z. capsella*, but differs greatly in many particulars, especially in its general outline, number of whorls, width of umbilicus. There are sometimes 8 full whorls.

The jaw and lingual membrane described as those of this species in Terr. Moll., V, are no doubt those of *Z. Lawi*.

Zonites Wheatleyi, BLAND.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, thin, shining, pellucid, brownish horn-colored, finely striated; spire subplanulate; suture slightly impressed; whorls little convex, the last more convex at the base, rapidly increasing, at the aperture scarcely descending; umbilicus pervious; aperture depressed, obliquely lunate; peristome simple, acute, the margins approximating, joined by a thin callus. Greater diameter 5, lesser $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 2 mm.

FIG. 237.



Z. Wheatleyi. *Zonites Wheatleyi*, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Ac. N. Sc., ii, 368, fig. 1 (1883).

A species of the Cumberland Subregion; the Cliffs, Knoxville, Tenn., Mrs. G. Andrews. It is also said to be found at Tiverton, R. I., which indicates its belonging to the whole Interior Region.

More nearly allied to *Z. viridulus* than to any other North American form, but differs from it especially in the form of the aperture, in the descending last whorl, and in having a wider umbilicus. (Bland.)

Specimens collected by Mr. Henry Hemphill at Clingham's Peak, N. C., are very much larger than the type, measuring 9^{mm} in greater diameter.

The lingual membrane is as usual in *Zonites*. There are on each side of the central tooth two perfect laterals, one intermediate, and fifteen marginals.

***Zonites petrophilus*, BLAND.**

Shell broadly umbilicate, depressed, subglobose, thin, shining, translucent, whitish, irregularly striated; suture moderately impressed; whorls 5½–6, rather convex, the last more convex, not descending; umbilicus widely excavated externally, pervious; aperture roundly lunate; peristome simple, somewhat thickened, often rose-colored, the columellar margin slightly reflected. Greater diameter 6, lesser 5–5½^{mm}; height, hardly 3^{mm}.

Zonites petrophilus, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., ii, 369 (1883).

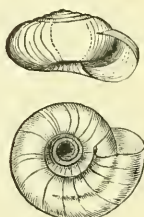
The Cliffs, Knoxville, Tenn., Mrs. G. Andrews; Habersham County, Ga., and Clarkesville, N. C., by Mr. H. Hemphill; a species of the Cumberland Subregion. Allied to *Z. arboreus* in general form, but the color is different, the striæ are more developed, and the umbilicus is much wider. (Bland.)

Lingual membrane as usual in *Zonites*. Teeth 15–1–15, with 1 lateral on each side.

Subgenus GASTRODONTA, ALBERS.

Animal (of *Z. suppressus*) bluish-black, darker on the head, eye-peduncles, and neck; eye-peduncles long and filiform; tentacles short. Length twice the diameter of the shell. On the upper surface of the extremity of the foot is the mucus pore, a longitudinal fissure or furrow, from which mucus exudes in great quantities, and which the animal shuts and closes at will. A distinct locomotive disk and longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot.

FIG. 238.



Z. petrophilus.

FIG. 239.



Tail of *Zonites suppressus*, enlarged.

Shell subperforate or umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, light horn-color, sometimes glassy, with more or less numerous wrinkle-like striae; whorls 5-7; aperture lunate, its base generally furnished with fold-like denticles, not reaching its margin; peristome simple, acute.

***Zonites gularis*, SAY.**

Shell subperforated, subconical; epidermis shining, pale-yellowish horn-color; spire sometimes tending to a point, at other times obtuse; whorls 7 or 8, very minute at the apex, increasing in diameter regularly and gradually until they reach the aperture, with strongly marked, curved wrinkles; suture impressed and distinct; aperture transverse, not much expanded; peristome simple, thin at its edge, within thickened with a white, testaceous deposit; base flat, indented in the center, near the aperture yellowish-white and opaque; umbilicus small and rounded in young shells, obsolete or diminished to a mere point in older ones; within the base of the aperture are one or two lamelliform, elongated, nearly parallel teeth, one near the base, the other more central. Greater diameter, 8^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

FIG. 240.



Helix gularis, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., ii, 156 (1822); BINNEY's ed, 18.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 408, pl. xi, fig. 1 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 251, pl. xxxvii, figs. 3, 4.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46 (1843).—FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. li, a, fig. 4 (?).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 183, excl. β ; Symbolæ, ii, 29, excl. β ; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 201, tab. ci., figs. 5-8.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 122.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exci, fig. 4, ex Bost. Journ.—H. & A. ADAMS (*Gastrodonta*), Gen. Rec. Moll., pl. lxxi, fig. 4 (no descr.).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 719 (1852).

Helix bicostata, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 182; Symbolæ, iii, 697 (1852); in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 196, pl. c, figs. 21-23 (1846).—REEVE, l. c.

Gastrodonta gularis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 257 (1866).

Zonites gularis, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 292 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 129.

A Post-Pliocene species. At present it seems to be restricted to the Cumberland Subregion. It ranges along the Appalachian chain into Pennsylvania, and southerly into Georgia and Alabama. In East Tennessee it appears to reach its greatest development.

Animal bluish-black on head and back, other parts dingy white; eye-peduncles long, slender, enlarged, but not much bulbous at tip; foot above dirty-greenish. A distinct locomotive disk; longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot, meeting over a longitudinal mucus pore.

There is an umbilicated variety of the species.

The present species resembles some varieties of *Z. ligerus*, Say, in form and general appearance, although its size is much less. This re-

mark, which was made by Say in his original description, is entirely inapplicable to the specimens which are usually known as *Z. gularis*. It also resembles *Z. suppressus*, Say, the next-described species, with which it has long been confounded. But it has at least one more whorl, the spire is much higher, the nucleus of the shell is smaller, so that the first two whorls are finer and more delicate, and the base is not so convex. The base of the shell is exceedingly like that of *Z. internus*.

It is the totality of the characters which makes up the species, for individuals differ considerably in the height of the spire, the size of the umbilicus, and in the degree of prominence of the teeth. One tooth is often wanting, sometimes both.

The deposition of testaceous matter thickening the shell at its aperture occupies about one-fourth of the base, through which it is seen. The character of the lamellar folds, within the aperture, resembles those of *Sagda epistylum*, Müller, in which species they are large and prominent.

Jaw highly arcuate, ends attenuated, anterior surface smooth, cutting edge with a well-developed median projection.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. K) has 30–1–30 teeth, with 10 perfect laterals.

The genitalia have the two accessory glands to the dart sac, as in *intertextus*, while *suppressus* has but one.

Zonites suppressus, SAY.

Shell convex-depressed, thin, pellucid; epidermis polished, yellowish horn-color; spire flat; whorls 6, with crowded, minute, oblique striæ; suture impressed, distinct; aperture transverse, not expanded; peristome simple, thin at its edge, thickened within; base rather convex, near the aperture opaque, yellowish-white; umbilicus small but rounded and distinct in young shells, obsolete or hardly apparent in older ones; within the peristome are 1 or 2 lamelliform, elongated, oblique teeth. Greater diameter 5, lesser 4^{mm}; height, 2^{mm}.

FIG. 241.



Zonites suppressus.

Helix suppressa, SAY, New Harm. Diss., ii, 229 (1829); Deser., 14; BINNEY's ed., 36.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 410, pl. xi, fig. 3; Terr. Moll., ii, 253, pl. xxxvii, fig. 1.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 38, pl. iii, fig. 24 (1843).—REEVE, Con. Icon., 723.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 122.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 411 fig. 25 (1867).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 153.—LEIDY, Anat. Terr. Moll., i, pl. xii, fig. viii.

1749—Bull. 28—15

Helix gularis, var. β , PFEIFFER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, &c. See *Z. gularis*.

Gastrodonta suppressa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 258 (1866).

Zonites suppressa, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 293 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert of Mass., ed. 2, 454 (1870).

Zonites suppressus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 130.

I have considered this as a species of the Interior Region, which has passed those limits, ranging into the Northern and Southern Regions. I have actually received it from New England to Florida and to Michigan.

Animal: see p. 223, and Bost. Journ. of Nat. Hist., III, Plate XI, Fig. 3.

This shell does not correspond exactly with Say's description, but I think it is the same that he described under this name. Having received, from different localities, suites of them, of different sizes, I notice that the "umbilicus small, orbicular, profound," of Say, exists usually only in young specimens, it being oftener closed in the full-grown shell, but not always so.

It resembles the preceding species, but has one whorl less, is more depressed, and its base is more convex. The tooth in the aperture is sometimes so little prominent as to be hardly visible; at other times there are 3 teeth. The striae of growth are fine and crowded, and seem to be more nearly at right angles with the suture than is usual in other species.

Jaw strongly arcuate, ends rounded, concave margin smooth, with a stout, rounded, blunt median projection.



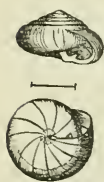
FIG. 242.
Jaw of *Zonites suppressus*.
(Leidy.)

Z. suppressus (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. J; the marginals are from near the edge of the membrane) has 30–1–30 teeth, with 8 perfect laterals on each side on its lingual membrane.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (*l. c.*) as in *Z. intertextus* (see above). I have already, under *Z. gularis*, pointed out the specific distinction between that species and *suppressus*, furnished by the genital system.

***Zonites cuspidatus*, LEWIS.**

FIG. 243.



Z. cuspidatus.

Fig. 243 represents the form of *Z. gularis* which is called by Dr. Lewis *Z. cuspidatus*. The internal tooth-like processes, strongly curved one towards the other form, almost an arched space. The umbilicus is entirely closed. It is found in Monroe County, Tennessee, and on Roan Mountain, Mitchell County, North Carolina. It is a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Zonites lasmodon, PHILLIPS.

Shell very much flattened above, a little convex; epidermis corneous, shining; whorls 7, narrow, very slowly increasing in diameter from the apex to the aperture, and not expanding at the aperture, with minute, transverse striæ and wrinkles; suture moderately impressed; peristome thin, acute; aperture nearly circular; within, upon the base, are 2 prominent, white, testaceous laminae, nearly parallel, and extending far into the cavity of the whorl; umbilicus large, rather expanded, and deep; base smooth, well rounded from the umbilicus to the circumference. Greatest diameter, 6^{mm}; height, 2½^{mm}.

FIG. 244.



Z. lasmodon.

Helix lasmodon,* PHILLIPS, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci., viii, 182 (1842); Proc. of same, i, 28 (1841).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 254, pl. xxxvii, fig. 2.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 142, v, 216 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 122.

Gastrodonta lasmodon, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 257 (1866).

Hyalina lasmodon, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i.

Zonites elasmodon, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 131.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, found thus far only in Eastern Tennessee and in the mountains of Northern Alabama.

Animal with the distinct locomotive disk, the longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot, and the caudal mucus pore characterizing *Zonites*.

Jaw and lingual as usual in the genus.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. O) has 41–1–41 teeth, with 9 perfect laterals. The reflected portion of the centrals and laterals is short, as in *Vitrina*.

Genitalia not observed.

Zonites macilentus, SHUTTLE.

Shell widely and perspectively umbilicate, depressed, arctispiral, reddish horn-colored, diaphanous, above striated, scarcely shining, smoother and shining and unicolorous below; whorls 8, very gradually increasing, subconvex, the last furnished within the aperture with a white, subdentiform, deeply entering callus; aperture lunate-semicircular; peristome simple, acute. Greater diameter 8, lesser 7⅓^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}. (Shuttleworth.)

FIG. 249.



Z. macilentus.

Helix macilenta, SHUTTLE, Bern. Mitt., 1852, 195.—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., iii, 20.—PFEIFFER, Mon., iii, 640.

Zonites lasmodon, part, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v.

Zonites macilentus, W. G. BINNEY, Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., i, 359, pl. xv, fig. B.

* Should not the name be rather *Elasmodon*?

A species of the Cumberland Subregion; mountains of Tennessee and North Carolina.

Zonites significans, BLAND.

Shell umbilicate, depressed, discoidal, thin, with fine, irregular striæ, which are almost obsolete at the base, shining, pale horn-colored; spire little elevated; suture slightly impressed; whorls 6, subplanulate, the last roundly inflated, rather flat at the base, excavated around the umbilicus, which is pervious and equal almost to one-fifth of the diameter of the shell; aperture oblique, depressed, lunate, furnished within with several rows of upright denticles on the floor of the whorl; peristome simple, acute. Greater diameter $4\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 4^{mm} ; height, 2^{mm} .

FIG. 250.



Helix significans, BLAND, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, No. 4, 372, pl. xxi, fig. 9 (1866).

Gastrodonta significans, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 163 (1866).

Hyalina significans, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i (1869).

Zonites significans, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 132, excl. fig.

Fort Gibson, Ind. T.; Union County, Tennessee. I consider it a species of the Cumberland Subregion, with the western range shared by many of the species of the subregion.

In a young specimen of *significans*, having 4 whorls only, there are 3 small teeth, 1 by itself and at some distance from it 2 others, situated as the teeth are in *multidentatus*. Whether these teeth are or not constant in the antepenultimate whorl of *significans*, I am unable to determine. It is especially allied to *Z. multidentatus*, from which it differs in being of larger size, with wider umbilicus. (Bland.)

Jaw not observed.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. R) 16-1-6 teeth, with 2 perfect laterals.

Genitalia not observed.

Zonites Andrewsii, W. G. BINNEY.

Compared with *Z. lasmodon*, this species has fully 8 whorls, is $6\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$ in diameter, the umbilicus 1^{mm} wide, while *lasmodon* has 7 whorls, is 7^{mm} wide, and has an umbilicus 2^{mm} wide. This shell has also five parallel laminae, while *lasmodon* has only two, or at most three, and does not show the successive rows of lamellæ which are characteristic of *Andrewsii*, radiating from the center.

FIG. 251.



Z. Andrewsii.

From *Z. significans* it differs in its larger size, greater

number of whorls, much wider umbilicus, and in the character of its internal denticles, which are long and winding on the wall of the whorl, while in *significans* the denticles are simply erect and conical, with broad base. The same differences distinguish it from *multidentatus*, which is still smaller than *significans* and has a much narrower umbilicus.

Zonites Andrews, W. G. BINNEY, Ann. N. Y. Ac. Nat. Sc., i, 359, pl. xv, fig. D.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion; Roan Mountain, Mitchell County, North Carolina. Named in honor of the discoverer, Mrs. G. Andrews, to whom we are indebted for our knowledge of the richness in molluscan life of this and other mountains of the region.

***Zonites internus*, SAY.**

Shell very narrowly perforated, depressed, slightly convex; epidermis reddish-brown, shining; whorls 8, with regular, equidistant, elevated, oblique, rounded ribs, separated by distinct grooves; suture deeply impressed; aperture flattened, transverse, narrow; peristome thin, acute, thickened internally; within the base of the aperture, somewhat distant from the margin, are 2 prominent, sublamelliform, white teeth, not reaching the edge of the peristome; base smooth, polished, umbilical region indented. Greater diameter, $5\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 252.



Z. internus.

Helix interna, SAY, Journ. Acad., ii, 155 (1822); BINNEY'S ed., 18.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 405, pl. xxi, fig. 1 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 247, pl. xxx, fig. 4.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46 (1843).—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 200, tab. ci, figs. 1-4.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hell. Viv., i, 183.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 718.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 121.

Helix pomum-adami, GREEN, DOUGHETY'S Cab., iii, 35 (1834).

Gastrodonta interna, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 258 (1866).

Hyalina interna, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 49, fig. 79 (1869).

Zonites internus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 133.

A species of the Interior Region, traced thus far from the Alleghany Mountains to Missouri, Ohio to Georgia.

The teeth within the aperture are in general formed of a single prominent lamina or tooth-like fold; but sometimes one or both of them are bifid, or even trifid. A second set often, and sometimes a third set of teeth are seen through the transparent base of the shell, irregularly situated, but generally having equal spaces between each two sets. They are apparent in the youngest as well as in the oldest specimens, and continue to be formed from time to time, so long as the shell increases in size. They probably mark regular periods of growth, and

it may be that these are annual. The growth seems to go on actively for a time, by the addition of new testaceous matter, indicated by the oblique striae, and then alternates with a season of repose, when the teeth and aperture are formed. The teeth appear never to be entirely absorbed and removed, although the aperture, near which they were originally placed, is often advanced very far beyond them. When in motion the shell lies horizontally on the animal's back.

A curious subject of investigation is the albinism, or entire absence of coloring matter, in the shells of certain individuals of this and other species. The albinos of this species are of a pure, lively white, while the contained animal is highly colored. Mr. Anthony remarks that about one-seventh of all the specimens collected by him in the neighborhood of Cincinnati are colorless. As they are apparently operated upon by the same physical agents which influence the others, it is not easy to conjecture how this singular effect is produced. The animal is sometimes cream-colored throughout; but in such instances the shell is usually colored.

Animal with head, neck, and eye-peduncles bluish-black or slate-color; margin and posterior part of foot white. Eye-peduncles very long, tentacles very short; body narrow and delicate, in length not much exceeding the diameter of the shell. I cannot detect any caudal mucus pore, but it is difficult to see any such, even if existing² (as I believe it must), on account of the extreme transparency of the animal.

Jaw slightly arcuate, ends attenuated, pointed; a median, beak-like projection to the cutting edge.

Lingual membrane as usual in *Zonites* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. Q), with 28-1-28 teeth; 4 laterals.

The genital system has the dart sac and dart of *ligerus*.

DOUBTFUL SPECIES OF ZONITES.

Zonites cultellatus (see Terr. Moll., iv, 22, pl. lxxvi, fig. 6). This species must be removed from our catalogue, not having again been found in, and most probably not belonging to, our limits.

• *Zonites Newberryana* (l. c. iv, 20) is a species of the *Helicea*, now described as a new genus, *Glyptostoma*, q. v.

Zonites alliaris has been found in hot-houses in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Chicago. It is said by Mörch to be found in Greenland (Amer. Journ. Conch., iv, 29).

Zonites Lansingi. See *Microphysa*.

FOSSIL SPECIES OF ZONITES.

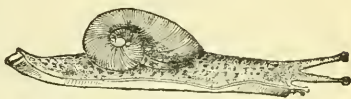
Zonites (*Conulus*) *priscus*, CARPENTER, Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., 1867, 331, with figs. Nova Scotia.

Helix (*Zonites*) *marginicola*, CONRAD, Am. Journ. Conch., vi, 315, pl. xiii, fig. 9 (1871). Oregon.

VITRINIZONITES.

Animal heliciform, blunt before, in motion greatly acuminate behind; mantle subcentral, protected by an external shell; two longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot, meeting over a rounded caudal mucus pore; distinct locomotive disk to foot; external orifice of combined generative organs on right side of body, far behind the right eye-peduncle; of respiratory and excretory organs on the right of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell; jaw smooth, with median projection; lingual membrane* as in *Zonites*.

FIG. 253.

Animal of *V. latissimus*.

Shell external, *Vitrina*-like.

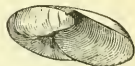
The genus differs from *Vitrina* in having simple, not bifid, marginal teeth to the lingual membrane, by its caudal pore, and by the want of an appendiculate mantle. From *Zonites* it differs in the form of the shell and by the character of the caudal pore, being circular, not longitudinal, with projecting process when open.

Thus far known only by *V. latissimus* of mountains of North Carolina and Tennessee.

***Vitrinizonites latissimus*, LEWIS.**

Shell vitrinaform, very much depressed, thin, fragile, translucent, polished; suture deeply impressed; whorls 2, very rapidly expanded, with delicate lines of growth and quite conspicuous, separated, deeply impressed, arcuate, transverse lines, and crossed by a few microscopic, impressed, revolving lines; aperture nearly equal to half the area of the base of the shell, very oblique, asymmetrically ovate; peristome thin and acute, flexuose above, and at the columellar origin arising from the axis of the shell; axis imperforate; color of the shell amber-brown. Transverse diameter, 17.3^{mm}; lesser diameter, 11.9^{mm}; height, 7.1^{mm}.

FIG. 254.

*V. latissimus*.

Tennessee Bald Mountain, 6,600 feet, Miss Law; Roan Mountain, North Carolina, Mrs. G. Andrews; Thunderhead. From Blount County to Carter County, Tennessee, in the mountains dividing the State from North Carolina. Also found by Mr. Hemphill on the Nantehelah Mount-

* See Bull. Mus. C. Z., No. 16, pl. ii, fig. H., and *ante* p. 56.

ains, between Franklin and Hayesville, N. C., at about 5,000 feet elevation, and on Pinnacle, Blue Ridge. A species of the Cumberland Sub-region.

Vitrina latissima, LEWIS, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sc. of Phila., 1875, 336, pl. xxiii, fig. 7.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 136, fig. 51.

Fig. 254 is drawn from the original specimen.

Lingual membrane (see Fig. 11a, p. 56) as in *Zonites*, broad and not long. There are 30 rows of 24–1–24 teeth. There are 6 laterals, scarcely one perfect, all being rather transition teeth, on each side of the central tooth; the seventh tooth is a marginal; the twelfth is the largest.

The caudal mucus pore is circular, bordered by a narrow, transversely grooved rim, and when closed is completely covered; when open, the cover is raised along its longitudinal center into a sharp carina, leaving posteriorly, when viewed from that quarter, an erect, triangular opening. It thus differs from the usual simple longitudinal slit found in most of the North American species of *Zonites*. *Z. lavigatus* has the nearest approach to this peculiar form of pore.

Genital system (see Ann. N. Y. Ac. Sc., I, Plate XIV, Fig. B): The ovary is very large and stout; the genital bladder is globular, on a short, narrow duct; the penis sac is very long, narrow, cylindrical, receiving the retractor muscle near its basal termination and merging at its apex into the vas deferens; no accessory processes to the penis sac such as are found in *Zonites capnodes*, &c.

LIMAX, LINN.

Body subcylindrical, lessening towards the posterior extremity, which terminates in a point. Back with a carina or keel when contracted, convex when extended. Integuments with longitudinal elongated glands, and anastomosing furrows, arranged in the same manner upon both sides. Mantle small, anterior, oval, marked with fine concentric striæ or prominent wrinkles, unattached and free at the front and sides but connected with the body at its posterior part, and containing in this part a testaceous rudiment or shell. Base of foot not expanded at margin, having a narrow locomotive disk running longitudinally along its center, and separated from the sides by a well defined line or furrow. Respiratory orifice near the right posterior margin of the mantle, large. Anal orifice immediately adjacent to but a little below and anterior to the respiratory orifice, with a cleft or fissure through the mantle from the orifice to its edge. Orifice of organs of generation

near and immediately behind the right eye-peduncle. (See Fig. 257 below, on p. 237.)

Testaceous rudiment thin, concentric, not spiral, covered above with a thin and transparent periostraca, below smooth.

Jaw arcuate, with slightly attenuated but blunt ends; anterior surface smooth; cutting margin with a decided beak-like median projection. There is often a central vertical carina to the jaw. The ends are often more pointed than in the jaw figured. I have examined the jaw of all our species.



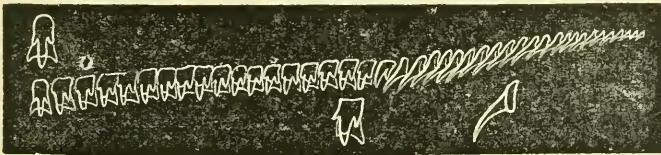
FIG. 255.

Jaw of *Limax*.

The dentition of *Limax* is nearly allied to that of *Zonites*. The lateral teeth are arranged in straight, transverse rows, the marginals in oblique rows, as aculeate marginal teeth always are. This tendency to obliquity in the rows of aculeate teeth we have seen most plainly shown in *Glandina*. To show the general arrangement of the teeth in straight and oblique rows I repeat the figure by Morse in Land and Fresh-Water Shells N. A., I, which was probably drawn from *L. agrestis*. It must be borne in mind that this figure is not intended to show the characters of the separate teeth, for which I refer to my plates in Terr. Moll., V.

The genus *Limax* differs from *Zonites* in its dentition by having more slender, spine-like marginals, instead of the short, strictly aculeate form. The base of attachment of the marginals in *Limax* is also different, being less sole-like and more irregularly circular on the

FIG. 256.

Lingual dentition of *Limax*.

extreme marginals. Another difference is that the marginal teeth do not increase in size so rapidly and then decrease gradually as they pass off laterally, thus giving an irregularly crescentic form to each half of every transverse row. In *L. maximus* the marginal teeth gradually decrease in size from the first to the last. It is the same with *agrestis*, but I believe the character is not generic, as *L. montanus* differs in this respect.

It will be seen that even in the few species existing in North America there is considerable variation in the lingual dentition, especially in the

bifurcation or non-bifurcation of the marginal teeth, the development of the side cusps to the central and lateral teeth, and the presence or absence of distinct cutting points to these cusps. I shall, however, simply describe the dentition of our species, without reference to the subgeneric or generic value of these differences of dentition or of the peculiarities of the mantle, on which also generic and subgeneric distinctions have been founded.

Species of *Limax* have been found in every quarter of the globe, but they may be said to belong rather to the more temperate regions. In North America they are less common in the tertiary portions of the Southern States, but are found abundantly in the Middle and Northern States and in the British possessions. Specimens were collected by Mr. Kennicott as far north as the junction of the Yukon and Porcupine Rivers, in Russian America. The Pacific States also are inhabited by several species. I have received one from Lower California. The genus is also found in the Central Province. The cellars and gardens of the cities of the Atlantic seaboard are infested with several European species, introduced by commerce. Like rats and mice and various destructive insects which have proceeded from continent to continent and from island to island in the same manner, they occupy the houses and other structures in the immediate vicinity of man, preying upon the fruits of his industry and consuming his stores of provisions. Like them, they thrive only in the vicinity of and, as it were, in contact with man, and never withdraw from him to resume their original manner of living in the wilds. These habits are the cause of much mischief, and, when the animal are numerous, render them the pests of the house and the garden. Their increase, therefore, beyond a certain point becomes prejudicial, and means are adopted to keep them in check. In various ways thousands of them are destroyed during the year, but their extraordinary fertility enables them to make the loss good and to sustain themselves in undiminished numbers.

Species of the genus found in this country can be readily confounded only with those of the genus *Arion*. They can be at once distinguished by their smooth jaw, with its rostriform projection, that of *Arion* being ribbed and regularly concave below; the respiratory orifice of *Limax* is on the hinder part of the shield, while in *Arion* it is on the anterior portion; the rudimentary shell of *Limax* is strong, oblong or square, while in *Arion* there are but irregular grains of calcareous matter.

It will be noticed that the genitalia furnish reliable specific char-

acters in the *Limacæ* found within our limits. The variation shown in the shell of the heliciform genera seems here to be transferred to these organs. It seems to be a generic character that the testicle is composed of aciniform cœca, and is not imbedded within one of the lobes of the liver.

As some confusion exists in regard to the specimens furnishing the descriptions and figures of dentition published in this country, I have taken pains to be sure of the specific identity of each specimen from which my own are drawn. The *L. maximus* was collected in Newport, R. I., by my friend Mr. Samuel Powel. It is the same individual figured on p. 408 of my edition of Gould's Invertebrata of Massachusetts. The external markings of the animal are conclusive proofs of its identity with the European species. I have, however, made it still more certain by examining the genitalia, which I find agree with those of *L. maximus* figured by Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, &c.). I find the dentition agrees also with the figures given by Heynemann (Malak. Blätt., X.), Lehmann (*l. c.*), and Goldfuss (Verh. Naturh. Vereins der Preuss. Rheinl., &c.) The *L. flavus* was collected in a cellar in Burlington, N. J. It not only agrees with the figure in the Terrestrial Mollusks as far as its outward markings are concerned, but I find also its genitalia to agree with Dr. Leidy's figure in the same work, and also with the figure given by Moquin-Tandon (Moll. Fr.). Its dentition agrees with the figures of Heynemann and Semper (Arch. Phil.). The *L. agrestis* was collected in a garden in Burlington, N. J. This species I have also found to agree with the figures of the external animal and genitalia given in the Terrestrial Mollusks, as well as with Moquin-Tandon's (Moll. Terr. et Fluv. de la France) figure of the genitalia and Heynemann's and Lehmann's figure of the dentition; also with the figure of the genitalia given by Schmidt and Lehmann. The *Limax campestris* examined was collected in the country near Burlington, N. J. It agrees with the description and figures in the Terrestrial Mollusks, not only as to its external characters, but in its genitalia. I will here mention that its dentition does not agree with that of *L. Weinlandi*, Heynemann (*l. c.*, 212), supposed by that author to be the same species. The *Limax Hewstoni* examined is a typical specimen, given by Dr. J. G. Cooper to the State collection of California. It was labeled by him. There can be no doubt, therefore, of its identity. The *Limax montanus* examined was one of the original lot found by Mr. Ingersoll, and furnished by him. The *Limax occidentalis* was received from Dr. Cooper.

This completes the list of North American *Limaces* now known. I will add that *maximus* and *flavus* are put by Heynemann in the subgenus *Heynemannia*; *agrestis* in subgenus *Agriolimax*; *campestris* would be placed by him in subgenus *Malacolimax*; while *Hewstoni* would be placed by him in the genus *Amalia*.

The testicle in the genus is a round or oval body, partially concealed by the liver; it is brown in color, and has the appearance of being composed of rounded acini. In *L. flavus* it is lobulated. The epididymis is an undulated or moderately tortuous tube, leading from the testicle to the inner side of the junction of the ovary with the prostate gland. It opens into a groove upon the inner side of the interior of the oviduct, which is continuous at its inferior extremity with the vas deferens. Opening into the termination of the epididymis, and lying against the inner side of the ovary, is a small, compound, follicular body, which appears to be common to all the terrestrial Gasteropoda. The prostate gland is a white or cream-colored body, occupying the inner side of the whole length of the oviduct. It has a transverse, striated appearance, and numerous openings into the groove leading from the epididymis to the vas deferens. The vas deferens is a comparatively short tube, passing from the prostate gland to the penis. In *L. flavus*, *montanus*, *Hewstoni*, and *maximus* it joins the summit of the latter; in *L. agrestis* and *L. campestris* it enters near the base. The penis in *L. flavus* is a long, cylindroid, irregular body, lying at the right anterior part of the visceral cavity, and joining at its termination a short cloaca. Into its summit is inserted the retractor muscle, which has its origin from the muscular investment of the visceral cavity, just posterior to the position of the pulmonary cavity. The interior of the penis is lined by mucous membrane, its exterior of muscular membrane. In *L. agrestis* and *L. campestris* the organ which corresponds to the penis of *L. flavus* becomes of a somewhat problematical character. In *L. agrestis* it is an elongated conical organ, with a protuberant base. Its summit is divided into three cœca; the retractor muscle is inserted into its side. Upon the interior it presents several longitudinal folds of mucous membrane, and at its lower part, corresponding to the protuberance of the base, an oval, pointed papilla. In *L. campestris* the organ is spiral, and has but a single, pointed summit. The ovary is a large, white, semi-elliptic organ, usually more or less curved and lobulated, and situated at the summit of the oviduct. In *L. agrestis* and *L. campestris* it is always two-lobed, or double. The oviduct is a long, wide, soft,

white, tortuous, sacculated tube, passing from the ovary to the vagina. The neck or portion immediately joining the vagina commences usually where the prostate gland terminates, and is contracted to less than half the caliber of the upper portion of the tube. Its interior surface exhibits a number of transverse folds, corresponding to the contractions which produce the sacculated appearance of the organ, and upon the inner side upon each side of the spermatic groove, or longitudinal fold. The generative bladder in *L. flavus* is a large, pointed, oval receptacle, opening by a very short, wide tube or duct into the vagina. In *L. agrestis* it is large, elongated, oval, and opens by a short duct into the angle formed by the junction of the vagina with the male portion of the generative apparatus. In *L. campestris* it is a small, oval sac, with a longer, narrow duct, opening into the tube leading from the penis to the cloaca. In all three species of *Limax* the cloaca is a short canal opening at the generative orifice on the right side of the head. The characters of the various organs in the other species are given below.

***Limax campestris*, BINNEY.**

Color usually of various shades of amber, without spots or markings, sometimes blackish; head and eye-peduncles smoky; body cylindrical, elongated, terminating in a very short carina at its posterior extremity; mantle oval, fleshy, but little prominent, with fine, concentric lines; back covered with prominent elongated tubercles and furrows; foot narrow, whitish; respiratory foramen on the posterior dextral margin of the mantle; body covered with a thin, watery mucus. Length, about 25^{mm}.

FIG. 257.



Limax campestris.

Limax campestris, BINNEY, Proc. Bost. Soc., 1841, 52; Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 169 (1842); Terr. Moll., ii, 41, pl. lxiv, fig. 3.—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 163 (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 23 (1843).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 250, pl. ii, figs. 5, 6 (1851), anat.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 315 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 66 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 149.—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., 409 (1870).

Limax campestris, var. *occidentalis*, J. G. COOPER, Proc. Ac. Nat. Sc. Phila., 1872, 146, pl. iii, fig. C.

Inhabits all the New England, Middle, and Western States, and is probably widely diffused through the Northern and Interior Regions. Found also at Aiken, S. C. It has also been quoted from the Pacific Region as var. *occidentalis*. (See page 239.)

The resemblances between some of the species of this genus are so great that it is difficult to provide them with distinctive characters,

and it is only by close comparison that their differences can be seen. The present species, although considerably smaller, is nearly allied to *Limax agrestis*. Its differential characters are as follows: It is always much smaller, and at all ages possesses a peculiarly gelatinous or semi-transparent consistency. The tuberosities of the surface are more prominent in proportion to their size, are not flattened or plate-like, and are not separated by darker-colored anastomosing lines, the intervening furrows being of the same color as the general surface. It does not secrete a milky mucus at every part of the surface when touched. Like that species, it is active in its motions, and suspends itself by a thread of mucus. In its genitalia (Terr. Moll., I, Plate II, Fig. 5-6) it differs widely in wanting the curious trifurcate gland to the penis sac found in *agrestis*, and in the shape of the genital bladder and length of its duct.

This species appears to be common to all the northern parts of the United States. It is found under decaying wood in the forests and in open pastures, and under stones at roadsides. From its wide distribution it would seem to be indigenous.

Its testaceous rudiment is minute and delicate in porportion to the small size of the animal.

Mr. Gwyn Jeffreys (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1872, 245) suggests the identity of *campestris* with *lævis*, Müll., a European species. Lehmann's figures of the genitalia and dentition of that species show that there is no foundation for any such opinion.

Jaw as usual in the genus. Ends pointed, recurved; center with a transverse, strong line of reinforcement; median projection sharp.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate, I, Fig. I): One specimen has 40-1-40 teeth, with 18 perfect laterals on each side. Another gives 36-1-36, with 11 perfect laterals. The centrals and laterals are of the same type as described below in *L. agrestis*, excepting that there is no peculiar inner side cutting point to the first laterals. About half of the marginals are bifid. I find great difficulty, however, in detecting any bifurcation on the extreme marginals. As stated above, Heynemann's figure of the dentition of *L. Weinlandi* could not have been drawn from this species. I have no information in regard to *L. Weinlandi* other than what I find in Malak. Blätt., X., 212, Plate III, Fig. 1. Judging from the dentition alone, I should hardly consider it distinct from *agrestis*, excepting in its wanting the peculiar inner side cutting point to its first laterals.

The California form noticed by Dr. Cooper as var. *occidentalis* is known to me by a single specimen received, living, from him. In external appearance, genitalia and jaw it cannot be distinguished from the Eastern form. Its lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. L) has 35–1–35 teeth, of which 13 on each side are laterals. The inner as well as outer laterals show occasionally the side spur, thus more nearly resembling those of *montanus* than *campestris*. I am inclined to believe future study will prove all three forms identical, notwithstanding these slight differences in detail of dentition.

SPURIOUS AND DOUBTFUL SPECIES OF LIMAX, ETC.

Limax marmoratus, DE KAY. See *Tebennophorus Caroliniensis*.

Limax Columbianus, GOULD and TRYON, I have referred to *Ariolimax*.

Limax fuliginosus, GOULD, and

Limax olivaceus, GOULD, are erroneously referred to America by Grateloup (Distr. Geog. Lim., 30).

Limax Weinlandi (see p. 238).

Limax lineatus, DE KAY (see Terr. Moll., ii, 33), is mentioned by name only, without description.

To Terr. Moll., I, 48 *et seq.*, and IV, 32, I refer for information regarding the following species of Rafinesque. Some of them are mentioned by Férussac, Gray, Grateloup, &c., but no additional information is given by these authors.

Limax gracilis (*Deroceras*). See also DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 22; GRAY and PFEIFFER, Brit. Mus. Cat.

Eumelus lividus.

Eumelus nebulosus.

RAFINESQUE also mentions—by name only, though not from America, no locality being given—*Zilotea*, *Urcinella*, and *Testacina* (*Analyse de la Nature*; see BINNEY and TRYON's edition of RAFINESQUE, 17).

Family PHILOMYCIDÆ.

TEBENNOPHORUS, BINNEY.

Animal limaciform. Body somewhat flattened, terminating obtusely or in a somewhat truncated form, obtuse anteriorly. Back convex, more flat when fully extended. Integuments with irregular vermiform glands, anastomosing with each other and having a general longitudinal direction. Mantle covering the whole body. Foot expanded at its margin, and visible beyond the sides of the mantle; no locomotive disk. Respiratory orifice near the head, some way to the rear of the right eye-pedun-

FIG. 258.



Jaw of *Tebennophorus Caroliniensis*.

ele. Anal orifice contiguous to and a little above and in advance of the pulmonary orifice. Orifice of organs of generation behind and below the right eye-peduncle. Without terminal mucus pore. No external or internal shell (see Fig. 260, p. 242).

Jaw horn-colored, arcuate, with irregular concave margin, bearing a blunt, slightly projecting beak; terminations blunt; the anterior surface convex, without a decided median carina, and strongly striate or with decided ribs. (Figs. 258 and 259.)

The genus is not peculiarly American, as it is also found in Asia. In North America it ranges over the whole Eastern Province, in Mexico, and into Central America and Brazil.

The internal, rudimentary, nail-like shell described by Dr. Gray has not been noticed by any American author.

The habits of the genus are similar to those of the native species of *Limax*.

I formerly separated from *Tebennophorus* the species having a ribbed jaw, but finding that in several genera of disintegrated *Helix* the presence or absence of ribs is not a generic character, I now unite them in one genus.

Megimathium and *Incillaria* are names suggested for this genus. The former antedates the name *Tebennophorus*, but I do not think it advantageous to abandon the latter, so long established, especially as *Megimathium* is not accompanied with any description by which the genus can be recognized. *Philomycus* I reject, as Rafinesque did not correctly describe this genus under that name.

T. Caroliniensis has an arched jaw (Fig. 258), with blunt, scarcely attenuated ends, ribless anterior surface, and decided, blunt median projection to the cutting edge. The jaw is thick, coarse, with vertical and parallel transverse lines of reinforcement, but has no appearance of ribs. I have verified this fact by examining numerous specimens of all ages from various parts of the country. My observations have been confirmed by Morse also (Journ. Portland Soc. Nat. Hist., 1864, 7). I am therefore inclined to doubt the identity of the specimen which Heynemann (Mal. Blätt., 1862, Plate III, Fig. 12) describes with a ribbed jaw. Bergh (Zool. Bot. Gesell. in Wien, XX, 833) suggests that Heynemann may have had *dorsalis* before him. Mörch (Journ. de Conch., 1865) suggests that it may have been *Veronicella Floridana*. At all events I do not believe it could have been the species now under consideration. I suspect it to have been *T. Wetherbyi*.

The lingual membrane (T. M. U. S., V, Plate IV, Fig. O) is arranged as usual in the *Helicidae*. Morse counted 115 rows of 56-1-56 teeth; another membrane gave 49-1-49 teeth, with 22 perfect laterals; I have myself counted 56-1-56 teeth, with 11 perfect laterals. The central teeth have a very long, narrow base of attachment, widening towards the lower margin, which is excavated. There is a line of reinforcement running parallel to the lower edge and for a short distance along the sides. The reflected portion equals only one-fourth of the length of the base of attachment. It is stout, and bears a short, stout median cusp, having a short, blunt cutting point. There are no side cusps or cutting points. The laterals are like the centrals, but asymmetrical; their reflected portion is also longer. The outer laterals (*b*) have an outer side cusp. The marginals (*c*) are a simple modification of the laterals, being quadrate, longer than wide, with one inner, broad, long, oblique, bluntly pointed cutting point, bearing an inner, side, short, acute cutting point. These cutting points on the extreme marginals (*d*) are simply short and bluntly rounded. Some membranes examined by me seemed to have an extension to the base of attachment beyond the upper margin of the reflected portion, to which it was parallel. This membrane is peculiar in the long, narrow base of attachment and short, reflected portion of the central and first lateral teeth.

FIG. 259.

Jaw of *T. dorsalis*.

***Tebennophorus Caroliniensis*, Bosc.**

Color of upper surface whitish or yellowish-white, variegated with clouds and spots of brownish and blackish, so arranged as to form three ill-defined longitudinal bands, one on the center of the back and one on each flank, extending from the head to the posterior extremity, anastomosing more or less with each other, and having smaller spots of the same color between them; inferior margin white or yellowish; foot whitish. Mouth surrounded with a circular row of papillæ. Body elongated, subcylindrical, flattened towards its posterior extremity, which is obtuse; eye-peduncles one-fourth of an inch long, brownish or blackish, stout, terminating in a bulb; ocular points on the superior part of the bulb; tentacles immediately below the eye-peduncles, white, very short, nearly conical. Mantle fleshy, covering the whole body, its anterior edge tinged with brownish, and falling in a slight curve between the two eye-peduncles, reaching on the sides to the margin of the foot;

posterior extremity rounded; cuticle covered with irregular vermiform glands, anastomosing with each other, and having a general tendency to a longitudinal direction, with shallow furrows between, lubricated with a watery mucus, and susceptible of contractions which produce a slow, undulatory motion, like the flowing of water, over the whole surface. Foot whitish, extending a little beyond the mantle posteriorly, showing a whitish, flattened border. Orifice of the organs of generation on the right side, at a little distance behind and below the eye-peduncles. Respiratory orifice large, on the right side, one-fourth of an inch behind the origin of the eye-peduncle; anal orifice in close contact, a

FIG. 260.

*Tebennophorus Caroliniensis.*

little above and in front of it; above the respiratory orifice, on the back, is a deep, curved furrow, running upwards and backwards. Locomotive band not distinguished from the lower surface of the foot. Greatest length, when fully extended, 100^{mm}; ordinary length, 75^{mm}. (See Fig. 260.)

Limax Caroliniensis, BOSC, Vers de BUFFON de DETERVILLE, 80, pl. iii, fig. 1.—FÉRUSAC, Hist., 77, pl. vi, fig. 3.—DESHAYES, in LAM., ed. 2, vii, 719 (1836); ed. 3, iii, 264 (1839).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An.

Limax Carolinianus, DE ROISSY, BUFFON de SONNINI, v, 185 (an XIII).

Limax togata, GOULD, Inverteb. Mass., 3 (1841).

Phylomicus Carolinensis, FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 15.—PFEIFFER, Brit. Mus. Cat., 158.—H. & A. ADAMS, Gen., ii, 220.—CHENU, Man. de Conch., i, 469, fig. 3479 (1859).—KEFERSTEIN (anat.), Zeit. für Wiss. Zool., Bd. xvi, i, 183, pl. ix (1866).—BERGH, in Zool. Bot. Gesellsch. in Wien, xx, 833, anatomy (1870).—HEYNE-MANN, Mal. Blätt., 1863, 212, iii, fig. 12, anat. (?)

Tebennophorus Carolinensis, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 171 (1842); Terr. Moll., ii, 20, pl. lxiii, figs. 1, 2.—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 163 (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 24, pl. iii, fig. 1 (1843).—WYMAN, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 410, pl. xxii (1844), anat.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 250, pl. iii (1851), anat.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 3; v, 181; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 297 (1869).—MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 7, fig. 3; pl. iii, fig. 4 (1864).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 457, figs. 715, 716 (1870).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 310 (1868).

Limax marmoratus, DE KAY, Cat. N. Y. An., 31, no descr. (1839).—LINSLEY, Shells of Conn., Sill. Journ. [i], xlviii, 279, no descr.

From Canada to Texas and Florida; a species of the Eastern Province.

In this species the head never projects beyond the mantle. The tentacles and eye-peduncles are contractile and retractile, as in the other slugs. When handled it secretes from the skin a thick, milky, adhesive mucus. Small individuals suspend themselves by a thread.

We have noticed its posterior extremity curved upwards when the animal was in motion, at other times flattened and expanded, and again very much corrugated and apparently truncated. Sometimes there *appear* to be one or more mucous glands at this part, and the secretion of mucus from it is more plentiful than from other parts of the body. The mantle is not cleft from the respiratory foramen to the margin, as in most of the slugs, but is provided with a deep furrow or canal running from the orifice to the edge of the mantle below it.

It is very inactive and sluggish in its motions. It inhabits forests, under the bark and in the interior of the decayed trunks of fallen trees, among which it is particularly partial to the basswood (*Tilia Americana*).

The variations from the common coloring are numerous. We have already observed the following varieties :

- a. Whitish, without clouded spots, tending to grayish.
- b. Whitish, slightly clouded longitudinally.
- c. Irregularly clouded with brownish, without any tendency to longitudinal arrangement.
- d. With three distinct rows of large clouded spots.
- e. With great numbers of fine black spots.
- f. Gray, with a line of minute black dots along each side.
- g. Blackish-gray, with black lines along each side, and an indistinct line down the middle of the back.

The appearance of the surface of the mantle is constantly changing, from the play of light on its lubricated eye-peduncles, tentacles, and furrows, which are in almost ceaseless motion.

There can be no doubt that this is the animal originally described by Bosc under the name of *Limax Caroliniensis*, though his description is so imperfect that it can only be recognized by the arrangement of colors which belongs to it. His original drawing, engraved in Férussac's work, is a tolerably accurate representation of one of its varieties. He makes no mention of the mantle, and it does not appear in the figure.

An individual of this species kept in confinement deposited about thirty eggs June 20, 1843; on the 10th of July the young made their way out of the shell. The eggs were semi-transparent, oval, about one-fifth of an inch in the greatest diameter. The young when excluded were more than a fourth of an inch long, semi-transparent and gelatinous; eye-peduncles and tentacles bluish-black at base, black at tip, the latter very minute and hardly visible. Body broad; back whitish, with two

distinct rows of minute black dots down the middle, and other scattering spots on the sides. No perceptible furrow between the mantle and body. They increased very rapidly in size, and in a few days were four times as large as when hatched.

Of the synonymes I have quoted, *Limax togata* is said by Gould (Otia, 182) to be identical; and *Limax marmoratus*, of DeKay, I have ascertained to be the same from the correspondence of my father with Dr. Newcomb.

For jaw and lingual dentition see pp. 240, 241.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (Terr. Moll., I, Plate III). The testicle lies upon the right side, partly concealed by the liver; it is round and lobulated. The epididymis is tortuous. The vas deferens is very long, tortuous, and muscular. It joins the penis sac at its summit, and has the retractor muscle inserted into it the length of the penis above the latter. The penis sac is irregularly cylindroid, bent at its summit. The ovary is exceedingly lobulated. The oviduct is tortuous, wide, and very much sacculated. The prostate gland is longer than in *Limax* or *Arion*. The generative bladder is large, globular, or nearly so. Its duct is rather less than half the length of the oviduct. At its junction with the neck of the latter an oval muscular organ exists, the dart sac. Within the latter, at the bottom, is a hemispherical papilla, upon the summit of which is placed a white, calcarate dart. At the junction of the vagina, common to the neck of the oviduct, duct of the generative bladder, and the dart sac, with the penis, there are two short retractor muscles inserted. The cloaca is narrow and cylindrical, and has surrounding two-thirds of its middle a thick, glandular organ. Interiorly the penis sac, cloaca, &c., have a longitudinal rugose surface.

***Tebennophorus dorsalis*, BINNEY.**

Color of upper surface ashy, with a shade of blue, an interrupted black line extending down the center of the back; eye-peduncles black,

FIG. 261.



Tebennophorus dorsalis.

about one-eighth of the length of the body; tentacles blackish, very short. Body cylindrical and narrow, terminating posteriorly in an acute point; base of foot white, very narrow, its separation from the body not well defined. Upper surface covered with elongated and slightly prominent glandular projections, the furrows between indistinct. Respiratory orifice very minute, situated on the right side, about one-eighth of an inch

behind the insertion of the eye-peduncle. The mantle is closely connected with the body. Length, 18^{mm}.

Philomycus dorsalis, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 174 (1842); Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., 1841, 52.—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 163 (1842).—GRAY and PFEIFFER, Brit. Mus. Cat., 159.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 317 (1868).

Limax dorsalis, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 22 (1843).

Tebennophorus dorsalis, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 24, pl. lxiii, fig. 3 (1851).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 31; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 301 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 460 (1870).

Pallifera dorsalis, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 8, fig. 5; pl. iii, fig. 6 (1864).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 249.

Vermont, Massachusetts, New York, thus appearing a species of the Northern Region. From Kentucky I have received specimens of this or an allied species; it may therefore extend into the Interior Region.

This animal is found in woods and forests, in the soil under decaying trunks and logs. It is lubricated by a watery mucus, which is not secreted in quantity sufficient to preserve its life when removed from its native haunts and exposed to the air. It is even difficult to preserve it long enough for examination, as it becomes dry, diminishes in bulk more than one-half, and dies. We have seen many specimens. They were very active in their movements, and one of them suspended itself by a thread of mucus, in the manner of the *Limaces*. It sometimes climbs trees. Our specimens were found in Vermont. Dr. Gould has recognized this or a similar species near Boston.

It is quite possible that this is one of the species described by Rafinesque; but, from the poverty of his descriptions, we are unable to identify it with either of them.

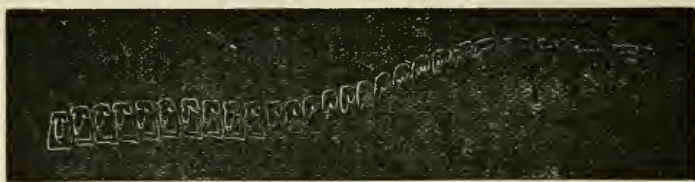
When Dr. Binney for the first time procured this animal, not being able to distinguish the separation of the margin of the mantle from the edge of the foot, he felt assured that it must be a species of Rafinesque's genus *Philomycus*, and he accordingly described it as such. Having an opportunity since that time of examining several of them, he noticed, on throwing some of them into alcohol for preservation, that the contraction caused by the liquor revealed and detached the mantle from its adhesion. Its characters, therefore, correspond with those of the present genus.

Jaw (see Fig. 259) low, wide, ends blunt, anterior surface with nine stout ribs.

Lingual dentition (see Terr. Moll., V, Fig. I): Mr. Morse gives 115 rows of 56–1–56 teeth each, with perfect laterals. In the specimen examined by me I found 29–1–29 teeth, with 14 perfect laterals, a differ-

ence sufficiently great to raise a doubt of the specific identity of the two specimens. The central teeth have a base of attachment longer than wide, with short lines of reinforcement running parallel to the

FIG. 262.

Lingual dentition of *T. dorsalis*.

outer edges at the lower margin. The upper margin is reflected. The reflection extends about one-third of the length of the base of attachment; it bears a central, stout, well-developed cusp, and one small, little-developed, rounded cusp at each side; all three cusps have stout cutting points. The lateral teeth are like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner cusp and cutting point, and inner, lower, lateral expansion of the base of attachment. The marginal teeth are low, wide, broadly reflected, the reflection equaling the length of the base of attachment, and very irregularly denticulated, there being usually one long, blunt, oblique, inner, bifid cutting point, the outer division much the shorter, and several short, blunt, outer cutting points.

***Tebennophorus* Wetherbyi.**

From near the mouth of Laurel River, Whitley County, Kentucky, Mr. A. G. Wetherby collected many specimens of what appeared to be a small species of *Tebennophorus*. It was readily distinguished from the numerous young of *T. Caroliniensis* found in the vicinity by the arrangement of the blotches of color, they being in irregular, interrupted, transverse bands, instead of running longitudinally, as in that species. The anterior portion of the body seemed also to be more swollen and the posterior extremity to taper more rapidly than in *Caroliniensis*. On examining the jaw I found it to be ribbed. The presence of ribs was verified in four individuals. Small specimens of *T. Caroliniensis* from the same locality had the usual ribless jaw of that species. I have named it after its discoverer. It is difficult to draw more satisfactory specific characters from specimens preserved in alcohol. One of them, in its contracted state, measures 12^{mm} in length. Subsequently I received specimens in which the blotches run longitudinally.

Pallifera Wetherbyi, W. G. BINNEY, Ann. Lyc. of Nat. Hist. of N. Y., xi, 31, pl. ii, fig. 1, 2 (1874); Terr. Moll., v, 251.

Jaw arcuate, ends blunt, but little attenuated; anterior surface with decided, separated, unequal ribs, denticulating either margin, about 15 on one specimen, those at the ends being less developed than on the balance of the jaw; cutting edge with a decided, short, blunt, median projection. (See Fig. referred to.)

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. M) has 35–1–35 teeth, with 13 perfect laterals. The teeth are different from those of *T. dorsalis*, and nearer those of *Tebennophorus Caroliniensis*. The side cusps of the centrals and laterals are subobsolete, and have no distinct cutting points; the median cusp is much more produced, stouter, and bears a stout, blunt cutting point. The marginal teeth are not so wide; they are less irregularly denticulated, having usually one long, stout, blunt, oblique, inner cutting point and one shorter side cutting point.

Genitalia unobserved.

Tebennophorus Hemphilli.

On Mount Mitchell, North Carolina, and at Lula, Hall County, Georgia, Mr. H. Hemphill found specimens of a species of a *Tebennophorus* which cannot be referred to any hitherto known. I suggest for it the name of its discoverer.

The animal is long, narrow, cylindrical, with pointed-tail. Its color is black. The jaw is strongly arched with median projection and four or five ribs converging to the center, all concentrated on the middle third, the outer thirds being ribless. The lingual membrane has 24–14–14–24 teeth, all of same types as figured by Morse for that of *T. dorsalis*.

The penis sac is long, cylindrical, receiving retractor muscle and vas deferens at its summit.

The largest specimen, contracted in alcohol, measures 25^{mm}.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF *TEBENNOPHORUS*, ETC.

Tebennophorus bilineatus, CART., United States, of GRATELOUP (Dist. Geog., 30), is unknown to me.

Philomycus quadrilus, *fuscus*, *oryxus*, and *flexuolaris* of RAFINESQUE (see BINNEY and TRYON'S completed ed.), and *Philomycus (Eumelus) lividus* and *nebulosus*, are placed in the same genus as *Tebennophorus Caroliniensis* by GRAY and PFEIFFER, Brit. Mus. Cat. They are unknown to me.

Family HELICIDÆ.

HELIX, LIN.

In common with all who have studied the Pfeifferian genus *Helix*, I have long been convinced of the necessity of recognizing among its species numerous distinct genera. I had, however, up to the publication of Terr. Moll. U. S., V., eliminated those species only whose jaw has no distinct ribs upon its anterior surface. The balance of the species I retained, grouped as subgenera only. Before recognizing these groups as distinct genera, I desired to wait until we can ascertain whether generic characters can be found in the jaws and lingual dentition as well as in the shells. Convinced that characters cannot be found in these organs or in the genitalia, I adopted in that work the dismemberment of the genus, so much demanded by the number of its species, founding the distinction on the shell alone. I shall discuss the constancy of the jaw and lingual dentition under each group, as far as our material will allow. In this place I will merely mention that in general terms it may be said that *Pomatia*, *Tachea*, *Euparypha*, *Arionta*, and *Aglaja* have few, separated ribs, usually grouped near the center of the jaw, leaving both extremities without ribs. *Mesodon*, *Triodopsis*, and *Polygyra* have numerous, separated ribs, spread over the whole of the jaw. *Stenotrema* has numerous, stout, crowded ribs, also spread over the whole surface of the jaw. The ribs are also numerous, crowded, and similarly disposed in *Strobila*, *Gonostoma*, *Dorcasia*, and *Fruticicola*, but they do not so deeply denticulate both margins, as in the genera mentioned above. All the above have a high jaw. The following have a much lower jaw: *Vallonia*, with numerous crowded ribs, slightly denticulating the margins, especially the lower one; *Acanthinula*, with similar ribs, but quite arched; *Glyptostoma*, with still more numerous, separated ribs, deeply denticulating either margin; and *Polygyrella*, with more numerous ribs, and proportionally much wider to its height than in any of the other North American subgenera. Thus there seems to be some distinctive subgeneric character to the jaw. It must, however, be borne in mind that there are exceptions in some of the subgenera where the species are numerous; thus, in *Arionta* I found numerous ribs in *ruficincta*, though the other species have but few. The number, disposition, and size of the ribs vary

within certain limits in different individuals of the same species. I have repeatedly found this to be the case.

In regard to the generic value of the type of lingual dentition, I can only say in general terms that within certain limits it may prove reliable. Here, again, however, we find the type of dentition inconstant when many species are known. Thus, in *Arionta* we find *Townsendiana* quite differing from the other known species (see p. 126). In *Mesodon*, also, I find two quite distinct types of dentition, and under each genus I have pointed out the variation observed. I am convinced that the presence or absence of side cusps to central and lateral teeth is not a reliable generic character. The same may be said of the side cutting points. The marginal teeth offer more reliable characters. They are very peculiar in *Vallonia* and *Strobila*, in being very low and wide and having numerous cutting points, quite resembling those of *Pupa*. In *Mesodon*, *Triodopsis*, and *Arionta* the marginals are longer than wide, with only two, sometimes bifid, cutting points. In *Stenotrema* and *Polygyra* they are rather wider than long, also with two more bluntly bifid cutting points. It must be borne in mind, however, that my observations have not led me to believe these characters sufficiently constant to be of generic value. There is also some variation in the mode of passing from lateral to marginal teeth, even in the same genus, in some cases the transition being made simply by a gradual modification of form, in others by the splitting of the inner cutting point. These points will be treated more fully under each genus.

DOUBTFUL, SPURIOUS, EXTRALIMITAL SPECIES OF *HELIX*.

The following list does not contain the names of our species of dismembered *Helix*:

Helix — (SHEPPARD, Trans. Lit. and Hist. Soc. Quebec, i, 194). Shell thin, conoidal, perforated; spire very flat; margin of lip reflected.

Common in the same place as the above (*H. hortensis*, Plains of Abraham, Quebec); it is a much less shell, with a brown epidermis; the penultimate whorl has an elevated white ridge near the aperture, which appears to be some remains of the last year's lip. (Sheppard.) [= *H. rufescens*?]

Helix Sagraiana, D'ORBIGNY, a Cuban species, is erroneously attributed to California (on the authority of SOWERBY) by PFEIFFER (Mon., i, 325) and CARPENTER (Report, 214).

Helix Sandiegoensis, LEA, is mentioned by name only by GOULD, Pac. R. R. Rep., v, 331.

Helix attenuata, Lake Superior, &c., is given, without description, by J. DE C. SOWERBY, in RICHARDSON'S Fauna Boreali-Americana (iii, 315), together with

Helix gularis,

Helix rudis, and

Helix paludosus (= *H. minuta*).

- Helix angulata*, SHEPPARD, is quoted as a synonyme of *Planorbis campanulatus* by J. DE C. SOWERBY, in *Fauna Boreali-Americana*, iii, 315.
- Helix pallida*, BUDGIN, Virginia, is quoted as a synonyme of an unnamed *Helicella* by G. B. SOWERBY (Tankerville Coll., 37), and
- Helix corrugata*, BUDGIN, is quoted by the same (p. 42) as a synonyme of *Limnæa corrugata*, and
- Helix viridata*, BUDGIN, Virginia, is quoted by the same (p. 43) as a synonyme of *Patulina viridis*, and
- Helix imperfecta*, BUDGIN, is quoted by the same (p. ix of Appendix) as a synonyme of *Melania inermis*.
- Helix minuta*, TRUE (Proc. Essex Inst., ii, pt. 2, 193, Salem, Mass., 1860). Shell minute, rounded conical, smooth, apex obtuse; epidermis of a uniform reddish horn-color; whorls 4, rounded above and below, with a well-defined suture; aperture rounded, lip simple and thin; umbilicus broad and deep. Diameter about one-twentieth inch.
- Helix peregrina* (BOSC, Hist. Nat. des Coq., iv, 60, 1802). Ovale, imperforée; les tours de spire écartés, décroissants également, l'ouverture ovale.
Schroet. Einl. in Conch., ii, p. 254, tab. iv, fig. 11, 1784. West Indies.
Schroeter (= *Ach. octona*?).
- Helix Rowelli*, NEWCOMB (see L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 185), has been accredited to Arizona, but not on undoubted authority. I have not included here the Lower California species, for which see p. 22.
- Helix radiata*, LISTER (Europe and Virginia), of BOSC, Hist., iv, 32, appears to be *H. alternata*, as reference is given to Lister's figure of that species.
- Helix trivolvis*, EATON (Zool. Text-Book, 194), = *Planorbis*.
- Helix bicarinatus* (id., 194) = *Planorbis*.
- Helix parvus* (id., 195) = *Planorbis*.
- Helix catascopius* (id., 195) = *Limnæa*.
- Helix heterostrophus* (id., 195) = *Physa*.
- Helix subcarinatus* (id., 195) = *Lioplax*.
- Helix Virginica* (id., 195) = *Melania*.
- Helix vivipara* (id., 196) = *Vivipara contectoides*.
- Helix decisa* (id., 196) = *Melantho*.
- Helix Cumberlandicus*, LEA, of WHEATLEY'S Cat. U. S., 18, is the same, I presume, as *Patula Cumberlandiana*.
- Helix immitissima*, LEA, of the same, p. 19, = *H. minutissima*?
- Helix pallida*, SAY, of same, = *H. palliata*?
- Helix depicta*, GRATELOUP, Soc. Lin. Bordeaux, xi, 399, pl. i, fig. 12 (1839). Shell subglobose, conic, imperforate, thin, white, very delicately striate ornamented with varied lines and interrupted bands; lip simple, acute.
- This pretty shell has some points of resemblance with *Helix pisana*, Müll., but is smaller and not umbilicated. The internal edge of the right lip is white instead of rose. The upper surface is covered with numerous yellowish-brown bands, more or less deep, interrupted by oblique lines of same color. Five whorls. Height, 11^{mm}; diameter, 15^{mm}.
- Island of St. Thomas; New Orleans. (See L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 187, fig. 327.)
- Helix pisana*, MÜLLER, United States.—FÉRUSAC, Tabl. Syst., 119.—GRAY, Turton's Manual.—FORBES, Brit. Ass. Rep., 1840, 145. See Bost. Journ., iii, 489. This species is not known to exist in America at the present day (1878).
- Helix Trumbulli*, LINSLEY. Shells of Conn. (Sill. Journ. [i], xlviii, 280), = *Skenea serpuloides*. See Terr. Moll., iv, 125.
- Helix pellucida*, FABRICIUS, = *Vitrina Angelica*.
- Helix arbustorum*. See Terr. Moll., iv, 124, and ADAMS, Cat. Cabinet, 32. Does not inhabit America.

- Helix hieroglyphica*, BECK, Ind. Am. Sept. ? See Terr. Moll., iv, 124.
- Helix domestica*, STRÖM. See *Vitruina Angelica*.
- Helix dealbata*, SAY, = *Bulinulus*.
- Helix corpuloides*. See Terr. Moll., iv, 124.
- Helix Bonplandi*, LAMARCK. See Terr. Moll., iv, 124. JAY, Cat., ed. 2, 33. Tennessee.
- Helix haliotoides*, FABRICIUS, Fauna Gröenl., 390 (1780), = *Sigaretus*.
- Helix heligmoides*, D'ORB. (*Ophiogrya*), is said to have been found by Mr. H. Moores, in 1849, in the foot-hills of the west slope of the Sierra Nevada, about five miles south of Coloma and about a quarter of a mile south of Weber Creek, under an old log; a single old specimen. Certainly very doubtful.
- The species is described from Guayaquil, Colombia, South America.
- Helix Virginea*, WOOD, Ind. Suppl., 21, fig. 19, = *Melania Virginea*.
- Helix urceus*, MÜLLER, DILLWYN, Cat., ii, 918, = *Ampullaria*.
- Helix fuscata*, BORN, Mus. Vind., 1780, 390, pl. xvi, fig. 17. Virginia.
- Helix irrorata*, SAY, = *H. lactea*, MÜLLER. See Terr. Moll., iv, 124. Does not now exist in America.
- Helix rastellum*, BECK, Ind., 8. Am. s.
- Helix personata*, LAMARCK, Ohio. JAY, Cat., ed. 2, 36 (1836), and VILLA, Disp., 14 (1841).
- Helix punctata*, DILLWYN, Cat., ii, 899, is from Martinique, not Virginia.
- Helix ruderata*, STUDER, ANTHONY, Ohio Cat., No. 31, = *striatella*?
- Helix variabilis*, DRAP., North America. See FORBES, Brit. Ass. Rep., 1840, 145; see also Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 489; FÉRUSAC, Tabl. Syst., 48.
- Helix* (*Eurycratera*) *lineolata*, LAM., is erroneously quoted from North America by BECK (Index, 45).
- Helix Steenstrupii*, MÖRCH. Greenland. I can find no description of it. Vide Terr. Moll., iv, 117.
- Helix subcarinata*, WOOD (Index, Suppl., pl. vii, fig. 13), = *Leptoxis*.
- Helix dissimilis*, WOOD (Index, Suppl., pl. vii, fig. 18), = *Melantho decisa*.
- Helix decisa*, WOOD (Index, Suppl., pl. vii, fig. 19), = *Lioplar subcarinata*.
- Helix bidentifera*, PHILLIPS (Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., i, 27, 1841), erroneously quoted from North Carolina, = *H. barbula*, CHARP., of Portugal (l. c., 133).
- Helix palustris*, RACKETT, = *Limnaea palustris*.
- Helix angulata*, RACKETT, = *Planorbis bicarinatus*.
- Helix albella*, DILLWYN, Cat., ii, 890. Virginia.

FOSSIL SPECIES OF HELIX.

Dr. Meek furnishes the following list of fossil species:

- Helix Leidyi*, HALL & MEEK, Am. Acad. Arts & Sci. Boston, v, 394, new ser.
- Helix amplexus*, MEEK & HAYDEN, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1861, 431 = *Planorbis amplexus*, M. & H., Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 135.
- Helix spatiosa*, M. & H. (*Macrocyclus*), Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1861, 446.
- Helix vitruina*, M. & H. (*Macrocyclus*), Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1861, 447.
- Helix Nebrascensis*, M. & H. (*Macrocyclus*), Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1861, 431, = *H. occidentalis*, M. & H., l. c., 1857, 135 (non RECLUZ, 1845).
- Helix vetusta* (nom. trans. ob. *H. r. MOR.* & Dr., 1857, J. C. (2), ii, 153), M. & H., Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1860, 431, = *H. vitruinoides*, M. & H., l. c., 1857, 135 (non DESHAYES, 1830).
- Helix Evansi*, M. & H., l. c., 1860, 175.
- Helix obliqua*, M. & H., l. c., 1857, 134.
- Helix strangulata*, ADAMS. See CONRAD, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1877, 273.

In adopting as generic the groups formerly considered as subgeneric only, the synonymy of the species is in many cases affected. Thus, the

name *diodonta*, preoccupied in *Helix*, has precedence as a *Mesodon*. I have, however, thought it best to retain the well-established specific name in all cases, to avoid future confusion.

The external generic characters of the animal of the various groups now recognized as genera do not differ. I refer, therefore, for them to *Patula*, the first genus of dismembered *Helix* included in this portion of my work.

PATULA, HALD.

Animal heliciform; body elongated, semi cylindrical, tapering to a

FIG. 263.



Animal of *Patula solitaria*.

point posteriorly, convex above, plane beneath; mantle simple, central, not extending beyond and accurately fitting to the peristome of the shell, into which the whole animal may retire; head obtuse; eyes at the end of long, cylindrical, retractile. peduncles; tentacles short, retractile; generative orifice on the side of the head, behind the right eye-peduncle; respiratory orifice in the collar, at the angle of the aperture of the shell; anal orifice immediately adjoining; no caudal mucus pore, no locomotive disk.

Shell widely umbilicated, depressed, discoidal, turbinate, rugose, or costulately striate; whorls 4-6, equal or gradually increasing; aperture lunately rounded; peristome simple, straight, acute.

As there appears considerable confusion in regard to the limits of the genus, I think it best to make no reference to any species foreign to North America. Here it ranges over both the Central and Eastern Provinces.

In none of the American species of this genus have I found a jaw with distinct, well-formed, ribs as in *Helix*. In several species, how-

FIG. 264.



Jaw of *Patula asteriscus*. (Morse.)

FIG. 265.



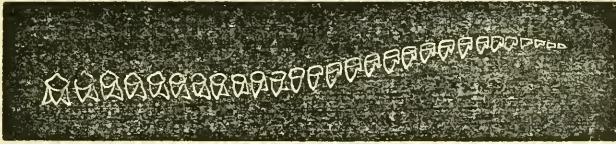
Patula striatella. (Morse.)

ever, such as *strigosa* and *Cooperi* (see *ante*, p. 166), there are distinct traces of subobsolete ribs near the cutting margin; in *asteriscus* there are coarse wrinkles, resembling subobsolete ribs; in *perspectiva*, *striatella*, and *Idahoensis* there are such wrinkles, and also coarse vertical

striae. I have not found the striae as oblique as shown in Fig. 265. In *solitaria*, *alternata*, and *Hemphilli* there are no traces of either ribs, wrinkles, or striae. In all these species there is a tendency to a median projection to the cutting edge. This is greatly developed in *solitaria*, *alternata*, *Cumberlandiana* (with perpendicular striae), and especially in *Hemphilli*. The last two species have also a much more arcuate jaw than the others. I have not seen the jaw of *Horni* or *pauper*.

Fig. 266 shows the general arrangement of the teeth on the membrane. The characters of the individual teeth are better shown in Fig. 8, on p. 49.

FIG. 266.

*P. Cumberlandiana.*

There is a considerable difference in the lingual dentition of the species I have grouped in this genus as to the development of the side cusps to the central and lateral teeth, and the presence of distinct cutting points upon these cusps. Such cusps and points are present in *solitaria*, *alternata*, *perspectiva*, *striatella*, *Hemphilli*, *Idahoensis*, *asteriscus*. I do not detect these cusps in *P. strigosa*, *Cooperi* (probably the same species), or *Cumberlandiana*, excepting on the outer laterals. The central and lateral teeth of all the species examined by me are in other respects as usual in the *Heleidae*. It will be noticed that the base of attachment is subquadrate, the reflected portion large (except in *asteriscus*), the cusps short, the cutting points short. All the outlines of the teeth are less graceful than in *Zonites*. The lateral teeth are made asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner lower angle of the base of attachment, and the less development, if not suppression, of the inner cusp, which loses the cutting point also. The marginal teeth are quite different from those of *Zonites*, *Limax*, *Vitrina*, *Macrocyelis*, and *Glandina* in not being aculeate. They are more crowded than in those genera. They have a quadrate base of attachment, not sole-like, shortened on its inner lower side, but produced at its outer lower margin. The reflected portion is as wide as the base of attachment, is more produced than in the central and lateral teeth, retains its width throughout, and bears two oblique, blunt cutting points, the inner one always much the larger and longer, and the outer one of which, in most of the species, has a tendency to bifurcation. There is considerable variation in these cut-

ting points even in the same lingual membrane, but as a general thing it may be said that the marginal teeth are but a modification of the form of the laterals. They decrease in size greatly at the outer edge of the lingual membrane.

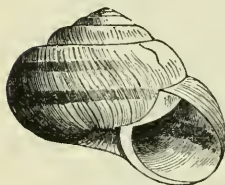
It must be borne in mind that the cutting points vary in development on different portions of any one lingual membrane. I have in each case chosen for drawing such individual teeth as appear best to illustrate the general character of the dentition (in Terr. Moll., V).

It will be seen that *Patula* differs from all the genera of *Limacidae* and *Agnatha* by the presence of quadrate, not aculeate, marginal teeth, a character shared by all the succeeding genera. There does not appear any very essential character in the dentition by which to distinguish it from many of the other American genera of disintegrated *Helix*, as will be seen below. It will be noticed that one species, *asteriscus*, has marginal teeth like those of *Pupa* and *Vertigo*.

***Patula solitaria*, SAY.**

Shell broadly umbilicated, globosely depressed, coarse, solid, diaphanous, obliquely and crowdedly wrinkled, from white to dark-reddish horn-color, with from two to three brownish revolving bands; whorls 6, convex; suture deep; aperture roundedly lunate, pearly white and banded within; peristome simple, acute, its ends joined by a thin, transparent callus, that of the columella dilated, subreflected.

FIG. 267.



P. solitaria.

Greater diameter 25, lesser 22^{mm}; height, 15^{mm}.

Helix solitaria, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 157 (1821); BINNEY's ed., 19.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 43, pl. iii, fig. 41 (1843).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 426, pl. xxii (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 208, pl. xxiv.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 180, pl. xxiv, figs. 5, 6.—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 39; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 102.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 662 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 96.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 254, pl. viii, figs. 7-10 (1851), anat.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.—W. Sh., i, 71, fig. 119 (1869).

Anguispira solitaria, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 260 (1866).

Patula solitaria, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 156.

Microscopic revolving lines have been detected on some specimens.

FIG. 268.



Var. *albino*.

There is a form of a dark reddish-brown color, with one white band at the periphery, and the same color at the base around the umbilicus. Albino forms are also found (see Fig. 268).

The Museum of Comparative Zoology has a reversed specimen,

A Post-Pliocene species, now very common in the Interior Region, especially in the parts north of the Ohio River. I have never received it from south of Missouri. It has ranged widely westward, having been found in the Cœur d'Alène Mountains, in Idaho, associating with *strigosa*. Thus it is the only species of the Interior Region which has crossed the barrier of the Rocky Mountains. It has even passed the Cascade Mountains into the Pacific Region, having been found living at the "Dalles" and on "Government Island," in the Columbia River, within twelve miles of Fort Vancouver, by Prof. O. B. Johnson, who has sent specimens to the Smithsonian Institution, which I have myself seen.

Jaw long, low, slightly arcuate, ends but little attenuated, anterior surface striate, but without ribs; a median projection to the cutting margin.

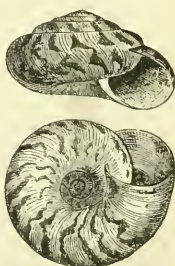
The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll. U. S., V, Plate IV, Fig. K) has 25-1-25 teeth, with 14 perfect laterals. The transition to marginals is very gradual.

The anatomy of this species is figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The genitalia present several peculiar features (see Terr. Moll. U. S., I, Plate VIII, Fig. 8). The penis sac (5) is short, stout, receiving near its apex the retractor muscle (6), above which it rapidly decreases in size, and at its apex receives the vas deferens (2); the last-named organ is very peculiar in being greatly convoluted before entering the penis sac; the genital bladder (9) is small, globular, on a long duct, which becomes swollen at its lower end; the epididymis (2) is convoluted in its entire course.

***Patula alternata*, SAY.**

Shell broadly umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, thin, smoky horn-color varied with red, interrupted, obliquely arranged patches and spots, roughened by crowded, elevated, rib-like striæ, smoother below; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, flattened, the last sometimes obtusely carinated at its periphery; umbilicus large, pervious; aperture very oblique, lunately rounded, banded within; peristome simple, acute, its terminations joined by a very thin, transparent callus, that of the columella subreflected. Greater diameter 21, lesser 19^{mm} ; height, 10^{mm} .

FIG. 269.



P. alternata.

- Helix alternata*, SAY, Nich. Encycl., pl. i, fig. 2 (1817-'19); Journ. Philad. Acad., ii, 161 (1821); BINNEY's ed. 6, 21, pl. lxix, fig. 2.—EATON, Zool. Text-Book, 193 (1826).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 428, pl. xxv (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 212, pl. xxv.—GOULD, Invert., 177, fig. 114 (1841).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 253, pl. vii, figs. 2-5 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 29, pl. ii, fig. 9 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 162, fig. (1842).—FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 44; Hist., pl. lxxix, figs. 8-10.—POTIEZ and MICHAUD, Galérie, 104.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 181, tab. xxiv, figs. 17, 18.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 102.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., i, 89.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 670 (1852).—BILLINGS, Canad. Nat., ii, 99, figs. 4, 5 (1857).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 98.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 187, figs. 17, 18 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 73 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 412 (1870).
- Anguispira alternata*, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 11, fig. 15; pl. iv, fig. 16 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 261 (1866).
- Helix scabra*, LAMARCK, Anim. sans Vert., vi, part 2, 88.—DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 219 (1830); in LAMARCK, viii, 66; ed. 3, iii, 292.—CHENU, Ill., pl. vi, fig. 11.
- Helix infecta*, PARREYSS, MS., PFEIFFER, Mal. Bl., 1857, 86; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 91, non REEVE.
- Helix strongylodes*, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1854, 53; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 91.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 1296 (1854).—Vide W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, pl. lxxvii, fig. 8.
- Helix mordax*, SHUTTLEWORTH, Bern. Mitt., 1853, 195.—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., iii, 19.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 99.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 635.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii (and var. *Fergusoni*).
- Helix dubia*, SHEPPARD, Tr. Lit. Hist. Soc. Quebec, i, 194.—McCULLOCH (where?), teste BINNEY, Terr. Moll., i, 192.
- Patula alternata*, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 161.

It is commonly found in the Post-Pliocene of the Mississippi Valley, retaining some of the color of the red, flame-like patches. It now extends over the whole of the Eastern Province as far north as Labrador.

Animal: Head and eye-peduncles light slate-color, back brown, remainder of upper surface brownish-orange, eyes black, base of foot grayish-white, collar saffron. Eye-peduncles one-third of an inch long, blackish at the extremities. Foot not much exceeding in length the diameter of the shell, and terminating in a broad, obtuse, and flat extremity. A light marginal line runs along the edge of the foot from the head to the posterior part, those of the two sides meeting in an acute angle.

Variety: Head and neck blackish-brown, eye-peduncles blackish, foot brownish, base dirty white. In a single instance the whole animal was entirely black.

The animal of the ribbed form of *alternata* found at University Place, Franklin County, Tennessee, by Bishop Elliott, resembles in length, &c., *Cumberlandiana*. It is dark slate-color on top of head and eye-peduncles, dirty white on bottom of foot, remainder dark orange.

The variation of color ranges from pale straw to dark reddish-brown, in each extreme being sometimes uniform. In outline the variation ranges from depressed to very globose. In sculpturing it varies greatly. A comparatively smooth variety, with a shining, somewhat translucent epidermis, has been noticed in New York by Mr. Bland, under the name of var. *Fergusoni*. A form with stronger striae and well-developed carina is figured in Fig. 270. The coarsely striated form, which I presume to be *H. mordax*, is figured also (Fig. 271). This is considered by Mr. Bland to be a variety of *Cumberlandiana*. I have received it from Eastern Tennessee and Virginia. I have also given a figure (Fig. 272) of the magnified surface of a strongly ribbed form from North Carolina, and a view (Fig. 273) of a strongly ribbed form from the Post-Pliocene.

In New England this is perhaps the most common species of the genus. It abounds in the forests, and is not uncommon in the open country in moist situations, where it can find shelter under logs and stumps. It seems to be more gregarious than other species; at any rate, numbers are more frequently found in the same retreat. It does not bear a change from a moist to a dry situation so well as many other species. In captivity it remains buried a great part of the time under the moist earth, with the body half protruded. If removed to the surface, it withdraws within the shell, protects its orifice by three or four coverings, and soon dies unless supplied with moisture.

The foot of the animal is smaller and the eye-peduncles shorter than in either of the other species possessing so large a shell; it is also flatter and thinner. The mantle is deeply tinged with the coloring matter which ornaments the shell, and which is sometimes secreted in such profusion as to give a saffron tinge to the trace which it leaves on objects over which it crawls. It is distributed over the animal, and arranged in minute points, which are most thickly clustered on the margin and on the glandular tubercles of the surface.

There is a reversed specimen in the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Cambridge.

FIG. 270.

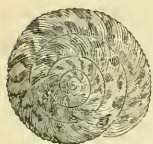
*P. alternata*,
carinated.

FIG. 271.

*P. alternata*,
var. *mordax*!

FIG. 272.

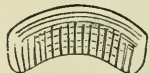
Surface of
P. alternata.

FIG. 273.

*P. alternata*,
fossil.

The jaw of *alternata*, figured by Morse, is arcuate, equally broad in its whole length, with square ends; anterior surface strongly striate both transversely and vertically; concave margin not strongly crenulated, but having no median projection. A specimen examined by me was much more arched, with attenuated ends, strong median

FIG. 274.

Jaw of *P. alternata*.

projection, and smooth anterior surface.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. E): One membrane has 121 rows of 34–1–34 teeth, 10 of which are perfect laterals. The variety *mordax* (Fig. F), agrees with it in dentition, except the number of teeth. I counted 20–1–20, with 8 perfect laterals. The change from laterals to marginals is very gradual.

The anatomy is given by Leidy (Terr. Moll., I, Plate VII, Fig. 2). The genital bladder (15) is small, elongate-oval, on a long, delicate duct; the penis sac (11) is short, stout, cylindrical, receiving the retractor muscle (12) and the vas deferens at its apex. I have found a similar genital system in the heavily ribbed form and in the var. *mordax*.

***Patula Cumberlandiana*, LEA.**

Shell broadly umbilicated, lenticular, acutely carinated, rather thin, sculptured with coarse, acute rib-striae, of a pale yellowish or sometimes ash color, irregularly checked with radiating, waved brown blotches; spire depressed, of about 5 whorls, very slightly convex, but excavated towards the margin, which is acute, and with a marginal, impressed line on both sides of the edge; beneath somewhat less convex, but the striae less prominent, and its center excavated by a deep, broad umbilicus, one-third the diameter of the base, and exhibiting all the whorls to the apex; aperture rather wider than high, rendered somewhat rhomboidal by the acute carina; peristome simple, acute, its columellar extremity somewhat dilated and reflected. Greater diameter 15, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

FIG. 275.

*P. Cumberlandiana*.

Carocolla Cumberlandiana, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., viii, 229, pl. vi, fig. 61; Obs., iii, 67; Proc., i, 289.—TROSCHEL, Arch. für Nat., 1843, ii, 124.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47 (1843).

Helix Cumberlandiana, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 125; iii, 114.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 216, pl. xxvi.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 701 (1853).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 99; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 76 (1869).

Anguispira Cumberlandiana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 262 (1866).

Patula Cumberlandiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 163.

Animal dirty white, darker towards the tail, the top of the head, and eye-peduncles, which last are dark slate-colored; foot about the length of the lesser diameter of the shell, with a darker submarginal line, as in *alternata*, and terminating in a flattened, broad, spade-like extremity, like the *Zonites*. When in motion none of the animal protrudes beyond the shell behind (looking from above); before there is but little visible, about as long as the diameter of the last whorl; the breadth of the animal before the shell is about one-half the same diameter.

Found at University Place, Franklin County, Tennessee, now Sewanee, on the Cumberland Mountain table-land, by Bishop Elliott (1860). It is limited at that place to a very small space on one of the "benches" of the mountains. In habit they resemble *Cylindrella* and *Cyclostoma*, living in the crevices of precipitous rocks, over the faces of which they may be found walking after rains. *Helicina orbiculata* and a few ribbed *alternata* found with them. Mr. Lea's locality is Jasper, Marion County. A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Jaw arched, high; ends blunt; anterior surface with coarse, perpendicular striæ; cutting margin with decided median projection.

Lingual membrane (see p. 49, Fig. 8) long and narrow. Teeth of same type as in *P. solitaria*, *alternata*, &c. The centrals and laterals have, however, a much shorter median cusp. Side cusps subobsolete and side cutting points wanting on the centrals and first two laterals, the third lateral beginning to show them; the outer laterals, as the seventh lateral, &c., have them well developed. The transition to marginals is very gradual, and is not formed by the bifurcation of the inner cutting point, which remains simple to the extreme outer edge. The smaller outer cutting point is sometimes bifid in the outer marginals. These last are usually but a simple modification of the laterals, as shown (see plate) in the twentieth and thirtieth teeth. There are 30–1–30 teeth, with hardly 13 laterals, and certainly not so many absolutely perfect ones.

In *P. alternata* there are decided prominent side cusps and cutting points to centrals and first laterals. The shape of the centrals and first laterals also in *alternata* is quite different from those of this species.

The genitalia agree with those of *P. alternata* figured by Dr. Leidy in Terr. Moll., I, Plate VII, Fig. 2, excepting, perhaps, that in *Cumberlandiana* the genital bladder is smaller and its duct longer and narrower.

Patula perspectiva, SAY.

Shell broadly and perspectively umbilicated, orbicular, scarcely convex above, excavated below, thin, reddish horn-color, regularly ribbed; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, gradually increasing; aperture small, lunately subcircular, within furnished with a single, subprominent tooth on the base of the shell; peristome simple, acute, its extremities separated widely. Greater diameter 8, lesser $7\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 3 mm.

FIG 276.

*P. perspectiva.*

Helix perspectiva, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., i, 18 (1817); Nich. Encycl., iv, ed. 3 (1819); BINNEY'S ed., 9.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 430, pl. xxi, fig. 4 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 256, pl. xxx, fig. 1.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 42, pl. iii, fig. 38 (1843).—FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 44; Hist. Nat. des Moll., pl. lxxix, fig. 7.—DESHAYES, in LAM., viii, 130; ed. 3, iii, 315; in FÉR., i, 81.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 114, tab. lxxxv, figs. 30, 32.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 103; iii, 99 (excl. *H. filiola*).—REEVE, Con. Icon., 695.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 122.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 453, pl. vii, figs. 4-7 (1851), anat.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 79, fig. 139 (1869).

Helix patula, DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 217 (1830).

Anguispira perspectiva, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 262 (1866).

Patula perspectiva, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 164.

A Post-Pliocene species. North of Maryland it is not now found east of the Appalachian chain, but elsewhere is probably found over the whole of the Eastern Province. I have received it from Texas.

Animal: Head and eye-peduncles bluish-black, margin and posterior part of foot white. Foot transparent, narrow, less in length than twice the diameter of the shell, terminating acutely.

The jaw and lingual membrane are quite like those of *P. striatella*. The ends of the jaw, however, are more squarely truncated, and the striae are not converging.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. A) 15-1-15 teeth, 7 perfect laterals.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (Terr. Moll., I, Plate VII Figs. 4-7). The same general arrangement is found as in *alternata* but all the organs are more elongated; the duct of the genital bladder is very long and thread-like.

A strongly carinated form is found in Union County, Tennessee.

Patula Bryantii, HARPER.

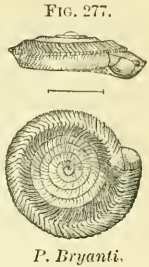
Shell broadly and perspectively umbilicate, discoidal, nearly flat above, deeply excavated below; whorls 5, gradually increasing, regularly ribbed, outer whorl bicarinate; color light-brown; aperture small,

rhomboidal; peristome simple, acute, having its extremities united. Greater diameter $6\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $5\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; height, 2^{mm} ; width of umbilicus, $4\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$. (Harper.)

Patula Bryanti, HARPER, Journ. Cincinnati Soc. N. H., iv, No. 3, 258, figs. 1, 1a (1881).

Mitchell County, North Carolina; Black Mt., N. C.; a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Probably a bicarinate form of *P. perspectiva*, but equally claiming a distinct name.



DOUBTFUL SPECIES OF PATULA.

Patula Mazatlanica. I do not believe this species can really exist at Lone Mountain, San Francisco County, California, as asserted. See L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 82.

Patula incrustata is a *Microphysa* (q. r.), as is also *Patula vortex* (q. r.).

Helix tenuistriata, BINNEY, is also a *Patula*. It is an unknown species. The following description is copied from manuscript of Dr. Binney: Shell flattened, the upper surface acutely carinated; epidermis light horn-color; whorls 7, narrow, increasing in width very gradually from the apex to the aperture, striated with fine, prominent, distinctly separated, curved lines; aperture angular, depressed, contracted; peristome above the carina acute, below a little reflected; base subconvex, smooth; umbilicus open, moderate in size, exhibiting two or three volutions. Greatest transverse diameter about one-half an inch.

Found hitherto only in the eastern part of Tennessee, whence a single specimen was brought by Mr. Haldeman. This pretty species is described with some reluctance from a single specimen, as it may be considered doubtful, until another be found, whether it may not be a foreign shell introduced by mistake among Tennessean shells. It is quite flat on the upper surface, rising a little towards the apex; the whorls, which are distinctly marked, are beautifully striated with delicate, prominent curved lines, which are crowded towards the apex, and separately by a distinct interval on the outer whorl; they terminate on the edge of the carina, which is a little plaited by them, the base below being smooth. The aperture is narrow and marked by an angle at the carina. The lip below the carina has a distinct though narrow reflection. The umbilicus is moderate, conical, and rather deep, exhibiting about three volutions. In Lamarek's arrangement it would be a *Carocolla*.

Helix tenuistriata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., 1842, iv, part i, cover, 3.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 432.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 118; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 77 (1869).

Helix vortex, teste GOULD (non PFEIFFER), Terr. Moll., iii, 34.

Helix limitaris, G. M. DAWSON, Land and Fresh-Water Mollusca collected during the Summers of 1873, 1874, in the Vicinity of the 49th Parallel. Lake of the Woods to the Rocky Mountains. British North American Boundary Commission; Report on the Geology, &c. Montreal, 1875. pp. 347-350. I have seen young individuals kindly sent me by Mr. Dawson, and suspect them to be immature individuals of some variety of *P. strigosa*. The original description here follows: Shell conspicuously umbilicated, globosely depressed, solid, coarse; whorls carinate at the periphery and subcarinate near the umbilicus,

giving the mouth a distinctly rhomboidal form in young specimens; peripheral carination almost obsolete on the last half whorl; aperture roundedly lunate, very oblique, slightly reflexed at the umbilicus, so as to interfere somewhat with its circular outline; peristome acute, thickened within; callosus delicate, transparent; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$; suture slightly impressed, becoming more distinct in the last half whorl; surface marked with coarse transverse wrinkles and faint revolving lines, the latter scarcely perceptible on the outer whorl; color dull yellowish, with four brownish revolving bands, two of which appear pretty constant and are situated on each side of the peripheral carina, which is generally whitish; the two remaining bands, near the suture and umbilicus, respectively, fainter and less constant. Animal resembles *H. solitaria* in general form, pale, with brownish spots. Greatest diameter, 17^{mm}; least diameter, 14^{mm}; height, 11^{mm}. Young specimens only 4^{mm} in diameter are very strongly carinated and flattened above, semi-transparent, brownish-tawny in color, delicately marked with close revolving and transverse lines.

This shell is closely allied to *Helix solitaria*, but is smaller, darker-colored and rougher, more distinctly carinated, especially in young specimens; the shell is also somewhat thicker, the umbilicus is narrower, and the lip encroaches slightly on its circular outline. Loc., Waterton Lake, Rocky Mountains.

HELICODISCUS. (See p. 74.)

Helicodiscus fimbriatus, WETHERBY.

Shell light-green color, discoidal or planiform, widely umbilicate, consisting of about 5 whorls, very gradually increasing in



size; aperture lunate and oblique to the axis of the shell; peristome sub-acute, slightly thickened, and darker than the rest of the shell, the outline somewhat sinuous when viewed from the side of the whorl; spire planiform, not rising above the body-whorl; suture deeply and regularly impressed, umbilicus exhibiting all the volutions; whorls ornamented with from six to eight revolving ridges, terminating in a fringe-like projection of the epidermis, following this arrangement. Two or three of these ridges on the upper side of the body-whorl are often of such prominence as to give that portion of the shell a fluted appearance. In old shells these epidermal fringes are sometimes worn away, leaving the ridges upon which they stood. Greater diameter 5, lesser $4\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}; height, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}.

Helicodiscus fimbriatus, WETHERBY, Journ. Cincinnati Soc. N. H., iv, 9 (Dec., 1831.)

In some specimens as many as six teeth may be observed, none of which can be seen in the aperture.

This shell, from its form and general appearance, at once reminds us of *H. lineatus*, Say, the only other known species of this somewhat aberrant but perfectly distinct genus. It has, however, about three times the cubic capacity of its relative, and is very different in sculpturing and ornamentation. The body-whorl is slightly deflected for a short

distance back of the aperture. It inhabits crevices in the slates of the Ocoee District, where I have found it at the localities above mentioned. The genitalia of this species, of the *H. lineatus*, *Z. subplanus*, *P. Bryanti*, and other rare shells of this region will form the subject of a future paper.

The above is Wetherby's description. A figure of his type is also given.

STROBILA, MORSE.

Animal as in *Patula*.

Shell umbilicated, globose-conic or depressed, obliquely and coarsely striated, smoother below; whorls 5 or 6, the last globose; aperture lunately rounded; peristome thickened, reflected; the parietal wall and base of the last whorl each with two or more entering revolving laminae.

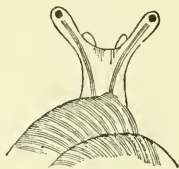
An American genus; one of its species, however, is also found in Jamaica.

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends scarcely attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with (over twelve in *labyrinthica*, numerous in *Hubbardi*) crowded ribs, denticulating either margin, and more developed on the center of the jaw.

Lingual membrane of *labyrinthica* as usual in *Helicidae*, long and narrow, with 78 rows of 13–13 teeth each, with 5 perfect laterals. Morse figures 6 laterals. Centrals with a base of attachment about square, upper edge broadly reflected; reflection very short, bearing a long, slender, median cusp, reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment, with a short cutting point extending slightly beyond it; side cusps very small, each bearing a short cutting point. Lateral teeth like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner lower angle of the base of attachment and the inner side cusp and side cutting point. Outer laterals gradually changing into the marginals, which are low, wide, with a reflection equaling the base of attachment, and furnished with numerous (about five) subequal, short cutting points, the inner one longest and bifid (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. O).

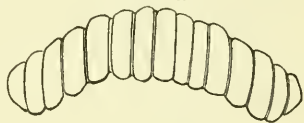
Morse mentions no ribs on the anterior surface of the jaw, but they are well developed on the specimen examined by me.

FIG. 279.



Animal of *S. labyrinthica*.
(Morse.)

FIG. 280.



Jaw of *S. labyrinthica*.

S. Hubbardi, a specimen from Bonaventure Cemetery, near Savannah, kindly opened by Mr. Bland, furnished a jaw and lingual membrane. Jaw long, low, slightly arcuate, ends acuminate; no median projection to cutting edge; anterior surface with numerous crowded ribs, denticulating either margin. Lingual membrane with 14-1-14 teeth, 5 laterals. All the teeth like those of *S. labyrinthica* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. N).

There are no known species foreign to North America with which to compare the dentition and jaw of *labyrinthica* and *Hubbardi*.

***Strobila labyrinthica*, SAY.**

Shell umbilicated, globose-conic, brownish horn-color, with stout ribs above, and below lighter, with arborescent wrinkles; spire

FIG. 281.



S. labyrinthica,
enlarged.

obtuse; umbilicus narrow, pervious; aperture scarcely oblique, lunately rounded; peristome briefly reflected, thickened; parietal wall with three revolving, deeply entering, parallel laminae, the central further within the aperture and

less developed, and around the axis one stout, lamella-like rib, not reaching the columella; on the base of the outer whorl are two short, deeply seated, internal, revolving, rib-like laminae. Greater diameter, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $1\frac{2}{3}$ mm.

Helix labyrinthica, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., i, 124 (1817); Nich. Encycl., ed. 3, iv (1819); ed. BINNEY, 10.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 393, pl. xxvi, fig. 1 (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 202, pl. xvii, fig. 3.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 184, fig. 106 (1841).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 160 (1842).—FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 38; Hist., pl. li, B, fig. 1.—PFEIFFER, Symbole, ii, 31; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 416.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 382, t. lxvi, figs. 17-20.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 728 (1852).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 39, pl. iii, fig. 31 (1842).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 210.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 95; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 84 (1869).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 545, figs. 41, 42 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 415 (1870).

Strobila labyrinthica, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 26, figs. 64-67, pl. ii, fig. 12, a, b; pl. viii, fig. 68 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 259 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 259.

A Post-Pliocene* species, now found over all of the Eastern Province. It may perhaps also have been noticed in Mexico, under the

* Woodward (Man., 324) refers an extinct English Eocene *Helix* to this species. I have seen no specimens of it. Mr. Bland writes me that he has received from France a fossil shell, under the name of *H. labyrinthicula*, apparently identical with our species.

Whiteaves (Can. Nat., vii, 56) says *H. labyrinthica* has been found in Upper Eocene at Headon Hill, Isle of Wight, and in the Paris basin.

name of *H. Strebeli*, Pfr. (see Fischer and Crosse, Moll. Mex. et Guat.).

Mr. Morse has given the following description of the internal laminae which characterize this species:

"The shell has been described as having one revolving tooth within the aperture, and sometimes a second one, terminating farther within the aperture. I have always found this second one constant, and also a *third* one, but slightly raised between these two. At the base of the shell and far within the aperture are two more revolving ribs, running about a third of one volution. These are plainly visible through the substance of the shell. A heavy columellar tooth or rib extends from a slight distance within the aperture, nearly one volution back. This columellar tooth thickens the substance of the shell in the umbilical region, and causes a distinct fold without the shell. A most singular feature is revealed in the structure of the parietal laminae. With an ordinary magnifying power

small swellings are seen at close intervals along these laminae, which, when magnified four hundred diameters, are seen to be surmounted with from five to ten sharp spines, pointing toward the aperture. These swellings appear to coincide in number and position with the raised ribs without the shell, though they are not formed at the same time, for as these laminae approach the aperture they become attenuated and disappear. The surface upon which these laminae rest is granulated, and not smooth, as is generally the case with the interior of shells. It is difficult to imagine the use of these spiny projections, unless they may act in some way as points of resistance to the animal for the support of a very heavy shell."

Jaw: see p. 263.

Lingual membrane with 78 rows of 13-1-13 teeth each; centrals tri-cuspid, central cusp very long; laterals of same shape, but bicuspid; marginals low, broad, serrated (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. O).

FIG. 282.

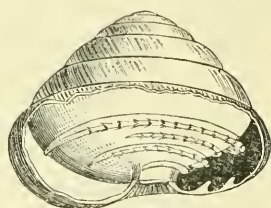
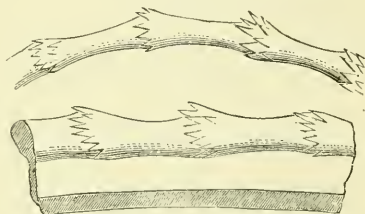
*S. labyrinthica*, enlarged.

FIG. 283.

Parietal laminae of *S. labyrinthica*.

POLYGYRA. (See below.)**Polygyra leporina, GOULD.**

Shell with a partially covered umbilicus, depressed, orbicular, thin, reddish horn-color, delicately striated, and, when fresh, having a delicate down on its surface; spire depressed, composed of five slightly convex whorls, the last of which is obtusely angular at its upper portion; base convex, excavated at the umbilical region, with a minute, partially covered umbilicus; aperture oblique, lunate; peristome incumbent, rose-colored, reflexed, bearing on its dilated basal edge two expanded teeth, separated by a deep, narrow fissure, its terminations joined by a quadrate, erect, oblique lamella, whose upper edge is joined to the upper angle of the aperture by a thread-like callus; an internal, fulcrum-like tubercle, with uneven outer edge, on the base of the shell. Great diameter 6, lesser $5\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 3 mm.



Helix leporina, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc., iii, 39 (1848); in Terr. Moll., ii, 199, pl. xl a, fig. 1.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 722 (1852).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 348 (1853).—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 92; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 111 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 320, no descr.

Helix pustula, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 70, descr.; var. β ; iii, 268, not of FÉRUS-SAC.

Dædalochila leporina, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 61 (1867).

Polygyra leporina, W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 288.

Indiana; Illinois; Arkansas; Mississippi; Marengo County, Alabama; Georgia; Texas. A species of the Southern Region, ranging quite into the Interior Region.

P. leporina is larger than *pustula*, less elevated, the whorls are less convex, the incremental striae less numerous and distinct, and the aperture is wider. The umbilicus is more nearly covered by the peristome, and is without the groove which prevails in *pustula*. Within and near the aperture there is what may be called the *fulcrum*, extending from the floor of the last to that of the penultimate whorl, and approaching in character to, but less strongly developed than, that in *Stenotrema monodon*. The outer edge of this *fulcrum* is uneven, in one specimen somewhat denticulated.

Genitalia not observed.

Jaw as usual; over 11 stout, separated ribs; a strong upper muscular attachment.

Lingual membrane as usual in the genus (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. F). Teeth 18-1-18, with 8 laterals.

* The figure does not show the hirsute character of the epidermis.

Polygyra Hazardi, BLAND.

Shell rimately umbilicated, discoidal, depressed above, convex below, light horn-color, sparingly hirsute, with separated rib-like striae; spire planulate; whorls 5, gradually increasing, the upper ones rounded, smoother, the last convex, plane below, scrobiculated, and with an insulated, smooth, prominent bulge behind the peristome, deflected at the aperture; P. *Hazardi*, enlarged.  rimation level, at first grooved, showing $1\frac{1}{2}$ whorls, and ending in a narrow umbilicus; aperture subreniform, very oblique, contracted; peristome white, thickened, not reflected, continuous, its terminations approached, joined by a prominent, excavated, heavy, somewhat flexuose, emarginate, tongue-like callus, projecting almost across the aperture; within the columellar margin of the peristome is an erect, blunt, stout denticle (its inner end continued back within the aperture into an erect lamella joining the inner wall), somewhat overlapping and thus partially concealing from view a smaller, more deeply seated, erect, obtuse, stout denticle on the right margin of the peristome; an internal transverse tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter 7, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}.

- Polygyra plicata*, * SAY, Journ. Acad. Phila., ii, 161 (1821); ed. BINNEY, 21.
Helix fatigiata, BINNEY, in Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 388 (1840), part (excl. syn. and fig.); in Terr. Moll., part (excl. syn. and fig.).
Helix Texasiana, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 418 (excl. syn. and descr.); in CHEMNITZ, i, 85 (excl. syn., descr., and fig.).
Helix Dorfeuilliana, DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 73 (excl. descr., syn., and fig.).
Helix Troostiana, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 318, part.
Helix Hazardi, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 291, pl. ix, figs. 27-30 (1858).—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 34.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 84, pl. lxxviii, fig. 13; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 99 (1869).
Helix finitima, DESHAYES, in FÉR.?
Helicina plicata, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 82 (1843).
Dadalochila Hazardi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 68 (1867).
Polygyra Hazardi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 276.

Alabama (Tuscumbia), Kentucky (near Frankfort), Georgia, and Tennessee (Cumberland Mountains). A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Animal small, smoky-white; head and eye-peduncles dark blue.

This shell may be distinguished from *fastigans* and *Troostiana*, independently of the absence of the carina, by its smaller size, and more particularly by the different form, relative size, and position of the

* Not preoccupied in *Polygyra*, and should be used by the strict laws of priority but not by the established rules of nomenclature.

teeth. In those species the superior tooth on the peristome is transverse, compressed, and larger than the inferior one, from which it is separated by a "remarkable sinus," distinctly visible on looking into the aperture; the inferior tooth is obtuse. Immediately behind the peristome the position of the teeth is marked by small shallow pits, giving the character to the last whorl designated by Shuttleworth "*scrobiculato-constrictus*," and the striæ run over the whorl up to the peristome. In *Hazardi* the two teeth within the peristome are of the same character as the superior one in *fastigans* and *Troostiana*; the inferior tooth is, however, the larger, and so partially conceals the lower margin of the superior one as to obstruct the view into the aperture, and give no appearance of separation "by a remarkable sinus." Both the teeth are more deeply seated than in the other species. The nature of the scrobiculation behind the peristome in *Hazardi* alone sufficiently distinguishes it from its allies. The space behind the peristome, and between it and the curved pit showing the seat of the superior tooth, is convex and smooth, the striæ not extending over it.

This species has, in common with *fastigans* and *Troostiana*, a thin, brown, but more sparingly hirsute epidermis. I have noticed the tubercle within the last whorl, near the aperture, in *fastigans* and *Troostiana*, but no such process exists in the species now under consideration. In *Hazardi* the inferior tooth of the peristome, at its inner end, is continued back within the aperture, forming a white, erect lamella on the floor of the whorl, parallel with and leaving a narrow sinus between it and the inner wall, to which it is joined at its extremity, about two and a half millimeters from the edge of the peristome. The position of this lamella can be seen through the shell.

Jaw as usual in the genus; ribs numerous.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. O) has 16-1-16 teeth, with 8 laterals. At least 3 of the transition teeth, or first marginals, have no bifurcation to the inner cutting point. Beyond these the marginals have the point bifid.

Genitalia unobserved.

***Polygyra Troostiana*, LEA.**

Shell rimately umbilicated, discoidal, slightly convex above, flattened below, obtusely carinated, with separated, strong, rib-like striæ throughout,* hirsute, russet horn-color; spire not much elevated; whorls

* Some of the striæ extend over the carina on to the base of the shell, without being carried into the umbilicus.

5½, flattened, the last more convex, descending at the aperture, grooved behind the peristome, with a smoother bulge, below plane, widely rimated, and ending in a small umbilicus; aperture oblique, subreniform, very much contracted, far within on the base of the outer whorl, with a small, detached, erect, rounded tubercle; peristome white, thickened, continuous, ends approached, joined by an excavated, emarginate, somewhat flexuose, slightly entering, tongue-like, heavy callus, the basal margin with a submarginal, obtuse, stout denticle, right margin with a more deeply seated, broader denticle. Greater diameter 9, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}.

FIG. 286. *

*P. Troostiana*, enlarged.

Polygyra Troostiana, LEA, Tr. Am. Phil. Soc., vi, 107, pl. xxiv, fig. 119; Obs., ii, 107 (1839).—TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, iii, 222.

Helix Troostiana, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 419, excl. syn. et var.; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 376, pl. lxxv, figs. 21–24.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 75, pl. lxxix, D, fig. 4?—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 706 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 88, pl. lxxviii, fig. 11.—L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 98, fig. 175 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 288, pl. ix, figs. 21–23 (1858).

Helix fatigiata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 388, pl. xix, fig. 3, part, excl. syn.; in Terr. Moll., part ii, 193, pl. xxxix, fig. 2.

Helix plicata, BINNEY (not of SAY), Terr. Moll., pl. xxxix, fig. 2, not text.

Dædalochila Troostiana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 67 (1867).

Polygyra Troostiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 275.

Murfreesborough and Franklin County, Tennessee; Kentucky. A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

P. Troostiana is very closely allied to *P. fastigans*, from which I separate it with some hesitation. In its fresh state it has a thin, sparingly hirsute epidermis. I have, moreover, two specimens in my cabinet (both hirsute) which are as acutely carinated as *fastigans*, with the striæ as prominent below as above (in one more numerous), but both having the parietal tooth of *Troostiana*.

I am not altogether satisfied with the validity of Shuttleworth's remark that the superior tooth in *fastigans* is larger and more conspicuous than in *Troostiana*.

This species has the same tubercle within the last whorl as *fastigans*.

Jaw as usual in the subgenus *Polygyra*, with about 10 broad, crowded ribs, denticulating either margin.

P. Troostiana (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. D) has 25–1–25 teeth, with 8 laterals on its lingual membrane.

* The figure does not show the hirsute character of the shell.

Genital system (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. I) long and slender, especially the ovary and oviduct; vagina long, receiving the duct of the genital bladder below its middle, and the sac of the penis still lower down; penis sac long, tubular, of about same width as the vagina, with a prominent bulb at its apex, into the end of which is inserted the vas deferens and at the side of which the retractor muscle is attached; genital bladder moderate, oval, on a duct of about equal length and size as the vagina.

***Polygyra fastigans*, L. W. SAY.**

Shell rimately perforated, plane above, inflated below, with fold-like

FIG. 287.*



P. fastigans.

striae above, smoother below, somewhat shining, of a russet horn-color, hirsute; spire flattened; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, flattened, the last acutely carinated above, very abruptly deflected at the aperture, scrobiculated, constricted, convex below; aperture very oblique, subreniform, very much contracted, tridentate; within the base of the last whorl is a small, detached, erect, rounded tubercle; peristome white, reflected, its terminations joined by a stout, subtriangular, excavated, deeply entering tooth, the right-hand margin with a stout, deeply seated tooth, the columellar margin with a submarginal smaller tooth. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm}; height, about 4^{mm}.

Polygyra fastigiata, SAY,† N. Harm. Diss., ii, 229 (1829); ed. BINNEY, 37.

Helix fastigiata, BINNEY, in Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 388 (1840), ex parte (excl. syn. et fig.); Terr. Moll., ii, 193 (pars), pl. xxxix, fig. 4 (excl. syn.).—SHUTTLEWORTH, Bern. Mitt., 1852, 197.—BLAND, N. Y. Lyc., vi, 283, pl. ix, figs. 17–20 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 82; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 97, fig. 173 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 318.

Helix Texasiana, β, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 418; iii, 267; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 86, excl. descr., syn., et fig.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 74, excl. descr., syn., et fig.

Helix Dorfeuilliana, DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 73 (excl. syn.), pl. lxxix, D, fig. 3, not of LEA.

Helicina fastigiata, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 82 (1843).

Helix fastigans, L. W. SAY, MS. in BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 140.

Dadallochila fastigans, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 67 (1867).

Polygyra fastigans, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 273.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, found in Tennessee at Clarkeville and Nashville and in Franklin County, and in Kentucky in Henry County.

* The hirsute epidermis is not shown in the figure.

† This name, or rather *fastigiata*, for which it was intended, is not preoccupied in *Polygyra*, but it is not in accordance with the established rules of nomenclature to abandon a specific name after it has become firmly established.

P. fastigans is larger than *Troostiana*, *Hazardi*, and *Dorfeuilliana*; it is most nearly allied to the first, and though it is connected with the second, is wholly distinct from the last. The parietal tooth is more rectangular than that of *Troostiana*, in which it is slightly emarginate near the tip, but much more so in *Hazardi*, while the parietal tooth in *Dorfeuilliana* is rather quadrate. The teeth on the peristome in *fastigans* and *Troostiana* are much alike as regards form, size, and position, the superior one being the largest; both are larger and transverse in *Dorfeuilliana* and in *Hazardi*, the inferior one being the largest in the latter. Behind the peristome there are two small pits, showing the situation of the teeth in *fastigans* and *Troostiana*, while there is scarcely more than a deep, well-marked constriction in *Dorfeuilliana*. *P. Troostiana* has a slight groove on the inner side of the last whorl, the absence of which in *fastigans* is noticed by Say; but I scarcely consider that a good specific character. Fresh specimens of *fastigans* are, I believe, covered with a very thin epidermis, on which hairs are sparingly scattered; the scars of the hairs may be detected, especially on the last whorl, in denuded shells.

P. fastigans has, at a short distance within the aperture, on the base of the last whorl, a small, detached, erect, rounded tubercle, answering probably the same purpose in the economy of the animal as the "fulcrum" originally noticed by Mr. Lea (Observations, Vol. V, p. 80) in *Strenotrema spinosum*, though of a different construction.

Jaw slightly arcuate, long, low, with about 20 ribs on the anterior surface, crenulating either margin.

P. fastigans (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. H) has 21-1-21 teeth, with 8 laterals on the lingual membrane.

STENOTREMA, RAF.

Animal heliciform, mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell with the perforation covered, lenticular or globosely depressed, hairy; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$ -6, the last anteriorly gibbous, shortly deflexed, tumid below; spire somewhat elevated; peristome with a white, thickened margin, briefly reflexed above, somewhat constricted in its basal portion, usually sinuous and dentate, furnished with an internal transverse tubercle on the floor of the base of the last whorl.

A North American genus, meeting its greatest development in the Cumberland Subregion.

FIG. 288.

Jaw of *S. monodon*.
(Morse.)

Jaw thick, high, arched; ends but little acuminate, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with stout, broad, crowded ribs, denticulating either margin. There are about 8 in *stenotremum*, 11 in *germanum*, 7 in *monodon*, 8 in *hirsutum*, 13 in *Edwardsi*, 12 in *barbigerum*, 8 in *spinosum*, 12 in *labrosum*.

I have had no opportunity of examining *Edgarianum* or *maxillatum*.

The subgenus is restricted to North America, as far as known. It differs from our other subgenera in having the ribs on its jaw much broader and more closely crowded.

Lingual membrane arranged as in *Patula*. Centrals with a base of attachment longer than wide, the lower lateral angles but little expanded, the lower margin incurved, the upper margin squarely reflected; reflection large, wide, with small, in some species almost obsolete, side cusps, always bearing distinct, well-developed cutting points, and a very stout median cusp, bearing a stout cutting point, which usually projects beyond the lower edge of the base of attachment. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner lateral angle of the lower edge of the base of attachment and the inner side cusp and cutting point. The transition from laterals to marginals is shown in Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. B (*S. spinosum*). It is, as usual, produced by the comparative lesser development of the inner cusp and greater development of its cutting point. This cutting point becomes bifid, the reflection becomes shorter, the cutting points more produced, and thus gradually the form of the marginal teeth is reached. They are low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment, the cutting points long, oblique, usually two in number, the inner one generally and the outer one rarely bluntly bifid; the outer bifurcation of each is more produced than the inner. There is great variation in the denticulation of the marginal teeth even on the same lingual membrane. A transition from laterals to marginals similar to that of *S. spinosum* is found in *S. barbigerum*, *labrosum*, *Edwardsi*, *stenotremum*, *hirsutum*, *germanum*, and *monodon*. There seems no difference in the characters of the teeth of the different species examined by me, excepting the slight one of the greater or lesser development of the side cusps of centrals or laterals, especially the former; whether this is constant can only be proved by a careful examination of every portion of each lingual. In *S. hirsutum* I found these cusps more developed than in the other species.

Stenotrema spinosum, LEA.

Shell imperforate, lenticular, with the upper surface much flattened, acutely carinated; epidermis dark chestnut-color, with minute, hair-like processes lying flat upon the whorls in the direction of their lines of growth, striate; whorls 6, of nearly uniform width, and decreasing very gradually from the aperture to the spire; suture distinct, slightly raised; aperture very narrow; peristome yellowish-white, near its junction with the body-whorl thickened, angulated, and slightly reflected, with a median cleft; parietal wall with a long, yellowish, narrow, projecting tooth, extending from the umbilical axis to the angle of the peristome and parallel with its thickened edge; base convex, with the umbilical region slightly indented; within the shell, springing from the axis, is a transverse, curved, white tubercle. Greatest diameter 14, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

FIG. 289.*

*S. spinosum.*

Caracolla spinosa, LEA, Am. Phil. Trans., iv, 104, pl. xv, fig. 35; Obs., i, 114 (1834).
Helix spinosa, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 367, pl. xi, fig. 2 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 153, pl. xlv, fig. 1, excl. syn.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 421; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 375, pl. lxxv, figs. 15-17 (1849).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47, pl. v, fig. 114 (1843).—REEVE, Con. Icon., 685 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 65; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 113, figs. 189, 190 (1869).
Stenotrema spinosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 58 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 291.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, common in East Tennessee, ranging into Alabama and Georgia.

Fig. 289 shows the internal tubercle.

Animal light colored, head and eye-peduncles darker, foot narrow, translucent, length little more than the diameter of the shell, pointed at the end. Eyes black, eye-peduncles 6^{mm} long. Shell carried horizontally on the back.

Jaw as usual, with 8 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. B) with 27-1-27 teeth; 9 perfect laterals; the eleventh tooth has a bifid inner cutting point.

Plate XIV, Fig. H, of Terr. Moll., V, represents the genital system of this species. The penis sac is very long, attenuated at either end, greatly swollen at the median third of its length. The genital bladder is oval, on a short duct.

* The hirsute character of the epidermis is not shown in the figure.

Stenotrema labrosum, BLAND.

Shell imperforate, lenticular, carinated, the carina somewhat obsolete behind the aperture, solid, with curved striæ, dark-brown colored be-

FIG. 290.



neath the epidermis; epidermis thin, with prostrate hairs; spire convex-conoid, obtuse; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last deflexed, constricted, the base inflated and sculptured beneath the epidermis with numerous impressed spiral lines; the aperture very oblique, nar-

S. labrosum, enlarged. rowly ear-shaped, contracted by a strong linguiform tooth extending along the entire parietal wall; peristome callous, somewhat reflected, the margin joined by a sinuous callus, the basal margin thickened, inwardly much dilated, with a deep and wide notch in the middle; with an internal transverse tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter $12\frac{1}{4}$, lesser 10^{mm} ; height, $6\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$.

Helix labrosa, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 430, pl. iv, fig. 19 (1861).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 113 (1869).

Stenotrema labrosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 59 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 292.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, ranging southerly into Alabama, southwesterly into Arkansas.

The thickened and reflected peristome and deep, wide notch sufficiently distinguish *labrosum* from *Edgarianum*. The notch in the latter, situated in the center of the aperture, as in *stenotremum*, is, in a measure, obsolete; but in *labrosum* it is strongly developed and nearer to the outer edge of the peristome, as in *hirsutum*. The form of the parietal tooth of this species is like that of *hirsutum*, while *Edgarianum* is in that particular more like *stenotremum*. *Edgarianum*, in fact, connects *stenotremum* with *spinosum*, but *labrosum* is rather allied to *hirsutum*, and in the character of the peristome to *maxillatum*.

Jaw with 12 ribs. Lingual membrane with 35–1–35 teeth, 12 of which are laterals (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. T).

Genitalia as in *monodon*.

Stenotrema Edgarianum, LEA.

Shell imperforate, lenticular, carinated, solid, arcuately striate, under

FIG. 291.



S. Edgarianum,
enlarged.

the epidermis yellowish flesh-color, with distant, short, prostrate hairs; spire convex-conoid, rather obtuse; whorls 5, flattened, the last anteriorly deflected, subconstricted; aperture very oblique, most narrowly ear-shaped, narrowed by a stout, tongue-shaped, arcuately entering tooth on the full length of the parietal wall; peristome subcontinuous,

its upper margin subsimple, its basal margin much dilated inwardly, with a slight median cleft; far within, on the base of the shell, is a stout, transverse tubercle. Greater diameter 9, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

Caracolla Edgariana, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., ix, 2; Obs., iv, 2 (1843); Proc., ii, 31 (1841); in TROSCHEL'S Arch. f. Nat., 1843, ii, 124.

Helix Edgariana, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 425.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 155, pl. xlv, fig. 2.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 703.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 65; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 114 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 428, pl. iv, fig. 18.

Stenotrema Edgariana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 59 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 293.

Distribution like *S. labrosum*.

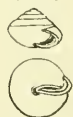
S. Edgarianum differs from *spinosum* in the following particulars: It is smaller, more elevated, and more convex beneath. In form the parietal tooth is most like that of *stenotremum*, while that of *spinosum* is more nearly allied to that usually prevailing in *hirsutum*. The whorls of *spinosum* are flattened and exserted, the carinated edges of all being seen, but in *Edgarianum* the upper whorls are rather convex, and defined by a well-marked suture. Traces of hairs rarely exist at the base of *spinosum*, and no scars indicating their presence are visible on dead or denuded shells, whereas in *Edgarianum* there are distant, short, prostrate hairs, with strongly marked scars on the shell. Fresh or young specimens have, no doubt, the cilia, as in *spinosum*.

Animal not observed.

***Stenotrema Edwardsi*, BLAND.**

Shell imperforate, lenticular, carinate, the carina obsolete near the aperture, rather thin, beneath the epidermis pale brown; the epidermis dark chestnut-color, with numerous, minute, curved, hair like processes lying flat upon and attached to the epidermidal surface of the upper whorls in the direction of the incremental striæ, the epidermis at the base covered with acute, raised, transverse tubercles, most numerous and having erect bristles near the aperture; spire convex-conoid; whorls 5, flattened, gradually increasing, the last gibbous above, suddenly but slightly deflected; apex minutely granulate; base convex, little indented in the umbilical region, and with impressed spiral lines beneath the epidermis; suture deeply impressed; aperture oblique, transverse, auriform, narrowed by a slender, slightly arcuate, lamelliform parietal tooth extending across from the umbilical axis, and terminating with a short, angular

FIG. 292.



S. Edwardsi.

deflection within the aperture; upper margin of the peristome acute, scarcely reflected, and partially appressed to the body-whorl, with a tooth-like callus within, having an almost obsolete notch in the center; with an internal transverse tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter 9, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

Helix Edwardsi, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 277, pl. ix, figs. 14-16 (1853).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 63, pl. lxxix, figs. 7-9; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 115 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 13.

Stenotrema Edwardsi, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 59 (1867).

Stenotrema Edwardsi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 293.

Mountains of Fayette or Greenbrier County, W. Virginia; Laurel and Whitley Counties, Kentucky. A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

This species is allied to, or rather intermediate between, *barbigerum* and *hirsutum*, Say, the former connecting *spinosum* with *fraternum*. It is smaller, more elevated, less acutely carinated, and readily distinguished from *S. barbigerum* by the partially appressed, notched peristome and the different character of the epidermis. In *barbigerum* the attached, hair-like epidermidal processes are produced at the sutures and carina into cilia, which are entirely wanting in this species. The same processes, though less numerous and sometimes almost obsolete, are observable at the base of the former, while in the latter the basal epidermis approaches in character to that of *Triodopsis palliata*. The deep characteristic notch in *S. hirsutum* is considerably less developed in *S. Edwardsi*, and the callus which connects the parietal tooth with the upper margin of the peristome in the former does not exist in the latter. In the general character of the peristome the species under consideration resembles *S. hirsutum*, while *barbigerum* is in that particular more appropriately compared with *fraternum*, Say.

Jaw as usual, with 13 broad, crowded ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. D) with 20-1-20 teeth; 9 perfect laterals; the eleventh tooth has its inner cutting point bifid.

Genitalia not observed.

***Stenotrema barbigerum*, REDFIELD.**

Shell imperforate, sharply carinate, rather thin, dark horn-colored

FIG. 293.



S. barbigerum,
enlarged.

or brown; the upper surface has the epidermis raised into acute striæ, which at the suture and carina are produced into short cilia or bristles; these epidermidal striæ are sometimes seen beneath, but less distinctly, being often obsolete in the mature shell; basal surface convex,

but indented in the umbilical region; spire slightly convex; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather flat, last one suddenly but slightly deflected; aperture very oblique, transverse, ear-shaped, narrowed by a rather slender, tongue-shaped tooth, which extends nearly across the whole width of the aperture; peristome callous, margins slightly but distinctly reflected and thickened within; basal margin slightly arcuate, but entire; with an internal transverse tubercle at the base of the shell. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm} ; height, 6^{mm} .

Helix barbigera, REDFIELD, ANN. N. Y. LYE., vi, 171, pl. ix, figs. 4, 5, 7, (1856).—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., iii, 21.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 63, pl. lxxvii, fig. 2; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 116 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 348.

Stenotrema barbigera, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 60 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 294.

A species of the Cumberland Subregion, ranging into North Carolina, Georgia (Habersham County), and Alabama.

Smaller and more delicate than *S. spinosum*; striæ more numerous, thickly set with fine cilia, which project at the periphery in a fine fringe, and not like short, triangular aculei, as in *spinosum*. The umbilical region is less depressed, the parietal tooth much more delicate, and does not overlap the peristome, which stands off from the shell and is not appressed to it. *S. Edgarianum* is much more solid and elevated, has the parietal tooth more developed, the peristome notched, as in *S. hirsutum*, but has about the same diameter.

Jaw as usual, with 12 crowded ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. C) has 21–1–21 teeth; 8 perfect laterals; but even the third has its inner cutting point greatly produced.

Genitalia as in *S. stenotremum*.

***Stenotrema stenotremum*, FÉR.**

Shell imperforate, globose, diaphanous, reddish, hirsute, convex above, inflated below; spire elevated; whorls 5, somewhat convex, the last anteriorly gibbous, angularly deflected; aperture irregularly transversely lunar, almost linear, contracted by a long, stout, elevated lamelliform tooth along the whole length of the parietal wall, furnished far within, on the base of the last whorl, with a transverse tubercle, springing from the axis; peristome scarcely expanded above, thickened by a heavy, regu-

FIG. 294.*



S. stenotremum.

* The figure does not show the hirsute character of the shell.

larly curving callus, its basal margin with a small notch. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

Helix stenotrema, FÉRUSAC, in Mus., teste PFEIFFER, Symb., ii, 39, excl. *pustula*.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 702.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 61; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 117 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 327.

Helix hirsuta, var. α , FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. 1, a, fig. 3.— β , PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 421; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 376 (1846), pl. lxx, figs. 12-14 (1849), var. *stenotrema*.—Var. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 151, pl. xlii, fig. 4.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 140.

Stenotrema convexa, RAFINESQUE, Enum. and Acc., 3 (1831); BINNEY and TRYON ed., 28.

Stenotrema stenotrema, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 56 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 295.

A Post-Pliocene species, now ranging over both Interior and Southern Regions.

In *stenotremum* the notch is invariably small and more central than in *hirsutum*; the parietal tooth is more produced over the aperture, and its lower edge is a regular curve, not somewhat sinuous, as in the latter and *spinosum*; it is also curved downwards at its outer extremity, not terminating abruptly, as usual in those species. The form of the parietal tooth, however, varies in *hirsutum*, from which this species can chiefly, if indeed not alone, be distinguished by the size and position of the notch.

Jaw as usual, with 8 stout, crowded ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., Plate VII, Fig. E) has 20-1-20 teeth; 10 laterals; the eleventh tooth having its inner cutting point bifid.

Genitalia as in *S. hirsutum*, with great development of prostate, penis sac, testicle, and epididymis; the last not convoluted.

***Stenotrema hirsutum*, SAY.**

Shell imperforate, subglobose; epidermis brownish or chestnut, covered with numerous, sharp, rigid hairs; whorls 5, rounded; suture

FIG. 295.* distinct; aperture contracted, very narrow, almost closed



by an elongated, lamelliform tooth situated on the parietal wall and extending from the center of the base, within



the junction of the peristome with the outer whorl, into the

S. hirsutum. edge of the aperture; peristome narrow, very much depressed, and reflected against the outer whorl, with a deep cleft or fissure near the center of the basal margin; umbilicus wholly covered; base convex; far within the base of the shell is a transverse tubercle, starting from the axis. Greater diameter $7\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 7^{mm}; height, $4\frac{2}{3}$ ^{mm}.

* The hairy character of the epidermis is not shown in the figure.

Helix hirsuta, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., i, 17 (1817); ii, 161; ed. BINNEY, 8.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 365, pl. x, fig. 3 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 150, pl. xliii, fig. 3, excl. *stenotrema*.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 36, pl. iii, fig. 27.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 175, fig. 116 (1841).—FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 38; Hist., pl. 1, a, fig. 1.—DESHAYES in LAM., viii, 113; ed. 3, 308; Encyl. Méth., ii, 253 (1830); in FÉR., i, 140.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. of Moll. An., pl. exciii, fig. 8, ex Bost. Journ.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., excl. var., β , i, 421; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, excl. var., i, 374 (1846), pl. lxv, figs. 9-11 (1849).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 714 (1852).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 257, pl. xi, figs. 5, 6 (1851), anat.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 62; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 118 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., viii, 327.—MORSE, Am. Nat., i, 151, figs. 14, 15 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass. (2), 417 (1870).

Helix sinuata, γ , GMELIN (teste PFEIFFER).

Helix isoguomostomos, γ , GMELIN (teste PFEIFFER).

Tridopsis hirsuta, WOODWARD, Man., pl. xiii, fig. 7, no descr.

Helix fraterna, WOOD, Index, Suppl., 21, pl. viii, fig. 16 (1828); ed. HANLEY, 126, fig. 16.

Helix ? porcina, SAY, Long's Exped. (1824), ii, 257, pl. xv, fig. 2 (young); BINNEY's ed., 30, pl. lxxiv, fig. 2.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 45 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 97.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 344, with fig. (1858).

Stenotrema hirsuta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 57 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 296 (*hirsutum*).

Animal whitish; head, eye-peduncles, and tentacles slate color; foot slender, semi-transparent; length less than twice the diameter of the shell, terminating acutely; cavity of the eye-peduncles apparent, when they are retracted, by two dark lines with a white space between.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found over the Northern and Interior Regions as far as Kansas and Virginia, and even into Alabama.

The last whorl in front of the aperture, especially in the larger forms, is more or less angulated, but never carinated. The position of the parietal tooth is often rather oblique, but usually nearly parallel with the peristome, and is more or less distant from it. The nature of the epidermis varies; in some forms the hairs are very numerous, in others comparatively few. Spiral impressed lines sometimes occur beneath the epidermis, at the base of the shell.

Jaw as usual; 8 crowded, broad ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. F) has 22-1-22 teeth; 10 perfect laterals.

Anatomy figured by Leidy (*l. c.*).

Genitalia (Fig. 5): Penis sac long, cylindrical, blunt above, where it receives retractor muscle and vas deferens; genital bladder narrow, elongate-ovate, on a short, narrow duct; the convolution in the epididymis commences near the testicle.

Stenotrema maxillatum, GOULD.

Shell imperforate, globose-conic, rather solid, completely covered with short hairs, chestnut-colored; spire convex-conoid, apex obtuse; whorls 5, rather convex, gradually increasing, the last anteriorly deflected, constricted, subinflated below; aperture oblique, linear, almost closed by a broad, jaw-shaped denticle within the peristome; peristome thickened, its terminations joined by a stout, erect parietal callus, the right margin subrectilinear, arched, angularly merging into the very heavy basal margin; within the base of the shell is a transverse tubercle. Greater diameter 7, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

FIG. 296.

*S. maxillatum*.

Helix maxillata, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc., iii, 38; in Terr. Moll., ii, 157, pl. xl, a, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 126; iv, 164.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 65; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 119 (1869).

Stenotrema maxillata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 57 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 297 (*maxillatum*).

Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia (near Columbus). A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

This is another interesting example of the gradual transition, by almost imperceptible modifications, from one species to another, and of the many changes which are wrought by the varied combination of a few characters signaling a group. However great its general resemblance to *S. hirsutum* may be, this species is decidedly characterized by the singular jaw-like plate within the fauces.

Animal unobserved.

Stenotrema monodon, RACKETT.

Shell imperforate or umbilicated, globose-depressed, diaphanous, reddish horn colored, covered with short hairs; spire rather convex; whorls 5½, the upper ones flattened, the two last convex, the last anteriorly gibbous, constricted at the aperture; umbilicus more or less opened

FIG. 297.*

Var.
Leavii.

FIG. 298.

*S. monodon*.

FIG. 299.†

Var.
frater-num.

or completely closed; aperture widely lunar, somewhat narrowed by a lamelliform tooth on the parietal wall; peristome acute, reflected, thickened with white callus within; a transverse internal tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter 11, lesser 10^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

* The specimen figured is abnormal in not having a parietal tooth.

† The hirsute character of the shell is not shown in the figure.

Helix monodon, RACKETT, Linn. Trans., xiii, 42, pl. v, fig. 2 (1822); ed CHENU, 269, pl. xxvii, fig. 5.—WOOD, Ind. Suppl., pl. vii, fig. 15 (1828); ed. HANLEY, 226, fig. 15.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 360, pl. x, fig. 1 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 147, pl. xli, lower figs.*—GOULD, Invertebrata, 174, fig. 113 (1841).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 159 (1842).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 60; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 120 (1869).—GOULD AND BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 419 (1870).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 35, part, excl. syn., pl. iii, fig. 19, not fig. 21, a b (1843).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exciii, fig. 11 (ex. Bost. Journ., no desc.).—BILLINGS, Canadian Nat., ii, 100, fig. 6 (1857).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 151, figs. 12, 13 (1867).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 320.

Helix convexa, CHEMNITZ, part (excl. syn. et tab. lxvi, figs. 24, 27), pl. x, 17, 18.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 268 (excl. β et γ).—DESHAYES, in LAM., viii, 112; ed. 3, iii, 308; Eneycl. Méth., ii, 253 (1830); in FÉR. l., c., i, 144.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 696 (1852), excl. syn.; No 717 (1854).

Helicodonta hirsuta, a, FÉRUSSAC, Tabl. Syst., 101, no desc.

Stenotrema monodon, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 10, fig. 13, pl. ii, fig. 2; pl. iv, fig. 14 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 56 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 298.

Var. **fraternum**.

Helix fraterna, SAY, Long's Exp., ii, 257, pl. xv, fig. 3; BINNEY's ed., 30, pl. lxxiv, fig. 3.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exciii, fig. 5, no descr.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 363, pl. x, fig. 2, not of WOOD.

Helix monodon, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., l. c., ex parte, pl. iii, fig. 21, a, b (1843).—WOOD, Ind. Suppl., pl. vii, fig. 15.

Helix convexa, CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 86, ex parte.—Var. REEVE, Con. Icon., l. c.— β , PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 420.

Helix monodon, β , PFEIFFER, l. c., iv, 320.

Var. **Leaii**.

Helix convexa, γ , PFEIFFER, l. c.—Var. CHEMNITZ, l. c., pl. lxvi, figs. 24, 25.

Helix monodon, γ , PFEIFFER, iv, 320.—Part BINNEY, Terr. Moll., pl. xli, central figures.

Helix Leaii, WARD, MS., teste BINNEY.

—— LISTER, Syn. Conch., pl. xciii, fig. 94.

In the Post-Pliocene of the Mississippi Valley; now found in Canada and all the Eastern Province to Texas.

Animal yellowish-brown, darker on the head, neck, eye-peduncles, and tentacles. Foot narrow, cylindrical, one and a half times as long as the diameter of the shell, terminating in a point. Eye-peduncles one-fourth of an inch long. Eyes black. Some individuals much darker than others (see B. J. N. H., I, Plate X).

The varieties of this shell present remarkable differences in size and coloring and in the form of the umbilicus. The transverse diameter varies from one-sixth to three-sixths of an inch, and the form from subglobular in small specimens to a very flattened shape in the larger.

* The specimen figured is abnormal in not having a parietal tooth.

The coloring exhibits every shade from light amber to dark chestnut, sometimes with a revolving band, and then known as var. *cineta*.* The whorls of some revolve about the axis at such a distance as to leave a deep and wide umbilicus (*monodon*), while in others they are in such near approximation as to permit only a small perforation, which the narrow, reflected peristome is sufficiently wide to cover (*fraternum*). The hairy projections of the epidermis are most distinct upon the young shells, but are often wanting at every stage of growth. The oblique striæ are so fine as hardly to be visible, and in some instances the shell appears to be glabrous. Very beautiful specimens, about one-fourth of of an inch in diameter, with a dark, shining epidermis and open umbilicus, occur in Ohio, Indiana, Iowa, and Michigan. They are more convex, and as the same number of volutions is contained in half the space, they appear to have more whorls than the common variety. Some persons have considered these to form a distinct species (*H. Leaii*, Ward, MS.); but I do not see that they can, with propriety, be separated.

In the Western States this species is generally found in the forests. In New Hampshire and Vermont it is also found in forests with other species, but more commonly in hill-side pastures, under flat stones, a situation where other species rarely occur. Two individuals are commonly found together.

Fig. 300 is drawn from a curious pathological specimen. The peristome having been broken after the animal's arrival at maturity, a new

FIG. 300.



peristome has been formed somewhat in the rear of the first, and a new parietal tooth added. The base of the shell was purposely broken to show the position of the internal tubercle.

S. monodon. The jaw of *S. monodon* is slightly arcuate, stout, bluntly rounded at ends; anterior surface with broad, stout ribs, denticulating each margin (Fig. 288).

S. monodon (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. H) has 21-1-21 teeth on its lingual membrane; 10 perfect laterals; the thirteenth tooth has a bifid inner cutting point. Morse gives 28-1-28 teeth.

The characteristic feature of the genitalia is the penis sac. It is unproportionally long, club-shaped, and greatly enlarged above, where it receives both vas deferens and retractor muscle. The genital bladder is small, elongate-oval, on a short, delicate duct. The epididymis is convoluted in its whole length (Plate XI, Fig. L, of Terr. Moll., V).

* Hayesville, N. C. See Lewis, Proc. Phila. A. N. S., 1874, 162.

TRIODOPSIS, RAF.

Animal heliciform, mantle posterior, other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell imperforate or umbilicated, orbicularly depressed or subglobose, more or less obliquely striated; whorls 5-7, the last somewhat deflexed in front; aperture sinuously coarctate, subtriangular; peristome white, thickened, broadly and angularly reflexed, usually dentate; parietal wall of the aperture with a strong, obliquely entering denticle.

FIG. 301.

Animal of *T. palliata*.

The subgenus inhabits almost exclusively North America, especially the Eastern Province. Two Central American species have, however, been described, and one European species, *personata*, Lam. This last is said by Moquin-Tandon to have 3-5 separated ribs upon its jaw, while our American species, as shown below, have numerous ribs.

Jaw stout, arcuate, low, wide, ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with numerous decided, separated ribs, denticulating either margin. There are about 15 in *palliata*; 10 in *obstricta*; 15 in *appressa*; 14 in *inflecta*; 10 in *Rugeli*; 14 in *fallax*; over 10 in *Hopetonensis*; 17 in *Van Nostrandii*; 14 in *introferens*; over 12 in *vultuosa*; 11 in *loricata*; * over 10 in *tridentata*.

FIG. 302.

Jaw of
T. appressa.

Triodopsis does not differ from *Mesodon* or *Polygyra* in the character of its jaw. *Stenotrema*, on the other hand, is readily distinguished by having the ribs broader and more crowded on its jaw.

The general arrangement of the teeth on the lingual membrane is as in *Patula*. The characters of the individual teeth are given on Plate VII of Terr. Moll., V. I have selected *appressa* (Plate VII, Fig. Q) to show these characters, comparing the dentition of the other species with it. The centrals are longer than wide; the base of attachment has its outer, lower, lateral expansion but little developed, its lower margin incurved, its upper margin squarely reflected; the reflection is stout, with subobsolete side cusps but well-developed side cutting points, and a stout, short median cusp, bearing a cutting point which does not reach the lower margin of the base of attachment. The laterals are like the centrals, but, as usual, asymmetrical by the suppression of the

* The ribs are more crowded in this species.

inner, lower, lateral expansion of the base of attachment and the inner side cusp, with its cutting point. The transition teeth are characterized by the gradual lesser proportional development of the reflection and greater development of the inner cutting point. As the teeth pass outward, this point becomes bifid, the reflection becomes gradually shorter, until the true marginals are reached. These last are low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment, the inner cutting point being greatly developed, long, oblique, bluntly bifid, and the inner bifurcation the shorter of the two; the outer cusp is very short, blunt, sometimes also bifid. In this species the tenth is the first lateral showing decided modification; the fourteenth tooth has its inner point bifid; the seventeenth tooth is a decided marginal. The transition from laterals to marginals is so gradual that it is often difficult to give the number of perfect laterals. In many cases, therefore, the number given by me must be considered as only approximately correct. There is great variation in the denticulation of the marginal teeth. The general character of the dentition of the other species is about the same as in *appressa*. I found great difficulty in detecting the side cutting points in several species, especially *tridentata* and *palliata*. In some species I did not find the transition teeth or inner marginals with bifid cutting point. *Helix personata* is the only European species of this subgenus, but no figure of its dentition has been published to compare with that of our species. The same is true of the two Central American species known.

Triodopsis palliata, SAY.

Shell with the umbilicus closed, thin, depressed; epidermis dark

FIG. 303.



T. palliata.

brown or chestnut-color and rough with minute, acute projections and stiff hairs; whorls 5, flattened above and rounded below, with numerous very fine, oblique striae; aperture three-lobed, much contracted by the peristome and teeth; peristome white, sometimes edged with brown, widely reflected, with two projecting teeth on the inner margin, the one near its junction with the body-whorl acute and prominent; the other, on the basal portion, long, lamellar, and but little prominent; parietal wall with a very prominent, white, curved tooth, projecting nearly perpendicularly from the shell, and forming one boundary of the aperture; umbilicus covered with a white callus, the continuation of the reflected peristome; base convex. Greater diameter 21, lesser 18^{mm}; height, 10^{mm}.

- Helix palliata*, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 152 (1821); BINNEY's ed., 10.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii 353, pl. vii, (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 136, part, pl. xiv.—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 159 (1842).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 253, pl. vii, fig. 8 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 33, pl. iii, fig. 36 (excl. *a*, *b*) (1843) excl. syn. pars.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 316; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 359, pl. lxii, figs. 15, 16 (1849).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. xciii, Fig. 8, ex Bost. Journ. (no descr.).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 144 (excl. var.).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 678.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 56; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 124 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 441.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 150, figs. 10, 11 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 420 (1870).
- Helix denotata*, FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 38 (1822), no descr.; Hist., pl. xl, *a*, fig. 5; pl. l, *a*, fig. 7.—DESHAYES, in Lam., viii, 115; ed. 3, iii, 309.
- Helix notata*, DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 224 (1830).
- Xolotrema palliata*, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 49 (1867).
- Triodopsis palliata*, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 302.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found in the Northern and Interior Regions; from Canada to Georgia and Louisiana.

Animal of a uniform blackish slate-color over the whole upper surface; foot narrow, in length double the diameter of the shell, and terminating in an acute point; eye-peduncles one-third of an inch long; eyes not distinguishable from the general color (see p. 301).

The nature of the epidermis and sculpturing are the only constant specific characters which distinguish *palliata* from *obstricta*. In the former the epidermis has "numerous minute tuberculous acute prominences"; the striæ are close together and somewhat irregular in development. In the typical form the whorls are convex, with a well-impressed suture; the last whorl is obtusely angulated in front of, but not behind the aperture.

The species varies in the form of the whorls and extent of the angulation of the periphery, as follows:

Var. β .—Whorls flattened above, slightly exserted, the last more sharply angulated in front of the aperture, with the striæ, especially behind the aperture, more distinctly defined. Greater diameter 22, lesser $19\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; height, $8\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$. (5 whorls.) Kentucky and Tennessee.

Var. γ .—Whorls planulate above, and so exserted as to show the carinated edges of all excepting the apical whorls, the last whorl with an acute projecting carina continued to the back of the aperture; the umbilicus not always entirely covered by the reflected lip. Greater diameter $21\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $18\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; height, 7^{mm} . (5 whorls.) Tennessee.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. O) has 34–1–34 teeth; 12 perfect laterals; another specimen had 14 laterals. Morse counted 115 rows of teeth. The inner cutting point of the transition teeth in this species is very large, as shown in *c*.

Jaw as usual, with more than 15 ribs.

Genitalia figured by Leidy, *l. c.* The genital bladder is very elongate-

FIG. 304.



T. palliata.

ovate, on a duct of about equal length, swelling to equal size as it approaches the vagina; the penis sac is short, cylindrical, with a constriction at its upper part, beyond which it tapers slightly and receives the vas deferens at its apex; the retractor muscle is inserted in the vas deferens near its junction with the penis sac; the vas deferens near the prostate gland is swollen into a small bulb-like expansion; the same is seen in *T. obstricta*.

A curious individual of the species is figured here, in which the peristome is carried around the umbilicus instead of over it.

***Triodopsis obstricta*, SAY.**

Shell with the umbilicus closed, depressed, with heavy, rib-like

FIG. 305.



T. obstricta.

striae and interstitial, minute, revolving lines, reddish horn-color; spire flattened; whorls 5, depressed, the last convex below, with a prominent, acute carina above; aperture oblique, subtriangular, narrowed by a tongue-shaped, arcuately entering tooth on the parietal

wall; peristome thin, broadly expanded, its inner edge with a heavy thickening of white callus, its right portion with a stout, erect denticle, its basal portion straight, dilated, reflected, with a long, lamellar, less prominent denticle. Greater diameter 26, lesser 22^{mm}; height, 11^{mm}.

Helix obstricta, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 154 (1821); BINNEY'S ed., 17.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 317.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 683 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 57; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 125 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 446.

Helix palliata, var. *a*, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 152; BINNEY'S ed., 16.—Var. *a*, *b*, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 33, pl. ii, fig. 16 (1843).—Var., BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 137, pl. xv.

Helix appressa, var., DESHAYES, in FÉR. (in plate, not in text).

Helicodonta denotata, var., FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 38; Hist., pl. I, *a*, fig. 7, no descr.

Caracolla helicoides, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., iv, 103, pl. xv, fig. 34; Obs., i, 113 (1834).

Helix Caroliniensis, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., iv, 108, pl. xv, fig. 33; Obs., i, 112 (1834).

Xolotrema obstricta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 49 (1867).

Triodopsis obstricta, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 303.

A Post-Pliocene species (Natchez Bluff), now found in the Interior Region, in Ohio, Indiana, Tennessee, Georgia, South Carolina.

T. obstricta differs from *T. palliata* in the following particulars: The epidermis is free from "tuberculous prominences," but has raised spiral lines between the costae, on the upper and lower surfaces of the shell. It has elevated, rigid, distant costae, the whorls are subexserted and

acutely carinated, the carina of the upper whorls compressed and overlapping the sutures, as in *Patula Cumberlandiana*. The umbilicus, as in the most carinated form of *T. palliata*, is not always entirely covered by the reflected peristome.

Var. β .—Whorls subexserted, carina less acute and prominent, partially obsolete behind the aperture, not covering the sutures. Greater diameter 24, lesser 19^{mm}; height, 8^{mm}. (5 whorls.) Columbus, Ga. This variety connects *T. Caroliniensis* with *T. obstricta*, and is generally found in cabinets under the former name.

Var. γ .—Whorls more convex, the last obtusely angulated in front of but very little behind the aperture. Greater diameter 21, lesser 17^{mm}; height, 7½^{mm}. (5 whorls.) South Carolina. This is the typical *T. Caroliniensis*, holding precisely the same relation to *obstricta* as *palliata* to *palliata* var. γ . Also found in Tennessee and Georgia.

Jaw as usual; over 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. P) has 33–1–33 teeth; 10 perfect laterals; very like *T. palliata*. My figures are drawn from that part of the lingual membrane which has the cutting points of its teeth quite blunt. Other portions of the membrane would furnish much more sharply pointed teeth.

The genital system resembles exactly that of *T. palliata*, Say, as figured by Dr. Leidy, Terr. Moll., I, Plate VII, Fig. 8. (See that species.)

Triodopsis appressa, SAY.

Shell with the umbilicus covered, orbicularly depressed, pellucid, with rib-like striæ and minute revolving lines, reddish horn-colored; spire flattened; whorls 5, flattened above, the last obtusely angular (the angle obsolete anteriorly); aperture oblique, compressed, subtriangular; peristome angularly broadly reflected, thickened within, its terminations joined by a thin callus, on which is an obliquely entering, erect, curved, tongue-shaped tooth, the basal margin with a lamellar-like, long denticle, the right margin sometimes with an erect, tooth-like callus. Greater diameter 18, lesser 15^{mm}; height, 8^{mm}.

FIG. 306.



T. appressa.

Helix appressa, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 151 (1821); ed. BINNEY, 15.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 356, pl. viii, (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 140, pl. xiii.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 27, pl. ii, fig. 11 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 317; in CHEMNITZ, Conch., ed. 2, i, 361, t. lxiii, figs. 17, 18.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 689.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., i, 141.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 59; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 126, fig. 211 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 432.

Helix linguifera, LAMARCK, An. s. Vert., vi, 90 (1822). — FÉRUSAC, Prodr., 95; Hist., pl. xlix, a, fig. 3. — DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 224 (1830); in LAM., viii, 70; ed. 3, iii, 293. — PFEIFFER, Symb. ad Hist. Hel., 19 (no descr.). — CHENU, Ill. Conch., pl. xii, fig. v; pl. vii, fig. 6. — DELESSERT, Recueil, pl. xxvi, fig. 5 (1841).

Xolotrema appressa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 50 (1867).

Triodopsis appressa, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 305.

In Pennsylvania and New York it is not found east of the Appalachian Chain. From thence it ranges to Arkansas, and from Georgia to Illinois. It may thus be considered a species of the Interior Region. It is best developed in Tennessee and Georgia.

FIG. 307.

*T. appressa.*

FIG. 308.

*T. appressa,*
var. *a.*

Animal resembling externally *T. palliata*.

Fig. 307 represents a smaller, more angular form. Fig. 308 represents the var. *a* of Say, which has two well-developed teeth on the peristome. I have received it from Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois.

The jaw is very strongly arcuate, of uniform width throughout; anterior surface with 15 ribs, denticulating both margins.

Lingual membrane with 105 rows of 40–1–40 teeth each; another membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. Q) had 33–1–33 teeth; about 12 perfect laterals. The fourteenth tooth has a bifid inner cutting point.

I have in my cabinet a reversed individual of var. *a*, found in my garden, in Burlington, N. J. It is a descendant of some Illinois specimens sent me twenty-five years ago by the lamented Kennicott. The adaptation of the species to colonization is also proved by its having recently been found by Mr. J. Matthew Jones in the island of Bermuda, no doubt imported on plants.

FIG. 309.

Jaw of
T. appressa.

The genitalia are figured in Terr. Moll., I, Plate XI. Fig. K. The ovary is long and narrow. The epididymis is very long, convoluted at the end near the oviduct. The last-named organ is not much convoluted. The prostate is scalloped along its edges. The genital bladder is globular, small, with a long, small duct. The sac of the penis is extremely long, ribbon-like, one and one-half times as long as the oviduct. The vas deferens enters its apex.

The long, ribbon-like sac of the penis resembles that figured by Dr. Leidy of *Mesodon Sayii*. There is but little resemblance to the genitalia of *T. palliata*, so nearly allied by its shell.

Triodopsis inflecta, SAY.

Shell with the umbilicus closed, depressed; epidermis brownish horn-color, with very fine, hair-like projections; whorls 5, with very minute transverse striæ; suture not much impressed; aperture three-lobed, very much contracted; peristome white, narrow, reflected, with a deep groove or indentation behind the reflection, contracting the opening so that the outer edge of the peristome does not project beyond the surface of the whorl; on the inner margin of the peristome are two acute teeth with the points directed inwards, one near the base, the other midway between that and the junction of the peristome with the body-whorl, with a circular sinus between them, forming one of the lobes of the aperture; parietal wall with a long, attenuated, white tooth; umbilicus covered, its place considerably impressed. Greater diameter 12, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 6³/₈^{mm}.

FIG. 310.*

*Helix inflecta*.

Helix inflecta, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 153 (1821); ed. BINNEY, 16.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 358, pl. ix, fig. 1 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 143, pl. xlv, figs. 2, 3.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 45 (1843).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exciii, fig. 7 (ex Bost. Journ., no descr.).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 59; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 128, fig. 216 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 425.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 319.

Helix clausa, FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 38, No. 104; Hist., pl. li, fig. 2.—DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 252 (1830); in LAMARCK, viii, 114; ed. 3, iii, 309; in FÉR., i, 143.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 420; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 368, t. lxiv, figs. 25, 26.—REEVE, Con. Leon., No. 704 (1852).

Xolotrema clausa, RAFINESQUE, Enumeration, &c., 3 (1831); ed. BINNEY and TRYON, 68.

Isognomostoma inflecta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 54 (1867).

Triodopsis inflecta, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 305.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found in the Interior Region, from Texas to the Appalachian Chain in Pennsylvania and New York, from sea islands of Georgia through the Northwestern States.

The larger specimen here figured is from University Place, Tenn. where the species seems most developed.

Animal dark-bluish slate-color; head, eye-peduncles, and tentacles almost black; eye-peduncles long and slender; foot narrow, in length more than twice in diameter of the shell, terminating in an acute angle (see Bost. Journ. N. H., I, Plate, IX).

Jaw thick, short, broad, arched, of almost uniform width quite to the blunt ends, with 14 stout, crowded ribs, visible on both anterior and posterior surface and denticulating either margin.

* The hirsute character of the epidermis is not shown in the figure.

T. inflecta (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. S) has 22-1-22 teeth on its lingual membrane; 7 perfect laterals on each side. This and the following species have inner marginal teeth, with simple, not bifid, cutting points (*c*). It was bifid in the twenty-first tooth of one specimen examined, simple in the twenty-second, and bifid in the twenty-third and all beyond. There were over 23-1-23 teeth on this membrane.

Genitalia as in *T. Rugeli*

Triodopsis Rugeli, SHUTTLEWORTH.

Shell imperforate, orbicularly convex, with granulate striations and

FIG. 311.



T. Rugeli,
enlarged.

few hairs, waxen horn-color; spire short, obtuse; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last suddenly falling in front and strongly contracted at the aperture; aperture depressed, narrowed by a tongue-shaped, flexuose, strong parietal denticle; peristome reflected, within thickened, its right termination with a large, obtuse, very deeply seated tooth (whose position is marked on the exterior of the shell by a groove or pit), the basal terminus furnished with a smaller, transverse, submarginal denticle. Greater diameter 13, lesser $11\frac{1}{2}^{mm}$; height, $6\frac{1}{4}^{mm}$.

Helix Rugeli, SHUTTLEWORTH, Bern. Mittheil., 1852, 193.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 268.—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., iii, 18.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 60, pl. lxxviii, fig. 15; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 129 (1869).—BLAND, Am. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 426.

Isognomostoma Rugeli, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 55 (1867).

Triodopsis Rugeli, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 307.

Tennessee; North Carolina: Whitley County, Kentucky. A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

It is in most respects similar to the preceding species, and would be mistaken for it unless the aperture be examined. The position of the upper tooth of the peristome far within the aperture at once distinguishes it. The size is not, however, any criterion, as I have individuals of *Rugeli* only 10^{mm} in diameter, while some of my specimens of *inflecta* are full 13^{mm} .

The figure shows an enlarged view of the aperture.

Animal externally resembling that of *T. inflecta*.

Jaw as usual; about 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. K) has 21-1-21 teeth; 6 perfect laterals. The inner laterals (eighth to tenth tooth) have a simple inner cutting point; beyond this it is bifid.

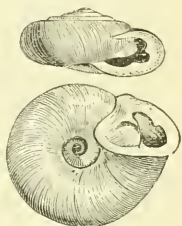
Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. E) generally resembling

those of *tridentata*, but distinguished by the genital bladder, which is small, globular, on a duct of equal width throughout its course, not swelling as it approaches the vagina.

***Triodopsis tridentata*, SAY.**

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, with crowded, rib-like striae, light horn or chestnut colored; spire very short; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last scarcely deflected in front; aperture lunar, subtriangular; peristome white, reflected, its outer contour rounded, thickened within, its terminations converging, joined by a light deposition of callus, bearing a tongue-like, erect, entering tooth, both the right and basal portions bearing on the inner margin a stout, acute denticle. Greater diameter 16, lesser 14 mm ; height, 8 mm .

FIG. 312.



T. tridentata.

Helix tridentata, SAY, Nich. Encycl., pl. ii, fig. 1 (1817-'19); BINNEY's ed., 6, pl. lxx, fig. 1.—EATON, Zool. Text-Book, 193 (1826).—FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 38; Hist., pl. ii, fig. 3.—WOOD, Ind. Supplem., 21, pl. vii, fig. 2 (1828); ed. HANLEY, 226, fig. 11.—DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 213 (1830); in LAM., viii, 115; ed. 3, 309; in FÉR., l. c., i, 72.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 382, pl. xvii (1840), part; in Terr. Moll., ii, 183, pl. xxvii.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 28, pl. ii, fig. 7 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 160 (1842).—GOULD, Invertebrata, 173, fig. 115 (1841).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 412; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 84, pl. x, figs. 7, 8.—POTIEZ et MICHAUD, Gal., i, 114.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. cxcxi, fig. 3 (ex Bost. Journ., no descr.).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 690 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 70; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 129 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 423.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 150, figs. 8, 9 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 422 (1870).

Triodopsis lunula, RAFINESQUE, En. and Acc., 3; ed. BINNEY and TRYON, 68.

Triodopsis tridentata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 50 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 308.

—, LISTER, pl. xcii, fig. 92.

From Canada through all Eastern North America. A species of the Eastern Province.

A curious pathological specimen, with a double peristome, is figured here.

Animal dark-bluish slate-color, deeper on the head, eye-peduncles, and tentacles; length of eye-peduncles about a quarter of an inch; foot narrow, equal in length to nearly twice the diameter of the shell, terminating in an acute angle (see B. J. N. H., I, Plate XVII).

Jaw as usual; over 10 ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. M) has 25-1-

FIG. 313.



T. tridentata,
de form. d.

25 teeth; 10 laterals. The inner cutting point is bifid after the tenth tooth.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. D): The penis sac is long, cylindrical, receiving the vas deferens and retractor muscle at its summit; genital bladder small, globular, with a long duct, which is narrow above but below its middle gradually enlarges to greater than the width of the bladder. The details of the size of the genital bladder and its duct seem to offer an excellent specific character to the members of this group of *Triodopsis*.

***Triodopsis fallax*, SAY.**

Shell umbilicated, depressed-globose, with rib-like striæ, reddish

FIG. 314.



T. fallax.

horn-colored; spire convex; whorls 6, rather convex, the last deflected anteriorly, constricted; aperture trilobed, contracted by a large, oblique, tongue-shaped, arcuately entering tooth on the parietal wall; peristome reflected, thickened within, white, with 2 teeth, the upper one bending inward not on the edge, the other sub-basal. Greater diameter 13, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 7½^{mm}.

Helix fallax, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., v, 119 (1825); BINNEY'S ed., 27.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 28, pl. iii, fig. 23 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 412; in CHEM-NITZ, ed. 2, i, 364, pl. lxiv, figs. 7-9.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 686 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 131 (1869).

Helix tridentata, BINNEY, Pr. Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 382, pl. xviii, fig. 3 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 183, pl. xxviii.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 72.

Triodopsis fallax, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 51 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 309.

From Canada to Texas and Florida, all over the Eastern Province.

Nearly allied to *T. tridentata*, but in this the spire is more elevated and sometimes has 6 full volutions. There is a deep groove behind the peristome, contracting the aperture; the peristome is widely reflected and directed inwards, forming a basin-shaped mouth; the upper tooth on the peristome is broader, sometimes bifid, and even trifid, and very much inflected; the parietal tooth extends quite to the base of the shell and unites with the extremity of the peristome;* the aperture is nearly filled up by the teeth and the contraction of the peristome.

Animal as in *T. tridentata* (see B. J. N. H., I, Plate XVIII).

Jaw as usual in the genus; 14 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. L) has about 40-1-10 teeth; 12 perfect laterals. This (not *tridentata*) had no bifur-

* Not, however, in the shell figured.

cation to the inner cutting point of the transition teeth (thirteenth and fourteenth teeth), at least on the portion of the membrane examined by me.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. B) as in *tridentata*, but the duct of the genital bladder is of equal size throughout its length—an unimportant, even if constant difference.

***Triodopsis introferens*, BLAND.**

Shell umbilicate, globose, depressed, thin, with rib-like striae, yellowish horn-colored; spire convex; whorls 6, moderately convex, the last scarcely descending, much constricted at the aperture, with two exterior pits, subangular at the periphery, convex beneath, grooved within the umbilicus; aperture oblique, lunate, with a well-developed, arcuate parietal tooth; peristome white, thickened within, reflected; on the right margin an obtuse, inflected tooth, at the base a submarginal, lamelliform tooth, with transverse tubercle in the center; the basal lamella continued within the aperture, where it forms a strong, white tubercle. Greater diameter 15, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 7^{mm}.

FIG. 315.



T. introferens.

Helix introferens, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 117, pl. iv, figs. 3, 4 (1860).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 132 (1869).

Triodopsis introferens, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 51 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 310.

Gaston County, North Carolina; Salem, N. C.; valley of the Holston, Tennessee; Fanning County, Georgia; Aiken, S. C.; Georgetown, D. C. A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

This shell is closely allied to *vultuosa* and also to *fallax*. It differs from the latter in the narrower umbilicus, which only shows the penultimate whorl; in the groove in the last whorl within the umbilical opening, the character of the basal tooth, and the internal tubercle, which does not prevail in *fallax* and its immediate allies, *tridentata* and *Hopetonensis*. In *introferens* the upper tooth is less deeply seated and less inflected and the basal one is broader and more elevated than in *vultuosa*; the parietal tooth is more arcuate, being indeed subangular, but is without the indication, noticeable in *vultuosa*, of a callus extending from its lower termination towards the upper angle of the peristome. *T. vultuosa* is even smaller than the var. *minor* of this species, which is only 11^{mm} in diameter.

Jaw as usual in the genus; over 14 ribs.

Lingual membrane: Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. C.

Genitalia unobserved.

Triodopsis Van Nostrandi, BLAND.

This species is in form and character of the aperture very nearly allied to *introferens*, but is more decidedly costate, more convex at the base, with smaller umbilicus, and without the internal tubercle. It connects *introferens* and *vultuosa* with, but is quite distinct from, *fullax*.

FIG. 316.



T. Van Nostrandi, enlarged.

The measurements of a specimen with $6\frac{1}{2}$ whorls are: Greater diameter $12\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 11^{mm} ; height, 7^{mm} . Of a specimen with 6 whorls: Greater diameter 10, lesser 8^{mm} ; height, 5^{mm} . (Bland.)

Helix Van Nostrandi, BLAND, Ann. of Lyc. of Nat. Hist. of N. Y., xi, 200 (1875).

Triodopsis Van Nostrandi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 312.

Probably a species of the Cumberland Subregion, though thus far only noticed at Aiken, S. C., and Augusta, Ga.

Animal long, tail pointed; dirty white, darker on head, eye-peduncles, and tentacles.

Jaw as usual in *Triodopsis*; ribs 17.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. I) long and narrow. Teeth 24-1-24, with 10 laterals. The centrals have no distinct side cusps or cutting points, but the latter are replaced by decided bulgings on the median cutting point. The figure gives the central, with the first, tenth, eleventh, nineteenth, and twenty-fourth teeth; the last two are marginals.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. G) differing from those of *tridentata*, *fullax*, and *Hopetonensis* by the swollen, elongated, oval genital bladder, and by its duct, equally swollen, excepting at the base of the bladder, where it is narrow. The bladder with its duct appears like one long, swollen organ, with a median constriction. Six individuals have these characters constant, but the difference is slight as a specific character.

MESODON, RAF.

Animal as in *Patula*; mantle subcentral.

Shell umbilicated or with the umbilicus closed, subglobose or orbicularly depressed, thin, delicately striate, sometimes decussately sculptured; whorls 5-6, regular; aperture rotundly lunar, sometimes

narrowed by a small denticle on the parietal wall; peristome thickened with white, expansively reflexed, its basal margin sometimes unidentate.

A genus strictly North American, widely distributed over the Eastern Province, scarcely represented in the Central or Pacific Provinces. It has come down from Post-Pliocene days.

Jaw stont, high, areolate, wide, ends but little attenuated, blunt; no median projection to the cutting margin; anterior surface with numerous, separated, decided ribs, denticulating either margin. I have counted 13 in *M. major*; 10 in *albolabris*; 10 in *multilineatus*; 11 in *Pennsylvanicus*; 12 in *Mitchellianus*; 12 in *elevatus*; 13 in *Clarki*; 13 in *exoletus*; 18 in *Wetherbyi*; 14 in *dentiferus*; 7 in *Roëmeri*; 13 in *thyroides*; 10 in *clausus*; 8 in *Columbianus*; 7 in *devius*; 10 in *profundus*; 15 in *Sayii*; 10 in *Mobilianus*; over 10 in *Downianus*; 10 in *Christyi* and *divestus*.

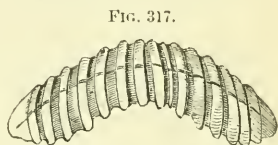


FIG. 317.

Jaw of *M. Sayii*. (Morse.)

I have had no opportunity of examining *M. Wheatleyi* and *jejunus*.

Nothing has been published regarding the jaw and lingual dentition of the subgenus from species foreign to North America, as it is exclusively confined to this country.

The jaw of *Mesodon* does not essentially differ from that of *Triodopsis* and *Polygyra*, but may readily be distinguished from that of the other American subgenera.

The lingual membrane is long and narrow. The general arrangement of the teeth is as in *Patula*. The characters of the individual teeth are shown on my Plate VIII of Terr. Moll., V. It will be seen that there are two distinct types of dentition among the species of the subgenus. The first form of dentition is found in *albolabris*, *Roëmeri*, *Wetherbyi*, *Downianus*, *Sayii*, *exoletus*, *Pennsylvanicus*, *Mitchellianus*, *elevatus*, *Columbianus*, *Mobilianus*, *devius*, *profundus*, *multilineatus*, *dentiferus*, *Christyi*, *divestus*, *Clarki*. Even among these species there are some important variations. Thus, I have failed to detect any side cutting points on the subobsolete side cusps of the central and first lateral teeth of *Roëmeri*, *Wetherbyi*, *Downianus*, *Sayii*, *exoletus*, *Pennsylvanicus*, and *Mitchellianus*. All these species have their side cusp less developed than in the other species mentioned above. The presence of the cutting point may be detected by better manipulation than I am able to give, but as far as my powers go I cannot find it. The large median cutting point, however, has a decided lateral bulging, which is

readily mistaken for a distinct side cutting point, and indeed replaces it.* The outer laterals, however, in most of the species have a much more developed side cusp than the inner laterals, bearing a well-developed cutting point (Fig. A, Fig. 16), but not all the species, as some have no well-developed side cusp and cutting point on their outer laterals, nor does it appear except on the decided marginals. It is thus in *M. Sayii*. I find also variation in the manner of passing from the lateral to the marginal teeth among the species of this first group of *Mesodon*. In *M. exoletus* the cutting point remains the same, and also in *Sayii*, *profundus*, *Wetherbyi*, and *Mitchellianus*, but in *elevatus* the transition teeth are characterized by the bifurcation of the large cutting point; the same occurs in *albolabris*, *multilineatus*, *Roëmeri*, *Columbianus*, and *devius*, and the rest of the group. The general character of the teeth in this section of *Mesodon* is about the same as I have described above for *Triodopsis*. It will be noticed, however, that the marginals (as in *M. exoletus* and *Wetherbyi*) do not always have their cutting points bifid.

The other type of dentition in the genus *Mesodon* is shared by *M. thyroides*, *clausus*, *Andrewsi*, and *Wheatleyi*. The centrals and first laterals have subobsolete side cusps, without cutting points. The outer laterals have no side cusps, but retain the type of the first laterals; they are much longer, narrower, and have one extremely long, oblique, stout, bluntly pointed cutting point, reaching far beyond the lower margin of the base of attachment. These outer laterals pass gradually into the marginals, which retain their general form, but have a less developed reflection and much more proportionally developed cutting point, sometimes bifid in the extreme marginals, and usually with a small side cutting point.

As in all the genera of disintegrated *Helix*, the marginal teeth of *Mesodon* show great variation in their denticulation, even in most cases on the same membrane.

The study of the dentition of *Mesodon* shows that we must be prepared to find considerable variation in the character of the teeth of any genus. The peculiar outer lateral teeth and marginals of *M. thyroides*, for instance, would hardly have been expected, so utterly different are they from those of *albolabris*. Again, we should hardly have expected

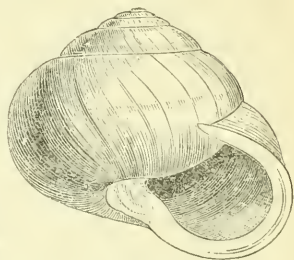
* I regret my inability to review the membranes of all our species to ascertain the relations of this bulging to the side cutting point. Those who in future study the subject must pay especial attention to this point. The figures of Semper (Phil. Archip.) are the most satisfactory ever published.

to find such a difference in the same genus as the presence and absence of side cutting points on the central and first lateral teeth.

Mesodon major, BINNEY.

Shell imperforate, conoidly subglobose, solid, with crowded, fold-like striae and a few interstitial, microscopic revolving lines, reddish horn-color or chestnut; spire conoid, the apical point small; whorls 6, convex, the last ventricose, scarcely descending in front; aperture diagonal, roundly lunate, whitish within; peristome with a white thickening, its terminations joined by a thin callus, the right and basal portions rather broadly expanding and reflected, the columellar portion subdentate, dilated, subexcavated, adhering. Greater diameter $37\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 31^{mm} ; height, 26^{mm} .

FIG. 318.



M. major.

Helix major, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 473, pl. xii (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 96, pl. i.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 45 (1843).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. of Moll. An., pl. cxcxi, fig. 1, from Bost. Journ., no descr.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 43; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 135 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 3. 0.

Helix albolabris, var., FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. xliii, fig. 4; pl. xlvi, a, fig. 7.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., part.—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 22; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 290; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 81.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 656.—BLAND, N. Y. Lyc., vi, 359.

Mesodon major, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 43 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 316.

This form seems to inhabit a narrow strip of territory east of the mountains from Abbeville, S. C., to the Gulf of Mexico. At Aiken, S. C., it is well marked; more so at Macon, Columbus, and Butler, Ga. Dr. Binney found it in West Florida. It is common in the City Cemetery of Macon, Ga. Also from mountains dividing North Carolina from Tennessee.

It is much more globose than *albolabris*, of a coarser and more solid texture, and the striae of increase are much more raised and prominent, so much so, indeed, as to leave distinct grooves between them. The revolving striae, so distinct on that shell, are either wanting or very indistinct. The aperture is smaller in proportion to the size of the shell, less flattened towards the plane of the base, and more rounded. The parietal wall and umbilicus are in many instances covered with a smooth and shining, semi-transparent, testaceous callus, and in one specimen in my cabinet bears a well-developed tooth. The margin of the peristome is thickened, the peristome itself is narrower, less abruptly reflected, and not so much flattened, and there is often a tooth-like process on the inner and upper side of the margin near the umbil-

icus. The color of the epidermis is generally much darker. The only considerable variation in the characters of the shell is caused by the depression of the spire in some individuals, and indeed in all specimens from certain localities. In its most perfect condition it is often subconical. It is subject to some irregularities in the form of the aperture, and there is sometimes an indication of pale bands in the epidermis of the body-whorl.

A large individual had the greater diameter 48, lesser 40^{mm}; height, 30^{mm}.

Animal: Head, upper part of neck, tentacles, and eye-peduncles ferruginous; eyes black; foot rusty, the sides more or less shaded with blue by the fluids of the animal, which are visible through its semi-transparent substance. Eye-peduncles short, in proportion to the size of the animal, and robust, their situation, when retracted, marked by brown lines. Foot large and thick. Genital orifice indicated by a slight prominence. Superficial glands large and distinct. On the center of the back is a line of them, of an oblong narrow shape, with a furrow on each side; those on the sides and posterior part of the foot, when examined by a microscope, exhibit numerous subcutaneous white dots or points, arranged in clusters. Length equaling twice the diameter of the shell (see Bost. Journ. N. H., I, Plate 1).

Jaw and lingual membrane as in *albolabris*. Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. G, shows the membrane.

Genitalia also same as in *albolabris* (see Proc. Phila. Ac. Nat. Soc., 1876, 189, Plate VI, Fig. 1).

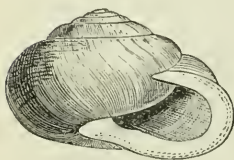
I still retain as a distinct species the form known as *major*, though the study of the limits of variation in the shells of our species has led me strongly to doubt its specific value. I am inclined to consider it as a greatly developed form of *albolabris*, caused by certain peculiarly favorable local causes in a certain portion of the Southern Region.

See also concluding remarks under *Mesodon Andrewsii*.

Mesodon albolabris, SAY.

Shell imperforate, convex; epidermis immaculate, of a uniform yellowish-brown russet or light chestnut-color; whorls 5-6, with fine parallel striae running obliquely across them, and spirally striated with very minute and delicate, but distinct, wavy, impressed lines, which are most apparent on the back of the reflected peristome; suture well

FIG. 319.



M. albolabris.

marked and distinct; aperture contracted by the peristome; peristome white, flattened in the plane of the mouth, abruptly and very widely reflected; umbilicus of the mature shell covered by the reflected peristome, which is continued to the base of the shell. Greater diameter 30, lesser 26^{mm}; height, 17^{mm}.

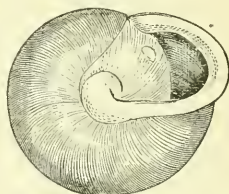
Helix albolabris, SAY, Nich. Enceyl., pl. i, fig. 1 (1817-'19); Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., ii, 161 (1821); American Conch., No. 2, pl. xiii (1831); BINNEY'S ed., 21, pl. lxxix, fig. 1.—CHENU, Bibl. Conch., iii, 21, pl. iii, fig. 3, a.—ADAMS, in Thompson's Vermont, i, 158, with wood-cut.—EATON, Zool. Text-Book, 193 (1826).—FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 36; Hist., pl. xliii, figs. 1, 2, 3.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 475, pl. xliii (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 99, pl. ii.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 26, pl. ii, fig. 12 (1843).—GOULD, Invert., 170, fig. 101 (1841); ed. 2, 423 (1870).—LEIDY, T. M., i, 252, pl. vi (1851), anat.—PFEIFFER, Symb., ii, 22, excl. γ and δ ; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 290, excl. β and γ ; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 81, pl. xv, figs. 7, 8 (1847), excl. var. C and D, pl. x, figs. 4, 5.—POTIEZ et MICHAUD, Gal., i, 69.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 624.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 137, pl. xliii, figs. 1, 2, 3, 5.—BILLINGS, Canadian Nat. and Geol., 1857, ii, 98, figs. 2, 3.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 358 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 43; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 136, figs. 229, 230 (1869).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 6, pl. i, figs. 1-11; 96, fig. 2 (1867).

Helix rufa, DE KAY? N. Y. Moll., 44, pl. iii, fig. 30 (1843).

Mesodon albolabris, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 8, fig. 7, pl. iii, fig. 8 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 39, 44 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 317.

A species of the Eastern Province; Canada to Arkansas, Georgia to Minnesota. Also in the Post-Pliocene of the Mississippi Valley.

Specimens of *M. albolabris* are sometimes found bearing a well-developed parietal tooth. Such are very plenty in the Alleghany Mountains in Pennsylvania. One is here figured (Fig. 320). The genitalia and lingual dentition of this form are the same as in the typical form.



M. albolabris, var.

Pfeiffer's var. γ and δ of the Symbolæ are respectively *major* and *exoletus*. In the Monograph his β is perhaps the former, and his γ certainly is. In Chemnitz ed. nov. he figures *exoletus* as var. D and places *major* as C. In Vol. VII of the Monographia the synonymy of the group is correctly given.

Deshayes, in Férussac's History, erroneously gives Guadeloupe as the habitat. From his reference to Férussac's plates he seems to confound *major* with *albolabris*.

Petiver mentions this species in Phil. Trans., 1698, 395.

I have this species from fourteen States. The series presents very remarkable variation in the height of the spire and in the form of the aperture. From Illinois I have a few of a large variety (greater diam-

eter, 35^{mm}), furnished with a strong, tooth-like prominence on the peristome, near its columella extremity. There is a variety, quite common among the Pennsylvania mountains, characterized by a strong parietal denticle. It is already mentioned above. It might readily be confounded with *exoletus*, but wants the more ventricose body-whorl of the latter, and differs widely in its genitalia (see Fig. 320).

It occurs fossil in the Post-Pliocene. From Natchez Bluff I have specimens with a remarkably flattened spire.

A reversed individual has been noticed.

Animal varying from pure white and cream-color, through various shades of gray, to blackish; upper part of head and neck slightly brownish; extremities of eye-peduncles smoky; eyes black. Eye-peduncles more than 12^{mm} in length when fully extended, slender and cylindrical. Foot with a slightly expanded margin, terminating posteriorly in an acute angle. Glandular tubercles very distinct and prominent, on the back arranged longitudinally, on the eye-peduncles long and narrow. Extreme length, 62^{mm}. (See Terr. Moll., III, Plate II.)

The animal deposits about fifty eggs at each laying, which is repeated one or more times during the season. The eggs are three-sixteenths of an inch in their greatest diameter, and covered with minute points. The last laying is often delayed to so late a period of the year that the earth is covered with snow before they are hatched. The development of the embryo is then suspended until the next spring. When newly excluded from the egg the shell consists of one whorl and a half, the length of its column or axis being about one-eighth of an inch, and its breadth somewhat less. No umbilicus is then discernible. I have not been able to determine how much time is required to complete its growth, but I am induced to believe that the peristome, the evidence of maturity, is added in the second year.

The jaw is arcuate, of uniform breadth throughout; ends blunt, smooth on their anterior surface, the balance of the jaw with 10 stout ribs, denticulating either margin.

Outer laterals of the lingual membrane have distinct side cusps, as well as cutting points. Teeth 44-1-44, with about 12 laterals. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. K.)

Genitalia, as well as complete anatomy, figured by Leidy, *l. c.* The penis sac is stout, rather short, cylindrical, with a median prepuce (*b*); it receives the vas deferens at its summit; the retractor muscle is

inserted on the vas deferens near its junction with the penis sac; the genital bladder is long, stout, blunt at its summit; its duct is very narrow at its entrance into the bladder for a short portion of its course, then becomes suddenly expanded into very much the shape and still greater size of the bladder. This peculiar arrangement of the genital bladder and its duct forms a good specific character distinguishing *albolabris* from *exoletus* and other species. I have found its characters constant in the numerous individuals I have examined. As it is wanting in the figure given by Semper (Phil. Archip., Plate XIV, Fig. 16), I am inclined to doubt the identity of his specimen. Lehmann (Mal. Blätt., XI, Plate I, Fig. 1, 1864) no doubt drew his figure from a true *albolabris*.

The figure of the jaw given by Leidy represents it imbedded in the tissues of the head above.

Mesodon Andrews, W. G. BINNEY.

Shell imperforate, globose, with delicate wrinkles of growth and microscopic revolving striae, horn-color; spire elevated, conic, apex obtuse; whorls 6, convex, the last greatly swollen; peristome white, thickened, slightly reflected, ends separated, the columellar one expanded. Greater diameter 25, lesser 20^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

Mesodon Andrews, W. G. BINNEY, Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sc., i, 360, pl. xv, fig. i (1879).

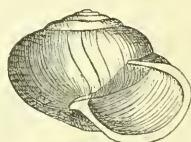
Roan Mountain, Mount Mitchell, North Carolina (Mrs. Andrews). Hayesville, N. C.; Toccoa Falls, Georgia; Tallulah Falls, Georgia; Habersham County, Georgia (Hemphill). A specie of the Cumberland Subregion.

It can hardly be said to resemble closely any known species, though somewhat like a gigantic *M. Mitchellianus*.

Jaw with 16 ribs.

Lingual membrane (*l. c.*, Plate XIV, Fig. F) long and narrow; teeth 64-1-64, with about 15 laterals on either side. The centrals and laterals have no side cusps or cutting points, and only on the extreme marginals does a side cutting point appear. The dentition is like that of *clausus* and *thyroides*, with long cutting points.

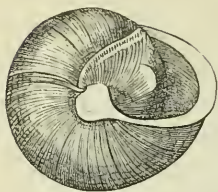
FIG. 321.



M. Andrews.

Genitalia (*l. c.*, Plate XIV, Fig. E). The genital bladder is large, oval, on a short, narrow duct; the penis sac is long and stout, with a subcentral constriction; the prostate gland is greatly developed.

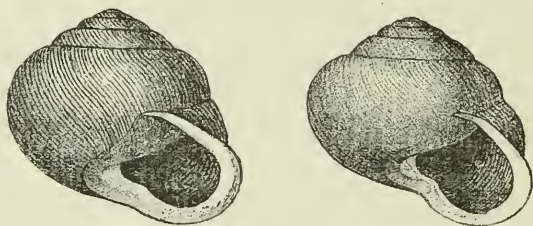
FIG. 322.

*M. Andrewsii*, var.

On Roan Mountain the shells are very thin.

A toothed variety is here figured. The species grows sometimes very much larger than the dimensions given above. Specimens received from the mountains of North Carolina and Tennessee, collected by Mr. H. Hemphill, show great variation from the shell originally described. The extreme forms resemble the figure of *M. major* in Terr. Moll., III, Plate I. I have examined over twenty specimens and find the dentition resembling that of *M. Andrewsii*, and the genitalia also. The penis sac is usually abruptly twisted at its center, which gives the constricted appearance described by me. *Mesodon major*, found in company with *M. Andrewsii*, invariably has the lingual dentition and genitalia described and figured by me in Terr. Moll., V. I have figured here two of this large form of *M. Andrewsii*:

FIG. 322½.

*M. Andrewsii*, var.

This is a noble species, which is justly dedicated to Mrs. G. Andrews, of Knoxville, Tenn., to whom we are indebted for its discovery.

***Mesodon multilineatus*, SAY.**

Shell imperforate, depressed-subglobose; spire convex, rather thin; epidermis yellowish-brown or russet-color, with numerous reddish-brown, finely undulated, revolving lines and bands; whorls between 5 and 6, convex, with delicate, parallel, oblique striae, the last ventricose; suture distinctly marked; aperture lunate, slightly contracted by the peristome; peristome white, not much expanded, reflected, rather thin; umbilical region impressed. Greater diameter 23, lesser 20^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

FIG. 323.

*M. multilineatus*.

Helix multilineata, SAY, Journ. Acad. Phila., ii, 150 (1821); ed. BINNEY, 15.—FÉRUS-SAC, Hist., pl. xlv, a, fig. 3.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 480, pl. xiv (1837) Terr. Moll., ii, 103, pl. iii.—LEIDY, Terr. Moll. U. S., i, 254, pl. viii, figs. 1-6 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 41, pl. iii, fig. 34 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Symb. ad Hist. Hel., i, 41; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 290; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 41, pl. lxxi, figs. 17-19 (1849).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 691 (1852).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 113.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv.

Mesodon multilineata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 45 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 320.

In the States bordering on the Ohio River, from New York to Minnesota. It is a species of the Interior Region.

Animal blackish, granulated; granules whitish, with darker interstices; foot beneath black.

The specimens figured show how variable the species is in size. In color it is also very variable; sometimes it is found of a uniform red, at others albino.

The varieties mentioned by Pfeiffer and Deshayes are distinguished merely by the revolving bands. In a large suit of specimens it is rare to find two on which these bands and lines are similarly arranged. Some have a parietal tooth.

It would appear from the statement made by Dr. Kirtland that its habits are somewhat peculiar. "Wet marshes are its principal resort, where, during summer, it may be seen climbing about on weeds and blades of grass, apparently endeavoring to avoid the water collected beneath it. At the approach of winter it retreats to the tops of the carex-bogs, where several dozen may be found collected together in a torpid state, with the mouths of their shells closed with an epiphragm. They usually form a shallow excavation on the bog, concealed beneath the tufts of dead grass." The numbers collected in these retreats are sometimes "agglutinated into one mass." This habit of attaching themselves to each other in numbers during their hibernation I have not witnessed in any other of our species, but I believe it is common in some European species.

Jaw arcuate, of uniform width; ends blunt; anterior surface with numerous, crowded ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. L) with 42-1-42 teeth; 17 perfect laterals.

Genitalia (see Terr. Moll., I, I, l. c.): Penis sac long, stout, with a very highly developed prepuce on the greater part of its course, then tapering to its summit, where it receives the vas deferens and retractor muscle; genital bladder long, subcylindrical, its duct but slightly

smaller, short, swollen at its entrance into the vagina; oviduct greatly convoluted.

Mesodon Pennsylvanicus, GREEN.

Shell imperforate, convex, elevated; epidermis yellowish horn-color or russet; whorls 6, convex, with crowded, elevated, oblique striae; suture distinctly marked; aperture subtriangular, contracted by the peristome; peristome white, narrow, reflected, not flattened, with sometimes a slight thickening on the inner side near the base; umbilical region indented. Greater diameter 17, lesser 15^{mm}; height, 11^{mm}.

FIG. 324.



M. Pennsylvanicus.

Helix Pennsylvanica, GREEN, Contributions to Mael. Lyc., Nos. 1, 8.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 483, pl. xvi (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 105, pl. vii.—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 36; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 291 (excl. *H. clausa*); iv, 321; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 51, t. lxxiii, figs. 4, 5 (excl. *H. clausa*).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 41, pl. iii, fig. 35 (1843).—MRS. GRAY, fig. Moll. An., pl. cxcxi, fig. 5, from Bost. Journ., no descr.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 676 (excl. syn.).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 299 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 45; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 140 (1869).

Helix Mitchelliana, DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 137, pl. xcvi, figs. 4-7, not 13-16.

Mesodon Pennsylvanica, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 44 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 321.

Western part of Pennsylvania; Ohio; Illinois; Kentucky; Monroe County, Virginia. It thus appears a species of the Interior Region.

Animal: Upper surface of a dull, uniform leadcolor, lower surface of the foot lighter; about twice as long as the transverse diameter of the shell (see B. J. N. H., I, Plate V).

This species may be readily distinguished from *clausus* and *Mitchellianus* by its somewhat triangular aperture, which is more like that of *elevatus*; it is more elevated, has usually 6 whorls, more convex, and with deeper suture than in *clausus*. In mature shells the inner margin of the peristome, near the columella, has a tooth-like callus, very similar to that often prevailing in forms of *exoletus*, *thyroides*, and *albolabris*. The umbilicus is invariably more or less open in *clausus*, but closed in *Pennsylvanicus* and *Mitchellianus*.

Green described this species in 1827, and deposited three specimens of it in the collection of the Philadelphia Academy, where they are still preserved. In 1837 another description and an excellent figure were published by Dr. Binney in a well-known and widely circulating journal. It is therefore surprising that so many authors and collectors have confounded it with *M. clausus*, quite a distinct species. Such, however, has been the case, as a reference to the above syn-

onymy will show. It is, however, well known under its correct name by means of the figures published by Binney, Reeve, and Chemnitz, ed. 2. Deshayes is the only one who has figured it under a wrong name.

Bland has carefully and correctly arranged the synonymy in his valuable "Notes," l. c.

Pfeiffer adds doubtfully to the synonymy *H. thyroides* var. *edentula* of Beck, Ind., p. 23.

Jaw very arcuate, of uniform width; ends blunt; anterior surface with 11 stout, crowded ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. E) with 40–1–40 teeth; 13 perfect laterals. Morse counted 120 rows of 39–1–39 teeth. The outer laterals have the side cusp decidedly developed.

The upper portions of the genital system (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. G) not observed. The penis sac is long and slender, with the vas deferens and retractor muscle entering its apex and its orifice entering the vagina near its base. The genital bladder is long, stout, cylindrical, with a median contraction; its duct is hardly distinct from it, with an entrance opposite that of the penis sac. The prostate is very large.

The animal of this and many other species is often overrun with great numbers of Acari resembling *Acarus limacum* of Europe. There appears to be at least two species of them. They are very minute, flesh-colored, and move with great rapidity, often entering and coming out of the respiratory foramen. Their presence does not seem to cause any uneasiness nor even to be felt by the snail.*

Mesodon Mitchellianus, LEA.

Shell imperforate, depressed, conoid-globose, thin, with crowded striae and very crowded, decussating, microscopic lines, pellucid, horn-color, polished; spire briefly conoid; whorls 5, moderately convex, gradually increasing, the last ventricose, subconstricted and briefly deflected anteriorly; aperture diagonal, lunate, subperlaceous within; peristome white, thickened, its terminations slightly converg-

FIG. 326.



M. Mitchellianus.

FIG. 325.



* *Hypopus concolor*, HALDEMAN. Oval, nearly colorless or very pale ochraceous; bristled; sides impressed. Length, 0.4^{mm}.

Differs in outline from the European species, which it resembles in general appearance, mode of life, and in the large pair of projecting setae anteriorly and posteriorly. A colored dorsal line has been observed.

ing, subequally reflected, that of the columella narrow, adherent, or subdilated and spreading. Greater diameter $16\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $14\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; height, 10^{mm} .

Helix Mitchelliana, LEA, Am. Phil. Trans., vi, 87, pl. xxiii, fig. 71; Obs., ii, 87 (1839); TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 221.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 45 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 291; iv, 322.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vi, 339 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 47; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 141 (1869).

Helix clausa, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 149; in iii, pl. iv, outline figures.

Mesodon Mitchelliana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 45 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 323.

Kentucky and Ohio, along the Ohio River; Monroe County, Virginia; Cherokee County, North Carolina. A species of the Interior Region.

In *M. clausus* the umbilical region is more widely excavated, and the groove behind the reflected peristome producing the contraction of the aperture is continued at the base of the shell, becoming wider as it joins the umbilical opening. In *M. Mitchellianus* the groove is almost obliterated at the point of reflection of the peristome over the umbilicus by the more tumid character of the last whorl.

Jaw arcuate, of uniform width throughout; ends blunt; anterior surface with 12 crowded, coarse ribs, denticulating either margin.

FIG. 327.



Jaw of
M. Mitchellianus.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. II) with 49—1—49 teeth; 18 laterals. Outer laterals have side cusps and cutting points.

The genital system is long and narrow. The oviduct is greatly convoluted. The penis sac is long, stout, cylindrical, with a bulb-like expansion at its apex, at which point both vas deferens and retractor muscle are inserted. The genital bladder is lengthened, ovate, not much larger than its duct, which is short, and enters the vagina below the middle of its length (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. H).

Mesodon elevatus, SAY.

Shell imperforate, very convex, elevated, almost conical; epidermis

FIG. 328.



M. elevatus.

yellowish horn-color; whorls nearly 7, rounded, with fine, oblique, transverse striae, the last ventricose; suture distinct; aperture contracted by the peristome, somewhat triangular; peristome white, thickened, reflected, its basal portion with an obsolete, lamellar denticle; parietal wall with a large, white, robust, obliquely curved tooth; umbilicus covered. Greater diameter $2\frac{3}{4}$, lesser 20^{mm} ; height, 7^{mm} .

Helix elerata, SAY, Journ. Acad. Phila., ii, 154 (1821); American Conchology, No. 4, pl. xxxvii, fig. 2 (1832); BINNEY'S ed., 27, pl. xxxvii, fig. 2; ed. CHENU, Bibl. Conch., iii, 48, pl. xiii, fig. 2, a.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 490, pl. xix (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 126, pl. iv.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 256, pl. x, figs. 4, 5 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 36, pl. iii, fig. 20 (1843).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exci, fig. 7, no descr.—PFEIFFER, Symb. Hist. Hel., ii, 27; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 317; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 56, pl. vii, figs. 11 12 (1846).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 681 (1852).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 329.

Helix Tennesseensis, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., ix, 1; Obs., iv, 1 (1844); Proc., ii, 31 (1841); TROSCHEL'S Arch. f. Nat., 1837, ii, 124.

Helix Knoxvilleana, FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. xlix, figs. 5, 6.

Xolotrema elerata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 48 (1867).

Mesodon elerata, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 324.

A Post-pliocene species, now found in the Interior Region, from Georgia (on the banks of the Tennessee River) to Wisconsin, from New York to Missouri; not east of the Alleghanies.

Animal ashy brown on the upper surface, lighter on the posterior extremity and sides; mantle grayish-white; glands prominent and distinct. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate VIII.)

There is a form furnished with a brownish, revolving band upon the body-whorl, found in Eastern Tennessee.

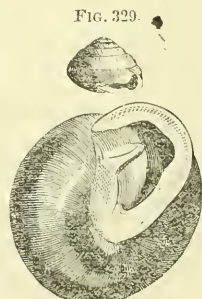
Jaw as usual in the genus; over 12 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. M) with about 45–1–45 teeth; 17 laterals; the eighteenth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid.

Genitalia (see Terr. Moll., I, l. c.): Penis sac long, stout, cylindrical, receiving retractor muscle and vas deferens at its summit; genital bladder long, rounded, stout, gradually and obtusely attenuated above, with a short duct.

***Mesodon Clarkii*, LEA.**

Shell imperforate, globosely rounded, regularly and finely striated, reddish horn-color; spire obtusely conic; whorls 7, convex, with delicate incremental striae, the last one very globose and rounded below; aperture innate; peristome white, thickened, reflected, its basal termination quite heavy and covering the umbilicus entirely; one elongated, white denticle on the parietal wall of the aperture. Greater diameter 14, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 9^{mm}.



Helix Clarkii, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sc. Philad., 1858, 41; *M. Clarkii*, enlarged.

Journ., —; Obs., xi, 135, pl. xxiv, fig. 111.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 53, pl. lxxvii, fig. 10; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 143 (1869).

Xolotrema Clarkii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 48 (1867).

Mesodon Clarkii, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 324.

Cherokee County, North Carolina; also in Georgia and Eastern Tennessee. It is a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

The lower figure was photographed on to the wood.

Jaw as usual, arenate, ends attenuated, blunt; anterior surface with about 14 stout, separated ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane long and narrow. Teeth about 35–1–35. Centrals with a stout, short median cusp, bearing a very short, blunt cutting point, the outer cusps subobsolete. Laterals 15, like the centrals, but asymmetrical. Marginals wide, low, with one inner, short, broad, sharply bifurcated cutting point, and one shorter, outer, bifurcated cutting point. Those figured are very bluntly denticulated; on other portions of the same membrane the cutting points are much more developed and more acute (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. I).

The genital system (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. G) is peculiar in several respects. The ovary is very slender, and equals about one-half the length of the oviduct. The epididymis is highly developed, greatly convoluted, stout, four times the length of the ovary. The oviduct is convoluted. The prostate is greatly developed. The penis sac is short, cylindrical, entering the vagina near its base, and receiving both vas deferens and retractor muscle at its apex. The genital bladder is small, oval, with a short duct entering the vagina about the middle of its length. The vas deferens is swollen on leaving the prostate. Testicle not observed.

Mesodon Christyi, BLAND.

Shell imperforate, depressed, rather solid, with numerous oblique,
FIG. 330. rib-like striae, dark horn-colored; spire short, obtuse; whorls



4½, rather convex, the last descending at the aperture, slightly angular at the periphery, constricted, above gibbous; base convex, excavated in the middle; aperture depressed, with

M. Christyi. a strong, oblique, lamelliform parietal tooth; peristome reflected, with a white callus within. Greater diameter 10, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 4½^{mm}.

Helix Christyi, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 117, pl. iv, figs. 5, 6 (1860).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 141 (1869).

Mesodon Christyi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 40 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 325.

Mountains in Cherokee County, North Carolina; a species of the Cumberland Subregion; also in Rutherford County, North Carolina.

Jaw as usual in the genus; 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll, V, Plate XVI, Fig. E) with 40–140 teeth.

Genitalia unobserved.

Mesodon exoletus, BINNEY.

Shell imperforate, convex, somewhat ventricose; epidermis of a uniform yellowish horn or russet color; whorls between 5 and 6, with fine parallel striae crossing them obliquely; body-whorl large and ventricose; suture well marked and distinct; aperture rounded, contracted by the peristome, the plane of the aperture making a considerable angle with the plane of the base; peristome thickened, white, reflected, its basal portion subdentate; parietal wall with a prominent, white, oblique tooth; umbilicus covered. Greater diameter 28, lesser 23^{mm}; height, 17^{mm}.

FIG. 331.



M. exoletus.

Helix croleta, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 131, pl. x.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., 256, pl. x, figs. 1–3, anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 27, pl. ii, fig. 6.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 54; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 144 (1869).

Helix zaleta, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 492, pl. xx.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exci, fig. 9, from Bost. Journ., no descr.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 316.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 139.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 622 (1852).

Helix albolabris, var., FÉRUSAC, pl. xlv, a, fig. 6.—PFEIFFER, Symb., ii, 22, no descr.; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 81, pl. x, figs. 19, 20.

Mesodon eroleta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 39 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 326.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found in the Interior Region, from Western New York and Pennsylvania to Missouri, from Georgia and Alabama to Illinois.

Animal grayish-brown or blackish above, paler on the posterior extremity and base; eye-peduncles black, long and slender; glands very prominent; length, when fully extended, including the eye-peduncles, equal to thrice the breadth of the shell. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate IX.)

Though resembling *M. albolabris* in many respects, it differs in general aspects and in many very observable particulars. It is smaller, more convex, and the body-whorl is more ventricose than in that species. The peristome is less flat and broad and is sometimes a little grooved. The aperture is more round, and the plane of the mouth, instead of being flattened in the direction of the plane of the base, is much more upright, making a considerable angle with the base of the shell. Attention to these differences will enable one to distinguish the shell even before the tooth is added. In those individuals where the

tooth is wanting there is often a slight deposition of testaceous matter in its place, not distinguishable without close observation. In its genitalia it has decided specific distinction (see *albolabris*).

The color of the animal varies in being more or less dark; but I have never seen an individual which approached the white, pearly, or cream-color which is so common in the animal of *M. albolabris*. The eggs are white, one-eighth of an inch in diameter, and are laid in the earth, as deep as the body of the animal will extend, in clusters of about twenty.

There is certainly a strong resemblance between many of our species, which, with *M. albolabris* as their type, form a well-marked division. But as their differences are as constant as their resemblances, it cannot be proper to unite them into one.

When Dr. Binney published the first description of this shell, in 1837, he adopted, without examination, the name *zaleta*, which he found applied to it in some cabinets, and which he then supposed had been applied by Mr. Say. Finding no description of it, he subsequently applied the correct name, *exoleta*, originally suggested, no doubt, by the idea that the species is an old or superannuated form of *albolabris*.

Jaw narrow, slightly arcuate, somewhat attenuated towards the ends; anterior surface with 13 ribs; both margins denticulated.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. A) with 60-1-60 teeth; 11 perfect laterals, but even the eighth tooth shows a decided modification in form.

I have already referred to the peculiarity of this species in having sometimes and sometimes wanting side cutting points to the outer lateral teeth and a bifurcation to the inner cutting point of the marginals (see Proc. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1875, 243). I figure in Terr. Moll., V, teeth from a lingual membrane differing in this respect from that figured by me before (*l. c.*, Plate XI, Fig. 7). The cutting points of the central and first lateral teeth have a lateral bulging which represents the side point. This point appears about the eleventh tooth. Fig. *a* represents an inner marginal tooth from another membrane, agreeing with my former figure in having a simple, not bifid, inner cutting point. I am sure of the identity of each individual examined, having verified it by the peculiar genital bladder and penis sac.

Genitalia figured by Leidy, Terr. Moll., I, *l. c.* The penis sac is very

stout, long, cylindrical, receiving the retractor muscle and vas deferens at its summit; genital bladder subconical, on a short, small duct; the vas deferens is convoluted as it leaves the prostate. As already stated, these organs are specifically different from those of *albolabris*, whose shell is so nearly allied to that of *exoletus*.

Mesodon Wheatleyi, BLAND.

Shell imperforate, depressed, conoid-globose, thin, reddish horn-colored, with numerous rib-like striæ, and microscopic granulations, with very short hairs; spire shortly conoid; suture deeply impressed; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last rounded, slightly depressed at the aperture, constricted; base convex, excavated in the umbilical region; aperture oblique, lunate, with a small parietal, tooth-like tubercle; peristome acute, rose-colored, equally angularly reflected, appressed at the columella. Greater diameter 14, lesser 12^{mm} ; height, 7^{mm} .

FIG. 332.*



M. Wheatleyi.

Helix Wheatleyi, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 118, pl. iv, fig. 19 (1860).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 145 (1869).

Mesodon Wheatleyi. TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 40 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 327.

Mountains in Cherokee County, Hayesville, Roan Mountain, Mitchell County, Black Mountain, Pinnacle of Blue Ridge 4,500 feet, in North Carolina. Habersham County in Georgia. It may prove a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Jaw as usual in the genus, with about 12 ribs.

Lingual membrane long. Teeth about 67–1–67, with over 12 laterals. Centrals and laterals as usual in the genus. Marginals high, narrow, with one very long cutting point to the single cusp. Outer marginals about as high as wide, with one long, inner, obtusely pointed cutting point, and one shorter, outer cutting point. The first marginal teeth resemble those of *thyroides* in the single, greatly produced cutting point. The extreme marginals, however, are bifid. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. R.)

The genital system in the specimens received was too decayed to allow of complete examination. The penis sac, however, was in perfect condition. It forms the peculiar feature of the system on account of its enormous development. It is short, cylindrical, with blunt ends, very stout, three or four times as large as the oviduct, with retractor muscle and vas deferens at its apex.

* The hirsute character of the shell is not shown in the figure.

Mesodon dentiferus, BINNEY.

Shell imperforate, flattened-convex on the upper surface, convex be-

FIG. 333.

*M. dentiferus.*

low; epidermis yellowish horn-color, immaculate; spire depressed; whorls 5, with delicate, parallel, oblique striae; suture distinct, not deeply impressed; aperture contracted by the peristome, flattened towards the plane of the base; peristome thickened, white, broadly and abruptly reflected; parietal wall with a prominent, white, tooth-like process, nearly parallel with the lower margin of the aperture, not projecting towards the umbilicus; base convex. Greater diameter 23, lesser

18^{mm}; height, 10^{mm}.

Helix dentifera, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 494, pl. xxi (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 134, pl. xii.—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 159 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 317.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 55; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 145 (1869).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 34, pl. ii, fig. 17 (1843).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. of Moll. Ann., pl. exci, fig. 11, no deser. (from Bost. Journ.).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 99, figs. 6, 7 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 424 (1870).—PFEIFFER, Mon., v, 429 (1868).—Not of PFEIFFER, iii.—Not of CHEMNITZ, ed. 2 (= *Roëmeri*), *Mesodon dentifera*, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 328.

From Maine to Ohio and North Carolina. It prefers mountainous country. It may be considered a species of the Northern Region, ranging into the Interior Region, especially along the Appalachian Chain.

On Sugar Loaf Mountain, 30 miles east of Roan Mountain, North Carolina, Mrs. Andrews found a specimen with 5½ whorls, greater diameter 30, lesser 25; height, 12^{mm}.

Readily distinguished from the allied species by the very angular and broad reflection of the peristome.

Animal grayish on the sides and posterior extremity, brownish on the upper parts, darker on the head and neck; foot long and narrow; eye-peduncles long and slender: eyes black. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate X.)

Jaw as usual in the genus; 14 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. J) with 32-1-31 teeth, with 15 laterals.

Genital system (Ann. N. Y. Ac. Nat. Sc., I, Plate XIV, Fig. G): The genital bladder is small, oval, on a short duct, which is greatly swollen at a short distance below the bladder; the penis sac is long, stout, and contracted at a short distance below its blunt end; the retractor is inserted on the vas deferens at about the middle of its length. In another specimen the penis sac was less constricted.

Mesodon Wetherbyi, BLAND.

Shell with umbilicus covered, orbicular-depressed, thin, granulately striate, pale horn-colored; epidermis dark, covered with oblique, prostrate hairs; spire somewhat conoidal; suture impressed; apex obtuse; whorls 5, slightly convex, gradually increasing, the last suddenly deflected, rather gibbous, constricted, beneath convex, subangulate at the periphery; aperture oblique, roundly lunate, with a white, erect, oblique, tongued-shaped parietal tooth; peristome thickened, angularly reflected, the upper margin expanded, the columellar margin dilated, covering the umbilical perforation. Greater diameter 17, lesser 15^{mm}; altitude, 8^{mm}.

FIG. 334.*

*M. Wetherbyi*.

Helix Wetherbyi, BLAND, Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. N. Y., x, 361 (1873).

Mesodon Wetherbyi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 330.

At the base of sandstone cliffs, mouth of Laurel River, Whitley County, Kentucky; Campbell County, Tennessee; Roan Mountain, North Carolina. Probably a species of the Cumberland Subregion.

This species belongs to the same group as *dentiferus*, Binney, and *Roëmeri*, Pfeiffer, but is of smaller size, somewhat more elevated, and readily distinguished from them by the sculpture and epidermis. It differs from *M. divestus*, Gould, in having a parietal tooth, and, although in general appearance like a small form of *M. appressus*, Say, is without the lamina on the basal margin of the peristome. (Bland.)

Jaw as usual in the genus; about 18 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. D) with 35–1–35 teeth; 12 laterals. It will be seen in the figure that the marginal teeth have a simple, not bifid, inner cutting point, a peculiarity shared by only a few other species.

Genitalia unobserved.

Animal uniform slate-color.

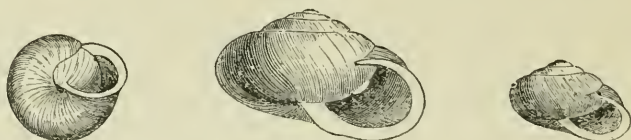
Mesodon thyroides, SAY.

Shell narrowly umbilicated, depressed globose; spire convex; epidermis of a uniform yellowish-brown or russet color; whorls 5, with fine parallel striae running obliquely across them; spire more or less elevated; suture distinctly impressed; aperture lunate, contracted by the peristome, the plane of the aperture making a considerable angle with the plane of the base of the shell; parietal wall with a prominent,

* The hirsute character of the epidermis is not shown in the figure.

white, tooth-like process placed obliquely to the axis of the shell; peristome white, thickened, widely reflected, and sometimes grooved on its face, its exterior yellowish; umbilicus exhibiting only one volution,

FIG. 235.

*M. thyroides.*

partially covered by the reflected peristome where it unites with the base of the shell. Greater diameter 22, lesser $19\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; height, 13^{mm} .

Helix thyroides, SAY, Nich. En cycl. (Amer. ed.), 1817, 1818, 1819; Journ. Phil. Acad. i, 123 (1817); American Conchology (1831), No. 2, pl. xiii; ed. BINNEY, 33, pl. xiii; ed. CHENU, Bibl., 3, 22, pl. iii, fig. 3.—EATON, Zool. Text-Book, 193 (1826).—FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. xlix, a, fig. 4; pl. 1, a, fig. 6?—DESHAYES, En cycl. Méth., ii, 230 (1830); in LAM., An. sans Vert., viii, 114; ed. 3, iii, 309; in FÉR., i, 209.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 488, pl. xviii (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 129, pl. xi.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 257, pl. xi, figs. 7-9 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 29, pl. ii, fig. 8.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 171, fig. 108 (1841); ed. 2, 425 (1870).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 159 (1842).—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. cxcxi, fig. 6, from Bost. Journ., no descr.

Helix thyroides, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 345; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 331, pl. lviii, figs. 8, 9 (1850).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 677.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 53; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 147, fig. 251 (1869).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 98, fig. 3 (1867).

Auchistoma thyroides, H. & A. ADAMS, Gen., pl. lxxviii, fig. 3, no descr.

Mesodon thyroides, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 41 (1867).

Helix bucculenta, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 40 (1848); Terr. Moll., iii, 9, pl. xi, a.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 271; iv, 323.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 54; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 148, fig. 254 (1869).

Helix thyroides, β , PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 345.—Var. FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. 1, a, fig. 7.

Mesodon bucculenta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 41 (1867).

Mesodon thyroides, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 330.

Animal: Color a dirty yellowish-white, with a grayish hue in some individuals, eye peduncles darker, eyes black, base of foot dirty white; foot rather narrow, terminated posteriorly in an acute angle. Length equal to twice the breadth of the shell. (See Bost. Journ. N. H., I, Plate VII.)

A Post-pliocene species, now found over all the Eastern Province. The variation in size of the species is great. The smaller form (from near Philadelphia) is often found imperforate and toothless. (See outside figures above.)

A reversed specimen was found by me at Graniteville, S. C.

Jaw long, narrow, slightly arcuate, with 13 stout ribs on both anterior and posterior surfaces, denticulating either margin.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. 8) has

60–1–60 teeth, with 11 laterals. This species is peculiar in having extremely long cutting points to the single cusp of its marginal teeth; the very extreme marginals have this cutting point bifid, and also have a small side cutting point. A similar dentition is found in *clausus* and *Wheatleyi*. (See also Fig. 7, on p. 49.)

The genital system is figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The penis sac is short, stout, cylindrical, receiving the vas deferens and retractor muscle at its summit; the genital bladder is small, elongated, bluntly tapering at its apex, on a short, narrow duct; the oviduct is greatly convoluted.

In the Southern and Southwestern States, from North Carolina to Texas, the species assumes often, not in all localities, the form described as *bucculentus*. I repeat the description and figures of the typical form and a small variety from Alabama (Figs. 336, 337). This last often wants the parietal tooth; this form has same jaw, lingual membrane, and genitalia as typical *thyroides*.

Shell usually perforate, globose-conic, more or less elevated, rather thin, shining, pale yellowish-green, surface regularly and delicately furrowed by the striae of growth; whorls 5 or a little more, rounded, and separated by a well-impressed suture; base convex; aperture rounded; peristome forming nearly two-thirds of a circle, rather broadly reflected, white, somewhat flesh-colored behind, not

FIG. 336.

*M. bucculentus.*

FIG. 337.

*M. bucculentus.*

completely covering a small umbilical perforation, sometimes entirely covering it; parietal wall sometimes bears a small white tooth at the middle, but oftener not. Greater diameter $18\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $15\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}; height, $10\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}. (Terr. Moll., III, Plate XI, *a.*)

Mesodon clausus, SAY.

Shell subimperforate, conoidly semi-globose, rather solid, with crowded, rib-like striae, yellowish horn-color; spire subregularly conoid; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, gradually increasing, the penultimate subangular, the last rounded, anteriorly subconstricted, and briefly deflected; umbilicus narrow, almost covered by the reflected peristome; aper-

FIG. 338.

*M. clausus.*

ture diagonal, subregularly lunate; peristome with a heavy white thickening, uniformly subangularly reflected, its columellar portion subdilated. Greater diameter $18\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 16^{mm} ; height, $11\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$.

Helix clausa, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 154 (1821); American Conch. (1832), No. 4, pl. xxxvii, fig. 1; BINNEY'S ed., 17, pl. xxxvii, fig. 1; ed. CHENU, Bibl. Conch., iii, 50, pl. xiii, fig. 2.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 432, pl. xv (1837); Terr. Moll., ii, 107 (excl. syn.), pl. iv (excepting the outline figures).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 31, pl. iii, fig. 13 (1843).—REEVE, Con. Icon., fig. 694.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 336.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 321.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 46; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 149 (1869).

Helix Pennsylvanica, PFEIFFER, ex parte, Symb. ad. Hist. Hel., ii, 36; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 291; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 51, ex parte.—REEVE, ex parte, Con. Icon., No. 676; not of GREEN.

Helix Mitchelliana, PFEIFFER, in CHEMNITZ, l. c., i, 332, pl. lvi, figs. 6-8.

Mesodon clausa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 47 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 332.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found in the Interior Region, in the States bordering on the Ohio River and in Wisconsin, Missouri, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Alabama.

Animal blackish.

In *M. clausus* the umbilical region is more widely excavated, and the groove behind the reflected peristome, producing the contraction of the aperture, is continued at the base of the shell, becoming wider as it joins the umbilical opening. In *M. Mitchellianus* the groove is almost obliterated, at the point of reflection of the peristome over the umbilicus, by the more tumid character of the last whorl.

Helix Ingallsiana, Shuttleworth (*Jugallsiana*, err. typ., of Albers, ed.

FIG. 39.



H. Ingallsiana.
(Shuttleworth.)

2), is a small form of *clausus*. I give a figure copied from an unpublished plate of Shuttleworth. It has since been published in Fischer's Notitiæ, II, Plate III, Fig. 5.

Jaw as usual in the genus; about 10 stout ribs.

Lingual membrane as in *M. thyroides* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. T); it has 41-1-41 teeth, with about 11 perfect laterals. I can detect no side cusps, even on the extreme outer marginals.

The genitalia are figured in Terr. Moll., V, Plate XIV, Fig. G. The penis sac is the conspicuous feature of the system; it is longer than the oviduct and almost as stout, of about equal size throughout; it has the entrance of the vas deferens and retractor muscle at its blunt apex. The genital bladder is small, lengthened oval, with a long, slender duct. The prostate is narrow, stout, prominent, cord-like. The vas deferens is large. The other organs present no peculiar features.

Mesodon Downicanus, BLAND.

Shell umbilicate, umbilicus nearly covered, subglobose, thin, subpellucid, with obsolete, rib-like striae decussated with crowded, microscopic spiral lines; greenish horn-colored; spire short, obtuse; whorls 5, convex, the last tumid, anteriorly somewhat gibbous, scarcely descending, constricted; aperture, oblique, lunate-oval; peristome white, labiate, reflected, right margin expanded, columellar margin angularly dilated, nearly covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter $10\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $9\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 6 mm.

FIG. 340.

*M. Downicanus.*

Helix Downicana, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 420, pl. iv, figs. 23, 24 (1861).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 151 (1869).

Mesodon Downicana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 47 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 335.

Monroe County; University Place, Franklin County, Tennessee; Whitley County, Kentucky. A species of the Cumberland Subregion.

Animal with the usual characters of the genus.

Jaw as usual; over 10 ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. F) has 35–1–35 teeth, with 12 laterals. The side cusps and cutting points are visible on the second lateral tooth.

Mesodon Lawi, LEWIS.

Shell narrowly umbilicated, globose, surface hardly broken by delicate incremental striae, horn-colored; spire elevated, apex obtuse; whorls 4, convex, suture impressed, the last globose, descending, deeply constricted behind the peristome; aperture oblique, lunate, narrow, with a linguiform tooth on the parietal wall; peristome white, thickened, reflected, its terminations approached slightly, that of the columellar somewhat concealing the very narrow umbilicus. Greater diameter 6, lesser 5 mm; height, 3 mm.

FIG. 341.

*M. Lawi.*

Helix Lawi, LEWIS, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1874, 118 (fig.).

Mesodon Lawi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 335.

Probably a species of the Cumberland Subregion. Hayesville, Clay County, North Carolina, in a field, at the roots of strawberry plants, by Miss Annie M. Law. Houston, Hall and Habersham Counties, Georgia; Hemphill. White Cliff, Monroe County, Tennessee.

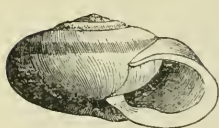
A toothless form of this species was found by Mr. Hemphill at Tallulah Falls, Ga.

Animal unobserved.

Mesodon profundus, SAY.

Shell broadly umbilicated, orbicularly depressed; epidermis yellowish

FIG. 342.

*M. profundus*.

horn-color, with reddish brown revolving lines and bands, sometimes uniformly brown or albino; whorls from 5 to 6, convex, obliquely striated with delicate and regular raised striae; suture distinct; aperture

almost circular, a little contracted by the peristome, flattened towards the plane of the base; peristome white, thickened, reflected, with a slightly prominent callus or obtuse tooth on the inner edge near the base; umbilicus rather large and profound, exhibiting all the volutions to the apex; base convex, with the striae converging into the umbilicus. Greater diameter 29, lesser 24^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

Helix profunda, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 160 (1821); American Conchology, No. 4, pl. xxxvii, fig. 3; ed. BINNEY, 20, 36, pl. xxxvii, fig. 3; ed. CHENU, iii, 51, pl. xiii, fig. 2, b, 2, c.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 42, pl. iii, fig. 3.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 255, pl. ix, figs. 1-3, anat.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 377, pl. xv; Terr. Moll., ii, 177, pl. xxii.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 382; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 63, pl. lxxvii, figs. 14-16.—DESHAYES in FÉR., i, 69.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. cxciii, fig. 12.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 682.—W. G. BINNEY, Ter. Moll., iv, 70; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 152 (1869).

Helix Richardi, FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 43; Hist., pl. lxx, three lower figs.—LAMARCK, An. s. Vert., vi, 72.—DESHAYES, Encycl. Méth., ii, 212; in LAM., viii, 40; ed. 3, iii, 283.—CHENU, Ill. Conch., pl. xii, fig. 13.—DELESSERT, Rec. des Coq., pl. xxvi, fig. 7.

Junior? *Helix bulbina*, DESHAYES, in FÉR. Hist., i, 108, pl. lxxxv, figs. 14-18.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 201.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 117, pl. lxxix, fig. 10.

Ulostoma profunda, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 37 (1867).

Mesodon profunda, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 338.

A Post-Pliocene species, now found in the Interior Region, from Western New York to Minnesota, Virginia to Kansas. Southern Appalachians.

Animal light brown, darker on the head, neck, eye-peduncles, and tentacles, and pale on the posterior extremity; foot rather thick, in length less than twice the diameter of the shell, terminating acutely. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate XV.)

Jaw arcuate, of uniform width, ends blunt; anterior surface crowded with 10 stout ribs, denticulating either margin.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. Q) has 40-1-40 teeth, with about 14 perfect laterals; but the change from laterals to marginals is very gradual, being made without splitting of the inner cutting point, which is simple on the extreme marginals even.

Genitalia figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The penis sac is not very stout,

long, receiving the retractor muscle at about the middle of its length, and tapering very gradually towards its summit into the vas deferens; genital bladder large, globose-oval, on a long, narrow duct. The penis sae is very different from that of *M. Sayii*.

Mesodon Sayii, BINNEY.*

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, thin; epidermis light russet, shining; whorls between 5 and 6, with numerous fine, oblique striæ; suture impressed; aperture lunately subcircular, not dilated; peristome white, narrow, thickened, reflected, with a slightly projecting tooth on the inner edge of the basal portion near the umbilicus; parietal wall with a subprominent, white tooth; umbilicus open, deep, not wide, exhibiting all the volutions, slightly contracted by the reflected peristome; base rounded, with the striæ distinct, converging into the umbilicus. Greater diameter 27,† lesser 23^{mm}; height, 17^{mm}.

FIG. 343.



M. Sayii.

Helix diodonta, SAY, Long's Exped., ii, 257, pl. xv, fig. 4 (1824); ed. BINNEY, 39, pl. lxxiv, fig. 4.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 34, pl. ii, fig. 18.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., pl. lxxix, 1, fig. 2.

Helix Sayi, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 379, pl. xvi (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 180, pl. xxiii.—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 160 (1842).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 70; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 153 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 382; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, iii, 419, tab. exlviii, figs. 13, 14.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 256, pl. xi, figs. 1-4 (1851), anat.—MRS. GRAY, Fig. Moll. An., pl. exciii, fig. 10, from Bost. Journ., no descr.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 79.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 679 (1852).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 98, figs. 4, 5 (1867).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 426 (1870).—LEWIS, Am. Journ. Conch., vi, 191, pl. xiii, figs. 5-7 (1871).

Mesodon Sayii, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 9, fig. 9, pl. iv, fig. 10 (1864).

Ulostoma Sayii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 38 (1867).

Mesodon Sayii, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 339.

Northern and Interior Regions, from Canada East to Michigan, Maryland, Kentucky, and Tennessee; in the last locality greatly developed, a specimen figured by Lewis (*l. c.*) measuring 1.40 inches.

Animal light reddish-brown, eye-peduncles and tentacles smoky, eyes black; head and neck cylindrical, foot narrow, terminating in an acute point; length about twice the diameter of the shell. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate XVI.)

On the 3d day of July, 1836, Dr. Binney discovered an individual

* The name *diodonta*, which has not precedence in the genus *Helix*, may be adopted in *Mesodon* by those who follow the strict laws of nomenclature; I doubt myself the propriety of changing the long-established name in any of the genera formed from disintegrated *Helix*, and such is the rule now adopted by universal consent of authors.

† One specimen measured 41^{mm}.

of this species in the act of lying its eggs in a damp place under a log. He transferred them, with the animal, to a tin box filled with wet moss.

The eggs were not much more than half as large as those of *M. albolabris*, Say; they were white, adhering together very slightly, flaccid, and apparently not entirely filled with fluid. During the succeeding night the number had increased to about fifty, and in a few hours they became full and distended. As the snail now began to devour the eggs, he was obliged to remove it. On the 29th of July all the eggs were hatched. The young snails had $1\frac{1}{2}$ whorls; the umbilicus was open; the head, eye-peduncles, and tentacles were bluish-black, and the other parts whitish and semi-transparent. They immediately began to feed, and made their first repast of the pellicle of the eggs from which they had just emerged. They grew rapidly, and before the middle of October, when they went into winter quarters, they had increased their bulk four or five times beyond its original measurement.

Jaw as usual in the genus; 15 ribs. (See figure.)

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. B) has 42-1-42 teeth, with about 15 perfect laterals; the change from laterals to marginals is made without the splitting of the inner cutting

FIG. 344.

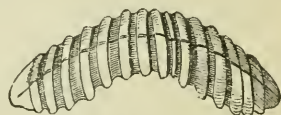
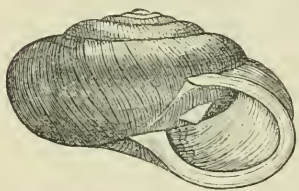
Jaw of *M. Sayii*. (Morse.)

FIG. 345.

*M. Chilhoweensis*.

point. The centrals and first laterals have no distinct side cusps and cutting points.

Genital system (see Leidy, *l. c.*) very remarkable for the enormous development of the penis sac; it is stout, cylindrical, as long as the whole genital system, receiving both retractor muscle and vas deferens at its summit; genital bladder large, elongate-ovate, on a very short duct.

The large form from the North Carolina and Tennessee mountains, here figured, was called *H. Chilhoweensis* by Dr. Lewis. He says of it:

H. Chilhoweensis differs from typical *Sayii* in having a cubic capacity more than five times as great, smaller or more rudimentary teeth, a wider development of the reflected lip on the base, and in several other less important details. The greatest diameter of the most perfect shell before me is about 1.40 inches." (Lewis.) (See also Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1875, 334.)

The dentition and genitalia of this form* are figured in Bull. Mus. C. Z., V, No. 16, Plates I and II. The penis sac is greatly developed.

* Similar to that of the type.

FOSSIL HELICIDÆ.

Anomphalus Meekii, BRADLEY. Coal of Illinois. See Am. Journ. of Science, August, 1872.

Cælocentrum irregulare, GABB (see L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 23), and *Berendtia Taylori*, PFR. (see same, 189), Lower California species, are said to have been found fossil at Carson Valley, Nevada, latitude 39°, by Dr. J. G. COOPER, Am Journ. Conch., iv, 217.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF HELICIDÆ.

Clausilia acrolepeia is by PFEIFFER referred to "l'Amérique Russe," says FISCHER, instead of "l'Arménie Russe."

Bulinus (Partula) Bataria, var. β , *minor*. United States. (GRATELOUP, Soc. Lin. de Bord., xi, 165.)

Partula Otaheitava, FÉR. United States. (GRATELOUP, l. c, p. 426.)

Agatina fuscata, Rafinesque, is probably not found in the United States. (See Terr. Moll., I, 50.

To the Terrestrial Mollusks, I, p. 348, *et seq.*, and IV. p. 152, I refer for information regarding the following species of Rafinesque:

Zolotrema, Raf.

Pemiloma ovata, Raf.

Menomphis, Raf.

Aplodon nodosum, Raf.

Chimotrema planiuscula, Raf.

Hemiloma avara, Raf.

Mesodon maculata, Raf.

Mesomphix, Raf.

Odomphium, Raf.

Odotropis, Raf.

Omphalina, Raf.

Omphalina cuprea, Raf.

Stenostoma convexa, Raf.

Stenotrema convexa, Raf.

Torostoma globularis, Raf.

Torotrema globularis, Raf.

Torotrema complanata, Raf.

Triodopsis lunula, Raf.

Trophodon, Raf.

Xolotrema lunula, Raf.

Xolotrema triodopsis, Raf.

Oxyurus quadrilus Raf., is a typographical error of my own in my "Notes," No. 4. No such name was proposed by him.

Family PUPIDÆ.

PUPA, DR.

Animal heliceiform, blunt before, tapering behind; mantle posterior, thin, protected by a shell; respiratory and anal orifices on the right side of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell; generative orifice behind the right eye peduncle; no caudal mucus pore or locomotive disk.

Shell cylindrical, ovate or buliform, rimate or perforate; last whorl proportionally small; aperture semioval or subrotund, generally furnished with entering, fold-like denticles; peristome expanded or subsimple, margins equal, subparallel, distant, usually connected with a callous lamina.

The genus is widely distributed.

1749—Bull. 28—21

FIG. 345.



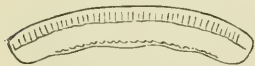
Animal of *Pupa pentodon*.

Most of the species are so small that it requires much care and no little skill to find them. Some are found in forests, under decaying leaves or fragments of dead branches, lying on the ground, or in the crevices of bark, or about decaying stumps and logs; some are found in plats of moss, others under stones, sticks, &c., in the open fields, and many at the margins of brooks, pools, and ponds, under chips or crawling up the stems of plants, and seem to be incapable of existing unless abundantly supplied with moisture, seeming to be aquatic rather than terrestrial in their habits. They feed on decaying vegetable matter, keeping themselves in the shade and adhering closely to the objects on which they rest when in repose. In the winter they bury themselves under the leaves or in the earth.

Animal small, about twice as long as broad, wide and square in front, slightly tapering and obtusely rounded posteriorly; beneath, the head is separated from the foot by a transverse line; the cephalic portion is transverse, more or less lobed in front; the base of foot is long-oval, truncate in front. Tentacles short and sometimes reduced to a minute tubercle. The viscera are remarkable for their great length.

I have personally examined the jaw and lingual membrane in only two species, *P. fallax* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. T) and *P. rupicola* (Plate IV, Fig. S). For information about the other species I am indebted to Mr. Morse, whose figures are copied below.

FIG. 346.

Jaw of *Pupa badia*. (Morse.)

The jaw is low, wide, arcuate (in *P. rupicola* strongly arched); ends but little attenuated in *muscorum*, *pentodon*, *fallax*, *rupicola*, acutely pointed in *corticaria*; a more or less developed, broad, blunt median projection to the cutting edge; anterior surface without ribs, but generally with vertical striæ.

Terr. Moll. V, Plate IV, Figs. S and T, show more correctly the characters of the individual teeth of the genus, the general arrangement being as in *Patula*. The membrane is long and narrow, the teeth are as in the genus *Vertigo*, described below, excepting that in *Pupa* the central tooth is quite small in proportion to the laterals. The marginal teeth are irregularly denticulated, the inner denticle the largest. (See below, under *P. pentodon*.)

Subgenus PUPILLA, LEACH.

Animal as in the genus, small, short; tail short, pointed; eye-peduncles long; tentacles stout, very short.

Shell deeply rimate or perforate, cylindrically shortened, apex extended into an obtuse cone, horn-colored, smooth; whorls 5-9; aperture rounded, with few or no folds; peristome somewhat expanded.

Pupa pentodon, SAY.

Shell subperforate, of an elongated-ovate form, minutely striated,

FIG. 347.



Pupa pentodon.

and of a spermaceti or whitish horn-color; whorls about 5, well rounded, and separated by a deep suture; apex rather acute; aperture oblique, nearly semicircular; peristome sharp and somewhat

FIG. 348.



Pupa pentodon.

expanded, but not reflexed; the submargin of the throat is thickened by a ridge of white callus, on which the denticles are situated; one of these, and sometimes two, is on the parietal wall, two on the columellar portion of the peristome, and two constantly, and from one to five others occasionally, on the other portion of the peristome; of these, that near the middle of the parietal wall is largest, that at the upper part of the columella is next, and one opposite the first, on base of the aperture, is the third in size. Length, 2^{mm}; diameter, 1^{mm}; of aperture, length, $\frac{2}{3}$ ^{mm}.

Vertigo pentodon, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., ii, 476 (1822); ed. BINNEY, 27.

Pupa pentodon, GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 353, pl. xvi, figs. 10, 11 (1843).—

DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 50, pl. iv, fig. 48; pl. xxxv, fig. 337 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 359; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 125, pl. xvi, figs. 24-26.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 328, pl. lxxii, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 143; v, 200; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 238 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 404 (1870).

Pupa curridens, GOULD, Invertebrata, 189, fig. 120 (1841).

Pupa Tappaniana, ADAMS, Silliman's Journ. [i], xl, Suppl.; Shells of Vermont, 158 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 55.

Leucochila pentodon, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 36, fig. 85; pl. x, fig. 86 (1864); Amer. Nat., 667, fig. 56 (1868).

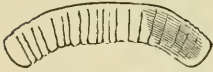
Pupilla pentodon, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 303 (1868).

Northern and Interior Regions, having been found from Georgia and Mississippi to the most northern portions of the Union. It is usually found at the foot of trees and under leaves.

Animal blackish above, light gray below; foot moderately long, the transverse fissure very distinct, the anterior portion having the mouth in the center and bilobate in front. Tentacles about one-third as long as the eye-peduncles. Very sluggish in its movements, and carries the shell nearly horizontally or very slightly elevated.

Jaw slightly arcuate, of uniform breadth, anterior surface longitudinally striate, concave margin minutely notched.

FIG. 349.

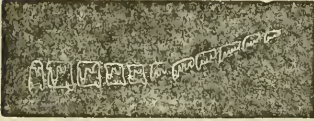


Jaw of *Pupa pentodon*.
(Morse.)

Lingual membrane with 64 rows of 21 (10-1-10) teeth; centrals with three subequal, very small cusps; laterals bicuspid; marginals serrate, the inner point much developed.

This is a very variable species. The ordinary specimens vary chiefly

FIG. 350.



Lingual dentition of *Pupa pentodon*.

in the armature of the aperture, the marginal internal rim of calcareous matter thickening with age and developing more numerous denticles. The Ohio specimens are of more than ordinary size, clean and shining, and were the form designated by Professor Adams as *P. Tappaniana*. Those found in Massachusetts are considerably smaller, covered with a well-developed epidermis, and often, if not always, have the aperture decidedly modified in form, being more triangular, and the denticles more or less curved. To these was applied the name *curvidens*;^{*} and the modifications are so constant as to incline us still to regard them as constituting a distinct species. With all its variations, it has an aspect which enables us readily to separate it from all other species. The form of the shell itself and its semicircular aperture are sufficiently peculiar. A more careful examination of the animal shows decidedly that it does not belong to *Vertigo*, as supposed by Mr. Say.

Subgenus LEUCOCHILA, ALB. & MART.

Animal as in *Pupilla*.

Shell rimate, cylindrically ovate, apex rather obtuse, rather smooth, shining, pellucid; whorls 6-7, rather convex, aperture semi-oval, edentulate or narrowed by folds, among which the parietal is the strongest; peristome thickened, reflected, its external margin decidedly arcuate.

Pupa fallax, SAY.

Shell fusiform, regularly diminishing in volume from the body-whorl

FIG. 351.



Pupa fallax,
enlarged.

to the apex, smooth; epidermis brownish horn-color; whorls 6, very convex, striae of growth hardly apparent; suture well impressed; aperture lateral, rounded-oval; peristome white, rather broadly reflected, lined within with white callus, its right termination strongly curved; umbilicus perforated. Length, $5\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, $2-2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; aperture, $1\frac{2}{3}$ mm long.

^{*} See figure 347, ante.

- Cyclostoma marginata*, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., ii, 172 (1821); BINNEY's ed. 22.
- Bulimus marginatus*, PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., ii, 94; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 414.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 136.
- Bulimus fallax*, GOULD, in Terr. Moll., ii, 288, pl. lii, fig. 1.
- Pupa fallax*, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., v, 121 (1825); BINNEY's ed., 28.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 192, fig. 123 (1841), excl. syn. *placida*; Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 357, pl. xvi, fig. 15 (1843).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 51, pl. xxxv, fig. 331 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 309; iii, 333; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 58, pl. xii, figs. 20, 21 (1844).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 239 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 303.
- Leucochila marginata*, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 305 (1868).
- Leucochila fallax*, TRYON, l. c.
- Pupa Parraiana*, D'ORBINGY, Moll. Cuba, 181, pl. xii, figs. 9-11 (1853).
- Pupa albilabris*, ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 158 (1842); Silliman's Journ. [i], xl, 271.
- Pupilla fallax*, MORSE, Amer. Nat., 609, fig. 53 (1868).
- Paludina turrita*, MENKE? Syn. Méth., 40.

From Nebraska to Texas and from New England to South Carolina. It may therefore be considered to range over all of the Eastern Province.* In several of the West India Islands also.

Head, neck, and eye-peduncles black, posterior and lower parts lighter; eye-peduncles long and slender, tentacles very short.

Jaw wide, low, slightly arcuate; ends blunt, but little attenuated.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. T) as usual in the genus. Teeth about 15-1-15, with about 7 perfect laterals. Centrals quite narrow, the reflected portion very small, tricuspid. Laterals quite broad, bicuspid. Marginals quadrate, low, wide, with one inner, long, oblique, blunt denticle, and several outer, small, irregular, blunt denticles. The outer lower edges of the centrals and laterals have the projecting or short re-enforcements shown in the figures referred to above.

Though we retain the species in the genus *Pupa*, it must be remembered that as treated by Pfeiffer it would be placed in *Buliminus* of Albers and Martens. In general form of shell it certainly approaches *Buliminus montanus*, Drap.

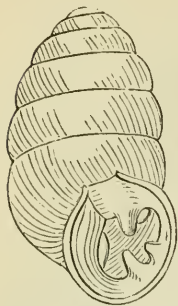
***Pupa armifera*, SAY.**

Shell cylindrical, subfusiform, smooth; whorls 6 to 7, convex, the three next the aperture of about equal diameter, the posterior three diminishing and forming a rather obtuse apex; suture impressed; peristome white, thin, subreflected, forming the whole outline of the

* Referred to *cænopictus* and *pacifica* by Jickeli, Verh. L. C. Akad., xxxiii, 97, pl. v, fig. 1, radula, ii, 1.

aperture, except a small portion of the body-whorl, where a thin, testa-

FIG. 352.



Pupa armifera, enlarged.

aceous deposit connects its two extremities; aperture lateral, nearly oval, deep, cup-shaped, and narrowing towards the throat, which is almost filled up by projecting teeth, white within; teeth commonly 4, one of which, affixed to the body-whorl, commences at the superior margin of the aperture, near the junction of the peristome and ultimate whorl, and runs backward and downward into the aperture; it is prominent, lamelliform, irregular, has one or more sharp, projecting points, and is sometimes bifid; another, thick and massive, is situated deep in the throat, and marks internally the place of the umbilicus, and two others, projecting and tooth-like, are placed on the peristome at the base of the aperture, and point towards the center of the aperture; base of the shell, from the umbilicus to the edge of the aperture, compressed, forming a short and obtuse keel; umbilicus a little expanded and slightly perforate. Length; $4\frac{2}{3}$ mm, diameter, $2\frac{2}{3}$ mm; length of aperture, $1\frac{2}{3}$ mm.

Pupa armifera, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., ii, 162 (1821); BINNEY'S ed., 21.—GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 400, pl. iii, fig. 10 (1840); iv, 359 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 157 (1842); Silliman's Journ. [i], xl, 271.—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 53; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 357.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 52 [1843].—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 320, pl. lxx, fig. 4.—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 57, pl. vii, figs. 17–19.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 142; v, 205; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 241 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass. (2), 437 (1870).

Pupa rupicola, PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 55, teste PFEIFFER, in Mon.

Leucochila armifera, MORSE, Amer. Nat., 667, fig. 55 (1868).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 306 (1868).

Pupa armigera, POTIEZ et MICHAUD, Galerie, i, 159, pl. xvi, figs. 1, 2.

Probably inhabits every State east of the Rocky Mountains; thus belongs to the Eastern Province.

Animal black; eye-peduncles long and slender; tentacles conical and prominent. Respiratory orifice very visible at the angle formed by the junction of the peristome with the body-whorl.

The normal number of teeth, or that number which is most commonly observed in adult individuals, is certainly 4; but, in addition to those described, there is sometimes a small tubercle, or diminutive tooth, very near the junction of the peristome and body-whorl, and more rarely another of the same description at the base of the aperture, near the umbilical tooth. If those only are to be considered fully mature which possess all the teeth, then the species may be characterized as hav-

ing 6 teeth in the aperture; but as one of them is nearly always, and another generally, wanting, the description here given is correct. The

FIG. 353.

*Pupa armifera.*

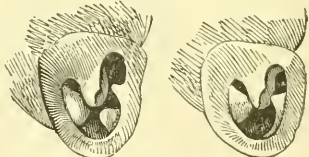
margin of the peristome is sometimes continuous entirely around the aperture.

The lingual membrane has 68 rows of 14-1-14 teeth, with 7 laterals on either side. (M. de St. Simon.)

***Pupa contracta*, SAY.**

Shell subconical; epidermis whitish horn-color; whorls between 5 and 6, very convex, diminishing regularly from the last whorl, which is somewhat ventricose, to the apex; suture well impressed; peristome white, thickened, somewhat reflected, its extremities connected by a raised, testaceous fold, making the margin of the aperture entire; aperture lateral, rather triangular or trilobate, more than half as wide as the body-whorl, expanded above and diminishing regularly into a very narrow throat, with 4 teeth, one upon the columella, large, coarse, and irregular, projecting into and very much filling up the aperture, and having a concavity on the side towards the peristome; another tuberculous, not large, more or less near the margin of the peristome; and two others, massive and prominent, deep seated in the throat, one being in the base behind the columellar tooth and the other on the side of the umbilicus and apparently produced by the umbilical fold; umbilicus with

FIG. 353½.

*Pupa contracta.*

a minute perforation; base of the shell with a sharp keel between the umbilicus and margin; last whorl impressed behind the peristome. Length, 3^{mm}; diameter, 1³/₄^{mm}; of aperture, length, 1^{mm}.

Pupa contracta, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., ii, 374 (1822); BINNEY's ed., 25 (*Carychium*?).—GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 399, pl. iii, fig. 22 (1840); iv, 359 (1843); Invertebrata, 186, fig. 117 (1841).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 49, pl. iv, fig. 47 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 157.—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 54; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 356.—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 96, tab. xiii, figs. 16-18.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 324, pl. lxx, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 143; v, 207; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 242 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 438 (1870).

Pupa corticaria, PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 54 (and var. β ? PFEIFFER, l. c.).

Pupa deltostoma, CHARPENTIER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 181, pl. xxi, figs. 17-19.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 683.

Leucochila contracta, MORSE, Amer. Nat., 666, fig. 54 (1868).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 307 (1868).

Pupa Cincinnatiensis, JUDGE, Quar. Journ. Conch., i, 343, fig. (1878).

Inhabits the whole of the Eastern Province.

Animal blackish above, foot light gray. Eye-peduncles long and slender, slightly curving; tentacles prominent and conical, pellucid at tips. Respiratory foramen visible in the external angle of aperture.

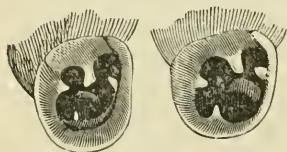
This is a well-defined species, always known by its subconical shape and triangular aperture, nearly filled up by the coarse, projecting columellar tooth. The description here given applies to the most common form of the mature shell, as ascertained from the examination of more than one hundred specimens from different localities. Among a number of specimens there will of course be different degrees of development and consequent variation from the normal form. Specimens from particular localities seem always to be more delicate, and never to attain that coarseness of parts in the aperture which is common. There is sometimes a slight thickening of the left peristome near its extremity. Mature specimens vary considerably in size. The aperture is beautifully white within.

Genitalia, jaw, and dentition unknown.

***Pupa rupicola*, SAY.**

Shell cylindrical, elongated; epidermis brownish horn-color; whorls

FIG. 374.



Pupa rupicola enlarged.

6, convex, the three anterior ones of nearly equal diameter, the three posterior diminishing very slightly and forming an obtuse apex; suture deep; peristome brownish, thickened within, widely reflected; aperture lateral, semicircular, truncated above by the

body-whorl; teeth 5, one on the middle of the columella, prominent,

compressed, emarginate in the middle, and often bicuspid; another at the termination of the axis, marking internally the situation of the umbilicus, conical, and often composed of two or more tubercles; a third in the base of the aperture, a fourth upon the peristome, and a fifth, often massive and prominent, deep in the fauces behind the columellar tooth; umbilicus minute. Length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, 1 mm.

Pupa rupicola, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., ii, 163 (1821); BINNEY's ed., 22 (*Carychium*?).—GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 355, pl. xvi, fig. 13 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 358; iii, 557, nec Symbolæ, ii, 55; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, pl. xvi, figs. 17-19.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 52 (1843).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 341, pl. lxx, fig.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 145; v, 208; L. & Fr. W. Sh., i, 243 (1868).

Pupa procera, GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 401, pl. iii, fig. 12 (1840).—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, 58, pl. vii, figs. 20, 21.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 360.

Pupa carinata, GOULD (olim), 1842, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 1, cover, p. 3; see also iv, 359 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 359; iii, 557.

Pupa gibbosa, KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 123, pl. xvi, figs. 13-16.

Pupa minuta (SAY), PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 356; iii, 555; Symb., ii, 54.

Vertigo rupicola, BINNEY, l. c.

Leucochila rupicola, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 307 (1868).

From Key West to Arkansas and New England; Louisiana; Texas. It may therefore be said to inhabit all of the Eastern Province.

Mr. Say noticed the resemblance between this species and *P. corticaria*; future observations will, I believe, prove them to be identical. That *procera* and *rupicola* are synonymous is fully shown by the comparison of numerous specimens. The length of the spiral cylinder varies considerably. The characters of the aperture are constant; but the teeth, except those on the transverse margin and at the extremity of the axis, are frequently wanting; its outline is well rounded and the peristome broadly expanded. There is often an abrupt curve of the outer peristome between the tooth of that side and its junction with the body-whorl. The upper boundary of the aperture is distinctly marked by the body-whorl, which makes a horizontal truncature of the superior part of the oval. The teeth, except the two constant ones, are deeply seated in the throat, and cannot always be seen without considerable attention.

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate; ends but little attenuated, blunt; no median projection to cutting edge.

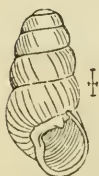
Lingual membrane as usual in the genus (see Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. S). The cusps on the laterals, however, are very much stouter. There are 5 perfect laterals; teeth 11-1-11.

Genitalia not observed.

Pupa corticaria, SAY.

Shell whitish, shining, cylindrical, obtuse at the apex; whorls rather more than 5, convex; suture well impressed; aperture lateral,

FIG. 355.

*P. corticaria.*

Length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, 1 mm.

Odostomia corticaria, SAY, Nich. Encycl., iv, pl. iv, fig. 5; ed. 1 (1817); ed. 2 (1818); BINNEY'S ed., 7, pl. lxxii, fig. 5.

Pupa corticaria, SAY, Nich. Encycl., iv, ed. 3, 1819, pl. iv, fig. 5.—GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 397, pl. iii, fig. 19 (1842); iv, 358 (1843).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 50, pl. iv, fig. 49 (1843).—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 27, tab. xiii, figs. 19, 20.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 328.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 339, pl. lxxii, fig. 4.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 146; v, 209; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 244 (1869).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass. [2], 439 (1870).

Carychium corticaria, FÉRUSAC, Prodr., No. 3 (no descr.).

Leucochila corticaria, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 36, fig. 87; pl. x, fig. 88 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 307 (1868).

From Maine and Wisconsin to South Carolina and Mississippi. I believe, therefore, that it will prove to be found over all the Eastern Province.

Animal whitish, darker upon the head and eye-peduncles; the latter are long and club-shaped; tentacles short, thick.

This is a very thin and delicate shell, and has a peculiar transparency,

FIG. 356.

*Pupa corticaria.*

resembling spermaceti. The aperture is somewhat circular, the upper part being interrupted by the last whorl and the extremities of the peristome not being connected. The smaller tooth is often wanting, and sometimes both. In the number and position of the teeth it somewhat resembles *Carychium exiguum*, but it is less fusiform and more cylindrical. In general outline and in the shape of the aperture it very much resembles *P. rupicola*, but the parts within the aperture are very different. It is, however, just what the immature shell of that species might be supposed to be when the dentiform deposits were only commenced and the peristome thin and unfinished. I am much inclined to be-

FIG. 357.

Jaw of *Pupa corticaria*.
(Morse.)

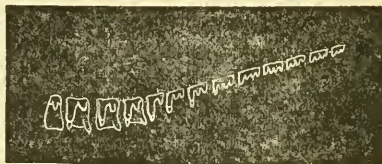
lieve that it is only a young shell. In the great number of specimens which I possess the teeth are only rudimentary.

Jaw slightly arcuate, tapering towards the pointed ends, the center of the anterior surface marked with longitudinal striæ; concave margin with a slight, broad, median projection. (Fig. 357.)

Lingual membrane with 25 teeth (12-1-12) in each row. Central teeth very small, tricuspid; laterals bicuspid, modified into serrated marginals. (Fig. 358.)

Genitalia unobserved.

FIG. 358.

Lingual dentition of *Pupa corticaria*.

DOUBTFUL AND SPURIOUS SPECIES OF PUPA.

Pupa placida, SAY, is probably an accidentally introduced specimen of *Buliminus obscurus*, MÜLLER (see Boston Proc., i, 105).

The original description here follows:

Shell dextral, cylindric-conic, pale-yellowish horn-color; apex whitish, obtuse; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, somewhat wrinkled; suture moderately impressed; aperture unarmed, longitudinally oval, truncate a little obliquely above by the penultimate volution; columella so recurved as almost to conceal the umbilicus; labrum, with the exception of the superior portion, appearing a little recurved when viewed in front, but when viewed in profile this recurvature is hardly perceptible; umbilicus very narrow. Length over three-tenths of an inch. Inhabits Massachusetts. For this shell I am indebted to Dr. T. W. Harris, of Milton, from whom I have received many interesting species of our more northern regions. At first view it might be mistaken for the *P. marginata*, Nob., but it is quadruple the size, and the labrum is not reflected and thickened. (Say.)

Pupa placida, SAY, New Harmony Diss., ii, 230 (1829); Descr., 24 (1840); BINNEY'S ed., 39.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 145.

Pupa fallax, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 51.—GOULD, Invert., 192.

Pupa fallax, β , PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 309.

Bulimus hordeanus? DE KAY, l. c.—BINNEY, Bost. Proc., i, 105.

Bulimus obscurus, GOULD, Mon. Pupa, 17.—PFEIFFER, iii, 350, on DE KAY'S authority.

Pupa costulata, MIGHELS, is the same as *Acanthinula harpa*.

Pupa exigua, SAY, &c., is the same as *Carychium exiguum*. (See Terr. Moll., iv.)

Pupa Gouldii, BINNEY, &c., is the same as *Vertigo Gouldi*.

Pupa milium, GOULD, is the same as *Vertigo milium*.

Pupa modesta, SAY, &c., is the same as *Vertigo orata*.

Pupa orata, GOULD, &c., is the same as *Vertigo orata*.

Pupa ovulum, PFEIFFER, is the same as *Vertigo orata*.

Pupa simplex, GOULD, &c., is the same as *Vertigo simplex*.

Pupa incana = *Strophia*.

Pupa unicarinata, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., i, is the same as *Macroceramus Kieneri*.

Pupa Nebrascana, of WARREN'S Report of Surveys, &c., Ex. Doc., ii, pt. 2, 35th Cong., 1859, 725, may perhaps be *P. contracta*.

P. marginata, DRAP., credited to North America by PRESTWICH, Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., xxvii, 493.

FOSSIL SPECIES OF PUPA.

Pupa helicoides, MEEK and HAYDEN, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., viii, 118.

Pupa vetusta, DAWSON, Geol. Soc. Proc., 1852, ix, 60, pl. iv (*Dendropupa*, OWEN).

Pupa Vermilionensis, coal of Illinois (see Silliman's Amer. Journ. of Science for Aug., 1872).

VERTIGO, MÜLL.

Animal as in *Pupa*, but tentacles wanting.

Shell deeply rimate, ovate, apex acuminate, obtuse; whorls 5-6, the last rounded; aperture semi-oval, with 4 to 7 folds; peristome scarcely expanded, white-lipped.

The distribution of the genus is world-wide.

Jaw more or less arched, ends but little attenuated, blunt; anterior surface with delicate vertical striæ; cutting margin with a more or less developed median projection. I have given Fig. 359, copied from

FIG. 359.

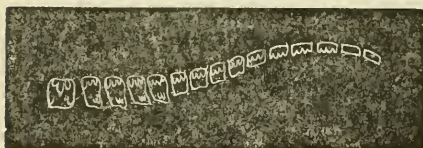
Jaw of *Vertigo ovata*. (Morse.)

that of Morse. In the L. & Fr.-W. Sh. N. A., I, will be found other figures of jaws, showing the variations in outline found in the genus. I have personally examined the jaw in none of our species.

For the characters of the lingual dentition I am also entirely dependent on Morse.

Fig. 360 shows the general arrangement of the teeth on the mem-

FIG. 360.

Lingual dentition of *Vertigo ovata*. (Morse.)

brane. The membrane is long and narrow. The central teeth have a base of attachment higher than wide, subrectangular. The whole upper margin is broadly reflected.

The reflection is very short, and bears three short, stout cusps, the central the longest, each cusp bearing (I presume) a distinct cutting point. The central tooth, in those species whose dentition is known to me, is as large as the laterals, and not smaller, as seems to be the rule in our species of *Pupa*. The lateral teeth are like the centrals, but asymmetrical. The reflected portion is small, tricuspid, or bicuspid. The marginals are wide, low, with a broad, irregular, denticulated reflection.

Subgenus ISTHMIA, GRAY.

Shell dextral.

***Vertigo milium*, GOULD.**

Shell very minute, subcylindrical, diminishing equally to both extremities; epidermis dark-amber or chestnut color; whorls 5, rounded,

very minutely striated, decreasing slightly to the apex, which is obtuse; suture deep; peristome white, slightly reflected; aperture lateral, half the width of the last whorl, within brownish, general shape semicircular, truncated abruptly and directly by the last whorl, a testaceous deposit upon which forms the transverse margin and connects the two extremities of the peristome; circumference made up of two curves of different radius uniting in the peristome, where the junction causes an angle projecting inwards, the smaller curve comprising about one-fourth part and forming the superior portion of the peristome; teeth 6, two on the transverse margin, sharp, projecting, and tooth-like; one in the angle between the columellar and transverse margins, broad, massive, and prominent, with occasionally one or more tubercles about its base; one on the lower part of the columellar margin; two on the peristome, in the base of the aperture, and at the junction of the two curves; umbilicus rather wide. Length, $\frac{4}{5}$ mm; diameter, $\frac{3}{5}$ mm.



Vertigo milium.

Pupa milium, GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 462, pl. iii, fig. 23 (1840); iv, 359 (1843); Invertebrata, 187, fig. 118 (1841).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 48, pl. iv, fig. 44 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 157 (1842).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 362.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 337, pl. lxxi, fig 1; v, 25.—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 119, pl. xv, fig. 39-42.

Vertigo milium, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 148.—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 669, figs. 65, 66 (1868).

From New England to Texas. A species of the Eastern Province.

Animal very light gray, darkest above; foot thick, broadest behind the middle, tapering suddenly to a point; eye-peduncles somewhat globular at tips, in the center of which are the eye-spots; no tentacles.

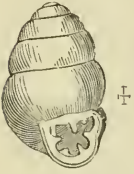
The most minute of our species, but though the eye cannot, without the aid of the microscope, detect its characters, they are very strongly defined. The parts about the aperture are particularly well-developed, the teeth being long, compressed, and sharp, and the transverse margin distinctly bounded. Professor Adams mentions that twelve mature specimens weighed less than a sixteenth of a grain. It is found under or among dead leaves. It is gregarious in its habits; when one is found, many others may be quite certainly found near it.

***Vertigo ovata*, SAY.**

Shell minute, ovate-conic, ventricose, dark amber-colored; whorls 5, very convex, the last much inflated, diminishing rather rapidly to a somewhat acute apex, with an indentation towards the aperture; suture rather deep; peristome thin, somewhat expanded, with a groove

behind and a thickening within; aperture in general outline semicircular, the curve consisting of segments of two different-sized but well-defined circles, the smaller on the right at the junction of the peristome and body-whorl, comprising about one-fourth of the whole contour, and forming an angle at their junction; teeth generally 6, two on the transverse margin, two on the columellar margin, the upper of which is massive, the lower pointed, and two on the peristome, in the base and at the junction of the two curves, sharp and prominent; umbilicus expanded. Length, 3^{mm}; diameter, 1½^{mm}; aperture, 1^{mm} long.

FIG. 362.

*V. ovata.*

Vertigo ovata, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., ii, 375 (1822); ed. BINNEY, 26.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 334, pl. lxxi, fig. 4.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 148; v, 210; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 253 (1869).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 668, figs. 57, 58 (1868).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 310, 22, (1868).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv., 442, fig. 704 (1870).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 310 (1870).

Vertigo tridentata, WOLF, Am. Journ. Conch., v, 198, pl. xvii, fig. 1.

Pupa ovata, GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 350, pl. xvi, figs. 7, 8 (1843).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 50, pl. iv, fig. 50 (1843).—ADAMS, Vermont Mollusca, 157 (1842); Silliman's Journal [i], xl, 271.—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 118, pl. xiv, figs. 1, 2; xv, figs. 35, 38.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 360; Symbolæ, ii, 54.

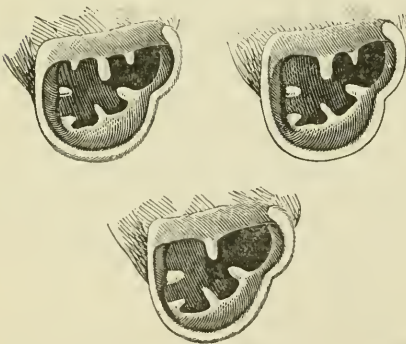
Pupa modesta, SAY, Long's Exped., ii, 25, pl. xv, fig. 5 (1824); ed. BINNEY, 32, pl. lxxiv, fig. 5.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 189, fig. 119 (1841).

Pupa ovulum, PFEIFFER, olim, Symbolæ, i, 46.

Isthmia ovata, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 38, fig. 93; pl. x, fig. 94 (1864).

Over all the Eastern Province, having been found from Maine to

FIG. 363.

*Vertigo ovata.*

Texas; also in the Central Province, in Arizona. For its presence in Europe see Jensen, Bidr. til Kristianiafjorden Moll., 68, 80. Also quoted from Mexico and Cuba.

Jaw arcuate, of uniform breadth, ends square and horizontal; anterior surface with longitudinal wrinkles; concave margin simple, with a median projection.

Lingual membrane with 90 rows of 29 teeth (14–1–14), 9 perfect laterals; centrals and laterals tricuspid, marginals serrated (Figs. 359, 360, p. 332).

Head and back deep cherry-red, posterior part of foot bluish, base whitish. Eye-peduncles larger towards the extremities, or remarkably club-shaped; ocular points distinct. The anterior extremity of the foot is dilated and trilobate, the middle lobe minute, lateral lobes rounded. Length rather greater than that of the axis of the shell.

Of forty specimens of this shell examined with the aid of a microscope, one had a single tooth, two had three teeth, and twenty-eight had two teeth upon the transverse margin, the one nearest the center being always largest and most prominent; and all of them had the bilobate or double-curved aperture and the irregular indentation upon the outer whorl, near the peristome. A single specimen had three teeth upon the peristome and three upon the transverse margin, making, with two upon the columellar margin, eight in all. The semicircular mouth is abruptly truncated by the last whorl, which forms a distinct and nearly transverse limit. The peristome is thin and a little turned outwards; its edge is often whitish, but within it is brownish and often thickened. The indentation of the last whorl, terminating at the angle of the peristome, is a prominent character. The teeth of the peristome are often curved towards the center of the aperture.

The motion of the animal when in progress is rapid but awkward. The proboscis, which is long and projectile, seems to be thrust forward and attached and the rest of the foot drawn up to it, reminding one of the motion of a caterpillar, the shell at the same time rolling from side to side. The adherent forces of the animal evidently lie in the anterior part of the foot.

This is one of the more aquatic species, and is found under dead leaves and sticks and on the stems of plants at the margin of rivulets and ponds.

The species has been referred to *P. antivertigo*, but the figure of the dentition of that species given by Lehmann (Plate XIV, Fig. 52) does not sustain the theory of identity.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF VERTIGO.

Vertigo contracta, ADAMS, Gen. Rec. Moll., is the same as *Pupa contracta*.

Vertigo decora, ADAMS, Gen. Rec. Moll., is the same as *Pupa decora*.

Vertigo minuta, ADAMS, Gen. Rec. Moll., is the same as *Pupa rupicola*.

Vertigo pentodon, SAY, is the same as *Pupa pentodon*.

Vertigo rupicola, BINNEY, is the same as *Pupa rupicola*.

Vertigo corticaria, BINNEY, is the same as *Pupa corticaria*.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

SUCCINEA, DR.

Animal heliciform, thick and blunt before, short and pointed behind ;

FIG. 364.

A animal of *S. rusticana*.

mantle central, simple, protected by a shell, which does not conceal the whole retracted animal ; respiratory and anal orifices on the right of the mantle edge, under the peristome ; generative orifice behind the right eye-peduncle ; no caudal mucus pore ; locomotive disk (?).

Shell imperforate, thin, ovate or oblong ; aperture large, obliquely oval ; columella simple, acute ; peristome simple, straight.

The genus is world-wide in its distribution.

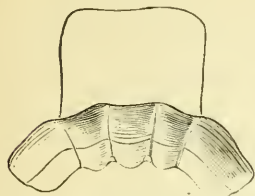
The habits of the animal do not vary much from those of *Helix*. They are described in many works as being amphibious, which means that they possess the power of living in the water as well as upon the land. Such appears to have been the opinion of Lamarck. They are not, however, in any proper sense amphibious, as they live upon the land exclusively and breathe air, and some of them occupy situations very distant from bodies of water. It is not difficult, however, to account for this general belief. Some of the species inhabit wet localities at the borders of swamps and ponds, and are even found attached to the leaves of plants growing out of the water. They resemble also, in external characters, certain species of *Limnaea*, which live in the water itself. The two have therefore been confounded in popular belief.

It is also stated very generally that they cannot withdraw their bodies entirely into their shells. This is certainly an error as regards the American species, and probably as to all others. They all retire into their shells on the approach of winter and during seasons of drought ; every part of the body is then retracted within the plane of the aperture, and over it is extended a membranous epiphragm, like that of our *Helices*. They cannot, however, retract the body much beyond the plane of the mouth, and the foot is never wholly drawn into the aperture of the mantle and concealed by it, as in *Helix*, the posterior extremity of the locomotive disk being always visible, on a level with the mantle or collar.

The epiphragm sometimes possesses considerable thickness and consistence.

Jaw with an upper, quadrangular, accessory plate. The jaw is strongly

FIG. 365.



arched, the ends acuminate in *S. arara* (Fig. 366), blunt in *obliqua*, *oralis*, *Totteniana* (Fig. 365), *campestris*, *lineata*, and *effusa*.

FIG. 366.

Jaw of *S. arara*.

Jaw of *S. Totteniana*, (Morse.) broken by the ends of ribs. These ribs are found in *S. Totteniana* (3) (see Fig. 365), *S. obliqua* (3-7), *oralis* (over 7); I detected no ribs on that of *S. arara*, *lineata*, *campestris*, *Nuttalliana*, *Sillmani*, *Haydeni*, or *effusa*.

The general arrangement of the lingual membrane is as in *Patula*. The characters of the separate teeth are seen in Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. K. The peculiar character of the dentition is the cutting away or thinning of the middle portion of the lower edge of the base of attachment in the central teeth, and the inner lower lateral angle of the base of attachment in the laterals and still more in the marginals. The marginal teeth are also often peculiar in the denticulation of their reflected cusps. They have usually two small outer side cusps, the inner the smaller, each bearing cutting points proportioned to their size. The reflection of the teeth is also small in proportion to the base of attachment. In other respects the dentition of the genus is very much like that of the *Helicidae*.

The genital system in the species examined by me presents one peculiarity which may prove a generic character: the testicle is not separated into distinct fasciculi by the parenchyma of the liver, but forms a single mass. The prostate gland, also, is very much swollen, and extends only about the half of the length of the oviduct.

***Succinea retusa*, LEA.**

Shell ovate-oblong, very thin, pellucid, yellowish; spire short; whorls 3; aperture below dilate and drawn back. Diameter, .3 inch; length, .7 inch.

FIG. 367.

*S. retusa*.

Ohio, near Cincinnati.

A single specimen only of this species has come into my possession. It differs so much from any of the described species in the dilatation and retraction of the inferior part of the aperture that I have not hesitated to consider it new. (Lea.)

Succinea retusa, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., v, 117, pl. xix, fig. 86 (1837); Obs., i, 229.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 55 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 525.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iii, 65, 66.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 37, pl. lxxix, fig. 7; v, 416; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 256 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 238 (1866).
Succinea campestris, ANTHONY, Ohio Cat., no descr., part (1843), No. 95.

Interior Region, near Cincinnati.

Mr. Lea's original description and figure are copied above.

Jaw, lingual membrane, and genitalia not observed.

***Succinea ovalis*, GOULD, not SAY.**

Shell ovate, somewhat conic, very thin, pellucid, watery horn-color, sometimes tinted roseate; periostraca shining, very minutely striate; whorls 3, the last compressed and elongate when viewed above; spire short but acute; suture impressed; aperture produced by a deep truncation of the shell, elongated

FIG. 368.



S. ovalis. more than three-fourths the length of the shell, patulous, expanding anteriorly, exhibiting the interior of the volutions; when viewed on the side of the aperture the conical shape of the shell appears; the broadest part of the cone is below the center of the aperture and it tapers gradually to the apex. Extreme length, 15^{mm}; of aperture, 10^{mm}.

Succinea ovalis, GOULD, Invertebrata, 194, fig. 125 (1841), ed. 2, 445 (1870).—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 270.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 78, pl. lxxvii, a, fig. 3.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 37; v, 417; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 257.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 814.—MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 30 fig., 77; pl. ix, fig. 78 (1864); Amer. Nat., i, 607, fig. 48 (1868).—TYRON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 237 (1866).—Not of SAY.

Succinea Decampii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 237, pl. ii, fig. 23 (1866).

Succinea Calumetensis, CALKINS, Valley Naturalist (a newspaper), i, No. 2, 1, fig., Saint Louis, November, 1878

Canada and the Northern and Middle States, thus belonging to both Northern and Interior Regions.

Animal a little longer than the shell, whitish or amber-colored and translucent, with minute black dots, scattered and in clusters of dots, upon the surface, most frequent upon the head and upper part of neck. Foot free from dots. A black line running from the ocular points of the eye-peduncles through their length and along the sides of the neck to the shell, marking the sheath of the eye-peduncles, which are rather short, thick at base, attenuated towards the end, bulb distinct; tentacles short, small, and rather conical. Respiratory cleft near the peristome of the shell, about midway between its center and its junction with the last whorl.

It appears to prefer the margins of water, on wet and marshy ground, especially where there are fragments of wood saturated with water. We are not aware of its having been found in any other situation. It is also frequently taken on the leaves of flags (*Iris versicolor*), on the stems of *Pontederia*, and other aquatic plants.

It deposits its eggs, to the number of about twenty, enveloped in a mass of thin, transparent gelatine, at the foot of aquatic plants. These gelatinous masses are very numerous in the latitude of Boston in the warm days of June. The eggs are oval and transparent.

This is not the *S. ovalis* of Say. That shell having been found identical with *S. obliqua*, Dr. Gould proposes retaining the name *ovalis* for this species.

Mr. Gwynn Jeffreys refers the species to *S. elegans*, Risso (Ann. and Mag. N. H., 1872, 246).

Jaw (according to Morse) arcuate, ends blunt; anterior surface with strong vertical furrows which modify the concave margin. A specimen examined by me had a jaw with a smooth anterior surface and well-developed median projection.

Mr. Morse gives 80 rows of 40–1–40 teeth on the lingual membrane. A membrane examined by me (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. M) had over 60–1–60 teeth.

***Succinea avara*, SAY.**

Shell rather small, very thin and fragile, straw-colored, rosy, amber-colored, or greenish; periostraca shining, or presenting minute hairy processes in the young; whorls 3, very convex, separated by a deep suture; last whorl rather large, not much expanded; spire very prominent, acute; aperture ovate, rounded at both extremities, about half as long as the shell. Extreme length, about 6^{mm}.

FIG. 369.



Succinea avara, enlarged.

Succinea avara, SAY, Long's Exped., ii, 260, pl. xv, fig. 6 (1822); BINNEY's ed., 32, pl. lxxiv, fig. 6.—GOULD, Invertebrata, 196, fig. 127 (1841).—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 156 (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 54, pl. iv, fig. 55 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 56; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 525; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 51, pl. v, figs. 18–20 (1854).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 74, pl. lxxvii, c, fig. 4.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 35; v, 420; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 262 (1869).—MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 29, fig. 75; pl. ix, fig. 76 (1864); Amer. Nat., i, 607, fig. 47 (1868).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 233 (1866).

Succinea Wardiana, LEA, Proc. Am. Philos. Soc., 1841, ii, 31; Trans., ix, 3; Obs., iv, 3 (1844).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 525.

Succinea vermata, SAY, teste GOULD (see doubtful species, p. 343).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 233, pl. ii, fig. 10 (1866).

From Fort Simpson, on Mackenzie River, to the Gulf of Mexico; over all the Eastern Province; also in Colorado and New Mexico, of the Central Province.

Head dark; foot flesh-colored, narrow.

A larger form is also found.

This shell at first sight appears to be the young of some of the larger species, but it has as many whorls as any of them, though not attaining more than one-fourth part their size. It differs from all others in having a long and pointed spire, and in its shorter aperture, which is only half as long as the shell. The whorls do not expand so fast from the apex towards the aperture, and the last whorl consequently forms a much smaller part of the whole volume of the shell. One of its characters, but not entirely peculiar to it, is the loose manner in which the whorls are united, the suture being in some instances so deep as nearly to separate them. This variety was considered by Mr. Say to be a distinct species, and described by him under the name of *Succinea vermata*. We have carefully compared *Succinea Wardiana*, Lea, with the present species, but cannot detect any difference.

In the young shells the spire is not so prominent, and the periostraca is covered with numerous fine, hairy porcesses, as in some *Helices*, which accumulate particles of dirt, which in this way sometimes coat over its entire surface. The apex of the spire is often rosy.

Found under stones and fragments of wood in moist places, and often on hillsides and other positions far removed from water.

Allied to *S. putris*, var. *ochracea*, according to Mr. Gwynn Jeffreys (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1872, 246).

Jaw strongly areolate, ends curved and pointed, anterior surface smooth; concave margin simple, with a well-developed, acute median projection; convex margin waving (see p. 337, fig. 366).

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. K) with 21-1-21 teeth, with about 8 perfect laterals. Morse counted 19-1-19 teeth.

***Succinea aurea*, LEA.**

Shell very symmetrical in form, elongated-oval, the texture very thin and lucid and of a clear amber-color; whorls 3, the suture deeply impressed and the whorls a little tabulated posteriorly; aperture narrow-ovate, acute posteriorly; the columella has an indistinct fold. Length, $7\frac{1}{2}$ mm; breadth,

FIG. 370



S. aurea,
enlarged.

3 mm.

Succinea aurea, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., ix, 4; Obs., iv, 4 (1844); Proc., 1841, ii, 32.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 325.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 76, pl. Ixvii, c, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 37; v, 222; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 264 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 241 (1866).

Succinea oralis, var., ANTHONY, Shells of Ohio (1843), No. 45, no descr.

A species of the Interior Region, but restricted, as far as yet known, to Ohio.

Animal not observed.

This small species is about the size of *S. avara*, but it is less ventricose in form and of a more vitreous structure and more yellow cast of color. The aperture, especially, is far less rounded; indeed, it is more narrow than in any other American species.

***Succinea obliqua*, SAY.**

Shell ovate, pale green, yellowish-green, amber-colored, or cinereous, very thin and fragile, pellucid, sometimes roseate at apex; periostraca shining, minutely wrinkled or striated; whorls rather more than 3, the last very large and much expanded and more or less oblique; spire very small, not prominent nor pointed; suture distinct, impressed; aperture, oval, large, and expanded, more or less oblique; columellar margin with a slight testaceous glazing; columella thin, sharp, narrowed; peristome thin, its edge blunted by the reflection of the periostraca. Greatest length, 25^{mm}; ordinary length, 18^{mm}.

FIG. 371.



Succinea obliqua.

Succinea obliqua, SAY, Long's Exped., ii, 260, pl. xv, fig. 7 (1824); BINNEY's ed., 32, pl. lxxiv, fig. 7.—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 156, with fig. (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 53, pl. iv, fig. 53 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 15; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 47, pl. v, figs. 1, 2 (1854).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 69, pl. Ixvii, b, fig. 3, excl. syn., *Totteniana*.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 35; v, 424; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 265 (1869).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 258, pl. xiii, figs. 1-3 (1851), anat.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 232 (1866).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 447 (1870).

Succinea oralis, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., i, 15 (1817); Nich. Encycl., ed. 3 (1819); BINNEY's ed., 8.—ADAMS, Shells of Vermont, 156 (1842).—DESHAYES, in Encycl. Méth., ii, 20 (1830); FÉR., Hist., l. c., ii, 139 (excl. syn. GOULD); in LAM., ed. 2, viii, 319.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 524; iii, 15 (excl. syn. GOULD); in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 43, pl. v, figs. 3, 4.

Succinea lineata, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 53, pl. iv, fig. 51 (olim), 1843.

Succinea campestris, of all American authors except SAY.—GOULD, Invert., 195, fig. 126 (1841).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 54, pl. iv, fig. 54 (1843).

Succinea Greerii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 232, pl. ii, fig. 8 (1866).

A Post-Pliocene species, now found in the Northern and Interior Regions, from Gaspé to Georgia and from the Red River of the North to Arkansas.

Animal with eye-peduncles blackish, their base large and conical; tentacles under the last white, very small. Head and neck finely mottled with black, mantle grayish, foot light saffron-color, a saffron border around the respiratory foramen. A deep furrow running from under the anterior part of the mantle, on each side, downward and forward, terminating behind the tentacle. Length of the animal somewhat more than that of the shell.

Like the other species, it prefers moist situations, but it is also spread abroad upon the hillsides, as in Vermont, at considerable distances from water.

When the shell is oval, the last whorl very ample and expanded, forming nine-tenths of the whole volume, and but little oblique, the spire being at the same time very small and not prominent and the aperture oval and well rounded at both extremities, it is the form described as *Succinea ovalis* by Mr. Say. The variation to which it is most subject is a lengthening and narrowing of all its parts. The spire becomes more produced and its convolutions less close; the last whorl is compressed at the sides and more oblique. The aperture by this process becomes elongated and narrow, and its posterior margin more angulated. In this condition it is *Succinea obliqua*, Say. The extremes of the two varieties differ much from each other, yet they are blended together by almost inappreciable degrees of variation, and we have never met with specimens in the Northern States which could not be referred to one or the other of these varieties.

Jaw of shape usual in the genus, with the quadrate accessory plate. Cutting edge with a prominent median projection. Anterior surface with decided stout ribs, denticulating the cutting edge; one specimen had three broad and two intervening narrow ribs; another specimen has seven ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. P) long and narrow. Teeth about 43-1-43. Centrals subquadrate, tricuspid, the middle cusp long and stout. Laterals about 10, longer than wide, bicuspid, the third inner cusp being only rudimentary. Marginals a modification of the laterals, with one long, slender inner cusp and two short, slender outer cusps. The cusps of all the teeth bear sharp cutting points.

In Terr. Moll., I, Plate XIII, Fig. 3, a jaw is figured as that of *Succinea ovalis*. It no doubt represents rather that of the true *obliqua*, Say, than that of *S. ovalis*, Gld., not Say. The jaw of the latter is

figured in L. & Fr.-W. Shells of N. A., I, 258. The figure of genitalia given by Dr. Leidy on the plate referred to correctly represents that of *S. obliqua*.

The genital system is figured (under the name of *S. ovalis*) by Leidy, l. c. The testicle is not separated into distinct fasciculi by the parenchyma of the liver, as in *Helix*, but forms a single mass; the epididymis is very much convoluted, and appears always to be distended with spermatic matter; the prostate gland is usually short, occupying the upper half only of the length of the oviduct, and is thick, clavate, and more or less colored by pigmentum nigrum cells upon the surface; the penis sac is long, cylindroid, curved downward at its upper part, and is joined at its summit by the vas deferens; the retractor muscle is inserted into the penis sac a short distance below its summit; the genital bladder is large and globular; its duct is nearly as long as the oviduct, and is narrow; the vagina is moderately long and muscular; the cloaca is short.

It will be interesting to study the genitalia of other species of the genus in order to ascertain whether the peculiarities of the testicle being free and the prostate gland short are generic characters. In *S. campestris* the same arrangement is found.

DOUBTFUL AND SPURIOUS SPECIES OF SUCCINEA.

Succinea putris, LIN. (DESHAYES, Encyl. Méth., 21; DE KAY, 1839, 31; FÉRUSSAC, Tabl. Syst., 9), and

Succinea amphibia, DRAP. (FORBES, Brit. Ass., 1837, 144; FÉRUSSAC, Tabl. Syst.; BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 159; MRS. SHEPPARD, Tr. Lit. Hist. Soc. Quebec, 1829, i, 194), have been quoted from America. Having never seen a well-authenticated specimen of either, I omit them.

Succinea vermata, SAY, New Harm., Diss., ii, 230 (1829); Desc., 23 (1840); ed. BINNEY, 38 (*S. venusta*, W. G. B., err. typ.). Gould quotes this in the synonymy of *S. arara*. See Terr. Moll., ii, 64, 73, and above, p. 339.

Succinea aperta, LEA, Trans. Amer. Philo. Soc., vi, 101, pl. xxiii, fig. 101; Obs., ii, 107 (1839), is said by GOULD (Terr. Moll., ii, 67) to be identical with *S. rotundata*, of Sandwich Islands. FIG. 371 a.

Succinea pellucida, LEA (Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1864, 109; Journ. of same; Obs., xi, 134, pl. xxiv, fig. 106), appears to me to be *Limnaea columella*. A figure of an authentic specimen received from Mr. Lea is here given.



S. pellucida.

Succinea oblonga and *putris*, credited to North America by PRESTWICH, Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., xxvii, 493.

Succinea Haleana, LEA. Shell obliquely ovate, shining, somewhat transparent, thin, golden color; spire short; sutures impressed; whorls 3, convex; aperture large, broadly oval; outer lip regularly expanded; columella incurved. Diameter, .17^{mm}; length, .23 inch. Alexandria, La. (Lea.) FIG. 372.



S. Haleana.

Succinea Haleana, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1864, 109 — TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 241 (1866).

Succinea Halei, LEA, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad.; Obs., xi, 136, pl. xxiv, fig. 110.

Mr. Lea's original description is here given. Fig. 372 is drawn from a specimen received from him. See also L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 259, 1869.

Succinea Mooresiana, LEA. Shell obliquely oval, minutely striate, opaque, whitish, somewhat thin; spire exerted; sutures impressed; whorls 3, a little convex; aperture nearly round; outer lip expanded; columella incurved and twisted. Diameter, .24 inch., length, .39 inch. Court-House Rock, Platte River. (Lea.)

Succinea Mooresiana, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1864, 109; Journ. of the same, pl. xxiv, fig. 109; Obs., xi, 136, pl. xxiv, fig. 109.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 235 (1866).

The above is Mr. Lea's original description. Fig. 372*a* is drawn from a specimen furnished by him. See also L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 259 (1869).

FIG. 372 a.



S. Mooresiana. *Succinea Grosrenorii*, LEA. Shell obliquely ovate, striate, somewhat transparent, straw yellow, and thin; spire exerted; sutures very much impressed; whorls 4, convex; aperture nearly round and rather large; outer lip expanded; columella bent in and twisted. Diameter, .32 inch.; length, .51 inch. Santa Rita Valley, Kans. and Alexandria, La.

FIG. 372 b.



S. Grosrenorii. *Succinea Grosrenorii*, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1864, 109; Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., pl. xxiv, fig. 108; Obs., xi, 135, pl. xxiv, fig. 108.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 232 (1866).

Succinea Forsheyi, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1864, 109; Journ. of same; Obs., xi, 134, pl. xxiv, fig. 107.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 239, pl. ii, fig. 28 (1866).

The original description of this species is given above, and a figure of an authentic specimen. The same is given below of *S. Forsheyi*, which appears to me identical.

FIG. 372 c.



S. Forsheyi.

Succinea Forsheyi. Shell obliquely elongate, smooth, polished, semi-transparent, pale golden color, very thin; spire exerted, pointed; sutures impressed; whorls 3, a little convex; aperture large, wide, ovate; outer lip somewhat expanded; columella thin, incurved and twisted. Diameter, .23 inch.; length, .46 inch. Rutersville, Tex. (Lea.) See also L. & F.-W. Sh., i, 259 (1869).

Succinea Wilsoni, LEA. Shell obliquely elongate, very much striate, transparent, deep-golden color, and somewhat large, ovate; outer lip somewhat expanded; columella thin, incurved and twisted. Diameter, .30 inch.; length, .66 inch. Darien, Ga. (Lea.)

FIG. 372 d.



S. Wilsoni.

Succinea Wilsoni, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1864, 109; Journ. of same; Obs., xi, 133, pl. xxiv, fig. 105.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 239 (1866).

I have not seen this species. The original description and a facsimile of the original figure are given here. See also L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 260 (1869).

The above descriptions and figures of doubtful species are also given in Terr. Moll., U. S., V.

f. SPECIES OF THE SOUTHERN REGION. (See p. 35.)

It must be borne in mind that the universally distributed species (see p. 60) are also found in this region, as well as some of the species of the Interior Region, which overlaps it on its northern borders,

Family TESTACELLIDÆ.

GLANDINA, SCHUM.

Shell oblong, fusiform, horn-colored; whorls 6–8, the last attenuated at base; aperture narrow, elliptically oblong; peristome simple; columella twisted forward at the base and truncated; suture often crenulated or margined; uniform in color or ornamented with longitudinal, usually brownish streaks.

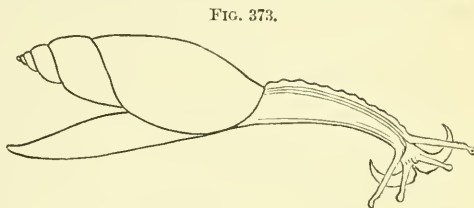


FIG. 373.

Glandina truncata, one-half the natural size.

Animal heliciform, elongated, narrowed anteriorly; eye-peduncles long, having the eye-spots on the posterior face, behind the tips, which are deflected; tentacles half the length of the eye-peduncles, bulbous, and somewhat deflected at tip; on each side of the oral aperture is a retractile, palpiform appendage, attenuated at tip and more or less recurved, nearly as long as the eye-peduncle, the bases separated by a fissure in front; buccal pouch capable of a probosciform protrusion, the aperture furnished with three papillæ above and three on each side. Genital orifice at some distance behind the right eye-peduncle. Anal and respiratory orifices on the right of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell. Mantle thin, posterior, covered by a well-developed shell. No distinct locomotive disk. No caudal mucus pore.

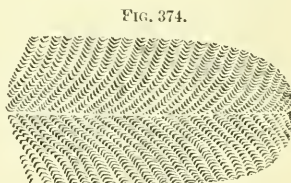


FIG. 374.

Lingual membrane of *G. truncata*.

The eggs are 8^{mm} long, covered with a hard, calcareous shell.

The subgenera *Varicella* and *Oleacina*, s. str., are not found within our limits, but only the

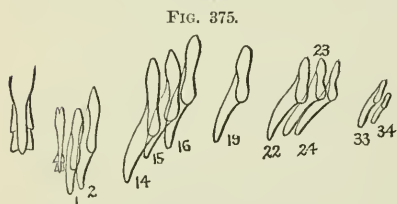
Subgenus **GLANDINA**, s. str.

Shell ovate or ovate-oblong, plicately striate, generally of a silken luster, but never glittering, and usually decussated with delicate revolving lines; suture crenulated: aperture equaling about half the shell's length, its peristome simple.

Jaw absent. Lingual membrane narrow, with chevron-shaped rows of uniform, aculeate, separated teeth; central tooth with a long, slender, straight base of attachment, with incurved sides and with inferior, lateral, slightly expanded angles, and with the upper margin reflected and extended into a long, slender, acutely pointed cusp. There are no lateral teeth, the balance of the membrane being composed of marginal teeth of the pure aculeate form. Each row of teeth on either side of the median line curves first backward, with the teeth rapidly increasing in size as they pass outwards, and then forwards as the teeth gradually again become smaller, giving an irregularly crescentic shape to the half-row of teeth. This is shown particularly in *Gl. Albersi* and *G. rosea*, less so in *Gl. truncata*. The central tooth was overlooked by Wyman, Leidy, and other of the earlier investigators. It has since been detected in *Gl. truncata*, *rosea*, *algira*, *Sowerbyana*, *plicatula*, *fusiformis*, *Albersi*; in *semitarum*, *Phillipsi*, of the subgenus *Varicella*; also *solidula*, of subgenus *Oleacina*. This central tooth is rather difficult to study, being on a different plane from the other teeth and apparently much less developed. Its cusp is generally simple, long, and narrow; but in *G. rosea* it has a decided blunt cutting point, and in *G. semitarum* it has a long, slender cutting point; for that of *G. truncata* see below.

The side teeth are all of the purely aculeate type; the base of attachment is long, narrow, incurved at sides, gradually rounded above, expanded and bluntly truncated below, the general outline being somewhat like that of the sole of a shoe. From this base of attachment springs a large, aculeate cutting point. These side teeth are like the marginals in *Zonites*, *Limax*, &c.; they may therefore be called marginal teeth, and the lateral teeth, usually present in the *Limacidae*, may be said to be entirely wanting.

As stated above, the marginal teeth increase rapidly in size for a short distance from the median line, and then gradually decrease in size as they pass off laterally, the last tooth being still smaller than the first.



Lingual dentition of *G. truncata*.

In illustrating the dentition of this genus I refer to the figure on p. 345, to show the general arrangement *en chevron* of the rows of teeth. The

figure here given is intended to show the shape of the individual teeth of *G. truncata* from the central to the extreme marginal.

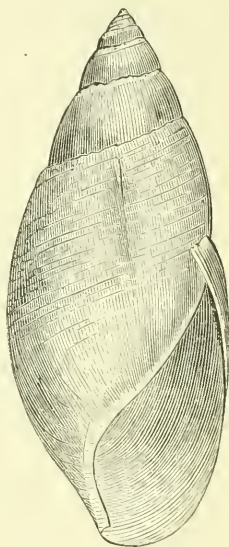
I have not had an opportunity of examining the lingual membrane of *G. bullata*, *Texasiana*, *decussata*, or *Vanuxemensis*.

The restricted subgenus is confined almost exclusively to Mexico and Central America, but several species are found in our Southern Region, even as far north as North Carolina. There is also one Mediterranean species.

***Glandina Vanuxemensis*, LEA.**

Shell elongated, ovate-fusiform, thin and fragile, considerably transparent, pale fawn-color, in some specimens inclined to greenish, and generally flecked with distant, pale spots; the surface is, in a measure, coarsely granulated by the decussation of longitudinal and revolving lines, the latter of which are more distant from each other than the former, and become less and less distinct towards the anterior portion of the whorl; whorls 7 or 8, the apical ones smooth and forming a mamillary tip; suture crenulated; aperture about one-half the length of the shell, nearly three times as long as broad; columella strongly arched, and scarcely glazed by enamel. Length of axis, 68^{mm}; breadth, 25^{mm}.

FIG. 376.



Glandina Vanuxemensis.

Glandina Vanuxemensis, LEA, Trans. Am. Philos. Soc., v, 84, pl. xix, fig. 78; Obs., i, 196 (1837).—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, iii, 91.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 299, pl. lxii, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 141; v, 83; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 15.—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex., 100 (1870).
Glandina Vanuxemii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 226 (1866).
Achatina Vanuxemensis, REEVE, Conch. Icon., pl. xiii, fig. 48.—PFEIFFER, Monog. Helic. Viv., ii, 294.
Oleacina Vanuxemensis, PFEIFFER, Brit. Mus. Cat., 36; Mon. Hel., iv, 643.

A species of the Mexican fauna, but actually found also in the Texas Region.

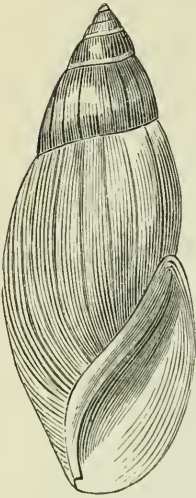
I have not seen any other specimen than the one figured in Vol. III of Terr. Moll.

Animal and dentition unknown.

***Glandina truncata*, Gmelin.**

Shell strong, ovate-fusiform, or ellipsoidal, obtuse at tip, of a pale,

FIG. 377.

*Glandina truncata*.

ashy fawn-color, or rather alternately striped with ash-color and fawn-color and more or less tinted rose-color, the surface shining and delicately fluted with longitudinal, raised, and rounded striæ; whorls 6 or 7, moderately convex, the last constituting three-fourths the length of the shell, somewhat compressed at the middle, so as to become in a measure cylindrical, narrowing forward and rounded at base; suture strongly marked, delicately crenulate; aperture about one half the length of the shell, often more, and twice as long as broad, narrow, ovate-lunate, acute posteriorly, obtusely rounded anteriorly; peristome nearly rectilinear at its middle portion and springing somewhat forwards; columella arched at its lower portion and decidedly truncate at base; throat salmon-colored;

edge of peristome pale. Average length, 37^{mm}, often very much longer, even 100^{mm}; breadth somewhat more than one-third the length.

Bulla truncata, Gmelin, p. 3434.

Buccinum striatum, Chemnitz, ix, 36, tab. cxx, fig. 1028, 29?

Bulinus striatus, Bruguière, Encycl. Méth., i, 366.

Cochlicopa rosca, Férussac, Prodrôme, 356; Hist. des Moll., pl. cxxxv, fig. 3, pl. cxxxvi, figs. 6-10.

Achatina rosea, Deshayes, Encycl. Méth., ii, 10 (1830); ed. Lamarck, viii, 313.

Achatina striata, Deshayes, in Lam., ed. 3, iii, 381.—Chemnitz, ed. 2, tab. iii, figs. 3, 4.

Achatina truncata, D'Orbigny, Moll. Cub., i, 163, pl. x, fig. 13.—Reeve, Conch. Icon., pl. xiii, fig. 47.—Chemnitz, l. c. (Bul.), tab. xxxviii, figs. 21, 22 (*Achatina*), No. 78.—Pfeiffer (nec *Glandina*), Mon., iii, 512.

Polyphemus glaus, Montfort, Conch., ii, 415, fig. civ. (1810).—Say, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci., i, 282 (1818); Nich. Enc., ed. 3 (1819); ed. Binney, 13, 7.—Férussac, Tabl. Syst., 11.

Glandina truncata, Say, Amer. Conch., ii, pl. xx (1831); ed. Binney, 34, pl. xx; ed. Chenu (Bib. Conch.), iii, 28, pl. vii, figs. 2, 2a.—Pfeiffer, Mon. Helic. Viv., ii, 286.—De Kay, N. Y. Moll., 56 (1843).—Mrs. Gray, Fig. Moll. An., pl. ccci, fig. 5 (ex Bost. Journ.).—Binney, T. M., ii, 301, pls. lix, lx, lxi, fig. 2; lxii, fig. 2.—W. G. Binney, T. M., iv, 141, pl. lxxx, fig. 9; v, 84; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 15, fig. 5 (1869).—Leidy, T. M. U. S., i, 258, 259, pls. xiv, xvi (1851), anat.—Wyman, B. J. N. H., iv, 416, pl. xxiii (1844), anat.—Tryon, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 225 (1866).—Hogg, Tr. Roy. Microsc. Soc., n. s., xvi, pl. xiii, fig. 84 (dentition).

Oleacina truncata, Pfeiffer, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 638.—IB., Brit. Mus. Pulmonata, 23.

Planorbis glaus, De Kay, l. c., 56,

Glandina parallela, W. G. BINNEY, Phila. Proc., 1857, 189; T. M., iv, 140; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 17.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 226 (1866).
Oleacina parallela, PFEIFFER, Malak. Blätt., 1859, 51.
Glandina Texasiana, part, W. G. BINNEY, T. Moll., iv, pl. lxxvii, fig. 21, not of PFEIFFER.

Atlantic and Gulf States from North Carolina to Texas, thus inhabiting all the Southern Region.* Very common on the islands and keys along the coast.

Animal: see above, p. 345.

The habits of this animal are somewhat aquatic. It is found on the sea-islands of Georgia and around the keys and everglades of Florida, and in these situations the shell often attains the length of 4 inches; when found on the oyster hummocks and less humid localities it seldom exceeds 1 inch in length. Mr. Say found it in the marshes immediately behind the sand-hills of the coast. It is most readily found in the center of the clumps of coarse grass on these marshes. In young individuals the spire forms but a small proportion of the shell, but in the old it often forms one-third of the length.

The animal is in part, if not altogether, carnivorous, and its powerful lingual membrane, armed with long, sharp-pointed teeth, is well adapted to its food. By its action the soft parts of its prey are rapidly rasped away or are forced in large morsels down the œsophagus. The animal has been seen to swallow entire the half-putrid remains of a *Helix*, and to attack *Limaces* confined in the same box with it, rasping off large portions of the integument, and in some instances destroying them. In one instance an individual attacked and devoured one of its own species, thrusting its long neck into the interior of the shell and removing all the viscera. I found many specimens of *Polygyra volvox* in the stomach of individuals collected by me at Saint Augustine, Fla.

The testicle is an oval mass, separated from the liver, as in the *Limaces*. The epididymis appears from a hilum in the side of the testicle; at first but slightly tortuous, it becomes convoluted just before ending. Its accessory gland is large. The penis sac is long, large, and clavate, very gradually enlarging from the base to the summit. The vas deferens, which joins the latter point, is long, moderately tortuous, and wide. The retractor musele is inserted into it near its termination in the penis sac. The bladder is oval, constricted; its duct is as long as

* Mr. T. R. Aldrich writes me that it is found as far north as Macon, Ga., Bibb County, Alabama, and Jackson, Miss.

the oviduct. The vagina is moderately broad. The cloaca is short. The exterior generative orifice is on the right side of the head, considerably posterior to the tentacles. (See Terr. Moll. U. S., I, Plates XIV, XVI.)

Jaw absent. Lingual dentition as described above. There are about 34-1-34 teeth in each row. I have shown in Fig. 375 the central and various marginals from the first to the last tooth. The figures show the teeth as seen from below, thus giving a perfect view of the bases of attachment. The eighth tooth seems to be the largest, in another the sixth. The central tooth I find great difficulty in studying. It appears to have a long, slender base of attachment, truncated and emarginate above and below, with slightly expanded lateral angles. The sides are somewhat incurved, giving the tooth the appearance of a simple modification of the base of attachment of the marginals. There is a single median cusp, with obsolete side cusps and a long, pointed median cutting point. (See the enlarged figure.) There are no lateral teeth. The marginal teeth are all of purely aculeate type.

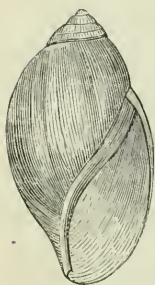
The shell is a very variable one, as shown by the figures in Vols. III and IV, Terr. Moll. The form from Key West, figured in Plate LXI, Fig. 2, is a well-marked variety, but surely is not a variety of *G. Texasiana*, as I formerly supposed it might be. After further opportunities of judging by the study of more numerous specimens, I am led to change my opinion as to the specific distinction of the form I formerly called *G. parallela*. (See outline figure of Terr. Moll., III.)

The rose-color of the living shell soon fades.

***Glandina bullata*, GOULD.**

Shell elongate ovate, ventricose, widest a little behind the middle,

FIG 378.



very light and thin, and so translucent as to show the whole of the pillar by transmitted light, very pale horn-color, tinged with rusty brown towards the aperture, shining, and marked longitudinally with fine, rounded striae; whorls 5, tumid, the last composing about seven-eighths of the shell; suture delicate, not strongly impressed; aperture two-thirds the length of the shell, narrow-lunate, somewhat dilated by the moderate arching of the pillar margin, the lower third of which takes

the direction of the axis; pillar margin covered by a delicate lamina of white callus. Length of axis, 37^{mm}; breadth, 20^{mm}.

Glandina bullata, GOULD, Pr. Bost. S. N. H., iii, 64 (1848); T. M., ii, 298, pl. lxii, a.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 139; v, 86.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 226 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 19 (1869).

Achatina bullata, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel., iii, 512.

Oleacina bullata, PFEIFFER, Brit. Mus. Cat., 24.

Near New Orleans and in Saint Laundry Parish, Louisiana; a species of the Southern Region.

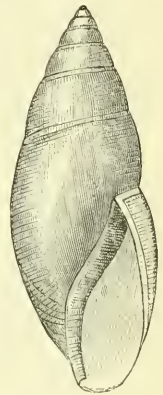
Animal unknown.

Probably a variety of *G. truncata*.

***Glandina decussata*, DESHAYES.**

Shell oblong-conic, thin, shining, horn-color; whorls 7 to 8, longitudinally striate, and covered with numerous minute revolving lines; suture slightly crenulated; aperture oblong, half as long as the shell; columella curved, truncated, covered with light callus. Length, 50^{mm}; diameter, 18^{mm}.

FIG. 379.



Glandina decussata.

Achatina decussata, DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., 182, pl. cxxiii, fig. 34; pl. cxxiv, figs. 33-35 (1850). (Vide PFEIFFER, Mon., iv, 644.)

Glandina truncata, var., BINNEY, T. M., ii, 302, pl. lxi, fig. 1.

Glandina cornicola, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Phila. Acad., 1857, 189; T. M., iv, 139.

Glandina decussata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 227 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 18 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 86.—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex., 112 (1870).

Oleacina cornicola, PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 51.

A Mexican and Guatemalan species; also found in the Texas Region at Devil's River and on the banks of the Nueces River. It is very rare in collections. The shell usually found in collections under this name is not this species.

Animal, dentition, and genitalia unknown.

***Glandina Texasiana*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell oblong, rather solid, with crowded longitudinal striae, shining, pellicid, flesh-colored; spire convex-conic, obtuse; suture pale, minutely denticulated; whorls rather convex, the last rather longer than the spire, somewhat attenuated at the base; columella quite arched, forming at its base a white, twisted, abruptly truncated lamina; aperture scarcely oblique, acutely oval; peristome simple, obtuse. Length, 29, diameter, 10¹/₂^{mm}; length of aperture 16, breadth 5¹/₂^{mm}.

FIG. 379 a.



Glandina Texasiana.

Achatina Texasiana, PFEIFFER, Novit. Conch., viii, 82, pl. xxii, figs. 11, 12 (1857); Proc. Zool. Soc., 1856.

Glandiana Texasiana, W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 140; v, 87.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 226, excl. fig. (1866).

Oleacina Texasiana, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel., iv, 641.

Texas Region. I have specimens from Brownsville.

Fig. 379a is a fac-simile of one of Pfeiffer's figures.

Formerly I erroneously referred to this species the small form of *G. truncata*, figured in Vol. III, Plate LXI, Fig. 2, of Terr. Moll. U. S.

Animal not examined.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF GLANDINA.

G. Marminii, DESHAYES, is referred doubtfully to North America in BECK's Index, 75.

SPURIOUS AND EXTRA-LIMITAL SPECIES OF AGNATHA.

Testacella ——. (HITCHCOCK's Geol. Rep. Mass., 1835, 27.) It is impossible to say what is referred to; certainly not a *Testucella*, as that genus is not found native to North America.

Testacella haliotoidea. A single specimen found in a greenhouse in Nova Scotia. Probably imported on plants.

Family LIMACIDÆ.

ZONITES. (See p. 201.)

Zonites caducus, PFR.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, shortly striate, white, with a reddish

FIG. 380.



Zonites caducus.

horn-colored epidermis; spire slightly elevated, apex delicate; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last much broader, rather flattened below, excavated around the tunnel-like, minutely closed umbilicus; aperture large, obliquely oval; peristome simple, thin, with ends approaching, joined with a very light callus, the columella one scarcely broadened. Greater diameter 27, lesser 22^{mm}; height, 14^{mm}.

Helix caduca, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 89, &c.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 530.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 105.

Hyalina caduca, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 248 (1866).

Zonites caducus, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 286, fig. 513 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 102.—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex., 163, pl. vii, 3 a, 3 d (1870).

Admitted in the catalogue on the authority of Pfeiffer (Roömer's Texas, 455), who quotes it from New Washington. It is a Mexican shell. A specimen from that locality is figured (Fig 380).

The dentition of *Z. caducus* is known only by the description and figure of Fischer and Crosse (Moll. Mex. et Guat., 149, Plate VIII, Figs. 13-16.) There are 75-1-75 teeth, with 5 laterals.

This is probably the species described many years ago by Mr. Say as *Helix lucubrata*, from Mexico. Specimens so labeled by one of the earliest curators of conchology at the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences agree perfectly with specimens of *caducus* received from Dr. Pfeiffer. Should I prove correct in my judgment, Say's name will take priority.

Zonites cerinoideus, ANTHONY.

Shell perforated, globosely flattened, shining, light horn-color, scarcely wrinkled by lines of growth; whorls 7, hardly convex, the last slightly inflated below; aperture oblique, sub-circular; peristome simple, acute, its ends joined by a light callus. Greater diameter 7, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}.

Helix cerinoidea, ANTHONY, Am. Journ. Conch., i, 351, pl. xxv, fig. 4 (October, 1865).

Mesomphix cerinoidea, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 255, pl. iv, fig. 36 (1866).

Hyalina cerinoidea, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 30, fig. 30 (1869).

Zonites cerinoideus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 111.

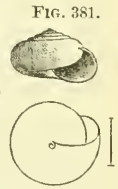


FIG. 381.
Zonites cerinoideus.

Jacksonville, Fla.; Charleston, S. C.; Newberne, N. C.; Norfolk, Va. It may be a species of the Florida Subregion, thence ranging northward along the Atlantic coast.

The specimen figured was loaned by Mr. Anthony.

Animal with mucus pore, longitudinal furrows, and locomotive disk characteristic of the genus.

Jaw as usual in the genus.

Lingual membrane with 34-1-34 teeth; 9 perfect laterals (Terr. Moll., V, Plate III, Fig. B).

Genitalia with dart and sac as in *Z. ligerus*.

Zonites Gundlachi, PFEIFFER.

Shell perforated, depressed-conic, rather solid, pale rusty-brown, striated with numerous faint lines of growth; spire elevated, having about five closely revolving, well-rounded whorls, separated by a very deep suture; periphery rounded; base convexly rounded and excavated around a small, deep perforation; aperture nearly circular, interrupted for a short space by the penultimate whorl; peristome simple, slightly expanded, and at the columellar region decidedly reflexed. Greater diameter 2½, lesser 2¼^{mm}; height, 1⅓^{mm}.



FIG. 382.
Z. Gundlachi.

Helix Gundlachi, PFEIFFER, Wieg. Arch., 1840, i, 250; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 50; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 239, pl. xxx, figs. 25-28.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 121.
Helix pusilla, PFEIFFER, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, i, 351, nec LOWE.
Helix egna, GOULD, in Terr. Moll., ii, 245, pl. xxii, a, fig. 3, not of SAY.
Conulus Gundlachi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 256 (1866).
Zonites Gundlachi, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 129.

A species of the Florida Subregion found on the southern extremity of the peninsula and also on the west coast as far north as Cedar Keys; also in Cuba and St. Thomas, Porto Rico, Viéque, Guadeloupe. Tate (Amer. Journ. Conch., V, 155) quotes it from Nicaragua. The species observed by him has the caudal generic characters (not dentition) of *Guppya*.

The species is viviparous.

Jaw not examined.

Lingual membrane of a Guadeloupe specimen (Plate II, Fig. D, of Terr. Moll, V,) shows 3 marginals from 2 adjoining transverse rows), 23-1-23 teeth, with 4 perfect laterals. This lingual is peculiar in having its marginals bluntly bifid, as in *Nanina* and *Vitrina*. Some of the marginals are even trifid. In this respect it agrees with the dentition of *Vitrinoconus*, as does also *Z. fulvus*, but from that genus it differs in having its lateral teeth tricuspid, like the centrals. Its dentition is altogether peculiar.

Genitalia not observed.

Family HELICIDÆ.

Microphysa, ALBERS.

Animal as in *Patula*.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, thin, delicately striate, scarcely shining; spire flattened; suture distinct; whorls 4-5, rather convex, gradually increasing, the last not descending; aperture roundly lunate; peristome thin, perfectly simple, its extremities converging.

A West Indian genus. Two of its species have been introduced into the Southern Region. One indigenous species has, however, been found in the Central Province and one in the Pacific Province.

The jaw was supposed to be ribless, though I have found that it has numerous flat, broad, crowded ribs. In *M. turbiniformis* (Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., X, 79, Plate II, Fig. 2) the ribs seem to be of the character common in *Bulimulus*, *Cylindrella*, &c.

Lingual membrane of *vortex*, *turbiniformis*, *incrustata*, *Lansingi*, and *Ingersolli* only known. The base of attachment of the centrals and laterals is peculiarly quadrate; both have decided side cusps and cutting points. The change into the marginals is made in *Ingersolli* and

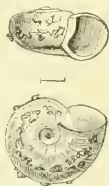
incrustata without the splitting of the inner cutting point, but it is otherwise in *vortex* and *turbiniiformis*. The marginals are low, wide; the inner cutting point is long, blunt, simple in *Ingersolli* and *incrustata*, bifid in the other species. The outer cutting points of all are short, varying in number from one to three. For those of *Lansingi* see below.

Thus in this genus, as in most of the others, we find a certain range of variation in the dentition and jaw.

***Microphysa incrustata*, POEY.**

Shell umbilicated, depressed, smooth, horn-colored, usually incrusted with dirt, with crowded striæ; spire slightly elevated, composed of 4 or 5 well-rounded whorls, separated by a deeply impressed suture; beneath with a broad umbilicus, one-third the diameter of the shell, exhibiting all the whorls within; aperture circular, being but slightly impinged upon by the penult whorl, its extremities joined by a slightly appressed scale of enamel, rendering the peristome continuous; *M. incrustata*. peristome slightly reflexed, so as to render the aperture somewhat campanulate. Greater diameter $4\frac{2}{3}$, lesser 4^{mm}; height, 2^{mm}.

FIG. 383.



Helix incrustata, POEY, *Memorias*, i, 208, 212, pl. xii, figs. 11-16.—PFEIFFER, *Mon. Hel. Viv.*, iii, 632.—W. G. BINNEY, *Terr. Moll.*, iv, 68; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 70, fig. 117 (1869).

Helix saxicola, GOULD, in *Terr. Moll.*, ii, 174, pl. xxix, a, fig. 4, not PFEIFFER.

Helix incrassata, REEVE, *Con. Icon.*, 972.

Pseudohyalina incrustata, TRYON, *Am. Journ. Conch.*, ii, 265 (1866).

Microphysa incrustata, W. G. BINNEY, *Terr. Moll.*, v, 170.

Galveston and Corpus Christi, Tex.; also near Havana, Cnba. It must be considered a species of the Southern Region.

Its circular, campanulate aperture, almost disconnected with the preceding whorl, is one of its most striking peculiarities.

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate; ends blunt, but little attenuated; anterior surface with numerous crowded ribs, bluntly denticulating the lower margin.

Lingual membrane with 13-13 teeth, of which 5 are perfect laterals. Centrals quadrate, tricuspid; laterals like centrals, but bicuspid; marginals low, wide, with one inner long, blunt, and several short, side, blunt cutting points. (*Terr. Moll.*, V, Plate III, Fig. S.)

I formerly placed this species in *Patula*, but having recently examined the jaw of a dried specimen in my cabinet (collected over thirty years ago at Galveston), I am led to believe that Von Martens is right in placing it in *Microphysa*.

Microphysa vortex, PFR.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, pale bluish-white, pearly, very thin, transparent; whorls 5, prominent, with exceedingly minute, oblique striae of increase; suture deeply impressed; base somewhat convex; axis open, umbilicus infundibuliform; aperture flattened-transverse; peristome thin, acute, not reflected. Greater diameter 6, lesser $5\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $2\frac{3}{4}$ mm.

*M. vortex.*

Helix vortex, PFEIFFER, Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 351; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 95.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 110, pl. lxxxviii, figs. 7-9.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 644 (1852).—GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 34.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 117; L. & Fr. W. Sh., i.

Helix selenina, GOULD, Bost. Proc., ii, 38 (1848); in Terr. Moll., ii, 240, pl. xxix, a, fig. 2; pl. xlviii, fig. 2.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 716 (1862).

Hyalina vortex, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 252 (1866).

Microphysa vortex, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 171.

Florida Subregion; Southern Florida and the adjacent islands, introduced from the West Indian fauna; also west coast of Florida.

Embryonic young of *M. vortex*, enlarged.

The species is apparently viviparous. Fig. 385 represents an embryonic shell taken from an adult by Mr. Morse.

This small species does not exceed *Zonites arboreus* in size. Its transparency is greater than that of any other of our species. The general character of its upper surface is that of depression; but though the whorls revolve in nearly the same plane, the suture is so deeply impressed that each whorl is rendered convex or tumid. The umbilicus is of small diameter, but well defined and deep. The aperture is transverse and flattened in its vertical diameter; the peristome is thin, sharp, and not turned outwards. The convexity of the base being greater than that of the upper surface, an obtuse angle is sometimes produced on the periphery of the shell at the line of their junction, which is more or less prominent in different specimens.

Jaw of a specimen collected by Mr. H. Hemphill at Marco, on the

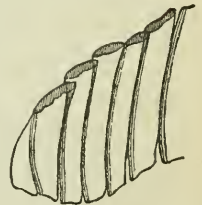
FIG. 385 a.

Lingual dentition of *Microphysa vortex*.

west coast of Florida, low, slightly arcuate, with little attenuated, blunt ends; transparent, very thin, so as to

curl over on its ends and margins; no median projection to lower margin; about 30 widely separated, delicate ribs, serrating either margin; general appearance of the jaw of *Bulimulus*.

FIG. 385 b.

Jaw of *Microphysa vortex*.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., Plate III, Fig T), 18-1-18 teeth,

with 8 laterals. The sixteenth marginal tooth is shown. A specimen from west coast of Florida (H. Hemphill) had 16-1-16 teeth, 7 on either side being laterals, all like what I have figured in Terr. Moll., V, for those of *M. incrustata*. Fig. 385 a.

HEMITROCHUS, SWAINSON.

Animal heliciform (of *H. varians*), stout, anteriorly blunt, posteriorly long, acutely terminating; mantle central, thin, simple, protected by a shell; no distinct locomotive disk; no caudal mucus pore; respiratory and anal orifices subcentral, on the right side of the mantle, under the peristomè of the shell, generative orifice not observed, probably behind the right eye-peduncle.



FIG. 386.

Animal of *H. varians*.

Shell external, with the perforation open or closed, globose, shining; spire short; whorls 4-5, the last large, deflexed at the aperture; columella dilated at the base; aperture contracted, subvertical, roundly lunate; peristome simple, obtuse, labiate within, its margins distant.

A West Indian genus; one species has been introduced into the Florida Subregion.

In Ann. Lye. N. H. of N. Y., X, 341, I have, in connection with my friend Mr. Bland, shown the necessity of using this name in preference to *Polymita*. I will here simply repeat that the type of the latter genus is *muscarum*, Lea, from which the other species formerly associated with it differ generically in dentition. They will therefore be known by the first published name, *Hemitrochus*.

The jaw is strongly arched, with acuminate ends, smooth anterior surface, and decided median prominence to cutting margin.

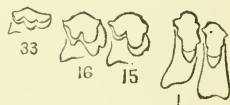
FIG. 387.

Jaw of
H. varians.

Fig. 387 represents the jaw of *varians*. The other West Indian species examined by me have the same type of jaw, excepting *H. Milleri*, which has one short median rib.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate 1V, Fig. L) has about 32-1-32 teeth; another specimen gave 43-1-43 teeth, with 17 perfect laterals. The central tooth has a long, narrow base of attachment, with lower, outer, angular expansions and incurved lower margin. The reflected portion is only about one-half the length of the base of attachment, is short, and bears one short, stout cusp, with an equally short, stout cutting point; the side cusps and cutting points are obsolete.

FIG. 388.

Lingual dentition of
H. varians.

The laterals are the same as the centrals, but asymmetrical. The outer laterals commencing at the eleventh, have a side cusp and cutting point; the inner cutting point is bifid on the sixteenth tooth; after this the change into the marginals is rapid. The marginals are low, wide, and have one broad, long, oblique, bluntly bifid cutting point, the inner division the smaller, and a very much shorter side cutting point. This side cutting point is also sometimes bluntly bifid in the extreme marginal teeth.

The dentition of the other species of this genus, extralimital to North America, examined by me, agrees with that of this species. (See Pr. Phila. Ac. Nat. Sc., 1874, 56.)

Hemitrochus varians, MENKE.

Shell subimperforate, of medium size, solid, conic-globose, delicately striate, but leaving the surface smooth and shining; the ground-color is variable, being white, dusky, greenish, or reddish, and either plain or variously encircled by dark bands; the apex and the peristome, especially the columellar portion, is always rose-red, and generally, likewise, the throat; the spire is elevated, composed of about $5\frac{1}{2}$ convex whorls, the outermost broadly rounded at the periphery; the base is moderately convex and perforated by a minute umbilicus, nearly covered by the expanded and flattened peristome; aperture small, approaching two-thirds of a circle; peristome acute, thickened within, a little everted, becoming more so towards its inner junction. Greater diameter 19, lesser 17^{mm} ; axis, 15^{mm} .

FIG. 389.



H. varians.

Helix varians, MENKE, teste PFEIFFER.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 238; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 221, pl. cix, figs. 1-5.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 51, pl. lxxviii, fig. 22.—L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 184 (1869).

Helix carnicolor, PFEIFFER, Symb., i, 37.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 205, pl. xxix, A, figs. 14-17.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 283 (1852).

Helix Pisana, PFEIFFER, in CHEMNITZ, ix, part 2, 139, t. cxxxii, figs. 1186, 1187.—FÉRUSAC, Hist., l. c. ?—Not of MÜLLER.

Helix submeris, MIGHELS, Bost. Proc., i, 187 (1844).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 183.

Helix rhodocheila, BINNEY (formerly), Terr. Moll., i.

Hemitrochus hamastomus, SWAINSON, Malac., 165, fig. 19 ?

Hemitrochus varians, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 175.

Helix polychroa, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 123, pls. xlv, xlvii.

Polymita varians, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 321 (1866).

A species of the West Indian fauna, common on New Providence; found also in the Florida Subregion, on the keys, Key West, Upper Metacumba Key, Key Biscayne, Cape Florida.

Animal (see Fig. 386): Body of a delicate white color, very finely granulated; eye-peduncles rather long; a dark line, arising between the eye-peduncles and along the back, passes under the shell; a fainter line is found along each side of the neck.

Among the varieties the following may be enumerated:

α . Elevated, white, with a median black band on the outer whorl, which is sutural on the spire, margined with pale citron.

β . The same, with two approximate black basal bands.

γ . Elevated, white, with two narrow bands on the outer whorls, one of which is median, the other sutural on the spire, the latter interrupted.

δ . The same, with a broad basal fascia.

ϵ . Yellowish, with numerous bands, partially blended by dusky lines in the direction of the increment.

ζ . Fuliginous, with a single white peripheral fascia and white umbilical area. (This variety was described by Dr. Mighels under the name of *H. submeris*.)

η . Depressed, ashy-olive, with a white peripheral band.

θ . Elevated, uniform yellowish-green.

ι . Uniform pale reddish.

For jaw and dentition see above.

Genitalia not examined.

STROBILA. (See p. 263.)

Strobila Hubbardi, BROWN.

Shell umbilicated, depressed, thin, obliquely striated above, smooth below, reddish horn-color; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$ –5, convex, regularly increasing, the last but slightly descending; umbilicus wide; aperture quite oblique, subcircular; peristome thickened, somewhat reflected, white, not covering the umbilicus; internal laminae four, two upon the parietal wall of the aperture, of which the upper one is much more developed than the lower; the two remaining ones placed deep within the last whorl on its base. Greater diameter, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $1\frac{1}{4}$ mm.

Helix Hubbardi, A. D. BROWN, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1861, 333.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 86 (1869).

Strobila Hubbardi, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 259 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 260.

Helix Fendryesiana, GLOYNE, Journ. de Conch., xi, 333, 1871.

FIG. 389.



S. Hubbardi,
enlarged.

Found near Indianola, Calhoun County, Texas; Bonaventure Cemetery, near Savannah, Ga.; also Archer, Alachua County, Florida, by W. H. Dall (1885). It thus must have a wide range over the Southern Region. It was subsequently discovered at Bellevue, in the parish of St. Andrew, island of Jamaica, and described as *H. Vendryesiana*. Gloyne mentions the parietal lamella only, but there are others as described by Brown. The species is, in fact, allied to *S. labyrinthica*, Say, and not to *Polygyra paludosa*, to which group it is referred by Gloyne.

The distribution of *S. Hubbardi* is certainly curious, but it may be observed that *S. Strebeli*, Pfr., which is extremely like, if not identical with, *labyrinthica*, belongs to the Mexican fauna.

For jaw and lingual dentition (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. N) see p. 263.

Genitalia not observed.

POLYGYRA, SAY.

Animal heliciform; mantle posterior; other characters as in *Patula*. Shell umbilicated or perforated, orbicularly flattened, obliquely and costulately striate; whorls 5-7½, gradually increasing, the last anteriorly constricted, briefly de-

FIG. 390.



Animal of *P. septemvolva*.

flexed, inflated below, devious, the penultimate whorl plainly conspicuous, very often constricting the rimate umbilicus; aperture subreniform or irregularly sinuate; peristome narrowly reflected, heavy, its margins usually dentate, and joined by a triangular dentiform callus, obliquely entering on the parietal wall of the aperture.

Interior and Southern Region, especially the latter in North America. It is also represented in the West Indian Islands, in Mexico, and Yucatan, and one species is found in Bolivia.

Jaw high, areolate, ends scarcely attenuated, blunt, cutting edge without median projection; anterior surface with numerous stout, separated ribs, denticulating either margin. I have counted 8 ribs in

FIG. 391.



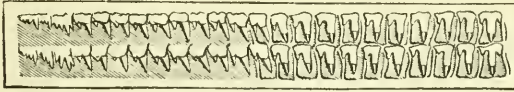
Jaw of
P. ventrosula.

P. ventrosula: 14 in *pustula*; 10 in *auriculata*; 12 in *Postelliana*; 12 in *Carpenteriana*; 10 in *pustuloides*; 12 in *avara*; over 14 in *cereolus*; 10 in *espiloca*; 13 in *uculifera*; 10 in *Texasiana* and *tridentoides*; 12 in *Troostiana*; 11 in *leporina*; 15 in *Mooreana*; 20 in *fastigans*; 7 in *septemvolva*; 10 in *Febigeri*; in *Hazardi* and *auriformis* they are also numerous. I have had no opportunity of examining the jaw in the other species found within our limits—*Hindsii*, *tholus*, *hippocrepis*, *oppilata*, *Dorfeuilliana*, *Ariadna*.

By the character of its jaw *Polygyra* can be compared only to *Triodopsis* and *Mesodon* among the other North American genera of disintegrated *Helix*. No foreign species has yet been examined.

Fig. 392 shows the general arrangement of the teeth upon the lingual membrane, the characters of the individual teeth being better shown in my Plate VI of Terr. Moll., V, and also in Fig. 11, on p. 50.

FIG. 392.

Lingual dentition of *P. auriformis*? (Leidy.)

The teeth do not differ from what I have described under *Stenotrema* (see above). As in all the subgenera, there is considerable difference in the length of the base of attachment on the central and lateral teeth in the several species.

I find considerable difference between the various species in the manner in which the lateral teeth pass into the marginals. In *auriformis*, *Postelliana*, *espiloca*, and *Hazardi* the change is made simply by the greater development of the inner cutting point, not by its bifurcation (see Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. N). In these species it is only the extreme outer marginals that have their inner cutting point bifid; in *auriformis* a very few extreme marginals have a bifid cutting point. This species has very long inner cutting points to its marginal teeth. In the other species examined by me the first marginals have their inner cutting point bifid, the transition from laterals to marginals being thus very distinctly marked (see Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. K). With these exceptions the dentition of our species of *Polygyra* is very like that of *Stenotrema* (*q. v.*).

The dentition of no foreign species is known with which to compare that of our species.

***Polygyra auriculata*, SAY.**

Shell rimately perforated, flattened above, inflated below, with rib-like striae, reddish horn-color or brownish; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, narrow, the last deflected at the aperture, disjoined, constricted and scrobiculated below; umbilicus level, showing only the penultimate whorl; aperture subhorizontal, ear-shaped, ringent, almost closed; peristome continuous, its terminations joined by an oblong, entering, excavated fold, the right margin furnished within with a deep

FIG. 393.

*P. auriculata*, enlarged.

lamellar fold and forming a subacute angle with the basal margin, on which is one broad tubercle. Greater diameter 16, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}.

Polygyra auriculata, SAY, Nich. Encycl., 3d Am. ed. (1819); Journ. Phil. Acad., i, 277 (1818); BINNEY'S ed., 10.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 264.

Helix auriculata, FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. 1, fig. 4 (1822).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 384 (ex parte), pl. xix, fig. 1 (1840), excl. syn.; Terr. Moll., ii, 186, pl. xl, fig. 1 (left hand).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 255, pl. ix, figs. 5, 6 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47, pl. iii, fig. 28 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 417; iv, 318, excl. var. (1853).—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 371, t. lxxv, figs. 3, 4.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., 76 (excl. var.), pl. i, fig. 4; in LAM., viii, 112; ed. 3, iii, 308.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 700, excl. fig. (1852).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 26, fig. (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 73; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 87 (1869).

Dedalochila auriculata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 157 (1867).

Saint Augustine, Enterprise, Lake George, Indian River, and Cedar Keys, Florida. It is confined to the Florida Subregion.

Animal longer than the breadth of the shell, acute behind, above granulated and blackish, beneath and each side white; eye-peduncles long, slender, and tapering; tentacles short and of nearly equal diameter. Shell carried as in *P. septemvolva*.

P. auriculata may be distinguished from the allied species by its larger size, the greater development of the several parts of its curious aperture, and especially by the sudden outward deflexure of the central part of the peristome, which has a deep scrobiculation behind it, corresponding with the upper tooth within the aperture. The portion of the parietal process extending from the inferior angle of the parietal intruded tooth is erect, and more elevated than in any other of the species.

Jaw as usual in the subgenus; 10 ribs. There are 26–1–26 teeth on the lingual membrane. The inner cutting point of the thirteenth tooth is bifid, so that there are 12 laterals. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. A.)

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The Saint Augustine form examined by me has a similar arrangement of the organs. I doubt not, therefore, that Leidy's figure was drawn from the true *auriculata*. The penis sac is long, tapering above, where it receives both vas deferens and retractor muscle; the genital bladder is elongate-ovate, on a short, narrow duct.

***Polygyra uvulifera*, SHUTTLEWORTH.**

Shell rimately perforated, flat above, inflated below, striated, reddish horn color or brownish, rather solid, shining; whorls 5, slowly increas-

ing, narrow, the last abruptly deflected at the aperture, devious below, constricted and scrobiculated; aperture very oblique, ear-shaped, ringent, very much narrowed; peristome acute, patulously reflected, its terminations joined by an oblong, tongue-shaped, deeply entering, excavated fold, its right margin with a deeply seated lamella, terminating in a reflected, filiform, uvula-like point, the basal margin with an oblique, sinuous, tooth-like tubercle. Greater diameter 12, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 7^{mm}.

FIG. 394.

*P. uvulifera*, enlarged.

Helix uvulifera, SHUTTLEWORTH, Bern. Mitt., 1852, 199.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 420, pl. cxlviii, figs. 19, 20 (1853).—GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 20.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 75; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 87 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 267.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc. N. H., vii, 34, fig. 13 (1858).

Helix florulifera, REEVE, Con. Leon., No. 699 (Aug., 1852).

Helix auriculata, minor, FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. i, fig. 3? (teste PFEIFFER).

Dadalocheila uvulifera, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 157 (1867).

Polygyra uvulifera, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 264.

Found plentifully on the Florida Keys, Key West, Little Sarazota Bay, Long Key, and at Dallas and Cape Sable. As I also have specimens from Corpus Christi, it probably inhabits the whole Gulf coast of the Southern Region.

P. uvulifera may be distinguished from *P. auriculata* by the character of the peristome, which is equally produced from the superior angle of the parietal process to the base of the inferior tooth or fold, where it is reflected, sometimes appressed to the last whorl. The lower angle of the parietal process is connected with the inner termination of the peristome by a flat, more or less developed callus. The umbilical region is less open, and there is no groove within it on the last whorl.

FIG. 395.

Animal of *P. uvulifera*.

Jaw low, areolate, ends blunt, anterior surface with about 13 ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. B) with 23–1–23 teeth. There are about 8 perfect laterals.

Genitalia as in *P. auriculata*.

***Polygyra auriformis*, BLAND.**

Shell rimately perforate, above depressed, with rib-like striæ, beneath inflated, convex, almost smooth, and with microscopic spiral lines, white or brown horn-color, thin; spire very short; whorls 5½–6, rather flat, the last deflected and shortly turned outwards from the preceding whorl, constricted, scarcely scrobiculate; aperture subhorizontal, ear-shaped,

FIG. 396.

*P. auriformis*, enlarged.

contracted; peristome acute, continuous, the margins joined by a short linguiform fold, entering within the aperture, the right margin with an obtuse submarginal lamella, and the base with an oblique, sinuous, tooth-like fold. Greater diameter $11\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 10^{mm} ; height, 6^{mm} .

Helix auriformis, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 37, fig. (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 88 (1869).

Helix auriculata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist. (ex parte), pl. xix, fig. 2 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 1 (ex parte), pl. xl, fig. 1 (right hand), 2.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 700.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., var. *minor*, pl. 1, fig. 3.

Helix avara, CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 37 (ex parte), t. lxy, figs. 1, 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 418.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 720.

? *Helix Sayii*, WOOD, Ind. Suppl., pl. vii, fig. 34; ed. HANLEY, 228, fig. 34.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47.

Dadalochila auriformis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 155 (1867).

Polygyra auriformis, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 265.

Inhabits the Southern Region. From Texas to Georgia it is an extremely common species. Immense beds of semi-fossil specimens are found in Middle Alabama.

This species is common in American cabinets, and usually labeled *P. avara* or var. of *P. auriculata*, but it appears entirely distinct. It is most nearly allied to the former, but is larger, not hirsute, and has the groove in the last whorl within the umbilical region, like the latter. The parietal fold is somewhat similar to but does not descend so far into the aperture as that of *P. Postelliana*, but the teeth on the peristome are in form and position, though more developed, rather like those of *P. avara*. They are separated by the same deep sinus, but the upper one generally without the sharp reflexed hook at its termination.

Jaw as usual in the genus; ribs numerous.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. R) has 26–1–26 teeth, with 8 laterals. Fig. c shows the proportional greater development of the cutting point in the outer laterals. The change from laterals to marginals is not formed by the splitting of the inner cutting point, which remains simple to the extreme outer margin. This peculiarity is shared by *Postelliana*, *espiloca*, and *Hazardi*.

Genitalia unobserved.

Polygyra Postelliana, BLAND.

Shell rimately perforate, above slightly convex, with rib-like striae,

FIG. 397.



wider apart and more prominent behind the aperture, beneath inflated, convex, almost smooth, and with microscopic spiral lines, brown horn-color, thin, shining, subpellucid; whorls 5, gradually increasing, rather convex, the last de-

flected and turned outwards from the preceding one, scrobiculate, constricted, grooved within the umbilical region; suture impressed; aperture oblique, ear-shaped, contracted; peristome white, acute, continuous, the margins joined by a tongue-shaped fold, excavated above, entering into the aperture, the right margin having a deeply seated lamella, which terminates in a reflexed hook, the base with an erect, lamelliform, scarcely oblique tooth, produced into and recurved within the aperture. Greater diameter $9\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $8\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; height, 5^{mm} .

Helix Postelliana, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 35, fig. (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 89 (1869).

Dadalochila Postelliana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 156 (1867).

Polygyra Postelliana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 266.

Georgia, in Wayne County, and on the sea-islands of Georgia and South Carolina; Baldwin, Fla. Not noticed out of the Southern Region, and probably a species of the Florida Subregion.

It is smaller than *auriculata*, and the rib-like striae which cover the whole of that shell are scarcely developed at the base. The form of the parietal process is very like that of *uvulifera*, but the continuation of its inferior angle to the inner termination of the peristome is not prostrate, as in that species, but erect, as in *auriculata*. The position and form of the upper tooth on the peristome is much the same as in that species and in *uvulifera*, but the lower one is entirely different. In those it is an oblique, strongly developed, convex, sinuous fold on the margin of the peristome, not descending into the aperture, there being within a slight thickening only, corresponding with the lower exterior apertural depression. In *Postelliana* there is at the base of the peristome a thin, erect, oblong, lamelliform tooth, rather oblique, but more closely marginal than the fold in the other species. The exterior of this tooth is convex, within concave; it is 1^{mm} in height and $1\frac{1}{2}$ in length, and descends rapidly into the aperture, where it is recurved, and terminates obtusely opposite to the lower end of the superior tooth, there being a very distinct and tortuous sinus between the two. In opening specimens from different localities these characters are found to be constant.

Jaw as usual in the genus, with over 12 ribs.

Lingual membrane with 21–1–21 teeth. The marginals, as in *auriformis* (q. v.), have their inner cutting point simple, not bifid, even the very last at the outer edge. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. N.)

Genitalia as in *P. auriculata*.

Polygyra espiloca, RAVENEL.

Shell rimately perforate, above slightly convex, beneath convex, striated, reddish horn-color, thin, with very short hairs; spire scarcely elevated; whorls 5, rather convex, the last deflected and turned outwards from the preceding one, scrobiculate, constricted, grooved within the umbilical region; aperture very oblique, subreniform, contracted; peristome acute, continuous, the margins joined by a lamella, excavated above, and produced into a tongue-shaped tooth, the right margin having a broad, hooked lamella, and the base an erect lamelliform tooth produced into and recurved within the aperture. Greater diameter 9, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

FIG. 398. *P. espiloca*.

Helix espiloca, RAVENEL, MS., BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 115, pl. iv, figs. 1, 2.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., ii, 91 (1869).

Dadallochila espiloca, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 156 (1867).

Polygyra espiloca, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 267.

Sullivan's Island, South Carolina; Saint Simon's Island, Georgia; New Orleans; Indianola, Tex. It seems, therefore, to range over the Southern Region.

In the form of the parietal process it is intermediate between *P. Postelliana* and *P. avara*, but most like the latter; the teeth on the peristome are very similar to those in the former, but beneath it is less inflated, the umbilical region is wider, showing more of the penultimate whorl, and it is hirsute.

Jaw as usual in the genus; 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. P) with 25–1–25 teeth, with 11 laterals. The inner cutting point of the marginals is simple, not bifid.

Genitalia not observed.

Polygyra avara, SAY.

Shell rimately umbilicated, depressed-convex above, convex below, striated, especially near the aperture, horn-colored, thin, covered with numerous short, robust hairs; spire convex, not much elevated; whorls 4, rounded, the last more convex, constricted behind the peristome, not grooved within the moderate umbilicus; aperture very oblique, subreniform, contracted; peristome white, acute, elevated; continuous, its terminations

FIG. 399.*

*P. avara*, enlarged.

*The *striae* in this figure are incorrectly represented; they should have been shown only at the termination of the last whorl, over a small space immediately behind the peristome. The figure does not show the hirsute character of the shell.

connected by an elevated, oblique, angular fold; the columellar margin furnished with two projecting, obtuse, curved teeth, separated by a deep sinus. Greater diameter 7, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}.

Polygyra avara, SAY, Nich. Encycl., 3d Am. ed (1819); Journ. Phila. Acad., i, 277 (1818); ed. BINNEY, 11.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47 (1843).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 268.

Helix avara, FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. 1, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, var. β , *minor*, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 418 (ex parte).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., ii, 78, pl. 1, fig. 2.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 370 (ex parte), excl. fig.—REEVE, Con. Icon. (ex parte), No. 720, excl. fig.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 30, fig. (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 74; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 91 (1869).

Dadalochila avara, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 155 (1867).

Saint John's River, Florida, "in Mr. Fatio's orange-grove" (Say). The locality is near Remington Landing. Jacksonville; Oak Hill (T. L. Cunningham).

P. avara, Say, may be really distinguished by its smaller size, more delicate texture, and less globose form; it has from 4 to 4½ whorls, and is the only species of the group which is hirsute, except *P. espiloca*. The superior tooth on the peristome is armed with a hook, as in the other species, but is narrower, less deeply seated, and more erect; the inferior one is rather a distinct tooth than a lamellar fold. The parietal process differs entirely from that of *P. auriculata*, as plainly shown in the figure. *P. avara* is without the groove on the last whorl which prevails in *auriculata* and the forms represented by Dr. Binney as varieties of it. It has until recently been rare in collections, but now is frequently collected along the Saint John's River.

Jaw with over 12 ribs.

Lingual membrane as usual in the genus; teeth 17-1-17, with 8 laterals. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. L.)

***Polygyra ventrosula*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell rimately perforated, globosely depressed, thin and shining, pellucid, delicately striated, horn colored; spire slightly raised; whorls 5, but little convex, the last one subangulated above, falling suddenly towards the aperture, inflated below, anteriorly gibbous and contracted; aperture very oblique, ringent; peristome acute, broadly reflected, its terminations scarcely approaching each other, but joined by two white, elevated laminae, which are placed at acute angles on the parietal wall; the basal margin is also

FIG. 400.



P. ventrosula.

furnished with two white, acute denticles; on the right margin is placed a white, subperpendicular, extended lamina. Greater diameter 13, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 7½^{mm}.

Helix ventrosula, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1845, 131; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 417; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 373 (1846), pl. lxxv, figs. 5, 6 (1849).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 687 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 73, pl. lxxvii, fig. 14; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 92, fig. 164 (1869).—CROSSE and FISCHER, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 274 (1870).

Dadallochila ventrosula, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 63 (1867).

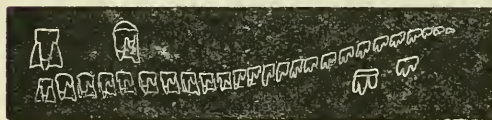
Polygyra ventrosula, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 369.

A Mexican species, found also in the Texas Subregion.

Jaw strongly arcuate, of uniform width, ends blunt, anterior surface with 8 broad ribs, crenulating both margins (see Fig. 391, p. 360).

Lingual membrane with 93 rows of 24–1–24 teeth each, 9 laterals;

FIG. 401.



Lingual dentition of *P. ventrosula*.

centrals tricuspid, the side cusps very small; laterals of same shape, but bicuspid; marginals with one inner, oblique, bluntly bifid cutting

point and one smaller outer cutting point.

***Polygyra Hindsii*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell narrowly umbilicated, depressed, delicately striate, brownish

FIG. 402.



horn-color, diaphanous, thin, shining; spire slightly elevated; whorls 5, flattened, the last deflected at the aperture, more convex and constricted below; umbilicus pervious; aperture

P. Hindsii, very oblique, lunate, ringent; peristome slightly reflected, its terminations converging, joined by a triangular, tooth-like, two-forked callus, the right-hand margin with one subvertical lamina, the columellar margin with two acute denticles. Greater diameter 8, lesser 7^{mm}; height, 4½^{mm}.

Helix Hindsii, PFEIFFER, in Proc. Zool. Soc., 1845, 132; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 416; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 373, tab. lxxv, figs. 7, 8.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 712 (1852).—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., iii, 17.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 92, pl. lxxviii, figs. 5, 6, 8.—L. & Fr.-W. Sh., 93, fig. 167 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 273 (1876).

Dadallochila Hindsii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 63 (1867).

Polygyra Hindsii, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 269.

In the Texan Subregion, in Texas and Mexico.

Animal not observed.

Polygyra Texasiana, MORICAND.

Shell rimately perforated, depressed, orbicular, rather solid, of a pale horn-color, sometimes with a revolving rufous band, with crowded rib-like striæ above, smooth or faintly striated and shining beneath; spire nearly flat, of 5 whorls, separated by a well-marked suture, the outer one obtusely angular at periphery, nearly at the plane of the spire, and somewhat deflected near the aperture; beneath convexly rounded, with a somewhat distorted appearance in consequence of the whorl becoming narrower, rather than broader, towards the aperture, leaving a minute umbilical perforation; aperture very oblique, narrow lunate, the peristome forming about two-thirds of a circle, reflected, white, with a constriction behind it, and armed with two denticles at its inner margin, one near the center, the other at the middle of the basal portion; the extremities of the peristome connected by a callus across the columella of an acutely angular form, pointing to the middle of the portion of the peristome above the upper denticle, the lower ramus of the angle being longest and largest and a little concave inwardly. Greater diameter 10, lesser $8\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 5mm.

FIG. 403.

*P. Texasiana.*

Helix Texasiana, MORICAND, Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. de Genève, vi, 538, pl. i, fig. 2 (1833).—DESHAYES, in LAMARCK, vii, 133; ed. 3, iii, 316; in FÉR., i, 74, pl. l. c. (excl. syn.).—FÉRUSAC, Hist. des Moll., pl. lxi, D, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 418, excl. syn. and var β ; Vol. v, 318.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, (1846), i, 85, excl. var. and figure.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 707.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 191, pl. xlv, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 79; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 93 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 279 (1870).

Helix auriculata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 3-7.

Helix Tamaulipasensis, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1857, 102; Journ., —; Obs., xi, 139, pl. xxiv, fig. 113.

Dædalochila Texasiana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 62 (1867).

Polygyra Texasiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 270.

In the Texan Subregion, in Texas and the neighboring Mexican State of Tamaulipas; Fort Gibson, Ind. T.

Animal brownish or dingy white; eye-peduncles darker, sheaths visible by a dark line, much enlarged at tip.

There is a variety larger, with 6 whorls and with a brown band revolving above the periphery.

Jaw wide, low, slightly arcuate, ends blunt, with 10 decided ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane as usual in the genus; teeth 26-1-26, with 11 laterals. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. G.)

Polygyra triodontoides, BLAND.

Shell umbilicated, globose-depressed, thin, subpellucid, pale horn-colored, with partially obsolete rib-like striae above; base convex, smooth; spire short; whorls 5, somewhat convex, the last plicately ribbed near the aperture, deflexed anteriorly; aperture roundly lunate, oblique, contracted; peristome reflected, callous, the margins joined by a sharp, linguiform, triangular, tooth, the right with a tooth on the margin of the callus, basal with an oblique tooth, both teeth small and far apart. Greater diameter $9\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 8^{mm} ; height, 5^{mm} .

FIG. 404.

*P. triodontoides.*

Helix triodontoides, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 424, pl. iv, figs. 11, 12 (1861).—W. G.

BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 94 (1869).

Helix Texasiana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 79, pl. lxxviii, fig. 18.

Dadallochila triodontoides, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 62 (1867).

Polygyra triodontoides, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 271.

Corpus Christi and De Witt County, Texas, belonging, therefore, to the Texan Subregion; but I have traced it northward into the Indian Territory (Choctaw Nation).

P. triodontoides is a more delicate shell than *P. Texasiana*, and does not usually attain the same size. It is not as distinctly ribbed, is somewhat more elevated, and the aperture more round. The last whorl is less devious at its termination beneath, the peristome teeth are smaller and wide apart. In *P. Texasiana* they are close together, and the space between them has much resemblance to the notch in *Stenotrema hirsutum*. In that respect, as well as in the form of the aperture, Moricand's shell is more closely allied to *P. Mooreana*, W. G. Binney.

Lingual membrane as in *fastigans*, *cereolus*, &c.

Polygyra Mooreana, W. G. BINNEY.

Shell umbilicated, orbicular, globose, white, subcarinated; spire more

FIG. 405.

*P. Mooreana*,
enlarged.

or less depressed, obtusely rounded; whorls 6, distinctly striated, hardly convex; suture impressed; below the carina the body-whorl is not rounded, but slants down to the base, which is parallel with the suture; below the striae are less distinct; at the umbilical region only one and a quarter whorl is visible, the outer one strongly

carinated so as to conceal a portion of the umbilicus and a great part of the remaining whorl; the umbilicus is very small, but perforates the shell to the apex, showing all the volutions with the aid of a lens;

aperture rounded, contracted by three teeth; peristome heavy, broad, white, hardly reflected near the basal extremity, quite on the edge, armed with two short, incurving teeth, separated by a small, rounded sinus; on the columella there is a tooth-like fold, square, projecting across the aperture, its extremities joining those of the peristome; an internal transverse tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter $8\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 7^{mm} ; height, 3^{mm} .

Helix Mooreana, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 184; Terr. Moll., iv, 80, pl. lxxviii, fig. 24; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 95 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 275 (1870).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 52.

Dædalochila Mooreana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 64 (1867).

Helix tholus, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 186; Terr. Moll., iv, 81, pl. lxxvii, fig. 21; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., l. c., 95.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 351.

Dædalochila tholus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 64 (1867).

Polygyra Mooreana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 271.

Texan Subregion, Washington and Bosque County, Texas; also in the neighboring Mexican States.

The specimens from which the descriptions of *Mooreana* and *tholus* were drawn are widely different, but a study of a large suite of individuals leads one to doubt their specific distinction. Although I now refer *P. tholus* to *Mooreana*, I here repeat the original description and figure:

Shell broadly umbilicated, depressed-globose, rather solid, white, shining, ribbed above, smoother below; spire obtuse, little elevated, rounded; whorls 7, convex, the upper ones more flattened, the last bluntly carinated; carina not reaching the peristome; base parallel to the suture; umbilicus broad, half the larger diameter of the shell, showing two and a half deeply grooved whorls plainly, the others rapidly retreating towards the apex; aperture very oblique, semicircular, removed from the axis of the shell, bordered with a scarcely reflected, white, heavy peristome, grooved behind, and armed with two stout teeth near the basal extremity, broadly reflected at the junction with the body-whorl; on the parietal wall of the aperture is a white fold, hardly connecting the extremities of the peristome, and projecting across the aperture into an acute point; an internal transverse tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter 11, lesser 9^{mm} ; height, 4^{mm} .

The aperture of this curious shell (*tholus*) resembles that of *P. fasti-*

FIG. 406.

*Helix tholus*, enlarged.

gans, Say. It is readily distinguished from that and all other described species by the umbilicus, broad at the commencement and rapidly narrowing beyond the second whorl, with the peculiar groove visible in all the whorls of the umbilicus, of the same character as that noticed by Say in *auriculata*, though deeper.

The name *tholus* is derived from the resemblance of the slightly raised, rounded spire to a low dome.

Jaw with about 15 adjoining, broad ribs, denticulating either margin.

The lingual membrane of *Mooreana* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. Q) has 20-1-20 teeth, with 8 laterals. There are two transition teeth, with simple inner cutting points.

Genitalia not examined.

***Polygyra hippocrepis*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell rimately perforated, depressed, rather heavy, closely striated,

FIG. 407.



P. hippocrepis.

opaque, smoky; spire flattened; suture impressed; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, narrow, scarcely convex, the last subcarinated above, more convex below, falling abruptly at the aperture, and behind it very much contracted and with a prominent isolated bulge; umbilicus at first expanded and grooved, but rapidly terminating in a minute perforation; aperture almost horizontal, ear-shaped, ringed, complicated with teeth; peristome white, thickened, its extremities joined

by an elevated, sharp, angular ridge, from which protrude far within the aperture two laminae (the upper one sharper and more prominent) the connecting terminations of which within the shell resemble a horse-shoe; the upper portion of the peristome is slightly reflected and furnished with an oblique entering angle, and the basal portion is callous and reflected; an internal transverse tubercle on the base of the shell. Greater diameter 12, lesser 10^{mm} ; height, 5^{mm} .

Helix hippocrepis, PFEIFFER in ROEMER'S Texas, 455 (1849); in Zeitsch. für Mal., 1848, 119; Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 267; in CHEMNITZ., ed. 2, ii, 333, pl. cxxxi, figs. 4-6.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 1238 (1854).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 77, pl. lxxviii, fig. 19; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 96, fig. 172 (1869).

Dædalochila (?) *hippocrepis*, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 68 (1867).

Polygyra hippocrepis, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 273.

Texan Subregion, at New Braunfels, Tex.

Animal not observed.

***Polygyra Jacksoni*, BLAND.**

Shell narrowly umbilicate, depressed, shining, dark or pale horn-colored, little elevated above, striated, convex beneath, with finer, almost obsolete striae; whorls 6, slightly convex, gradually increasing, the last suddenly deflected, contracted and above gibbously inflated behind the aperture; suture impressed; aperture oblique, lunate-circular, with 3 teeth; peristome thickened, brownish-red, shortly reflected, with the scarcely approaching margins joined by a white, linguiform, bicrural, deeply entering tooth, the basal margin with a strong, oblique, sinuous fold, the right with a deeply seated tooth. Greater diameter 7, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

FIG. 408.

*P. Jacksoni*.

Helix Jacksoni, BLAND, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 371, pl. xxi, fig. 8 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 98, fig. 174 (1869).

Dadallochila Jacksoni, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 67 (1867).

Polygyra Jacksoni, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 275.

Fort Gibson, Ind. T. (Cherokee); Springfield, Mo.; Arkansas. I am inclined to rank it among the species of the Texan Subregion.

This species belongs to the same group as and is most nearly allied to *P. Hazardi*, Bland (*Helix plicata*, Say), from which, however, it may be readily distinguished by the very different character of the parietal and basal teeth. This species has no internal tubercle.

Jaw as usual in the genus, with stout anterior ribs.

Lingual membrane with 17–1–17 teeth; centrals bicuspid; laterals 7 on each side, bicuspid; the eighth tooth has the inner cutting point bifid, beyond which all the teeth are marginals, 10 in number. All the teeth are such as I have figured in Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Figs. A to M, for other species of this genus.

***Polygyra oppilata*, MORICAND.**

Shell umbilicated, depressed, delicately striate, subpellucid, light horn-color or white; spire scarcely elevated; whorls 5, rather convex, gradually increasing, the last deflected at the aperture, inflated below, constricted behind the peristome; umbilicus at first widened, then narrow, pervious; aperture diagonal, lunately circular, ringent; peristome briefly reflected, its terminations joined by a tongue-shaped, entering, two-forked callus, the right margin subequally bidentate. Greater diameter 7, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 3^{mm}.

FIG. 409.

*P. oppilata*.

Helix oppilata, MORICAND, Test. Noviss., i, 8.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 264; iv, 314.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 101, fig. 177 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 287 (1870).

Polygyra oppilata, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 278.

The specimen figured is from Yucatan; Pfeiffer, on Shuttleworth's authority, refers to Florida a var., β , with a somewhat more elevated spire, $5\frac{1}{2}$ whorls, and $8\frac{2}{3}$ mm in the greater diameter. The specimen dissected by me is from Cedar Keys.

The above figure is referred to *implicata*, Beck, by Crosse and Fischer, l. c.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. D) as usual in the genus. The inner marginals have simple, not bifid, cutting points.

***Polygyra Dorfeuilliana*, LEA.**

Shell rimately umbilicated, discoidal, slightly convex above, flattened below, light horn-colored, striated, below smoother and with minute revolving lines; spire not much elevated; whorls 6, flattened, gradually increasing, the last more convex, inflated below, constricted behind the peristome, descending at the aperture, below with a grooved rimation of $1\frac{1}{2}$ whorls, ending in a very small umbilicus; aperture oblique, subreniform, contracted, far within furnished with a deeply seated, erect tubercle on the base of the last whorl; peristome white, very much thickened, not reflected, continuous, its terminations but slightly approached, joined by a heavy, excavated, subquadrate callus projecting across the aperture, the columellar margin with a deeply seated, transverse, somewhat pointed denticle, distinctly separated from a broader, equally deeply seated obtuse denticle on the right margin. Greater diameter 8, lesser 7 mm; height, $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 410.



P. Dorfeuilliana, enlarged.

Polygyra Dorfeuilliana, LEA, Trans. Am. Philo. Soc., vi, 107, pl. xxiv, fig. 118; Obs., ii, 107 (1839); TROSCHEL'S Arch. f. Nat., 1839, ii, 222.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 278.

Helix Dorfeuilliana, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc. (1858), vi, 294, pl. ix, figs. 24-26.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 86, pl. lxxviii, figs. 2, 14; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 101, not of PFEIFFER, DESHAYES, CHEMNITZ, REEVE.

Helix fatigiata, BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 388 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 193 (excl. descr., syn., and fig.).

Helix Troostiana, var. ? PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 318, no descr.

Dadalocheila Dorfeuilliana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 66 (1867).

Washington County, Texas; Washita Springs, Ark.; Coosa River, Alabama; Kentucky, opposite Cincinnati. It thus appears much more widely distributed than the allied species, perhaps enough so to be considered a species of the Interior Region. Mr. J. G. Anthony

obtained from Mr. Dorfeuille some facts concerning the original discovery of this species, which prove beyond all doubt that it was accidentally brought from Kentucky. It is not an inhabitant of Ohio.

P. Dorfeuilliana differs materially in its characters from the allied species; the striæ on the upper surface are not so well defined as in *Troostiana*, but more so than in *Hazardi*, while the base is more smooth than in either of them, having only very delicate striæ, with microscopic impressed spiral lines. The parietal tooth is quadrate; the two teeth on the peristome are more nearly of the same size and form than in *fastigans* and *Troostiana*. In this species the inferior tooth is transverse, and in some specimens broader than the superior one, but has a somewhat pointed apex; both are very nearly equally deeply seated, but so far apart as to allow a view between them into the aperture, leaving, as Mr. Lea expresses it, "to appearance three nearly square apertures." Say would have described the two teeth as "separated by a remarkable sinus." The peristome of this is more thickened and less reflected than in the other species; behind it is deeply constricted, without any appearance of pits showing the position of the teeth within.

There is a form of *Dorfeuilliana* which differs from the type in that the superior tooth on the peristome is larger and more deeply seated than the inferior one, and that the latter, though more developed, is much of the same form as the inferior tooth in *fastigans* and *Troostiana*. The parietal tooth partakes of the general character of that in Lea's type of *Dorfeuilliana*, but its lower and terminal margins project more perpendicularly from the parietal wall. The umbilical perforation is also larger and the base of the shell is more smooth. The following are the measurements of a large specimen: Greater diameter 9, lesser 8^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}. I am much inclined to consider this a distinct species, but remark upon it, as I believe it is more commonly found in cabinets under the name of *Dorfeuilliana* than the shell described by Lea. It is called var. *Sampsoni* by Wetherby.

P. Dorfeuilliana, and also the shell last considered, have a tubercle within the aperture very similar to that in *fastigans* and *Troostiana*.

Jaw not observed.

Lingual membrane with 20–1–20 teeth, the tenth having its inner cutting point split. Marginals as usual in the genus. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. I.)

Genitalia unobserved.

Polygyra Ariadnæ, PFR.

Shell with an arcuate rimation, terminating in a minute, oblique perforation, depressed, subdiscoidal, rather solid, nearly transparent, bluish-white, with scarcely perceptible wrinkles on the upper

FIG. 411.

*P. Ariadnæ.*

surface; spire flattened; whorls 5, separated by a distinct suture, flattened, the last one suddenly falling towards the aperture, very much contracted and pinched behind the peristome, more convex and smoother below; there is a deeply chiseled, arcuated, umbilical rimation; the umbilical region is also channeled; aperture small, extremely complicated with teeth, very oblique, lunately circular, ringent; peristome white, slightly reflected, its terminations approaching each other and joined by two flexuose, elevated, acute laminae, converging to a point far within the aperture; the basal margin of the peristome is also furnished with two stout, entering, converging marginal folds; the right margin of the peristome has a more delicate, deeply seated, elongated lamina, running almost parallel with the peristome. Greater diameter 12, lesser 10^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

Helix Ariadnæ, PFEIFFER, in Zeitsch. f. Mal., 1848, 120; Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 266; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 372, pl. lxxv, figs. 19-21 (1846).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 76, pl. lxxviii, figs. 1, 3, 4; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 104, fig. 180 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 287, pl. xii, fig. 8 (1870).

Helix Couchiana, LEA, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1857, 102; Journ., —; Obs., xi, 139, pl. xxiv, fig. 112.

Dædalochila Ariadnæ, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 66 (1867).

Polygyra Ariadnæ, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 280.

In the region of the Rio Grande, both in Texas and Tamaulipas. A species of the Texan Subregion.

Animal not observed.

Polygyra septemvolva, SAY.

Shell broadly umbilicated, subearinated, discoidal, russet horn-color,

FIG. 412.

*P. septemvolva*, enlarged.

with stout striae above, smooth below; plane above, with 7 (sometimes $8\frac{1}{2}$) or less flattened whorls; equally plane below, with $3\frac{1}{2}$ full, more convex whorls on a level, then ending in a deep, pervious umbilicus, the penultimate somewhat overlapped by the last, the antepenultimate much the largest; aperture very oblique, remote from the axis, subreniform, constricted behind the peristome; peristome thickened, bluntly reflected, continuous, its terminations joined

by an elevated, heavy, tooth-like triangular fold. Greater diameter 15, lesser 13^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

Polygyra septemvolva, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., i, 278 (1818); Nich. Encycl., ed. 3 (1819); BINNEY'S ed., 11.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 159 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 281.

Helix septemvolva, BINNEY, Terr. Moll. U. S., ii, 196 (part), pl. xxxviii, outer figs.; pl. xxix, fig. 1.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 47 (1843).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 131, fig. on p. 136.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 89, part; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 104 (1869).—PFEIFFER, v, 419 (1868).

? *Helix volvoris*, PFEIFFER, see below.

Saint Augustine and Key West, Fla. Confined to the Florida Sub-region.

Animal (see p. 360) brownish, eye-peduncles darker, very long and slender, eyes black; foot narrow, thin, semi-transparent, receiving its color in some degree from the substance on which it is placed, not projecting behind the shell when in motion; length less than twice the breadth of the shell, which it carries nearly horizontal.

The shell described and figured above, which is no doubt the form called *septemvolva* by Say, was found by him at Saint Augustine, Fla. There are, however, associating with it there, and also found at many other points on the Georgia, Florida, and Alabama coasts, other forms which appear to be varieties of it. It may be said, therefore, that it varies in being occasionally a little convex, more or less carinate, and in exhibiting a greater or less number of full volutions on the base. The lower surface is sometimes marked with the alternate white and brown flammules which characterize *P. Carpenteriana*.

The reflected peristome in this shell seems to be formed at various periods of growth, thus creating a greater diversity of size in the apparently mature shell than exists in any other species. From the nucleus until the accomplishment of five full whorls, each whorl on the base is curved a little lower than that which precedes it; and up to this time, consequently, the umbilicus is deep and gradually expanding, exhibiting, when carefully examined, all the volutions. Up to this period, also, the spire is almost always prominent. After five whorls are completed, the succeeding ones usually follow in the same horizontal plane and give a discoidal character to the shell. It is manifest, therefore, that specimens in each of these stages must present considerable differences; and, accordingly, the small, delicate shell, having a slightly convex spire of five whorls, a deep umbilicus, and a transverse diameter

of only one eighth of an inch, forms a beautiful variety, and has been thought to be a distinct species.

The form known as *volvox* is found on the Atlantic coast of Florida and Georgia. It is thus described by Pfeiffer. The synonymy is also given in full. I believe it to be a variety of *septemvolva*.

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly convex, thin, reddish horn-colored, pellucid, with regular rib-like striæ; spire very short, convex; whorls 7, convex, regularly increasing, the last larger above than the rest, angular, below the angle inflated, striated, and shining; umbilicus large, regular, in which the whorls regularly decrease, excepting the last, which is very broad; aperture rather large, kidney-shaped; peristome thickened within, reflected, its terminations joined by a short, triangular, tooth-like callus. Greater diameter 9 lesser 8^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

Helix volvox, PARREYSS, in PFEIFFER, Symb., iii, 80; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 409; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 379 (1846), pl. lxvi, figs., 4-6 (1849).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 1237 (1854).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll. U. S., iv, 92, pl. lxxviii, fig. 17.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 135.

Polygyra volvox, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 159, pl. xi, fig. 25 (1867).

Jaw long, narrow, slightly arched; ends attenuated, bluntly rounded; anterior surface with 7 stout, distant ribs, crenulating the cutting edge.

There are 28-1-28 teeth, with 9 laterals on the lingual membrane of the large form (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI., Fig. L). The small form, with 5 whorls, differs only in having somewhat fewer teeth. The form known as *volvox* does not differ excepting in having fewer marginals; Jacksonville, Fla., specimens have 20-1-20 teeth.

The Museum of Comparative Zoology at Cambridge has a reversed specimen of *P. septemvolva*.

Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. H, represents the genital system of the large form of this species. It is characterized by its extreme length, as would be expected from the form of the shell. The vagina is extremely long and narrow. The genital bladder is elongated-oval, on a short, slender duct. The penis sac is very long, attenuated to a point above, where the retractor muscle is inserted.

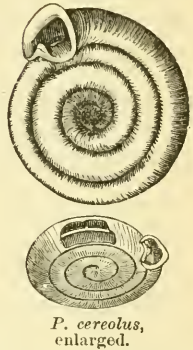
The digestive system is also very much elongated. The œsophagus especially is excessively long, as are also the ducts to the salivary glands.

This species is extremely common all over Saint Augustine and its vicinity. The large form I found almost restricted to the moat of the old fort, especially at the foot of the main western wall.

***Polygyra cereolus*, MUHLFELDT.**

Shell broadly umbilicated, subcarinated, discoidal, white, scarcely convex, and with rib-like striae above, smooth and plane below; whorls 7 or 8, gradually increasing, the last subcarinated, briefly deflected at the aperture, constricted behind the peristome; below three full whorls revolving on the same plane, the balance visible in the broad, pervious umbilicus, the penultimate somewhat lapped over by the last, the antepenultimate the most swollen; aperture remote from the axis, subreniform; peristome white, thickened, acutely reflected, somewhat angular at the carination of the last whorl, continuous, its terminations joined by triangular, elevated, acutely pointed callus; on the parietal side of the inner fourth of the last, and running round rather obliquely within from two-thirds to three-fourths of the penultimate whorl, thus revolving nearly once round the shell, is a thread-like, elevated, white internal lamina. Greater diameter 14, lesser $12\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm. A large specimen, 20 mm greater diameter.

FIG. 413.



- Helix cereolus*, MUHLFELDT, Berlin Mus., viii (1816), 41, pl. ii, fig. 18.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 408; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 378, pl. lxvi, figs. 1-3.—?REEVE, Con. Icon., 698.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., vii, 136, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 80, part, pl. lxxvii, fig. 23; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 106, fig. 182 (1869).
- Helix septemvolva*, ? FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. li, fig. 6.—? WOOD, Index Test. Suppl., vii, fig. 14; ed. HANLEY, 226, fig. 14.—? SOWERBY, Conch. Man., ed. 2, fig. 275.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 391, pl. xxix, fig. 4 (1840); Terr. Moll., ii, 196, pl. xxxviii, central line.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., Hist., 5.
- Helix planorbula*, ? LAMARCK An. s. Vert., vi, 89.—? DESHAYES, in LAM., viii, 67; Encycl. Méth., ii, 208 (1830).—? DELESSERT, Rec., pl. xxvi, fig. 3 (1841).—? CHENU, Illust. Conch., pl. xii, fig. 3.
- Helix cereolus*, var. *laminifera*, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1858, 200, no deser.
- Polygyra cereolus*, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 158, pl. xi, figs. 19-21 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 283.

Indian River, Indian Key, Key West, Egmont Key, Florida. It is a species of the Florida Subregion.

The umbilical opening, in specimens of about equal size, is only half the width of that in *septemvolva*; the last whorl is wider, especially towards its termination at the aperture, more inflated, and rather less acutely carinated. The aperture is more orbicular, more contracted, and the peristome more expanded and acutely reflected, and at its junction below with its pillar lip more closely appressed to the last

whorl. The internal revolving lamina easily distinguishes the species.

Fig. 413 represents a specimen broken so as to show the internal lamina.

Jaw as usual; 14 ribs.

There are 22-1-22 teeth, with 9 laterals, on the lingual membrane, the inner cutting point of the tenth tooth being bifid. Marginals with base of attachment low, wide, with one inner, long, oblique, bifid cutting point and one short, bluntly bifid, small, outer cutting point (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. K), all of same type as in *septemvolva*.

Genitalia as in *P. septemvolva*.

Polygyra Carpenteriana, BLAND.

Shell umbilicate, orbicular, horn-colored or pale rufous, above flat,

FIG. 414.



P. Carpenteriana,
enlarged.

obliquely and acutely ribbed, beneath convex, slightly striated, shining, often ornamented with indistinct white spots; suture deeply impressed; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$ to $6\frac{1}{2}$, the last subangular at the periphery, shortly but suddenly deflected at the aperture, gibbous, scrobiculate, constricted, tumid behind the aperture and ribbed, base dilated, with a white, internal, thread-like lamina* on the columellar wall near the point of attachment of the aperture; aperture very oblique, lunate; peristome callous within, thickened, little reflected, the margins joined by a triangular dentiform lamella. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm}; height, 4^{mm}.

Helix microdonta, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., 499, ex parte? (1848).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 91, pl. lxxviii, fig. 23, excl. fig.

Helix Carpenteriana, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 137.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 107, fig. 183 (1869).

Polygyra Carpenteriana, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 159, pl. xi, fig. 24, not 23 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 284.

In the Florida Subregion, on the mainland of the extreme southern part of the peninsula and on the keys from Little Sarasota Bay to Key Biscayne; Lake Harvey. I have received fossil specimens imbedded in limestone rock.

This species was formerly named *microdonta* in American cabinets. It is readily distinguished from all the other species of the group by its strong, acute, rib-like striæ and the peculiarity of the outer whorl. About the last third of it, behind the aperture, is ribbed and tumid; the whorl is then rather abruptly contracted, becoming narrower

* As in *P. cereolus* (see Fig. 413).

above and flattened and slightly striated beneath, but again, as it passes towards and beneath the aperture, dilated and convex. This change of form gives to the last whorl a distorted appearance. The internal lamina is on the columellar wall of the contracted and flattened portion of the last whorl, and runs obliquely in the direction of the aperture, attaining a length in a large specimen of about 6^{mm}. The character of the aperture is most like that of *cereolus*, but in that species the last whorl has none of the peculiarities above described. The internal lamina is found in a majority of specimens, but not in all; it can generally be seen through the outer wall of the shell.

The upper figure is engraved directly from a photograph on wood.

Jaw as usual in the genus; over 12 ribs. One jaw examined has a decided median projection.

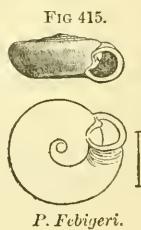
Lingual membrane with 22–1–22 teeth, of which 9 are laterals, the tenth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. M).

I can now state that *cereolus*, *Carpenteriana*, *septemvolva*, *volvaxis*, and *Febigeri* have the same dentition. In all the splitting of the inner cutting point commences at the tenth tooth. The species also agree in their genitalia.

Genitalia as in *P. septemvolva*.

Polygyra Febigeri, BLAND.

Shell umbilicate, orbicular, flat, thin, shining, pale or reddish horn-colored, with rather distant rib-like striæ above, finely striated beneath; spire almost level; suture deep; whorls 5½ to 6, rather convex, regularly increasing, the last angular at the periphery, inflated below; umbilicus funnel-shaped; aperture oblique, kidney-shaped; peristome thickened, little reflected, the margins joined by a strong, triangular callus. Greater diameter 8½, lesser 7½^{mm}; height, 3½^{mm}.



P. Febigeri.

Helix Febigeri, BLAND, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 373, pl. xxi, fig. 10 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 108, fig. 184 (1869).

Polygyra Febigeri, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 160 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 285.

New Orleans; Mobile; also Louisiana. A species of the Southern Region.

This species certainly differs from *P. cereolus*, Muhl., *septemvolva*, Say, *volvaxis*, Parr., and *Carpenteriana*, Bld., the four species of the

same group hitherto found on the North American continent. Compared with *paludosa*, Pfr., of Cuba, the rib-like striae are more regular and prominent, it is more decidedly angular at the periphery, and the form and armature of the aperture are different. In *Febigeri* there is no such excavation below the angle of the periphery as prevails, more or less, in the other above-named continental species. In this respect, and in the form of the aperture, *Febigeri* appears to be most nearly allied to *microdonta*, Desh., of Bermuda and New Providence, but it is more coarsely striated and the last whorl is more inflated below.

Jaw as usual; 10 ribs.

P. Febigeri (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. J) has 17-1-17 teeth on the lingual membrane, with 9 laterals, the tenth tooth having a bifid inner cutting point.

Genitalia as in *P. septemvolva*, *cereolus*, and *Carpenteriana*.

***Polygyra pustula*, FÉR.**

Shell umbilicated, orbicularly depressed, minutely striated, reddish or pale horn-color, hirsute; spire scarcely elevated; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$, flattened, gradually increasing, the last more convex below,

FIG. 416.*



+

deflected at the aperture, constricted behind the peristome; umbilicus broad, pervious, with a deep groove marked within the shell by an internal, revolving, ridge-like lamella, branching from a stout, transverse, internal tubercle; aperture very oblique, narrow, sinuously lunate; peristome sinuous, white, thickened, acute, somewhat reflected, its terminations joined by a two-forked, elevated, acutely pointed lamina, the basal margin with two approximated acute denticles, the columellar termination entering and somewhat covering the umbilicus. Greater diameter 5, lesser 4^{mm}, height, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}.

Helix pustula, FÉRUSSAC, Hist., pl. 1, fig. 1.—DESHAYES, in FÉR., i, 78, t. 1, fig. 1.—PFEIFFER, Symb., iii, 81: Moñ., i, 422; iv, 268, excl. β ; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 376, pl. lxxv, figs. 18-20 (1846).—REEVE, Con. Icon., 721 (1852).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 346, fig. 1 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 94, pl. lxxvii, fig. 12; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 109 (1869).—Not of BINNEY.

Dadalocheila pustula, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 62 (1867).

Polygyra pustula, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 286.

A species of the whole Southern Region, having been received from Texas; Cedar Keys, Little Sarasota Bay, Saint Augustine, Florida; South Carolina; and Lee County, Georgia.

The groove within the umbilicus is a very marked feature in Férus-

* The figure does not show the hirsute character of the shell.

sac's species, and though not referred to in his description, is distinctly shown in one of the figures; it is entirely wanting in *leporina*, and also in *pustuloides*. This groove is not only an external character, but its presence modifies the internal structure of the shell. On opening the base of the last whorl, immediately behind the aperture, a strongly developed transverse tubercle is seen within, from which a strong, ridge-like lamella runs round the umbilical opening, corresponding in extent with the groove. This tubercle, and the extension of it, are entirely disconnected by a sinus or channel from the floor of the penult whorl.

The hirsute character of this species is not generally alluded to by authors. The outer edge of the peristome in specimens from Saint Augustine is of a deep rose-color.

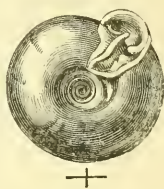
Jaw as usual; 14 crowded ribs.

P. pustula (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. E) has 17-1-17 teeth on its lingual membrane, with 8 laterals.

***Polygyra pustuloides*, BLAND.**

Shell widely umbilicate, planorboid, thin, rufous or pale horn-colored, delicately striated, with thin, sparingly hirsute epidermis; spire scarcely elevated; whorls 4 to $4\frac{1}{4}$, slightly convex, gradually increasing, the last subangular at the periphery, at the aperture gibbous, constricted, suddenly deflected, beneath devious; suture rather deeply impressed; umbilicus wide, equal to one-third of the larger diameter of the shell, showing all, but especially the penult whorl; aperture with an internal, fulcrum-like process on the base of the shell, oblique, crescentic, with an erect, oblique, white, parietal, lamelliform tooth, joined to the upper angle of the aperture by a slightly arcuate, filiform callus; peristome reflected, with margins approaching, and having two dentiform lobes, separated by a deep fissure. Greater diameter $5\frac{1}{2}$, lesser $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 417.



P. pustuloides.

Helix pustula, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 201, pl. xxxix, fig. 3, not of FÉRUSAC.

Helix pustuloides, BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 350, fig. 3 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 93; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 110 (1869).

Dædalochila pustuloides, TRYON, Am. Journ. Coneh., iii, 61 (1867).

Polygyra pustuloides, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 287. *

Georgia, Alabama, and Tennessee. A species of the Southern Region.

P. pustuloides is intermediate in size between *pustula* and *leporina*—

* The figure does not show the hirsute epidermis of the shell.

is less globose than the former and more sparingly hirsute. It differs widely from both in the character of the umbilicus; the aperture is much like that of *pustula*, but more narrow than that of *leporina*. The inferior tooth on the peristome is more developed laterally than in *pustula*; indeed, it has a somewhat bifid appearance, in which respect it is more allied to *leporina*.

The *fulcrum* in *pustuloides* is of the same nature as that in *leporina*, but less developed and with the outer edge entire.

As to the *station* of the species, I copy the following from one of Dr. Wilson's interesting letters from Darien, Ga.:—

"The place has an eastern exposure to the sea, high tides rising to the base of the low bluff where they exist. The growth of trees, which consists mostly of live oak and *Celtis occidentalis*, has never been cleared off; the *Palmetto serrulata* flourishes as an undergrowth. The soil is covered for a few inches in depth with oyster-shells thrown there by the Indians, and decayed leaves and fragments of branches are of course over all these, under which, and among the superficial oyster-shells, the *Helices* live. *P. pustula* is nowhere near, or at least a rigid search did not reveal any. *Macrocyelis concava* (dead) occurs in small numbers, *Triodopsis inflecta* abundantly."

Jaw as usual in the genus; over 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane with 17-1-17 teeth, 8 laterals, the ninth tooth having bifid inner cutting point (Terr Moll., V, Plate VI, Fig. C).

Genitalia unobserved.

TRIODOPSIS. (See p. 233.)

Triodopsis Hopetonensis, SHUTTLEWORTH.

Shell with a narrow, scarcely pervious umbilicus, depressed-globose,

FIG. 418.



with numerous rib-like striæ, olive horn-color; spire obtuse, convex; whorls $5\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the last scarcely deflected in front, constricted at the aperture; aperture lunar, tridentate; a moderate, tongue-shaped, slightly entering parietal denticle; peristome reflected, within

T. Hopetonensis. thickened with a white, light callus, its right margin with a small, somewhat anterior denticle, its basal terminus with a marginal denticle. Greater diameter 13, lesser 11^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

Helix Hopetonensis, SHUTTLEWORTH, Bern. Mitt., 1852, 193.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 709 (1852).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 263; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 420, pl. cxlviii, figs. 17, 18 (pl. lxiiv, figs. 7-9?).—GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 17.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 72, pl. lxxvii, fig. 16; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 132, fig. 224 (1869).

Helix tridentata, var., BINNEY, in Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 382, pl. xviii, fig. 2.—FÉ-RUSSAC, Hist., pl. li, fig. 3, small figure on the left.

Helix tridentata, var. *ephabus*, SAY, of RAVENEL'S Cat., 9 (1834), no descr.

Triodopsis Hopetonensis, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 52 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 311.

A species of the Florida Subregion, ranging as far north as Newberne, N. C., as far south as Fort George, Saint John's River.

It differs from *T. fallax* in its smaller, scarcely pervious umbilicus, its deeper color, lighter peristome, and denticles being more widely separated.

Jaw as usual in the genus; over 10 ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. N) has 27–1–27 teeth, as far as I can judge from an imperfect membrane. There are 7 laterals, the eighth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. A) readily distinguished from those of *fallax*, *tridentata*, and others of the group by the length and cylindrical form of the genital bladder, and by the size of the duct of the same, which for a small portion of its course is considerably smaller than the bladder, and then suddenly enlarges and gradually expands until it reaches the vagina; in this particular the species is more like *tridentata* than *fallax*.

***Triodopsis Levettei*, BLAND.**

"Shell umbilicate, orbiculate-convex, thin, shining, translucent, slightly and irregularly obliquely striated, chestnut-colored, the upper whorls paler; spire scarcely elevated, apex obtuse; suture impressed; whorls 7, rather convex, gradually increasing, the last somewhat depressed at the aperture, obsoletely spirally striated, constricted behind the aperture, and slightly scrobiculated; base subconvex; umbilicus moderate, one-eighth diameter of the shell, pervious; aperture very oblique, subcircular, with a well-developed, flex-nose, transverse white tooth on the parietal wall; peristome reflected, pale chestnut-colored, thickened within, the margins joined by a slight callus, the right margin with a white, obtuse, erect, submarginal tooth, the basal margin with two white transverse teeth, the upper one the larger.

FIG. 419.



T. Levettei.

Near Santa Fé, N. Mex., where two living and one dead specimen were collected by my friend Dr. G. M. Levette, who presented to me

one of the former. Cabinet of Dr. Levette, and the Binney and Bland collection in the American Museum of Natural History, New York.

This species is quite distinct from any known North American or other form. The number of whorls and of teeth, their form and color, with the color of the shell and peristome, are its peculiar features. The striae are by no means so well developed as shown in the figures. (Bland.)

Triodopsis Lerettei, BLAND, Ann. Ac. Sc. N. Y., ii, 115, fig. (1830).

The above is a copy of Bland's description and figures; I hardly know to what region the species may be said to belong.

Lingual membrane as usual in the genus; teeth 25-1-25.

The species varies in the number of teeth on the peristome. Some have one basal tooth only, which in some specimens is widely and bluntly bifid.

TRIODOPSIS. (See p. 283.)

Triodopsis vultuosa, GOULD.

Shell umbilicated, orbicular, depressed, about equally convex on both sides, rather solid, dark horn-color, delicately striated; spire

FIG. 420.



T. vultuosa.

a low dome, composed of about $5\frac{1}{2}$ whorls, which are moderately convex and separated by a well-defined suture, the exterior one somewhat angular at periphery; beneath well rounded and perforated by a deep umbilicus about one-fourth as broad as the base; aperture rather large, lunate; peristome moderately reflexed, tortuous, white, having at the base a small tooth and at the center a deeply seated, more expanded, reflexed tooth; the parietal wall bears a stout, elevated, arcuated, oblique lamella, joined to the lower extremity of the peristome only; on the base of the shell is a transverse internal tubercle. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm}; height, $5\frac{1}{2}$ ^{mm}.

Helix vultuosa, GOULD, Pr. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 39 (1848); in Terr. Moll., ii, 189, pl. xl, a, fig. 4.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 711 (1852).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 263; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, iii, 305, pl. cxxvii, figs. 10, 12.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 75; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 133 (1869).—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vii, 439, pl. iv, fig. 21.

Triodopsis vultuosa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 53 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v.

Arkansas and Texas; a species of the Texas Subregion.

Jaw with 12 ribs.

Lingual membrane as in the genus; 20-1-20 teeth, with 11 laterals.

The form of this species described and figured by Bland (*l. c.*) has

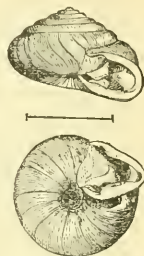
recently been called *Triodopsis Henriettae* by Mazyek, Proc. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1877, 297. I hardly consider it distinct. His description and a figure of his type are given here:

Shell rimately umbilicated, depressed, globose, rather solid, with numerous regular, delicate striæ, dark-brownish horn-color; spire obtuse; whorls about five and a half, slightly convex; suture deeply impressed; beneath convex, smoother than above; umbilicus very deep, reaching the apex, but only exhibiting the last three whorls, grooved within; body-whorl gently ascending just behind the aperture and then suddenly and shortly deflected, very much constricted behind the peristome, with two deep exterior pits, having the space between them elevated into a prominent ridge; aperture subtriangular, peristome much thickened within and very slightly reflexed, very tortuous, yellowish-white, furnished with a small denticle near its upper termination and an erect, lamelliform tooth, which is equal in length to about one-fifth the diameter of the base of the shell, extending from the lower end of the uppermost pit almost to the inner edge of the body-whorl; low down in the mouth of the shell there is, between this tooth and the denticle, a large, white, tongue-shaped, concave tooth, and very near this, but rather lower down in the mouth of the shell and on the base of the body-whorl, there is an oblique, stout, white tooth, which is sometimes slightly cleft on the edge; the parietal wall, which is covered with a semi-transparent callus, bears a very strong, arcuated, entering, white tooth, whose outer margins form almost a right angle. Diam. maj., $\frac{1}{2}$; min., $\frac{7}{16}$; alt., $\frac{1}{4}$ inch.

Eastern Texas (Mr. Jacob Boll).

This species more nearly resembles *Helix vultuosa*, Gld., than any other North American species, but differs from that shell in the shape and size of the umbilicus and in the form and armature of the aperture, which in *vultuosa* is lunate, almost circular, and in this species is rather V-shaped; in *vultuosa* the peristome, though moderately so, is decidedly reflexed, and its plane is almost entirely unbroken; in *Henriettae* it is very much thickened, but scarcely at all reflexed, is very tortuous, and bears on its inner margin an obtuse denticle and a long, lamelliform, erect tooth, which are wanting in *vultuosa*; in *Henriettae* the two internal teeth are so far within the aperture as to be seen only on looking into it, while in *vultuosa* they are plainly visible from the base of the

FIG. 421.

*T. Henriettae.*

side; in the latter the parietal tooth is arched *upwards* and its outer margin is rounded; in *Henrietta* it takes the opposite direction and its margins form almost a right angle; the deep pits behind the peristome are wanting or obsolete in *vultuosa*.

Triodopsis Copei, WETHERBY.

Shell reddish, somewhat thin, deeply striated by lines of growth, and

FIG. 422.



T. Copei.

of medium size; spire somewhat depressed in some specimens, slightly more elevated in others; whorls 5, transversely striated with oblique lines of growth and increasing very gradually and regularly in size, a faint carina appearing at the junction of the upper third and lower two-thirds of the body-whorl, from which the latter tapers inwardly to the base of the shell; sutures regularly and moderately impressed; peristome subacute and broadly reflected outward and downward at its lower two-thirds, and bearing on its basal third an acute carina, within which is seen a prominent, vertical, double tooth, of which the outer portion is the larger; a second tooth is carried by the inner margin of the peristome at the center of the body-whorl, the point of which is in close relation to an arcuate tooth carried by the parietal wall of the aperture; umbilicus wide, exhibiting most of the volutions. Height, 7^{mm}; lesser diameter, 12^{mm}; greater diameter, 14^{mm}. This size is about the average. (This reference is to the annexed figures.)

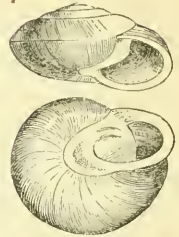
This shell differs from the *H. vultuosa*, Gould, to which it is closely allied, and of which it is perhaps but a very distinct variety, in the following particulars: It is a larger shell, but of lighter texture; the lines of growth are more deeply impressed, though this character might not be constant in a larger number of specimens; the lip is much more broadly reflected below, with a sharper central angle, and much more produced outwardly at the point of junction of the upper third with the lower two-thirds; the umbilicus is much wider, exhibiting the volutions more plainly; the arrangement of the teeth is very distinct in the two species or varieties under consideration. This shell I collected under logs in pine woods, 20 miles north of Beaumont, in Hardin County, Texas, where it was associated with the *H. bucculenta*, Gould; *Zonites intertextus*, Binney; *H. monodon*, Racket; *Helicina tropica*, Jan.; *Zonites demissus*, Binney; and *Zonites arborcus*, Say. I dedicate the shell, with great pleasure, to my friend Prof. E. D. Cope. (Wetherby, Amer. Naturalist, Vol. XII, March, 1878. No. 3, pp. 184-185.)

To the original description of this species I add a fac-simile of the original figure.

MESODON. (See p. 294.)**Mesodon Roëmeri**, PFEIFFER.

Shell with a narrow or partially covered umbilicus, sometimes imperforate, depressed, rather thin, closely striated, rather transparent and smooth, horn-colored; spire slightly elevated; suture lightly impressed; whorls 5, rather convex, increasing slowly, the last one subcarinate at its periphery, scarcely descending; aperture lunar, oblique, generally slightly contracted by a parietal denticle which obliquely enters the mouth of the shell; peristome white, thickened, the upper portion hardly expanded, reflected below, and at the columellar junction spreading into a thin, partial covering to the umbilicus. Greater diameter 21, lesser 18^{mm}; height, 10^{mm}.

FIG. 423.

*M. Roëmeri.*

Helix Roëmeri, PFEIFFER, in Roëmer's Texas, 455 (1849); Zeitschr. f. Mal., 1848, 117.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 680.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 55; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 146, fig. 250 (1869).

Helix dentifera, part, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 269; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 331, pl. cxxxi, figs. 1-3, not of BINNEY.

Mesodon Roëmeri, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 43 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 329.

Near New Braunfels, Tex.; Washington County, Williamson County, Bosque County, and Colorado River, Texas. A species of the Texas Subregion.

This species was formerly confounded by Pfeiffer with *dentifera*, an authentic specimen of which he had not seen. It is quite a distinct species, and inhabits a distinct geographical region. It may be distinguished from *dentifera* most readily by attention to the following particulars: Its umbilicus is generally but partially covered, while *dentifera* is always imperforate; its color is lighter, its surface smoother, and, above all, its peristome is not so broadly reflected; it is also distinctly subcarinate at the periphery.

Jaw as usual; 7 ribs on one, 9 on another specimen examined.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. C) has 35-1-35 teeth, with 12 laterals. A few of the last laterals may have side cusps and cutting points.

The genitalia are figured on Terr. Moll., V, Plate XI, Fig. J. The oviduct is scarcely convoluted. The genital bladder is large, oval, with a long, large duct. The penis sac is short, stout, of about equal breadth

throughout, ending in a stout, oval bulb, into which the vas deferens enters. The retractor muscle is inserted above the entrance of the vas deferens.

Mesodon divestus, GOULD.

Shell imperforate, depressed, somewhat discoidal, of medium thickness and a dingy horn-color, sculptured with coarse, oblique furrows; spire slightly convex; whorls about 6, a little convex, and separated by a well-impressed suture; the outer whorl is a little angular at its periphery; beneath it is more smooth, moderately convex, with the central region excavated and covered with a glazing of white callus; the aperture is lunate and very oblique; the peristome is white, broadly reflected, its basal portion horizontal and its outer portion flexuous. Greater diameter 20, lesser 15^{mm}; height, 8^{mm}.

FIG. 424.



M. divestus.

Helix dejecta, GOULD, Terr. Moll., ii, 91. Not preocc. in *Mesodon*.

Helix abjecta, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 40 (Oct., 1848); Terr. Moll., ii, 122, pl. xii, a, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 270.

Helix divesta, GOULD, Terr. Moll., ii, 357.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 51; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 138 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 322.

Mesodon divesta, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 45 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 329.

Washita Springs, Arkansas; Vernon County, Mississippi. It may prove to be a species of the Texan Subregion.

Jaw with 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. V) as in *albolabris*; teeth 46–1–46, with 16 laterals.

The genitalia are as usual in the genus; the penis sac is very long, cylindrical, stout, tapering at the top; the vas deferens enters at its apex; the retractor muscle is attached to the vas deferens; the genital bladder is short, oval, stout, on a short, stout duct.

Mesodon jejunos, SAY.

Shell umbilicated, subglobose; epidermis corneous, nearly smooth; FIG. 425. spire rather prominent; suture impressed; whorls rather more than 5, the last ample; striae of increase hardly visible; peristome white, very narrow, reflected, a deep groove behind it; aperture well rounded, semicircular, considerably contracted by the impressed groove behind the peristome and a corresponding testaceous deposit or rib within; umbilicus small, round, not expanded; umbilical region not impressed; base convex. Greater diameter 8, lesser 7^{mm}; height, 4½^{mm}.

Helix jejuna, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 158 (1821); BINNEY'S ed., 9.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 46.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 147.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lyc., vi, 341 (1858).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 67.

Hygromia jejuna, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 308 (1866).

Helix Mobiliana, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iii.—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, fig. 258.

A species of the Florida Subregion, found originally near Jacksonville, Fla.,* received by me from Indian River and Saint Augustine, Fla.; also near Charlotte Harbor, and noticed as far north as Savannah, Georgia; No Name Key, Florida, H. Hemphill.

Animal dirty white, neck darker, eye-peduncles black, not quite twice the breadth of the shell, foot pointed.

Jaw, lingual dentition, and genitalia unknown.

In revising my work for this manual I have again gone over my collection and carefully compared the specimens of *M. Mobilianus* and *jejuna*. I am convinced that they will prove one species. I give here below separately (out of respect to the opinion of my friend Mr. Bland) the descriptions and synonymy of the former.

Shell globose, perforated, thin, smooth, with very delicate incremental striae, horn colored; whorls 6, convex; suture impressed, last whorl tumid below, globose, slightly descending, deeply constricted behind the peristome, umbilical region scarcely excavated; apex obtuse; spire elevated; aperture oblique, rounded; peristome thickened, white, reflected, its terminations distant, that of the columellar somewhat concealing the perforation. Greater diameter $8\frac{1}{2}$, lesser 6^{mm}; height, 5^{mm}.

FIG. 426.

*M. Mobilianus*.

Helix Mobiliana, LEA, Proc. Am. Phil. Soc., ii, 82 (1841); Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., ix, 17; Obs., iv, 17 (1844); in TROSCHEL, Arch. f. Nat., 1843, ii, 124.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 323; iv, 122.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 172, pl. xlii, fig. 2, part.

Received from near Mobile, and from Baldwin, Fla.

It must be borne in mind that the figures in Terr. Moll., Plate XLII, Fig. 2, and Land and Fresh-Water Shells, Fig. 258, are of *jejuna*, and do not represent Lea's species.

In *M. Mobilianus* there are 6 whorls; the last whorl is remarkably constricted and gibbous at the aperture, more tumid at the base and with smaller umbilicus than in *jejuna*. The microscopic spiral lines on the embryonic whorls of the latter are absent in the former. The peristome at its junction with the penultimate whorl is sharp, not reflected nor thickened, but elsewhere reflected, thickened by a whitish callus within, the edge of which forms a distinct portion of the peristome and

*The Cow Ford (not Cowfort) of the Saint John's River given by Mr. Say as the original locality.

has an obsolete, tooth-like development near the columella. The aperture is more lunate than in *jejunus*.

M. Mobilianus may be compared, so far as regards the tumid base, small umbilicus, constricted aperture, and gibbous character of the superior part of the last whorl behind the aperture, with a Texas form in my cabinet of *Dorcasia Berlandieriana*.

The measurements of my largest specimen (6 whorls) of *M. Mobilianus*, from Baldwin, are as follows: Greater diameter 10, lesser 7^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

Jaw of *Mobilianus* as usual; 10 ribs.

Lingual membrane of the true *Mobilianus* from Baldwin County, Alabama, has 25-1-25 teeth, with 10 perfect laterals. There are decided side cusps and cutting points to centrals and laterals; the transition to the marginals is made as usual, the inner cutting point becoming bifid. (Terr. Moll., V, Plate VIII, Fig. N.)

Genitalia of both forms unobserved.

DORCASIA, GRAY.

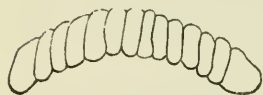
Animal heliciform, as in *Patula*.

Shell moderately umbilicated, globose-conoid or depressed-globose, roughly striate; whorls $4\frac{1}{2}$ -5, the last large, globose, more or less deflected anteriorly; aperture lunate-ovate; peristome thickened, reflected, its columellar margin dilated and reflected.

I hesitate to place our two species, *Berlandieriana* and *griseola*, in this genus, on account of the geographical range of its species being Australian, Indian, &c. I will, however, temporarily leave them here. I do not believe they properly belong to *Fruticicola*.

D. griseola has a jaw slightly arcuate, high, ends scarcely attenuated,

FIG. 427.



Jaw of *D. griseola*.

blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface entirely covered with numerous, about 12, broad, crowded ribs, denticulating either margin. Lingual membrane

(Terr. Moll., V, Plate VII, Fig. V) long and narrow. Teeth about 27-1-27, with 12 perfect laterals. Centrals with the base of attachment long and rather narrow, the outer lower angles but little expanded, the upper margin broadly reflected; reflection large, with a very stout, long median cusp, bearing a long, stout cutting point, extending below the lower edge of the base of attachment; side cusps obsolete, but side cutting points present, large, triangular, acute. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower lateral

angle of the base of attachment and inner side cutting point. Marginals low, wide, the reflection broad, equaling the base of attachment and bearing one inner, broad, long, oblique, bifid cutting point, the inner division the smaller, and two outer, smaller, stout, sharp, side cutting points. *D. Berlandieriana* has the same dentition.

***Dorcasia Berlandieriana*, MORICAND.**

Shell perforated, globose, thin and translucent, scarcely striated, shining, and with a somewhat silken or opaline luster, pale yellowish-green, sometimes nearly colorless, and generally having a faint, narrow, brownish band around the posterior third of the last whorl; spire consisting of 5 well-rounded whorls, separated by a deeply impressed suture, the last whorl broadly rounded at the periphery, contracted at the aperture, which is small, crescentric, with a white, polished, roundly reflexed peristome, presenting a sharp inner edge to the interior; the peristome is somewhat angular near its posterior junction, and at this part the shell is thickened within with callus and is opaque white; base rounded and perforated by a minute umbilicus. Greater diameter 13, lesser 10^{mm}; height, 8^{mm}.

FIG. 428.



D. Berlandieriana.

Helix Berlandieriana, MORICAND, Mém. de S. Phys. et d'Hist. Nat. de Genève, vi, 537, pl. i, fig. 1 (1833).—DESHAYES, in LAM., An. sans Vert., viii, 133; ed. 3, iii, 316.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 255, pl. viii, fig. 11 (1851), anat.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 109, pl. xlix, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, pl. lxxvii, fig. 22; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 159 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 227 (not i); in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, ii, 275, pl. cxxiii, figs. 15-18.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 708 (1852).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 256 (1870).

Helix pachyloma, MENKE, in PFEIFFER, l. c., i, 323; Zeitschr. f. Mal., 1847, iv, 32.

Helix virginialis, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 132; i, 165, as *Berlandieriana*; iv, 140; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 260, pl. xxxviii, figs. 18, 19.

Hygromia Berlandieriana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 309 (1867).

Dorcasia Berlandieriana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 247.

A species of the Texan Subregion, found in Arkansas, Texas, and the neighboring portions of Mexico.

Animal quite transparent, yellowish-white, immaculate; eye-peduncles and tentacles darker, with a dark line running back from the former quite under the shell; eyes black.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The genital bladder is stout, oval, on a very short duct; the penis sac is narrow, long, tapering to the apex, where it receives the vas deferens and one part of the double retractor muscle, the other being attached at about mid-length; near the base of the penis sac is a long, cylindrical organ, probably a dart sac.

Lingual membrane as in *griseola*.

Dorcasia griseola, PFR.

Shell umbilicated, depressed-globose, obliquely striate, shining, grayish, banded with red, white-margined stripes; spire short; whorls 4 to $4\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex; umbilicus very narrow; aperture lunar; peristome simple, white, reflected somewhat, its columellar end rather expanded. Greater diameter 10, lesser $8\frac{2}{3}$ mm; height, 6 mm.

FIG. 429.



D. griseola. *Helix griseola*, PFEIFFER, Symb. Hist. Hel., i, 41; Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 337. in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, i, 342, pl. lx, figs. 17, 18.—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 327 (1852).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 50, pl. lxxvii, fig. 20; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 160 (1869).—FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 257 (1870).

Helix cicercula, FÉRUSAC, in Mus., teste PFEIFFER.

Helix splendidula, ANTON, Verz., 36, no descr., teste PFEIFFER.

Helix albocincta, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., i, 128.

Helix albozonata, BINNEY, in Tab., xlix, fig. 2.

Helix Berlandieriana, GOULD, part, in Terr. Moll., ii, 109.

Helix albolineata, GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 31.

Hygromia griseola, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 309 (1867).

Dorcasia griseola, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 248.

A species of the Texan Subprovince, found at Indianola and in Bosque County, Texas. In Mexico its range is wide, extending, indeed, into Guatemala and Nicaragua.

Jaw with about 10 broad, crowded ribs, denticulating the cutting margin; upper margin with membranous attachment. The jaw is somewhat of the type figured by Moquin-Tandon for that of *Helix hispida* (see p. 464).

Lingual membrane: see generic description (p. 392).

Genitalia unknown.

BULIMULUS, LEACH.

Animal heliciform; mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*, &c.

Shell oblong; aperture longitudinal, edentulate; peristome thin; margins unequal; columella integral.

In the present state of our knowledge I think it best to leave our species simply under the above generic name, without attempting to group them into subgenera. As suggested by von Martens, *Bulimulus* must eventually be restricted to those species whose dentition is like that of *B. Guadelupensis*, the type of the genus. All of ours whose dentition is now known agree with that species in this respect, except *B. Dormani*, *Marielinus*, and *multilineatus*.

Jaw thin, arcuate, ends but little attenuated; no median projection to the cutting edge; anterior surface with numerous, separated, delicate ribs, denticulating either margin, sometimes the upper median ones running obliquely towards the median line, or even arranged *en chevron*, as in *Macroceramus*, with an upper median triangular compartment.



The jaw of *B. dealbatus* is here figured. It is quite arched. That of *B. Marielinus*, *Schiedeanus*, and *alternatus* is of the same type. I have given on Plate XVI, Fig. 12, of Proc. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1875, a more enlarged view of one end of the jaw of *B. sufflatus*, to show more accurately the character of the ribs (see also below, fig. 144).

The lingual membrane of the genus as now received varies too much to allow of a general description. It can only be said that the marginal teeth are quadrate, not aculeate. I have below described the membrane of those of our species which I have examined.

The general arrangement of the teeth on the membrane of *B. dealbatus* is as in *Patula*, the characters of the individual teeth being shown in Terr. Moll., Plate X, Fig. E. There are 94 rows of 25-1-25 teeth in one specimen examined. Another had 20-1-20 teeth, with 14 perfect laterals. The central tooth has a base of attachment longer than wide, with but little expanded lower lateral angles, its lower margin incurved, its upper margin broadly reflected. The reflection is large and has subobsolete side cusps, bearing well-developed cutting points, and a short, stout median cusp, bearing a short, stout cutting point, not quite reaching the lower margin of the base of attachment. The laterals are of the same general form as the centrals, but are larger, broader in proportion, and are rendered asymmetrical by the suppression of the lower inner angle of the base of attachment and inner side cusp and cutting point. The marginal teeth are but a simple modification of the laterals, formed by the proportionally greater development of the reflection in comparison with that of the base of attachment, and the greater development of the cutting points. On the extreme marginals the cutting points are shorter and much blunter.

The dentition of *Bulimulus alternatus* is figured on p. 203 of L. & Fr. W. Sh., I. (see also below, fig. 436). I have preserved no specimen from which I can more accurately draw the individual teeth. It has 75 rows of 37-1-37 teeth, all apparently of the same character as in *B. dealbatus*, as is also the case in *B. Schiedeanus*.

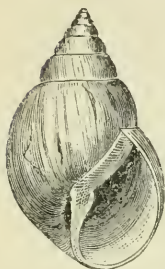
I have not examined *B. Floridanus* and *B. patriarcha*. That of

B. Dormani is very different from *alternatus*, *Schiedeanus*, and *dealbatus*. It will be described below, under *B. Dormani*. With the latter agrees *B. multilineatus* and *Marielinus*, and no doubt *Floridanus*; that of *patriarcha* no doubt agrees with that of *dealbatus*.

***Bulimulus patriarcha*, W. G. BINNEY.**

Shell perforate, ovate, heavy, white, and wrinkled; whorls 6, convex,

FIG. 431



B. patriarcha

the last ventricose, equaling in length five-sevenths of the shell; aperture ovate; peristome simple, thickened within, the extremities joined by a heavy white callus, the columellar extremity slightly reflected, so as partially to conceal the umbilicus. Length, 35^{mm}; diameter, 19^{mm}. Aperture: Length, 19^{mm}; diameter, 12^{mm}.

Bulimus patriarcha, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., 1858, 116; Terr. Moll., iv, 130, pl. lxxx, fig. 13; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 200 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 48.

Thaumastus patriarcha, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 171 (1867).

Bulimulus patriarcha, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 388.

Mexico, at Buena Vista (*Berlandière*); also in the Texan Subregion.

Named from its greater size and more antiquated appearance, as compared with the allied species; but the young individuals are as readily distinguished as the most mature from any other. It is most nearly related to *B. Schiedeanus*, but differs from that species in having a shorter, more rapidly acuminate spire, longer and much more globose body-whorl, more lengthened and narrower aperture, and rougher surface.

Animal not observed.

***Bulimulus alternatus*, SAY.**

Ovate-conic, with alternate gray and brownish longitudinal vittæ.

FIG. 432.



B. alternatus. (Mrs. Say.)

Inhabits Mexico. Shell umbilicated, ovate-conic, with longitudinal lines, subequal, gray and light-brownish vittæ; the brown is paler, almost approaching in some instances a drab; the white vittæ consist of more or less confluent, transverse, irregular lines and small spots; whorls about 6, a little convex; suture not profoundly impressed; labrum (in some specimens) with a thickened line or rib on the inner submargin, within white, with a perlaceous tinge.

Length 1 $\frac{1}{5}$ inches; greatest breadth, $\frac{7}{10}$ inch. This species appears to be not uncommon in Mexico, as many specimens

were sent me by Mr. Maclure; but from what particular locality I know not. (Say.)

Bulinus alternatus, SAY, New Harmony Diss., Dec. 30, 1830; Descr., 25; ed. BINNEY, 39.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 221.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 126, pl. lxxx, figs. 1, 3, 18; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 200 (1869).

Bulinus dealbatus, BINNEY, part, Terr. Moll., ii, 276, pl. li, a, upper and lower fig., pl. li, b.—Not SAY.

Bulinus Mariae, ALBERS, Heliceen, 162.—PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1858, 23; Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 350; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 157, pl. xlviii, figs. 7, 8.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 128.

Bulinus Binneyanus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 128.—Not PFEIFFER.

Thaumatostus alternatus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 171, pl. xiii, fig. 16 (1867).

Thaumatostus Mariae, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 172, pl. xiv (1867).

Bulimulus alternatus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 388.

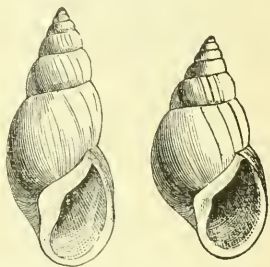
Texan Subregion, from Louisiana through Texas into Mexico. It belongs rather to the fauna of Mexico, extending into the Isthmus of Tehuantepec.* Found in great numbers upon bushes, the ground below them being often covered with dead shells.

This species is readily distinguished from the allied forms by its greater solidity, its highly polished surface, its more elongated form, its dark-colored aperture, bordered with the white internal margin of the peritreme, and the tooth-like callus upon the upper portion of the columella. It varies considerably in form, being sometimes quite slender, at others quite globose. In color it shows every variation from uniform brownish to pure white. The aperture, however, is always dark, and has a white, thickened rim within the peristome. It is most attractive when ornamented with alternate white and brown longitudinal blotches.

There can, I believe, be no doubt that the shell under consideration is what Mr. Say described as *alternatus*. His description is given above, and a copy (Fig. 432) of a colored drawing by Mrs. Say, under which is written, in Mr. Say's hand, "*Bulinus alternatus*, Mexico, Wm. Maclure."

The species was known to Dr. Binney and figured in the Terrestrial Mollusks, but as a variety of *B. dealbatus*. Plate LI, b, and the upper and lower figures of Plate LI, a, certainly represent the species. The

FIG. 433.



B. alternatus.

* Forbes (Proc. Zool. Soc., 1850, 54) mentions a *Bulimulus alternatus* from Panama.

central figures of Plate LI, *a*, represent a variety of *B. dealbatus* (*q. v.*), as does also, I should judge, Fig. 2 of Plate LI,* though the last may be *B. Schiedeanus*.

In Vol. IV of Terrestrial Mollusks I took the same view of *B. alternatus* as at present, having the original figure of Mr. Say to assist in determining the species (Plate LXXX, Fig. 3). I figured (Plate LXXX, Fig. 1) a specimen on which a dark-brown color is but slightly broken by white upon the upper whorls. Fig. 15 of the same plate should be also referred to *B. alternatus*. On account of the lesser development of the columellar fold I erroneously referred it to *B. Schiedeanus*. On p. 128 I repeated Pfeiffer's description of *Bulimus Mariae*. I had seen no specimen; and admitted the species only temporarily, observing that it must be nearly allied, if not identical, with *B. alternatus*. Since that time I have received authentic specimens, and have learned that *B. Mariae* was described from specimens similar to those I have considered as *B. alternatus*. While preparing the fourth volume of the Terrestrial Mollusks for publication, I sent to Dr. Pfeiffer for identification specimens like those figured on Plate LI, *b*. He returned them with the name *B. Binneyanus*. This will account for the use of that name on p. 128. I have subsequently learned that, deciding the specimens sent to to be a variety of *B. Mariae*, he applied the name *B. Binneyanus* to quite another species (Proc. Zool. Soc., 1858, Plate XLII, Fig. 4).

Pfeiffer gives Say's description of *B. alternatus* as a species unknown to him. It is not mentioned by other authors.

Bulimus Mariae, Albers, is referred to *alternatus* from the description, given below, of Albers and Pfeiffer,† from the figure in the second edition of Chemnitz; and from authentic specimens in my collection.



B. Mariae.

Bulimus Mariae.—Shell perforate, ovate-pyramidal, striatulate, shining, white, varied irregularly with diaphanous bands and spaced blotches; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, convex, joined by a deep suture, the last a little shorter than the spire; columella somewhat constricted, strongly tuberculate above; aperture oblong-oval, smoky within; peristome whitely labiate within, broadly expanded, its columellar margin reflexed, patent. Length,

* In the explanation of the plates in Vol. III Dr. Gould refers Plate LI, *b*, to *Bul. Schiedeanus*, Plate LI, *a*, to *lactarius*, and Fig. 2 of LI to *alternatus*.

† Plate LI, *b*, of Terr. Moll., is referred by Pfeiffer to a form of *B. Mariae*, Plate LI, *a*, to *lactarius*, which he says may be *alternatus*, and Plate LI, Fig. 2, to *Schiedeanus*.

30^{mm}; diameter, 12^{mm}. Of aperture: Length^{mm}; 12, interior breadth, 7^{mm}. (Albers.)

Fig. 434 represents a common form of *Bulimus Mariae*.*

Dr. Pfeiffer's description of *B. Mariae* is as follows:

Shell narrowly umbilicated, oblong-conic, solid, rather smooth, white, often marked with spots and obsolete blotches of horn-color; spire conic, acute; whorls 6½, rather convex, the last about as long as the spire, hardly attenuated at base; columella with a small dentiform fold; aperture scarcely oblique, acuminately oblong, brownish within; peristome straight, its right margin somewhat arched, its columellar margin broadened above, spreading. Length, 33^{mm}; diameter, 14–15^{mm}. Of aperture: Length, 16–17^{mm}; breadth, 7½^{mm}.

FIG. 435.

*B. alternatus*.

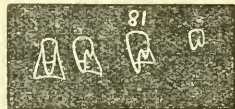
One of the uniformly white forms of the species is figured in Fig. 435, and two of the same from the table-land west of Fort Clark, figured in Fig. 433, show the variation in breadth of which the species is capable.

Jaw as usual in the genus; numerous delicate ribs; a strong upper muscular attachment.

There are about 76 rows of teeth on the lingual membrane of *B. alternatus*, each consisting of 75 (37–1–37) teeth. Central teeth long, unispid, bluntly pointed, the laterals bispid, modified as they pass off laterally into the marginals.

Genitalia not observed.

FIG. 436.

Lingual dentition of
B. alternatus.

***Bulimulus Schiedeanus*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell perforated, ovate-acute, calcareous, white, with irregular longitudinal wrinkle-like striæ; whorls 6½, rather convex, the last as long as the spire; aperture oval-oblong, brownish within; columella obsoletely folded; peristome simple, acute, its margins joined with a shining callus, the columellar one broadly reflected, white and shining. Length, 31, diameter, 17^{mm}. Length of aperture, 17^{mm}; breadth, 9^{mm}.

FIG. 437.

*B. Schiedeanus*.

* The figure being in outline is unshaded in the aperture, which in the original is dark brown.

Bulimus Schiedeanus, PFEIFFER, Symb. ad Hel. Hist., i, 43; Mon. Hel. Viv.,* ii, 187; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, No. 216, pl. xlvii, figs. 3, 4 (1854).—PHILIPPI, Icon., i, 3, p. 56, pl. i, fig. 12 (1843).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 361.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 129; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 204 (1869).

Bulimus alternatus, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., pl. li, fig. 2.—Not of SAY.

Thaumastus Schiedeanus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 172 (1867).

Bulimulus Schiedeanus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 391.

Texas and the neighboring part of Mexico. Very common in Washington County, Texas.

From *Bulimulus alternatus* this species is distinguished by a rougher surface, a light-colored aperture, a shorter and more pyramidal spire, and by the want of the highly developed tooth-like fold upon the columella. It is of a dead-white color, not variegated with brown blotches. The aperture is shorter and wider, and there is no strong internal white thickening to the peristome. Like all the species of the group it has a highly polished, very light waxen apex. There are sometimes light, delicate waxen vittæ upon the first two whorls.

No description of this species was given by Dr. Binney, nor was it figured, unless in Terr. Moll., III, Plate LI, Fig. 2, as *B. dealbatus*, var. On p. 278 of Vol. II, Dr. Gould erroneously refers to it Plate LI, b.

There is a great difference in the comparative globoseness of the various specimens.

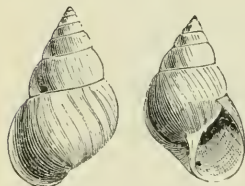
The shell figured as a variety of *B. Schiedeanus*, with a dark-colored aperture, in the fourth volume of the Terrestrial Mollusks (Plate LXXX, Fig. 15) is rather a specimen of *Bul. alternatus*, in which the columellar fold is not as strongly developed as usual. Fig. 8 of the same plate I describe below as variety *Mooreanus*.

Lingual membrane as in *dealbatus*. Jaw with 13 ribs.

Var. **Mooreanus**.

Shell perforated, ovate-conic, thin, white, with a dark lead-colored

FIG. 438.



B. Mooreanus.

apex, and below the middle of the body-whorl of a light coffee-color; smooth, with microscopic revolving lines; whorls 7, convex, the last equaling about two-thirds the shell's length; aperture ovate, light within; columella straight; peristome acute, very thin, with an internal delicate white rim, its margins unconnected with

callus, that of the columella broad, white, slightly reflected. Length, 25^{mm}; breadth, 12^{mm}.

* Pfeiffer quotes also as synonyms the manuscript names *B. xanthostomus*, Wieg., and *B. candidissimus*, Nyst.

Bulimus Schiedeanus, var., W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 129, pl. lxxx, fig. 8.

Bulimus Mooreanus, PFEIFFER, Mon., vi, 143 (1868).

Found in large numbers in Washington and De Witt Counties, Texas, by Dr. F. W. Moore, and at Leon by Lieutenant Beale.

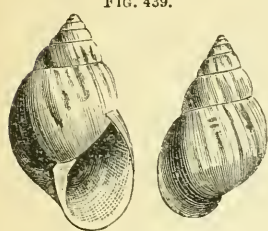


FIG. 439.

FIG. 440.

B. Mooreanus.

B. Mooreanus.

It is a more fragile, highly polished shell than *B. Schiedeanus*, and is peculiar in having the dark apex and the body-whorl light coffee-colored below the upper margin of the aperture. In one case only have I observed the whole shell of this color; it was then of a darker hue. There is an extremely light, transparent callus on the parietal wall of the aperture.

To this variety also are to be referred specimens having delicate, longitudinal, light wax-colored patches. (Fig. 439.)

Animal not observed.

***Bulimulus dealbatus*, SAY.**

Shell umbilicated, ovate-conical or rather ventricose, thin, white, with longitudinal lines and blotches of ash; suture impressed; whorls 6 to 7, ventricose, acuminate, the last equaling the spire; aperture oval; peristome acute, rarely a little thickened within, somewhat reflected at its columellar portion and partially hiding the umbilicus. Length of axis, 18^{mm}; diameter, 12^{mm}.

FIG. 441.



Helix dealbata, SAY, Journ. Phila. Acad., ii, 159 (1821); ed. BINNEY, 20. *Bulimulus dealbatus*.

Bulimus dealbatus, POTIEZ & MICHAUD, Galerie, i, 139, pl. xiii, figs. 3, 4.—PHILIPPI, Icon., i, 158, pl. ii, fig. 6 (1844).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 187; CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 55.—REEVE, Con. Icon., fig. 455.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 276, pl. li, fig. 1; pl. li, a, excepting upper and lower figs. ?—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 130, pl. lxxx, figs. 6, 7; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 208 (1869).

Bulimus confinis, REEVE, Con. Icon., 643 (1850).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 341.

Bulimus liquabilis, REEVE, Con. Icon., 387.

Bulimus lactarius, MENKE, in PFEIFFER, * Mon., ii, 187.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 217.—GOULD, Terr. Moll., iii, 35.

Scutalus dealbatus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 173 (1867).

Bulimulus dealbatus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 393.

A species of the Interior and Southern Regions, found from North Carolina to Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas; also Henry and Lawrence

* Pfeiffer quotes as synonyme the unpublished name of *Bulimus Galcottii*, Nyst. 1749—Bull. 28—26

Counties, Kentucky. Very common in Central Alabama, where immense beds of semi-fossilized shells are found several feet below the surface.

This species, when found in Northern Alabama, is about three-fourths of an inch in length, is quite thin, almost transparent, with a thin peristome. In more southern localities its size is greater, its shell thicker, its coloring richer, and within the aperture the peritreme is margined with a broad white callus. Under such circumstances it bears considerable resemblance to *B. alternatus*, but the interior of the aperture never has the dark coloring of that species nor is the columella furnished with the tooth-like fold. It is especially in Texas that it is found in such perfection. I have no doubt that the specimens figured on Plate LI, *a*, of the Terrestrial Mollusks came from that State.

It is this last-described form of the species which has been called *Bulimus lactarius*. I have seen no authentic specimen, but from Pfeiffer's description (see Terr. Moll., IV, 128), and his reference to all but the lower figure of Plate LI, *a* (Mon., IV, 476), there remains no doubt of the identity of the two.

The variation in the globoseness of the whorls, and consequent outline of the shell, may be judged from the following measurements of two specimens: Diameter, 18^{mm}; length, 25^{mm}. Diameter, 7^{mm}; length, 19^{mm}.

Of *Bulimus liquabilis* and *confinis* I have given the original description and a fac-simile of the original figures in the fourth volume of the Terrestrial Mollusks.

The jaw of *Bulimulus dealbatus* is narrow, strongly arched, with distant, very delicate anterior ribs, denticulating the concave margin. (See above, Fig. 430.)

The lingual membrane consists of 94 rows of 25-1-25 teeth. (See above, p. 395.)

The anatomy is figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The penis sac is very long; its upper portion is narrow and very tortuous and flagellate in appearance, although the true flagellum, or the free portion of the summit of the penis beyond the insertion of the retractor muscle, is very short. The lower third of the penis is dilated, and presents an annular constriction; at its base it is enveloped by a short prepuce. The vas deferens follows the course of the penis nearly to its summit. The genital bladder is oval, its duct as long as the oviduct.

***Bulimulus serperastrus*, SAY.**

Shell elongate, ovate, even fusiform, thin, with delicate lines of increment, yellowish-white, with about 6 unequal, interrupted, sometimes coalescent, bluish-black bands on the large whorl, three of which are continued on the upper whorls; whorls 6 or 7, slightly convex, with a fine, well-marked suture; aperture less than half the length of the shell, lunate, one-half longer than wide, rather acute at base; peristome sharp, expanded, its columellar portion widening upwards and protecting a moderate-sized umbilical opening; columellar margin straight; the bands of the exterior reappear, in still deeper colors, in the fances, but terminate at some distance short of the peristome which is white or tinted more or less rose-color. Length, 31^{mm}; diameter, 13^{mm}; aperture, 15^{mm} long, 8 wide.

FIG. 442.

*Bulimulus serperastrus*.

Bulimus serperastrus, SAY, New Harmony Diss., Dec. 30, 1830; BINNEY's ed., 39.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 102; iii, 341; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 82, pl. xxx, fig. 122; pl. xxxix, fig. 5 (1854).—PHILIPPI, Icon., iii, 23, p. 43, tab. ix, fig. 6 (1850).—REEVE, Con. Icon., No. 252.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 274, pl. 1, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 126; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 192 (1869).

Bulimus Liebmanni, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 106.

Bulimus Ziebmanni, REEVE, Con. Icon., 506.

Bulimus nitelinus, REEVE, Con. Icon., 398.

Drymaeus serperastrus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 167 (1867).

Bulimulus serperastrus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 394.

This species belongs more to the fauna of Mexico and Central America than to that of the United States, but is admitted here because it has actually been found in Texas. It cannot, however, be considered a species of the Texan Subregion.

More slender and elongated individuals have been described under the names of *B. Liebmanni* and *Ziebmanni*. The former name is withdrawn in the third volume of Pfeiffer's Monograph. An imperfect smaller specimen is described as *nitelinus*. I do not agree with Dr. Gould in also placing *B. lilacinus*, Rve., in the synonymy.

The specimen figured above is from Dr. Binney's collection. Fig. 335 of L. & Fr.-W. Shells, I, is copied from a drawing by Mrs. Say, under which is written, in Mr. Say's handwriting, "*Bulimus serperastrus*, Mexico, Mr. McClure." This places the identity of the species beyond any doubt.

In the collection of Mr. Bland is a uniformly white specimen.

Animal not observed.

***Bulimulus multilineatus*, SAY.**

Shell subperforate, thin and strong, elongated, ovate-acuminate, smooth and shining, of a bright yellowish-white color, variegated with longitudinal stripes and spiral zones of dark chestnut, of various widths, none of which are constant except a subsutural line continued to the apex, which is also black; whorls about 7, a little convex; suture delicate; aperture rounded-ovate, a little more than one-third the length of the shell; peristome acute; columella straight, widening upwards, and protecting a minute umbilical opening. Length, 25^{mm}; diameter, 10^{mm}.



Bulimulus multilineatus.

Bulimulus multilineatus, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., v, 120 (1825); ed. BINNEY 28.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 56 (1843).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 132; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 197 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 204.

Bulimulus Meukei, GRÜNER, Wieg. Archiv., 1841, i, 277, pl. xi, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 176.

Bulimulus venosus, REEVE, Con. Icon., pl. xlv, fig. 285 (1848).

Bulimulus virgulatus, BINNEY, not FÉRUSAC, Terr. Moll., ii, 278, pl. lviii.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 259, pl. xv, figs. 7, 8 (1851), anat.—PFEIFFER, l. c., iv.

Mesembrinus multilineatus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 169 (1867).

Bulimulus multilineatus, W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 398.

Maco, west coast of Florida, about 40 miles south of Charlotte Harbor (Hemphill); also Key West and Lower Matacumba Key, in the Florida Subregion; St. Martha, Magdalena, and Bambo Bay, New Granada; Maracaibo and Porto Cabello, Venezuela (cabinet of Mr. Swift). It evidently belongs to the fauna of New Granada, and it is difficult to account for its presence in the Florida Subregion. (See p. 37.)

The species secretes a thin, transparent epiphragm.

There is considerable confusion regarding the synonymy of this shell. An immature specimen from Florida was first described by Mr. Say as *Bulimulus multilineatus*. It was not again met with until Dr. Binney received specimens from his collector in Florida. From these shells it was described and figured in the Terrestrial Mollusks. Its identity with Mr. Say's species was there recognized, but as *B. multilineatus* was considered a synonyme of the West Indian *Bulimulus virgulatus*,* our shell was placed under that name. In the fourth volume of the Terrestrial Mollusks I restored to the species the original name of *multilineatus*. Among European authors the name is mentioned only

* *B. virgulatus* is now recognized as a synonyme of *B. elongatus*, Bolt.

by Pfeiffer (Mon., ii, 204) as a species unknown to him, and later (IV, 482) as a synonyme of *Bul. elongatus*. The last quotation was probably influenced by the treatment of the species in the Terrestrial Mollusks, as he also quotes in the same synonymy the description and figure of that work. It appears to me that Dr. Pfeiffer has described the species from specimens from the Orinoco, under the name of *Bulimus Menkei*. While criticising the plates of the Terrestrial Mollusks (Mal. Blätt., 1859, p. 29) he notices the resemblance of the upper figure to *Bul. Menkei* in color.

The name *Bulimus venosus* of Reeve was suggested for the specimens from the banks of the Orinoco, on account of *Bulimus Menkeanus* of Férussac preventing the use of the name *Bul. Menkei*.

Specimens resembling those from Florida have been received from Venezuela by Mr. Swift. There can be no doubt of the species having frequently been found in Florida as well as in South America.

I add below the descriptions of Say and Pfeiffer:

Bulimus multilineatus.—Shell conic, not very obviously wrinkled; whorls not very convex, yellowish-white, with transverse, entire, reddish-brown lines; a blackish subsutural revolving line; suture not deeply indented, lineolar; apex blackish; umbilicus small, surrounded by a broad blackish line; columella whitish; labrum simple, blackish. Length less than seven-tenths of an inch; greatest breadth less than seven-twentieths of an inch. This species was found by Mr. Titian Peale on the southern part of East Florida. (Say.)

Bulimus Menkei.—Shell subperforated, oblong-acute, thin, smooth, white, with three bands (two confluent, one sutural) and streaks of chestnut; whorls 7, rather convex, the last about equaling two-fifths the shell's length; columella obliquely receding; aperture oval-oblong; peristome simple, acute, black, its columellar termination dilated, arcuately reflected, appressed. Length, 21^{mm}; diameter, 9^{mm}; aperture, 9^{mm} long, 4^{mm} wide. Near Orinoco, Venezuela. (Pfeiffer).

A study of these descriptions will, I believe, convince one of the identity of the Florida and Orinoco shells with *Bulimus multilineatus*.

FIG. 444.

There can be no doubt that the well-known *Bul. elongatus* is quite a distinct species.



Bulimulus multilineatus.

Jaw as usual in *Bulimulus*, very thin; ends and margins curling up, transparent, very wide and low, with more than 50 delicate, separated ribs, those of upper center meeting *en cherron* before reaching the lower margin of the jaw;

thus the jaw strongly resembles that of *Cylindrella*.

Lingual membrane with very numerous rows of excessively numer-

FIG. 415.



Bulimulus multilineatus.

ous teeth, arranged *en chevron*; teeth as described by me for *Bulimulus Dormani*. Two marginal teeth are here figured.

Genitalia (see Leidy, *l. c.*): The penis sac is long, irregularly cylindroid, and has its base inclosed in a short prepuce; the vas deferens terminates in and the retractor muscle is inserted into its summit; the genital bladder is oval, its duct is not more than one-third the length of the oviduct and dilates as it passes downwards.

***Bulimulus Dormani*, W. G. BINNEY.**

Shell perforated, thin, transparent, shining, elongated-conic, of a very light waxen color, with several regular revolving series of interrupted, perpendicular, reddish-brown patches; suture distinctly marked; apex punctured; whorls 6, rather convex, marked with numerous very fine revolving lines; upper whorls striate, last whorl full, with a hardly perceptible obtuse carina at the upper extremity of the peristome. Length, 29^{mm}; diameter, 12^{mm}.



B. Dormani. *Bulimus Dormani*, W. G. BINNEY, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1857, 188; Terr. Moll., iv, 132, pl. lxxx, fig. 10; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i.—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., 1859, 45.

Liostracus Dormani, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 169 (1867).

Bulimulus Dormani, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 397.

Florida Subregion. Found at several points. among them Hanson's, near Saint Augustine, Florida, by O. M. Dorman; also at General Hernandez's plantation on the Matanzas River; Port Orange, Halifax River; from between Cedar Keys and Suwanee; Oak Hill.

Judging from the description and figure given by Reeve, *Bulimus maculatus*, Lea, of Carthagen, New Granada, must be nearly related to this species.

The original specimen from which my former description was drawn was thickened and of a chalky white, probably having been burned. I have since received from various quarters fresh specimens, which are very thin and of a waxen hue and with a much more flaring aperture.

Animal of a dirty white; mantle banded as the shell. Usually found adhering to the under side of the leaves of palmetto, high above the ground.

Jaw as usual in the subgenus, thin, transparent, slightly arcuate, wide, ends attenuated, blunt; anterior surface with about 54 distant, plait-like ribs, those of the upper median portion decidedly converging.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. F) with about 79–1–79 teeth (copied in Fig. 447), of the form already noticed in *B. laticinctus*, *Bahamensis*, *aurisleporis*, *papyraceus*, *Jonasi*, *membranaceus*, &c., but hitherto unnoticed in any North American species. The centrals have a base of attachment longer than wide, a stout, short, tricuspid reflection, each cusp bearing a distinct cutting point. Laterals with equilateral base of attachment, large, irregularly tricuspid reflection; the cutting point is extremely wide, oblique, tricuspid, the central division the largest. The marginals differ only in smaller size, more elongated reflection, and instead of the single outer cutting point there are three or four, giving a serrated appearance. The lingual membrane is broad. The figure gives a central tooth, with two adjacent laterals and two marginals.

FIG. 447.

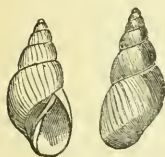
Lingual dentition of
B. Dormani.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XV, Fig. J) without accessory organs. The penis sac is long, cylindrical, tapering into a flagellum above and receiving the vas deferens near its lower termination. The genital bladder is ovate, on a long duct.

***Bulimulus Floridanus*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell narrowly perforated, ovate-elongate, rather smooth, grayish-green, variegated with white, opaque streaks and spots; spire elongate-conic, somewhat acute; whorls $6\frac{1}{2}$, rather convex, the upper ones banded with interrupted brown, the last about three-sevenths the length of the shell, subangulated below the middle, attenuated at the base; columella somewhat twisted, receding; aperture slightly oblique, oval; peristome thin, its right termination narrowly expanded, the columellar termination dilated, reflected, hardly touching the shell. Length, $15\frac{2}{3}$ –17 mm; diameter, $17\frac{1}{2}$ mm. Length of aperture, $7\frac{1}{2}$ mm; diameter, $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm.

FIG. 448.

*B. Floridanus*.

- Bulimus Floridanus*, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1856, 330; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 406.—
W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 134, pl. lxxix, fig. 3; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 194,
fig. 338 (1869), not of CONRAD.
Liostracus Floridanus, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 168 (1867).
Bulimulus Floridanus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 398.

Florida, in the Florida Subregion. (Pfeiffer.)

The specific name must not be confounded with that proposed by Conrad for a fossil species of *Bulimus* (Sill. Am. Jour. [2], 11, 399).

I have not seen this species. Fig. 448 is copied from drawings by G.

FIG. 449.



B. Sowerby of the original specimen in Mr. Cuming's collection. It will be noticed that the coloring of this specimen does not agree with the description. The latter shows the species much more nearly related to *B. Dormani* and *Marielinus* than would be suspected from the figure.

B. Floridanus.

Mr. H. Hemphill has lately collected (1884) in the vicinity of Charlotte Harbor, Florida, specimens which I refer to *B. Floridanus*. One of these is here figured (Fig. 449).

Animal not observed.

***Bulimulus Marielinus*, POEY.**

Shell imperforate, ovate-conic, thin, very minutely substriate, somewhat shining, pellucid, white, varied above the middle by

FIG. 450.

*Bulimulus Marielinus.*

numerous subinterrupted, reddish-chestnut bands; spire conic, somewhat acute; whorls 5, scarcely convex, the last about equaling the spire, subattenuated at base; aperture scarcely oblique, subelliptical, narrowed at base; peristome

simple, straight, its columellar termination subreflected above, appressed. Length 16^{mm}; diameter, 8^{mm}. Of aperture: Length, 9^{mm}; breadth in its center, 5^{mm}.

Bulimus Marielinus, POEY, *Memorias*, i, 212, 447; ii, pl. xii, figs. 32, 33 (young).—PFEIFFER, *Mon. Hel. Viv.*, iii, 407,—W. G. BINNEY, *L. & Fr.-W. Sh.*, i, 193 (1869).

Bulimus (Leptomerus) Marielinus, TRYON, *Am. Journ. Conch.*, iii, 174 (1867).

Bulimulus Marielinus, W. G. BINNEY, *Terr. Moll.*, v, 398, fig. 281.

A Cuban species, specimens of which were found by Dr. J. G. Cooper in the Florida Subregion in Southern Florida; one of them is drawn in Fig. 450. I have also received it from near the Miami River.

The shell is very thin. It may readily be distinguished from *B. Dormani*. It is more cylindrical in outline, its bands of color are revolving, not longitudinal.

Jaw short, broad, strongly arched above, moderately so below; ends attenuated, blunt; anterior surface with coarse longitudinal striae and with rib-like processes, scarcely elevated, but denticulating the cutting edge.

Lingual membrane like that of *Dormani*.

Genitalia not observed.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF BULIMULUS, ETC.

Bulimus radiatus, LAMARCK, is attributed to the Western prairies in WHEATLEY'S Catalogue of U. S. Shells, 21.

Bulimus neglectus, PFR., has been erroneously referred to Texas (MART. & ALB., Helic., 188).—PFEIFFER, ii, 113, says Brazil; in vi, 55, he says Texas, on authority of ALB., ed. 2.

Bulimus acutus, MÜLLER, is quoted, without description, from N. A. by FORBES (Br. Ass. Rep., 1840, 145). See also Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iii, 409.

Bulimus octona, BRUG., has been found in greenhouses and gardens, where it has been introduced on plants. It is a *Stenogyra*.

Bulimus exiguus, BINN., is the same as *Carychium exiguum*.

Bulimus fasciatus, BINN., is the same as *Liguus fasciatus*.

Bulimus Gossei, PFR., vid. *Macroceramus*.

Bulimus Kieneri, PFR., vid. *Macroceramus Kieneri*.

Bulimus lubricus, AD., &c., is the same as *Ferussacia subcylindrica*.

Bulimus obscurus, DR., vid. *Pupa placida*, SAY.

Bulimus striatus, BRUG., is the same as *Glandina truncata*.

Bulimus verillum, BRUG., is the same as *Liguus fasciatus*.

Bulimus vermetus, ANTHONY, is unknown to me, nor during my intimate acquaintance with him, lasting for many years, could he ever give me any information about it. He thus describes it (cover of Haldeman's Monograph, No. 3, July, 1841): Shell turriculated, livid brown; whorls 5, striated longitudinally; suture deeply indented; apex entire; body-whorl a little more than equal to the spire; spire two and a half times the length of the aperture; length 3, width $1\frac{1}{2}$ lines; aperture obliquely ovate; length of the aperture equal to the width of the body-whorl. Ohio, near Cincinnati.

Distinguished by its peculiar mouth, which is curved in a regular curve from right to left, contracted at the upper angle and spreading below; the whorls are also very deeply indented, and twisted as they are in *Succinea vermela*.

Bulimus Mexicanus, LAMARCK, and

Bulimus Humboldti, REEVE, have been doubtfully referred to Mazatlan and are extralimital to our work.

Bulimus Laurentii, SOWERBY, Sitka, is, I presume, from Sitka, San Salvador, not from the northwest coast (see Terr. Moll. U. S., iv, 25).

Bulimus acicula, MÜLL., T. M., iv, 137, vide *Cacilianella acicula*.

Bulimus marginatus, W. G. BINN., = *Pupa fallax*.

Bulimus modicus, W. G. BINN., = *Pupa modica*.

Bulimus chordatus, PFR., = *Pupa chordata* extralimital Mazatlan.

Bulimus decollatus and *B. mutilatus*, SAY., = *Stenogyra decollata*.

Bulimus subulus, W. G. BINN., = *Stenogyra octonoides*.

Bulimus gracillimus, W. G. BINN., = *Stenogyra gracillima*.

Bulimus harpa, BINN., = *Acanthinula harpa*.

Bulimus carinatus, BRUG., Encycl. Méth, i, 301 (1792); Bosc., iv, 89 (*Buccinum*, LISTER & PETIVER), is an exotic Mexican, not inhabiting Virginia.

Bulimus urceus, BRUG., Encycl. Méth., i, 298 (1792), from Mississippi River, = *Ampullaria*.

Melania striata, PERRY, Conch., pl. xxix, fig. 5, "New California," is *Bulimus melania*, FÉRUSSAC.

Bulimus Berlandierianus, BINN., in Am. Journ. Conch., 1865. Amer. bor., PFR., Mon., vi, 153 (1868), probably confounding the Linnean *Bulimus*.

Bulimulus Californicus, REEVE. Shell somewhat acuminate ovate, rather thin, scarcely umbilicated; whorls 6 in number, smooth; columella reflected, lip simple; cream-color, encircled with interrupted, transverse, blue-black zones (REEVE, Con. Icon., 378). Is not a California species, but probably Mexican. See L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 199.

Columna Californica, PFEIFFER. Shell subulate, thin, with very crowded, oblique striæ or wrinkles, waxen white; whorls 12 to 13, the upper convex, the last three or four flat, the last exceeding slightly one-sixth the shell's length, sharply carinated at base, below the carina somewhat hollowed out; columella arched, thickened, subtruncated, reaching the base; aperture somewhat four-sided; peristome simple, acute. Length, 23^{mm}; diameter, 3½^{mm}. Aperture, 4^{mm} long, 2¼^{mm} wide.

Achatina Californica, PFEIFFER, Symb. ad. Hist. Hel., iii, 89; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 267.—REEVE, Con. Leon., 115.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 26, pl. lxxix, fig. 19; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 190.—BLAND, Ann. N. Y. Lye., viii, 166, fig. 10 (1865). *Columna Californica*, CHENU, Man. de Conch., i, 431, fig. 3172.

Referred to Monterey, Cal., but certainly not found there. I have given a copy of Reeve's figure, and a figure of a specimen from Bogota, New Granada, which seems identical with it, in L. & Fr.-W. Shells, i. The species is a *Rhodca*.

FOSSIL SPECIES OF COLUMNA.

Columna? teres, MEEK & HAYDEN, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1860, 431, = *Bul.? teres* (*Clausilia?*), M. & H., l. c., 1856, 117.

Columna? vermiculus (*Clausilia?*) MEEK & HAYDEN, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1860, 431, = *Bul.? vermiculus*, M. & H., l. c., 1856, 118.

FOSSIL SPECIES OF BULIMULUS, ETC.

Bulimus limuciformis, MEEK & HAYDEN, Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1860, 431, = *B. Nebraskaensis*, l. c.

Bulimus Floridanus, CONRAD, Sill. Am. Journ. Sc. [2], ii, 399.

Bulimus perversus, MEEK & HAYDEN, = *Clausilia contraria*, M. & H.

DOUBTFUL SPECIES OF ACHATINA, ETC.

Liguus Virgineus, MONTFORT, Conch. Syst., ii, 423, Louisiana. (*A. Virgineus*, JAY, WHEATLEY. *Bulimus vexillum*, DE KAY.) The species is from Hayti.

Achatina lubrica, BINNEY. See *Ferussacia subcylindrica*.

Achatina bullata, PFR. See *Glandina*.

Achatina truncata, PFR. See *Glandina*.

Achatina Fanuxemensis, LEA. See *Glandina*.

Achatina rosea, DESHAYES. See *Glandina truncata*.

Achatina striata, DE KAY, is *Glandina truncata*. See Terr. Moll., iv, 139.

Achatina subula, PFR. See *Stenogyra*.

Achatina Texasiana, PFR. See *Glandina*.

Achatina australis, VILLA, N. Am. Disp., 19. Unknown to me.

Achatina pellucida, PFR. See *Blauneria*, in vol. iv of Terr. Moll.

Achatina gracillima, PFR. See *Stenogyra*.

Achatina flammigera, SAY (ed. BINNEY, 29), = *Orthalicus undatus*.

Achatina flammigera, FÉRUSAC. See Terr. Moll., vol. iv, 138.

Achatina mucronata, &c., Maine, Ravenel's Cat., 1874, 44, is a typographical error for *Achatinella mucronata* of Maui.

Achatina ———, Baffin's Bay. See MÖRCH, Am. Journ. Conch., iv, 38.

CYLINDRELLA, PFEIFFER.

Animal heliciform, blunt and short before, rapidly attenuated behind; mantle slightly posterior, simple, thin, protected by an external shell; respiratory, anal, and genital orifices as in *Patula*; no caudal pore, no distinct locomotive disk.

Shell cylindrical or pupæform, multispiral, generally truncated, with

remarkable differences in the form of the axis, often furnished with revolving laminae or other curious processes; aperture subcircular, edentulate; peristome expanded, continuous.

A West Indian genus, represented only in the Florida Subregion within our limits.

Jaw as in *Macroceramus*, described below.

The dentition of the genus is very peculiar and constant in the various groups or subgenera. The lingual membrane is exceedingly long and narrow. The base of attachment of the centrals is small, long, narrow, with the upper margin broadly reflected into a blunt, rounded, and expanded, gouge shaped cutting point; the laterals have a long, subquadrangular base of attachment, bearing below a large, bluntly rounded, greatly expanded, palmate cusp and cutting point, representing the inner and central cusps of the laterals, and above a long, slender, graceful extension, representing the external cusp of the other *Helicidae*. This last is bluntly truncated or bears a recurved cusp, smaller but of same shape as that below, or it has a laterally extended, small, blunt point. In some species the laterals extend to the margin of the lingual membrane; in others there are distinct marginal teeth, long, narrow, laminar, with bluntly recurved apices. A full description and figures of these various forms of teeth will be found in *Journal de Conchyliologie*, January, 1870.

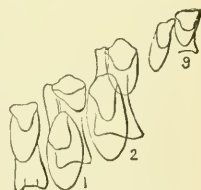
Subgenus GONGYLOSTOMA, ALBERS.

Animal small and short compared with the shell, in general like that of *Patula*; eye-peduncles of medium length, the tentacles quite short, Motions sluggish; the shell drags horizontally, nearly in the line of motion.

Shell cylindrically fusiform or conic-turreted, apex attenuated, costellately striate; whorls 9–20, the last more or less protracted, terete, sometimes obsoletely angulated; aperture circular; peristome expanded in every part.

The lingual membrane of three species only is known—*C. elegans*, *C. ornata*, and *C. Poeyana*. They all agree in their characters. On the laterals the inner cutting palmate cusp (it can hardly be called a cutting edge or point) is surmounted by a simple, long, squarely truncated extension; the outer palmate cusp is on a long pedicle; the change from lateral to marginal teeth is very gradual; the last become very small,

FIG. 451.



Lingual dentition of
C. Poeyana.

wider than high, with one inner, large, and one outer, small palmate cusp; the two pedicles are quite wanting.

***Cylindrella Poeyana*, D'ORBIGNY.**

Shell very long, thin, horn-colored or whitish, longitudinally strongly striated; spire very long, inflated, acuminate behind truncated; whorls 11, rather convex, the last carinated before; aperture round; peristome acute and continuous, in contact with the preceding whorl. Axis simple. Length, 15^{mm}; breadth, 4^{mm}.

FIG. 452.



Pupa Poeyana, D'ORBIGNY, Moll. Cuba, i, 1-5, pl. xii, figs. 24-26.

Cylindrella Poeyana. *Cylindrella Poeyana*, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 3-0.—CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 20, pl. iii, figs. 29-31.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 149; v, 382; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 22 (1869).

Cylindrella lactaria, GOULD, in T. M., pl. lxix, fig. 2, not in text.

Gongylostoma Poeyana, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 311 (1868).

A Cuban species, found also in the Florida Subregion, both on the mainland in the Miami country and on Key West and other keys.

Animal white, with a dark line along the back of each eye-peduncle, one along the median line, and a very delicate one along each cheek; ocular points large and black.

The description in the Terrestrial Mollusks is drawn from *C. lactaria*, Gould, which is identical with *variegata*, Pfeiffer, and is characterized by flexuose, milk-white lines and more delicate striae.

The apical nucleus of the shell is a small globule; this is succeeded by a large number of closely revolving whorls of still smaller diameter, which scarcely augment in length, and then there is a rapid dilatation to the full size of the shell. At this part, either by fracture or more probably by absorption, the slender tip is thrown off, so that we have only the truncated lower portion left.

The animal is very small compared with the shell, being less than one-fourth the length of the shell, which it carries with its axis nearly horizontal, and in the line of motion, with apparent difficulty. The snout is thrown forward and firmly attached at every undulation, simultaneously with the contraction of the posterior extremity. When the curve flowing along the sides of the foot reaches the head, the attachment of the snout is released, and it is again thrown forward and fixed as before.

Jaw as usual in the genus, with about 40 delicate ribs.

Lingual membrane (see Fig. 451) as described above; teeth 14-1-14.

Genitalia not examined.

Cylindrella jejuna, GOULD.

Shell rather small, fusiform, truncated at apex, quite solid, of a pale horn-color, longitudinally striped with delicate, white lines; spire composed of about 9 whorls, though when entire the whole number would be about twice as many; they are convex and separated by a well-marked suture; the last whorl has a delicate carina and extends in a short neck; the aperture is bell-shaped; the peristome white, continuous, and not in contact with the preceding whorl; axis simple. Length, 10^{mm}; breadth about 2½^{mm}.

FIG. 433.

*Cylindrella jejuna*.

Cylindrella jejuna, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 41, June, 1848; Terr. Moll., ii, 310, pl. lxxix, fig. 3.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 150; v, 383; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 23 (1869).

Cylindrella variegata, PFEIFFER, part, Mal. Blätt., ii, 13.

Gongylostoma jejuna, TRYON, Am. Jour. Conch., iii, 312 (1868).

Found abundantly in the Florida Subregion, near the mouth of the Miami River.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF CYLINDRELLA.

Cylindrella pontifica, GOULD, is *Macroceramus pontificus*, PFR.

Cylindrella Goldfussi and *Roëmeri* are species of *Holospira*.

Cylindrella campanulata of Terr. Moll. U. S., i, 109, is unknown to me.

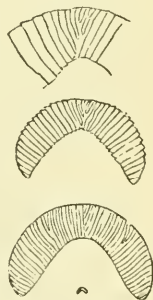
MACROCERAMUS, GOULD.

Animal as in *Cylindrella* (q. v.). See also below under *M. pontificus*.

Shell turreted or lengthened conic, rimate; whorls 9–15, gradually increasing, the last often angular; aperture round, short, columella usually plicate; peristome expanded, its margins subequal, subparallel, not continuous, the external arched, the columellar dilated, reflected.

Jaw thin, almost membranous, semi-transparent, light horn-colored, strongly arched, ends acuminate; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with numerous delicate, separated ribs, denticulating both margins; these ribs run obliquely towards the median line of the jaw, so that the central ribs meet before reaching the lower margin of the jaw, forming an upper median triangular space between the ribs. It was formerly considered that this jaw was actually in separate pieces, whose overlapping margins formed the ribs upon the anterior surface (see Fig. 454). More careful examination, however, has proved the jaw to be in one single piece, with

FIG. 454.

Jaw of *M. signatus*.
(Bland)

delicate ribs upon its surface. There are over 50 ribs on the jaw of the only one of our species I have examined, *M. Gossei*. I give a copy of Mr. Bland's figure of the jaw of *M. signatus*, which is similar.

The lingual membrane of *Macroceramus* was supposed to be the same as in *Cylindrella*, described above, as that of *M. signatus* was so found by Mr. Bland (Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. N. Y., VIII, 162) and Crosse and Fischer (Journ. de Conch., 1870, Plate III, Figs. 14-16). It was, therefore, with surprise that I found an entirely different type of dentition in *M. Gossei*. I can in this place only note the difference, and leave to future study the question of its bearing on the generic position of the species.

M. Gossei (Plate X, Fig. Q, of Terr. Moll.; see Fig. 455) has a membrane

FIG. 455.



Lingual dentition of
M. Gossei.

very long and narrow; teeth about 40-1-40, in scarcely oblique transverse rows, decidedly not *en chevron*. Centrals with a long, narrow base of attachment, with somewhat expanded lower lateral angles, its upper margin squarely reflected. The reflected portion is very small, and bears three short, blunt cusps, the median the largest, all three with distinct cutting points. The base of attachment of the laterals is long and narrow, its outer lower angle irregularly cut away; the upper margin broadly and obliquely reflected, the reflected portion thrown off obliquely towards the margin of the lingual membrane, very short, and bearing two stout, blunt, short cusps, the inner the larger, also thrown obliquely towards the outer margin of the membrane; both of the cusps bear distinct cutting points, the outer one small, the inner one narrow, blunt, almost as long as the base of attachment. There are no distinct marginals, the laterals decreasing in size as they pass off laterally, those at the edge of the membrane having one large inner cutting point and several outer, irregular, smaller ones. I have given a group of centrals and laterals, a group of laterals, and an extreme lateral or marginal.*

I have had no opportunity of examining *M. pontificus*.

***Macroceramus pontificus*, GOULD.**

Shell fusiform, attenuated-cylindrical, whitish, or grayish clouded and marbled with brown; spire acuminate; whorls from 9 to 13,

* Similar dentition is found in *M. turricula*, Pfr., of Cuba. See Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1875, Plate XX, Fig. 9.

rounded, with numerous oblique, prominent striæ or ribs; suture impressed, crenulated by the extension of the alternate ribs across it; aperture rounded, oblique; peristome thin, somewhat reflected; axis impressed, not truly perforate; on the last whorl a colored line revolves; this is sometimes raised a little from the surface, and sometimes is sharp, like a delicate carina. Length, 18^{mm} ; diameter of antepenultimate whorl, 6^{mm} . Of aperture: Length, $4\frac{1}{2}^{\text{mm}}$; breadth, $4\frac{1}{3}^{\text{mm}}$.

FIG. 456.

*Macroceramus pontificus.*

Pupa unicarinata, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., i.—Not LAMARCK.

Bulimus Kienri, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1846, 40; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 79; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 131, pl. xlii, figs. 23, 24.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 463.

Cylindrella pontifica, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 40 (1848); Terr. Moll., ii, 306, pl. lxix, fig. 1.—CHENU, Man. de Conch., i, 446, figs. 3305, 3306 (1859).

Macroceramus pontificus, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 137.

Macroceramus Kienri, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 689, not of vol. vi.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 301 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 221 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 383.

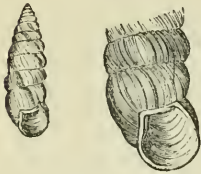
In the Florida Subregion, both on the mainland from the Miami country to Tampa Bay and on the islands from Key West to Key Biscayne.

Animal whitish, translucent, a little darker above the head; body very short, terminating in a blunt extremity; eye-peduncles of moderate length, of nearly equal diameter throughout, terminating in a rounded bulb; tentacles very short, nearly rudimentary; ocular points large and black. When in motion the axis of the shell is parallel with the line of progress and lies almost horizontally. The rapidity with which the animal moves is quite surprising. The advance seems to be effected in this way: The posterior point of the disk of the foot, being detached from the object on which it rests, is carried forward by muscular contraction and again fixed, leaving a curve between the attached point and the next anterior part of the disk, which is not yet detached. This operation is continued throughout the whole disk, every part of which becomes successively detached, curved upward, and again attached, from the extremity to the snout, exhibiting in action a curved or wavy motion or undulation, commencing at the extremity, proceeding rapidly forward, and terminating at the head. But before one muscular wave is exhausted at the head another has begun to flow, so that two series of undulations are visible at one time. With this double alternation of action the body is propelled with a rapidity greater than can be

attained by the more common gliding motion of the *Helices*. During motion the eye-peduncles are extended and remain steadily in one position.

They are found in woods, on the ground, under leaves, but are not

FIG. 457.



Macroceramus Kieneri.
(Pfeiffer.)

very plentiful. The most northern point where they have hitherto been noticed is Tampa. On the eastern shore of the peninsula they occur at Cape Florida and Key Biscayne.

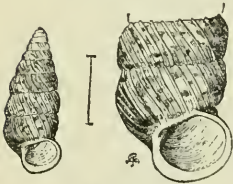
There is considerable confusion regarding the identity of this species. Pfeiffer (in Vol. VI) and Fischer and Crosse (Moll. Mex. et Guat.) consider *pontificus* as distinct from *Kieneri*. A figure of the latter is here given, drawn from types in Dr. Pfeiffer's collection from Honduras.

Jaw and lingual membrane and genitalia not observed.

Macroceramus Gossei, PFEIFFER.

Shell rimate, turrito-cylindrical, obliquely ribbed, white, opaque,

FIG. 458.



M. Gossei.

with semi-lunar blotches and pellucid, horn-colored spots; spire cylindraceous, apex attenuated and acute; suture crenulated; whorls 11, convex, the last about one-fourth the length of the shell, rounded, subangulate at base; aperture subcircular; peristome briefly expanded, with approaching termini, the columellar expansively

reflected. Length, 11^{mm}; diameter, 3²/₃ ^{mm}; aperture, 3¹/₃ ^{mm} long, 3¹/₄ ^{mm} broad.

Bulimus Gossei, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., 1845, 137; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 81; in Roëmer's Texas, 456.—REEVE, &c.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 135.

Cylindrella Hydeana, concisa, &c., see PFEIFFER.

Macroceramus Gossei, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 689.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 302 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr. W. Sh., i, 222 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 380.

Var. β . Somewhat smaller, the spots and blotches more obsolete.

A West Indian species, found also in the Texan Subregion and in the Florida Subregion, at Little Sarasota Bay, near Charlotte Harbor, Florida.

Jaw and lingual dentition: see fig. 455.

Family PUPIDÆ.

PUPA. (See p. 321.)**Pupa variolosa**, GOULD.

Shell minute, ovate-conical, with a pointed apex, of a yellowish-green color, apparently smooth, but when examined by a considerable magnifying power is found to be thickly pitted with dots of unequal size and irregularly disposed; there are 4 or 5 narrow, tumid whorls, separated by a profound suture; the aperture is obliquely semi-oval, and has a posterior lamellar tooth winding within the shell, a tooth on the columella, and another a little to the right of the basal apex; a small umbilical opening is covered by the reflected columellar margin of the peristome, and the other margin is slightly everted. Length, 2^{mm}; diameter, 1^{mm}.

FIG. 459.

*Pupa variolosa*.

Pupa variolosa, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 40; Terr. Moll., ii, 331, pl. lxxii, fig. 3.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 556.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 146; v, 199; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 236 (1869).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 303 (1868).

Florida Subregion, on the extremity of the peninsula.

This species is our smallest, and is most readily distinguished by its short, conical form. The five specimens examined all presented the crowded, thimble like impressions under a magnifying power of twenty diameters. It is the only American species which has a tooth revolving within the shell on the penultimate whorl.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa modica, GOULD.

Shell small, delicate, elongated, ovate-conic, whitish or pale horn-colored, imperforate; whorls 5, convex, the apex of the spire acute, aperture expanded; peristome revolute but not flattened, its right margin strongly curved above; throat destitute of teeth. Length, 2½^{mm}; diameter, 1^{mm}.

FIG. 460.

*Pupa modica*, enlarged.

Pupa modica, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 40 (1848); Terr. Moll., ii, 318, pl. lii, fig. 2.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 142; v, 204; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 240 (1869).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 533.

Bulimus modicus, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 414.

Pupilla modica, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 306 (1868).

Southern Region, in Georgia, Florida, and Alabama.

The form and other characters of this shell are almost precisely those
1749—Bull. 28—27

of *Pupa fallax*, except that it is only about half as large and has about two whorls less to the spire. The aperture is somewhat more bell-shaped, and the peristome is thin and revolute instead of being thick and flattened.

Animal unobserved.

Pupa pellucida, PFR.

Shell subperforate, cylindrical, thin, pellucid, shining, pale yellow;

FIG. 461. spire somewhat attenuated, apex obtuse; whorls 5, convex, the last flatter than the penultimate; aperture semi-oval, with 5 teeth; single strong teeth on columella and parietal wall of aperture, two moderate ones on right side, a fifth small basal one within the aperture; peristome sim-



Pupa pellucida. ple, its right end expanded, its columellar end reflected. Length 2^{mm}; diameter scarcely 1^{mm}; aperture scarcely $\frac{2}{3}$ ^{mm} long.

Pupa pellucida, PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, i, 46; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 360; in ROÖMER'S Texas, 456.—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 89, pl. xii, figs. 24, 25.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 147; v, 211; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 246 (1869).

Pupa servilis, GOULD, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 356, pl. xvi, fig. 14.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 360.

Pupa Rüsei, PFEIFFER, olim, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 532.—KÜSTER, in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 176, pl. xxi, figs. 13, 14.

Leucochila pellucida, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iv, (1868).

A West Indian species, quoted by Pfeiffer from Texas, but not elsewhere noticed; it is probably confined to the Texan Subregion. I have seen no specimens of it. Fig. 461 is a fac-simile of that of *P. servilis*.

Animal unobserved.

STROPHIA, ALBERS.

Animal heliciform, blunt before, pointed behind; mantle posterior, protected by a shell; respiratory and anal orifices on the right of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell; generative orifice behind the right eye-peduncle; no caudal mucus pore or locomotive disk.

Shell rimate, cylindrical or oblong-ovate, perpendicularly costulate or ribbed, solid, white, often variegated with red; whorls 9–12, the last narrowed towards the base, often ascending; aperture semi-oval, usually bluish-brown within, columella with a dentiform fold, parietal wall furnished with an internal denticle; peristome thickened, reflexed, its margins connected by a somewhat heavy callus.

A West Indian genus, found also in the Florida Subregion.

But one species, *S. incana*, Binn., is found within our limits. I have

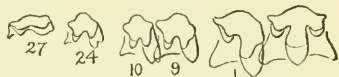
found it to agree in the characters of its jaw and lingual membrane with the extralimital species which I have examined, *S. iostoma*, *mumia*, and *decumana*. Semper, however (Phil. Arch., 128), describes the jaw of *S. ura* as being without median projection to its cutting edge; that character, therefore, cannot be considered generic.

Jaw of *S. incana* (Fig. 462) arcuate, thick, coarse, of about equal height to its bluntly truncated ends; cutting edge with a slightly produced median projection; anterior surface without ribs.

Lingual membrane arranged as in *Patula* (see Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. A, and Fig. 463), with 27-1-27 teeth. The change from laterals to marginals is as shown in the ninth and

FIG. 463.

tenth teeth. There is the usual splitting of the inner cutting point beyond the ninth tooth. The extreme marginals are

Lingual dentition of *S. incana*.

low, wide, with one inner, long, bluntly bifid cutting point and one outer, short. All the changes from centrals to extreme marginals are shown in the figures. The splitting of the inner cutting point of the marginals was not detected by me before in *S. iostoma* and *mumia*. I have, however, lately found it in those species.

***Strophia incana*, BINNEY.**

Shell deeply rimate, cylindrically oblong, solid, smooth or delicately striate, shining, chalky; spire elongate, gradually attenuated into a rather acute cone; suture light, margined; whorls 11, flat, very gradually increasing, the last scarcely equaling or shorter than the length, wrinkled anteriorly, more or less arcuately ascending, at base subcompressed; aperture small, roundly lunate, light flesh-color within, furnished with a moderate, deeply seated parietal tooth and an obsolete columellar fold; peristome somewhat thickened, shortly reflected all round, its terminations joined by a thin callus, that of the columella dilated and arched above. Length, 26mm; diameter, 10mm. Of aperture: Length, 8-9mm; diameter, 7-8mm.

FIG. 464.

*S. incana*.

A variety has irregular longitudinal streaks of reddish-brown (Fig. 465).

Pupa incana, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., i, 109; iii, pl. lxxviii.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, pl. xv, figs. 2-4, anat.—PFEIFFER, Mal. Blätt., ii, 13; Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 657.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 140, pl. lxxix, fig. 17; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 247, fig. 430 (1869).—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 308 (1868).

Pupa mumia, POTIEZ and MICHAUD, Gal., i, 169, pl. xvii, figs. 1-2 (teste Pfr.).

Pupa maritima, γ, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 539.—GOULD, in Terr. Moll., ii, 316.

Pupa detrita, SHUTTLEWORTH, MS., PFEIFFER, in Mal. Blätt., i, 158 (1853); i, 205 (1854), pl. iii, figs. 9, 10.

Strophia incana, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 220.

A Cuban and Bahamas species, found in the Florida Subregion, both on the southern part of the mainland and on the keys from Cape Florida to Key West; 36^{mm} long, in Boca Chica Key (Hemphill).

Animal whitish, brownish, smoky, or nearly black, darker on the back and upper part of head. Body finely granulated, the granules arranged in regular lines longitudinally, making the surface look as if minutely and longitudinally furrowed. Eye-peduncles rather short, slender, bulbous at the extremities; tentacles very short.

This species is found plentifully at Key West, where it inhabits low grounds near salt-water ponds. It attaches itself to saline plants, a few inches from the soil. At other times it retreats under stones. It is probably confined to the vicinity of the ocean. It has also been found on other neighboring keys, and on the mainland from Key West to Cape Florida. The animal varies much in color; it is shy when kept in confinement. In winter it forms a membranous epiphragm.

The general appearance of this shell is cylindrical, with both extremities obtuse. The width of the central whorls is nearly uniform; the upper only become gradually narrower to the apex. The number of whorls is usually about 9, but sometimes 12; and the progressive increase of the width of the whorl, in revolving from the apex to the aperture, though regular in each specimen, differs so much in different specimens, that some shells are very short and robust, while others are long and fusiform.



S. incana,
var.

The whorls are nearly flat, the surface shining and marked with numerous angular striae, which on the back and last whorl attain sometimes the prominence of wrinkles. The peristome is often very thick; it is not added until the shell has acquired at least seven or eight full volutions. The outline of the external aperture is an oval, whose greatest diameter is parallel with the axis of the shell, truncated obliquely by the columellar margin; internally it is modified by a lamellar tooth or fold on its superior parietes, and another marking the depression of the axis; when these are prominent the outline of the throat of the aperture is somewhat trilobate. One or both of the teeth are sometimes wanting. The apex of the spire is corneous. Its color is chalky, or horny white, with frequently a livid brown tint beneath.

Jaw: see Fig. 462.

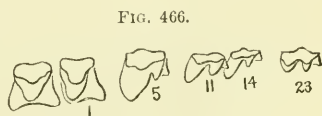
Lingual membrane with 129 rows of 24-1-24 teeth each (see p. 419).

The complete anatomy, including genitalia, is figured by Leidy (T. M. U. S., 1, Plate XV, Figs. 2-4). The penis sac is short, narrow, and cylindrical. The vas deferens is of a very great length when compared with what it is usually in the other genera. Its lower part about the length of the penis, is dilated to the size of the latter organ, is strongly muscular, and terminates at the base of the penis sac. The retractor muscle is inserted into the summit of the latter. The lining membrane of the penis sac presents a single, longitudinal fold. At the base of the penis sac is a short, muscular sac or protuberance, probably a dart sac, although the individual dissected possessed no such instrument. The genital bladder is oval; its duct is as long as the oviduct, and midway receives a long, narrow duct, derived from a granular, glandular organ combined with the testicle in the posterior lobe of the liver.

HOLOSPIRA, MART. & ALB.

Animal unknown.

Shell rimate, turreted or fusiform, apex conical, not truncated; whorls 11-14, the last not at all or but slightly protracted, carinated at base; columella plicate; aperture quadrangular; peristome free, expanded.



Lingual dentition of *H. Goldfussi*.

A Mexican genus, extending into the Texan Subregion.

It was formerly considered a subgenus of *Cylindrella*, but now is known to widely differ in jaw and dentition.

There are two species of this genus found within our limits, *H. Goldfussi* and *Roemeri*. I have not been able to examine the lingual membrane of *H. Roemeri*, but, thanks to Mr. Bland, I have examined and figured (Terr. Moll., V) that of *H. Goldfussi*. There are 26-1-26 teeth, with about 9 laterals. The cnusps of the marginals are quite widely separated. The general characters of the teeth are as described below. I can refer also to Messrs. Fischer and Crosse for information regarding the jaw and dentition (Journ. de Conch., XVIII, 13, 1870, Plate V, and Moll. Mex. et Guat., 320, Plate XVI). The lingual membrane in *H. Tryoni* and *Pfeifferi*, examined and figured by those authors, is of the same type. The centrals and laterals have a single short cusp, bearing a short, blunt cutting point, both side cnusps and

side cutting points being absent; marginal teeth a simple modification of the laterals, which pass very gradually into them, quadrate, wide, low, with one long, inner, obtuse cutting point and one outer side, short, blunt cutting point. (See also Fig. 466.)

The jaw is arcuate, with slightly acuminate, blunt ends, thin; anterior surface ribless; cutting edge simple; transversely and vertically striated.

Holospira Roemerii, PFR.

Shell scarcely rimate, subcylindrical, with an obtusely conic, non-truncated spire, substriate, light flesh-colored; whorls 14, narrow, rather flattened, the last carinated at base, separated from the shell and twisted; aperture vertical, oblong, circular, within narrowed by a fold on its right margin; peristome continuous, equally and briefly expanded. Length, 13-14^{mm}; diameter, 4½^{mm}. Aperture, 3^{mm} long, 2½^{mm} broad.



β. Smaller, more ventricose above; whorls 12, the last more briefly loosened. Length, 11^{mm}; diameter above the middle, 4^{mm}.

Cylindrella Roemerii, PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 353; in ROEMER'S Texas, 456; in CHEMN., ed. 2. No. 81, pl. vii, figs. 4-6.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., iv, 150; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 24, fig. 18 (1869).

Holospira Roemerii, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 312 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 177.

New Braunfels and Howard Springs, Tex. It has not been noticed outside the Texan Subregion.

Holospira Goldfussi, MENKE.

Shell umbilicated, elongated, more ventricose at the middle, apex conic, not truncated, thin, diaphanous, light horn-color, marked with numerous light, subareolate striae; whorls 12, scarcely convex, narrow, the last slightly extended beyond the body of the shell, carinated, its right side somewhat furrowed, rounded at base; aperture subvertical, obliquely and subtriangularly pear-shaped; peristome slightly expanded at its

FIG. 468.



entire circumference, its right termination flexuose; axis with revolving lamella, and also with a curious one on the under side of the septum of the third whorl from the base. Length, 11^{mm}; diameter, 4½^{mm}.

Cylindrella Goldfussi, MENKE, in Zeitesh. f. Mal., 1847, iii, 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 383.—PHILIPPI, Icon., iii, 6, tab. iii, 9 (1847).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 151, pl. lxxix, fig. 33; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 24, fig. 19 (1869).

Holospira Goldfussi, TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, pl. xv, fig. 31 (1869).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 177.

Texas, on the Blanco; a species of the Texas Subregion.

In the penultimate whorl of *Goldfussi* there are 4 lamellæ; one, strongly developed, situated on the under side of the upper septum, and in length about equal to one-half of the circumference of the whorl; another on the upper surface of the lower septum, immediately beneath and opposite to the above-mentioned lamella, and of about equal length but not so much developed; a third lamella on the middle of the lower half of and revolving on the axis; the fourth on the inner side of the outer wall of the shell (opposite the axial lamella) and visible from the exterior.

For lingual membrane and jaw see above.

STENOGYRA, SHUTTL.

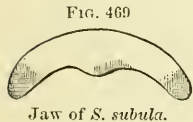
Animal: see under *Rumina*.

Shell turreted, sometimes truncated, hyaline or white, with a delicate horn-colored, sometimes reddish epidermis; whorls straight, numerous, 7-13, gradually enlarging; apex obtuse; aperture semi-oval or ovate-oblong; peristome straight, generally simple; columella usually truncated.

For further details see under each subgenus.

I have not been able to examine the jaw or lingual dentition of *S. octonoides* (*S. subula* of L. & Fr.-W. Shells, I) or *S. gracillima*, but only *S. decollata*, Lin., from Charleston, S. C., a species introduced from Europe by commerce, and the true *S. subula*, found near Mobile, Ala. Of extralimital species I have examined *S. octona*, *gonostoma*, and *hasta*. Semper has examined *S. Panayensis*.

The jaw (see Fig. 469 for that of *S. subula*) is low, wide, with attenuated, blunt ends, and a wide, slightly produced median projection. There are distinct vertical striæ on that of *S. decollata*.



Jaw of *S. subula*.

FIG. 470.



Lingual dentition of *S. subula*.

The lingual membrane is long and narrow. The central tooth has a very small, high, narrow base of attachment, the lower outer angles generally somewhat expanded. The reflected portion is very small, and bears a short, stout median cusp and two

very small side cusps; all the cusps bear distinct cutting points. The lateral teeth are very much larger than the centrals. The base of attachment is about as high as wide, its inner lower lateral expansion suppressed as usual. The upper edge is squarely reflected. The reflection is very large, and bears one stout median cusp, extending almost to the lower edge of the base of attachment; there is also an outer, much smaller side cusp, and a less developed, sometimes subobsolete inner side cusp; all the cusps have distinct cutting points, proportioned to their size, that on the central cusp being greatly developed. In *S. decollata* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. Q) the inner cutting point is also much developed and joined to the central cutting point. The marginal teeth in *S. decollata* (*b*) are but a modification of the laterals, with the suppression of the inner cusp and cutting point; the extreme marginals (*c*) differ in the greater development of the reflected portion and equalization with it of the cutting points, of which there are but two (see also below). In *S. subula* (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IV, Fig. P) the marginal teeth (*b*) have more numerous cutting points, formed by the bifurcation of the inner and outer cutting points. The second denticle from the inner side is the largest (see Fig. 470). It will be noticed that in *S. decollata* both the side cutting points of the laterals are quite thorn-shaped.

Subgenus RUMINA, RISSO.

Animal heliciform, blunt before, pointed behind; mantle posterior, thin, protected by a shell; respiratory and anal orifices on the right of the mantle, under the peristome of the shell; generative orifice behind the right eye-peduncle; no locomotive disk; no caudal mucus pore.

FIG. 471.

Animal of *Stenogyra decollata*.

Shell obsoletely rimate, calcareous, normally truncated, cylindrically elongate; remaining whorls 4-6, the upper truncated ones 8-10, the upper one globular; aperture semi-oval; peristome straight, thickened within, its margins connected with callus, the columella twice as short as the external one; columella not truncated.

Jaw and lingual membrane: see p. 458.

A single species is known, which inhabits Europe. It has been introduced by commerce into Charleston, S. C. (See below, p. 456.)

Subgenus OPEAS, ALBERS.

Animal not observed.

Shell minutely perforated or rimate, thin, striated, slightly or moderately smooth; whorls 6-8, rather convex, the last usually compressed; aperture ovate-oblong, equaling one-third to one-fourth of the shell's length; peristome simple, acute, its columellar margin reflected. Size moderate or small.

East Indies, West Indies, Africa, South America. In our country it has only been introduced into the Southern Region.

Jaw and lingual dentition: see above, p. 423.

Stenogyra octonoides, D'ORBIGNY.

Shell small, elongated, turreted, transparent, with delicate, longitudinal striae, sometimes of a spermaceti-white and sometimes wax-yellow; whorls about 8, convexly rounded, revolving more closely at apex than elsewhere, so as to form a somewhat obtuse summit, the last whorl less than one-third the length of the shell; suture deeply impressed; columella nearly straight; aperture elongated, narrow, rhomboid-elliptical; peristome simple, its right margin straight, its columellar margin slightly reflexed, protecting a minute umbilical perforation. Length of axis, 13^{mm}; diameter, about 3^{mm}.

FIG. 472.

*Stenogyra octonoides*.

Eulimus octonoides, D'ORB., Moll. Cub., i, 177, tab. xi, figs. 23, 24; pl. xi, bis, figs. 22-24.—PFEIFFER.

Bulimus subula, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 285, pl. liii, fig. 4.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 134.—Not of ADAMS.

Stenogyra octonoides, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 194.

Found in the Florida Subregion, at Fort Dallas, Fla., and in several of the West India Islands—Cuba, St. Thomas, Jamaica, Porto Rico. It has also been found in Charleston, S. C.

This species belongs to a somewhat numerous group found in the tropics wherever the banana and other *Musaceæ* flourish, some of which have the columella truncated, and were formerly arranged under the genus *Achatina*, like *S. octona*, though by their natural affinities they are clearly associated. The banana and plantain have, by transplantation, become naturalized throughout the tropics, and it is highly probable that many shells found with them, which have received different names merely because they have been found in localities far remote from each other, are really identical. This shell is considerably

smaller and more rapidly tapering than *S. octona*, which has its columella somewhat truncated and has not as yet been found on this continent.

This, according to Mr. Bland, is not the true *S. subula* (*q. v.*).

***Stenogyra subula*, PFR**

Shell subperforate, subulately turreted, delicately striated, shining, transparent waxen; whorls 8, rather convex, the last about equaling two-sevenths of the length; columella straight; aperture oval-oblong; peristome simple, acute, its right extremity straight, its columellar extremity very slightly reflected, appressed. Length, $11\frac{1}{2}$ mm; width, 3mm. Of aperture: Length, 3mm; width, $3\frac{1}{3}$ mm. (Pfeiffer.)

FIG. 473.



Stenogyra subula, PFEIFFER, Mon., II, 158.—W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 195.—
Not of BINNEY, &c.

A West Indian species, introduced into the Southern Region at Mobile.

For jaw and dentition see ante, p. 423, Figs. 469, 470. (Plate IV, Fig. P, b, of Terr. Moll., V, is an extreme marginal.) There are 24–1–24 teeth, with 6 perfect laterals.

There were eggs in the oviduct of the Mobile individuals examined by me.

It must be borne in mind that this is not the shell described and figured under this name in Terr. Moll., II, and Land and Fresh-Water Shells, I, which is *S. octonoides*, D'Orb. (See above.)

Subgenus MELANIELLA, PFR.

Animal not observed.

Shell imperforate, ribbed, usually decussated, sculptured, brownish horn-colored, rather solid; whorls 9, rather convex, graduated, the three or four upper ones without ribs; aperture effuse at base, ovate; columella constricted; peristome simple, subcontinuous.

A West Indian subgenus. One species has been introduced into the Florida Subregion.

***Stenogyra gracillima*, PFR.**

Shell imperforate, minute, elongated, very slender, thin, of a drab-white color, ornamented with elevated, compressed, sharp, rather dis-

tant, longitudinal ribs, of which there are from 20 to 30 on each whorl, the interstices sculptured by very crowded lines; spire obtuse at the apex and composed of about 8 flattish whorls, the last of which is about one-fourth the length of the shell and somewhat angular below the middle; suture deeply impressed; aperture small, elongated, rhomboidal-ovate; peristome sharp and somewhat pressed inward, so as to be parallel to the axis; the columella is straight and joins the peristome at an angle, so as almost to form a notch at the base of the aperture. Length, 7^{mm}; diameter, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ ^{mm}; aperture, 2^{mm} long, 1^{mm} wide.

FIG. 474.



Stenogyra gracillima,
magnified
4 times.

Achatina gracillima, PFEIFFER, in WIEGM., Arch., 1839, i, 352.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 293, pl. liii, fig. 3.

Bulimus gracillimus, PFEIFFER, Symb., iii, 54; Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 160.—REEVE, Con. Icon., 594.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 134.

Achatina striato-costata, D'ORBIGNY, Moll. Cub., i, 176, pl. xi, figs. 19-21?

Melaniella gracillima, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 301 (1868).

Stenogyra gracillima, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 232 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 196.

Cuba, St. Thomas; also Bahamas; introduced into the Florida Sub-region, having been found on the keys and on the mainland near the Miami River.

Animal not observed.

EXTRALIMITAL SPECIES OF STENOGYRA.

Stenogyra (Subulina) octona, CHEMNITZ, has been found in greenhouses, having been introduced on plants.

CÆCILIANELLA, BOURG.

Animal as in *Ferussacia* (p. 193), Blind.

Shell elongate, impêrforate, polished, vitreous, white, apex rather obtuse; aperture equaling about one-half the shell's length, oblong, columella subarcuate, distinctly truncated; peristome simple, acute.

FIG. 475.



Animal of *C. acicula*.
(Reeve.)

Within our limits it has only been accidentally introduced. It is common among the West Indian Islands, in Europe, South America, &c.

I have not been able to examine the jaw or dentition of *C. acicula*, the only species found in our limits. They are both well known, however, from the descriptions and figures of Moquin-Tandon, Thomson,

Sordelli,* and Lehmann. The jaw is low, wide, arcuate, with delicate vertical striae. The lingual membrane (Lehmann, Lebenden Schnecken, p. 128, Plate XIII, Fig. 43) has 120 rows of 11-11 teeth each. The centrals are small, tricuspid (Sordelli); the laterals, 6 in number, are larger, and have a more highly developed reflection, and are also distinctly tricuspid; marginals subquadrate, with a broad reflection, bearing delicate denticles.

I have examined the jaw and lingual dentition of *C. Gundlachi*, which, for the sake of comparison, I repeat here:

Jaw low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends attenuated; whole surface covered with about 22 crowded, broad, flat ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane long and narrow. Teeth 18-18, with 4 perfect laterals. Centrals with their base of attachment long, narrow, their reflected portion about one-half the length of the base of attachment, tricuspid; the middle cusp stout, with a short, blunt cutting point; side cusps subobsolete, but with small, distinct cutting points. Lateral teeth with their base of attachment subquadrate, much longer and very much broader than that of the centrals, the reflected portion short, stout, tricuspid; the middle cusp very stout and long, reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment, beyond which projects the short, stout cutting point; side cusps subobsolete, but bearing distinct, though small cutting points. There are 4 perfect laterals, the fifth tooth being a transition to the marginals, by the base of attachment being lower, wider, not exceeding the reflected portion, with one inner large cusp, bearing one outer large cutting point, representing the outer cutting point of the first four lateral teeth, and one inner, still larger cutting point, representing the middle cutting point of the first four laterals, and one smaller outer cusp, bearing one small, sharp, bifid cutting point, representing the outer side cutting point of the first four laterals. The sixth tooth has the largest cutting point bifid. The balance of the teeth are true marginals. They are very low, wide, with two low, wide cusps, bearing each several irregular, blunt cutting points. The dentition of this species is, as would be anticipated, of the same type as the allied *Cacilianella acicula*, as figured by Lehmann, Lebenden Schnecken Stettins, p. 128, Plate XIII, Fig. 43, and Sordelli, *l. c.*, Fig.

* Sordelli (Atti della Soc. Italiana di Sc. Nat., XIII, fasc. 1, p. 50, Plate I, Fig. 25) describes the ribs to be not straight, but curving, with a median point projecting toward the end of the jaw, so that each rib resembles quite exactly the sign called "brace" by printers.

26. The jaw, however, has no appearance of the "brace"-like ribs described in that species by Sordelli (Atti Soc. Ital. Sc. Nat., XIII, 1870, 49, Plate I, Fig. 25). The ribs are quite like those figured of *Microphysa Lansingi*, *q. v.*, although they are narrower.

***Cœcilianella acicula*, MÜLLER.**

Shell cylindrically fusiform, needle-like, attenuated towards the obtuse apex, glassy, polished, white; suture narrowly margined; whorls 6 to 7, flattened, the last equaling two-fifths of the shell's length; columella arcuate, narrowly and abruptly truncated at its base; aperture narrow, lanceolate; peristome simple, straight, acute. Length, $4\frac{2}{3}$ mm; diameter, $1\frac{1}{4}$ mm. Of aperture: Length, 2mm; breadth, $\frac{3}{4}$ mm.

FIG. 476.



C. acicula
enlarged.

Buccinum acicula, MÜLLER, Verm. Hist., ii, 150 (1774).

Bulimus acicula, BRUGCIÈRE, &c., MOQUIN-TANDON, Moll. Fr., ii, 309, pl. xxii, figs. 32, 34.

Achatina acicula, LAMARCK, &c., PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 274.—REEVE, Brit. L. & Fr.-W. Sh., 97, fig.

Buccinum terrestre, MONTAGU, &c. For further syn. see PFEIFFER.

Acicula acicula, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 300 (1869).

Cionella acicula, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 227, p. 357 (1869).

Cœcilianella acicula, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 190.

The shell figured is from Florida (*Bartlett!* in coll. A. Binney). It agrees well with English specimens, so that I have no doubt of its being the species to which I have referred it. It is not like *A. iota*, of Jamaica, or *A. Gundlachi*, of Cuba, or any West Indian species.

Pfeiffer gives Enrope and Madeira as the habitat of *A. acicula*. It is said by Moquin-Tandon to live in the crevices of rocks and under moss and dead leaves.

Specimens have lately been found at Princeton, N. J. doubtless imported on plants.

Jaw and lingual membrane: see pp. 427, 428.

Genitalia as in *Ferussacia subcylindrica*, excepting that the flagellum is shorter and enters the penis sac at its apex (Lehmann).

LIGUUS, MONTF.

Animal heliciform, obtuse before, long and pointed behind; mantle subcentral, protected by a shell; other characters as in *Orthalicus*, *q. v.*

Shell imperforate, solid, elongate-conic, apex acuminate, variously fasciated; whorls 7-8, the last equaling about one-third the shell's length; columella constricted, distinctly truncate in adult individuals;

aperture lunate-oval, subangulated; peristome straight, acute, its margins joined by an entering callus.

But very few species of this genus are known, restricted to Cuba and Hayti. One of them has, however, been quoted from Guiana, and another has become naturalized in our Florida Subregion, having been introduced into the southern extremity of the peninsula.

Jaw thick, areuate, ends rapidly attenuated, pointed; composite, being in numerous, separate, free, imbricated, triangular pieces, with sutures inclined obliquely to the center of the jaw, so as to leave an upper median angular piece; other pieces are soldered together above. Cutting edge with no median projection, serrated by the lower angles of the oblique pieces. For more detailed description see below, under *Orthalicus*, which has a similar jaw. I am not able to give a figure of the jaw of the only species found within our limits, *L. fasciatus*.^{*} It is, however, figured by Leidy (Vol. I, Plate V, Fig. 4, *a*, *b*). It is similar to that of the allied species, *L. virgineus*, which is figured here.

The only species found within our limits, *L. fasciatus*, has about 69–1–69 teeth, judging from a lingual membrane examined by me. That figured in L. and Fr.-W. Sh., I, p. 214, has 94 rows of 55–1–55 teeth each. As elsewhere stated, there is often a difference in the number of transverse teeth in almost all species, and indeed upon different parts of the same membrane. The membrane is shaped like that of *Orthalicus*. (See Terr Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. M.)

The central tooth (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. G) has a base of attachment long and narrow, with strongly incurved sides, widely expanded, excurved, and fringed lower margin, and upper margin less expanded, rounded, and broadly reflected. The reflection is stout, and very rapidly narrows, without any appearance of side cusps, into a very broad, long, bluntly rounded median cusp, bearing a still broader, short, bluntly truncated cutting edge (as such a blunt organ cannot be called a point), reaching nearly to the lower edge of the base of attachment. It may be that I have here incorrectly considered the upper margin of the base of attachment as reflected and extended into the cusp. As in the case of the side teeth, I should, perhaps, rather say that the upper margin is not reflected, but that just below the middle of the base of attachment there springs up from its surface a broad,

FIG. 477.

Jaw of *L. virgineus*.

^{*} Specimens lately collected by Mr. Hemphill have furnished me with the jaw. These are one upper, triangular, median plate and six plates on either side of this.

gouge-shaped cusp, bearing a still broader cutting edge (see *d*, where the form of the cusp of the side teeth is shown by the profile). The side teeth run rapidly and obliquely backward from the central tooth, thus giving a chevron-like arrangement to the membrane. The teeth are crowded together both longitudinally and transversely, excepting as they approach the outer edges of the membrane, where they are much more separated.

I have used the term side teeth instead of lateral and marginal teeth, because it is difficult to decide which of these types they properly are. Taking into consideration the fact of there being distinct lateral teeth in the allied species, *L. virgineus*, and that the marginals of that species resemble the side teeth of *L. fasciatus*, I am inclined to believe we should consider all the side teeth of *fasciatus* as marginals. In this case we must consider that the lateral teeth are entirely suppressed. The marginals, as I have decided to call them, are of the same type as the centrals. The base of attachment is, however, asymmetrical by the suppression of both upper and lower inner lateral expansions; the upper margin is simply squarely truncated. Above the center of the base of attachment springs from its surface the gouge-shaped, rounded, gradually expanding cusp, reaching nearly the lower margin of the base of attachment, and produced into a still more expanded, bluntly truncated cutting edge (one cannot call it a cutting point), which projects far beyond the lower margin of the base of attachment on to the teeth of the next transverse row, and is also greatly expanded on the outer side, so as to overlap the adjoining tooth. This cutting edge is slightly incurved at its center. There is one point of difference between the central and adjoining marginal teeth which is very marked; in the centrals the lower margin of the base of attachment is more expanded than the cutting edge, the reverse of which is found in the marginals.

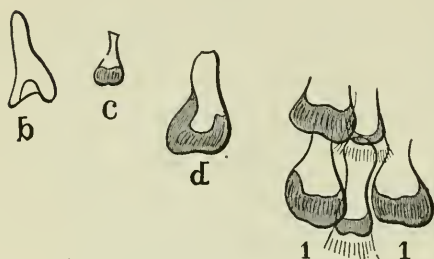
The marginals retain this general form to the extreme edge of the membrane, but they decrease greatly in size upon the edge. The outer marginals have to their cusps a small side spur, gouge-shaped as the cusp itself; the extreme marginals have such a spur at either side. In both cases the cutting edge springs from the outer side of this side spur, which must be considered as representing the side cusps of the usual *Helicidae* type of dentition. I have elsewhere (Ann. Lyc. N. H. of N. Y., XI, 39) shown that this type of tooth is but a modification of the usual type, brought about by the expansion, bluntly

rounding, and shortening of the cusps, and the still greater expansion, bluntly rounding, and shortening of the cutting points, which are quite changed into wide cutting edges.

I have given in Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. G, a group of central and marginal teeth in *a*, an outer marginal in *c*, a marginal in profile in *d*. (See also Fig. 478.)

The allied species, *L. virgineus*, differs from *fasciatus* in having a long,

FIG. 478.

Lingual dentition of *L. fasciatus*.

blunt cutting point to its central tooth, and by the presence of several true lateral teeth with long cutting points; also in the presence of several teeth showing a gradual change from the laterals to the marginals. A full description and detailed figures of its dentition are given by me

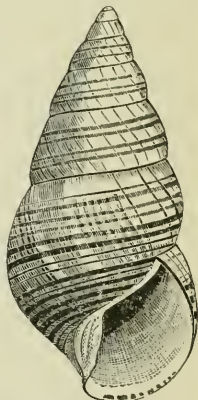
in Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. N. Y., XI, 41, Plate III.

Liguus is nearly allied in its lingual dentition to *Orthalicus*, but in that genus also I have found one species with true lateral teeth, as will be shown below.

***Liguus fasciatus*, MÜLLER.**

Shell imperforate, conical, rather thick, smooth, shining, minutely striated; whorls 7 to 8, convex, decreasing in diameter gradually and regularly from the body-whorl to the apex; suture impressed; apex obtuse, commonly white, sometimes rosy; aperture suboval, purely white internally, sometimes with a thickened ridge within and parallel to the peristome; peristome acute, sometimes crenate; columellar margin with a thin callus, sometimes rosy; columella subtruncate in the young, entire in the mature shell, imperforate; surface beautifully variegated with broad, entire or interrupted bands, lines, and spots of brown, with bands and lines of green and yellow, and with lines of rufous, revolving upon the whorls from the apex to the aperture, but more distinct upon the outer whorls; a single system of coloring prevails in some shells, while in others there is a mingling of all of them upon the same specimen. Extreme length, 58^{mm}; diameter, 23^{mm}.

FIG. 479.

*L. fasciatus*.

- Buccinum fasciatum*, MÜLLER, Verm., ii, 145 (1774).
Bulla fasciata, CHEMNITZ, Conch., ix, tab. cvii, figs. 1004-1006.
Bulinus vexillum, BRUGUIÈRES, Encycl. Méth., No. 107.
Helix vexillum, FÉRUSAC, Hist., pl. cxxi.
Achatina vexillum, LAMARCK, An. s. Vert., ed. 2, viii, 298.—Not of DE KAY.
Achatina crenata, SWAINSON, Illust., pl. lviii.
Achatina pallida, SWAINSON, Ill., pl. xli.
Achatina fasciata, SWAINSON, Ill., pl. clxii.—REEVE, Conch. Syst., ii, fig. 12.—D'ORBIGNY, Moll. Cub., i, 172, pl. vi, figs. 1-7.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 245.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 138; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 213 (1869).
Achatina solida, SAY, Journ. Phil. Acad., v, 122 (1825); ed. BINNEY, 29.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 56 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 246.
Agatina variegata, RAFINESQUE, Enum. at. Ace., 3 (1831); ed. BINNEY and TRYON, 68.
Bulinus fasciatus, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 266, pls. lv, lvi, lvii.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 252, pl. v (1851), anat.
Liguus fasciata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 165 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 403 (*fasciatus*).
Liguus picta, TRYON, l. c., 165, 4 (1867).
 LISTER, Icon., l. c., tab. xii, fig. 7.—GAULT, l. c., tab. vi, figs. C, D.—D'ARGENVILLE, l. c., pl. xi, fig. M.

Miami River, southern part of Florida, and islands and keys adjacent to the coast; Key West to Key Biscayne. Recently (1884) it has been found by Mr. Henry Hemphill as far north on the west coast as Goodland Point, about 40 miles south of Charlotte Harbor. Probably introduced from Cuba.

Animal dark-brown or chocolate color over the whole body; surface very prominently granulated; eye-peduncles very long when extended, thick at their base, ocular points black and small; tentacles long, conical, rounded at the extremities; collar lead-color; extremity of foot usually rounded; when in motion the whole foot glides smoothly forward, without any perceptible alternate motion of the margins; no distinct locomotive disk.

This species inhabits trees, upon the branches of which it is found. In winter it hibernates by attaching its aperture very strongly to the bark of the tree by means of a thick, viscid, opaque secretion, which hardens to the consistency of glue. In tearing it away, the bark or the shell is fractured sooner than this secretion. At other times, when the animal withdraws into the shell, it secretes only a thin, transparent epiphragm.

This is one of the species evidently due to the geographical proximity of their locality to the island of Cuba. It occupies only the extreme end of the peninsula and the nearest islands, whose shores are washed by the Gulf Stream, which has already swept by the northern coast of Cuba. Many of the varieties of coloring and marking common to Cuba. 1749—Bull. 28—28

ban specimens may be noticed among the Florida shells; but there is one well-defined variety which, so far as we know, is peculiar to Florida. This variety is longer and less ventricose than the others, and its aperture is less ample. Upon a ground of pure white it is marked upon the body-whorl, and above and below the sutures, with broad, ill-defined, pale-yellow bands. The apex and aperture are always white. The yellow bands are sometimes confluent or nearly so, and the yellow color appears to be diffused over the whole surface; more rarely the shell is entirely white. The columella is only slightly folded and the lip is not crenate. The shell is somewhat thick. The variety is constant; and Mr. Say, supposing it to be a distinct species, called it *Achatina solida*, from the last-named character. (Terr. Moll., III, Plate LV.)

There are two other varieties existing also in Florida specimens, which are well marked. The first (Plate LVII) is distinguished by grass-green lines, more or less numerous and of greater or less diameter, and by narrow bands of the same color, revolving upon a white ground. They are more numerous and more distinct upon the body-whorl, and become almost obliterated on the posterior whorls; they are often undulating and differ in the intensity of the color. The peristome, at the points where the lines terminate, is crenate or notched, which peculiarity has suggested one of the synonymes of the species. The axis is usually shorter than in the preceding variety, and consequently the body-whorl and aperture are larger in proportion to the whole magnitude of the shell; the columella is also more folded and thickened. The aperture is white. The other variety is marked by broad, entire or interrupted bands or blotches of deep brown. (Plate LVI.) These sometimes cover nearly the whole surface; at other times they are broken into irregular spots, which are arranged above and below the sutures. The apex and the columellar margin are rosy; and so closely connected are these two characters with the presence of the brown color on the surface, that if a single spot or line of it is seen externally, the columellar margin will be pretty certainly found to be rosy. The columella is more prominently folded and thickened than in either of the other varieties.

Well-characterized specimens of these three varieties differ so much from each other that they might well be considered to be specifically distinct; but the passage from one to the other may be readily detected in some specimens. We see some retaining the wide yellow bands,

amidst which are numerous fine, green lines; this shows the connection of the two first-named varieties; but such specimens are comparatively rare. On the other hand, specimens are much more common exhibiting the broad brown bands or blotches upon the superior part of spire, while the last, and perhaps the penultimate, whorls are marked with green lines alone.

On Key Vaccas Mr. Hemphill found a beautiful variety, small, thick; four upper whorls white, with longitudinal dark chestnut blotches; lower three whorls very dark green, almost black, with white longitudinal flammules and black revolving bands.

The columella is sometimes prominently plaited and thickened, and the peristome joins it at an obtuse angle, but it is never truly truncated. In young shells there is a more near approach to a truncation, and a distinct angle or carina may be noticed on the body-whorl.

Jaw and lingual dentition: see pp. 430–432.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). The penis sac is long, cylindrical, and strongly muscular; the vas deferens joins it near the summit, and the retractor muscle, which is very long, is inserted into the latter; the oviduct is long, and its central part presents the peculiarity of being colored brown; the genital bladder is ovate, situated near the ovary, and its duct is narrow and as long as the oviduct; the vagina is broad and muscular; at the base of the penis there opens a short, cylindrical duct, derived from a single multifid vesicle, which presents six or seven rounded or ovate divisions; there is no dart sac.

ORTHALICUS, BECK.

Animal: see below.

Shell imperforate, ovate or oblong, ornamented with often articulated fillets; apex obtuse, last whorl inflated; columella uniformly thickened, sometimes callous, arcuate, obliquely subtruncate at base; aperture longitudinal, oval.

The genus *Orthalicus* does not properly belong to the fauna of North America, but rather to that of tropical America, from whence specimens have been introduced to the Florida mainland and keys and Jamaica. In what manner it was introduced it is difficult to say (see p. 37).

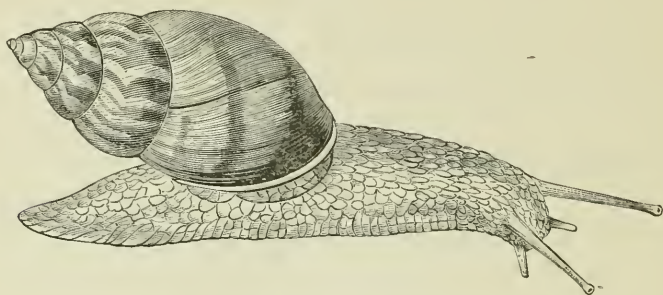
Subgenus ORTHALICUS, BECK, s. str.

Animal heliciform, large, scarcely included in the shell, long and obtuse before, rapidly attenuated behind; mantle posterior, slightly

overlapping the peristome of the shell, and bilobed; respiratory and anal orifices under the peristome; orifice of generative organs behind the right eye peduncle; no caudal mucus pore; no locomotive disk.

Shell imperforate, ovate or oblong-conic, thin, striated, decussated

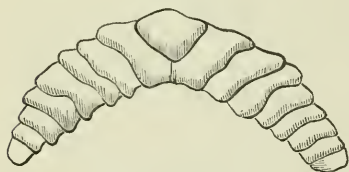
FIG. 480.

Animal of *O. undatus*.

with curling lines, and ornamented with usually articulated fillets and oblique swaths; whorls 6-8, the last inflated; columella filiform, loosely arcuated intorted, obliquely subtruncated at base; aperture oval; peristome straight, its margins connected by a light callus.

The jaw of the only species within our limits, *O. undatus*, Brug. (see Fig. 481), is of the type usual in this genus and *Liguus* (see above), but up to the present time never observed in any other genus. It is composite, its separate pieces being apparently soldered firmly at their upper portions, where, indeed, they seem collectively to form a jaw in a single piece, as in *Patula*, &c., but at their lower portion positively detached and free, imbricated one upon another. The jaw may in one sense be said to be in a single piece, as argued recently by Messrs.

FIG. 481.

Jaw of *O. undatus*.

Fischer and Crosse (Moll. Mex. et Guat.), but with equal correctness it may surely be said to be composite, as the amalgamation of the upper portion is produced by the joining of absolutely separate pieces. There are seventeen of these

plates in the jaw figured, though the number varies, the upper central one apparently lying upon the adjoining ones, which are broad and extend from the upper to the lower margin of the jaw. The jaw is strongly arched, with attenuated, blunt ends. There are well-marked perpendicular grooves upon the anterior surface of many of the plates. The upper central plate is triangular, from which fact the name *Goniognatha* has been applied to the section. *Cylindrella*, *Macroceramus*,

Pineria, *Partula*, and some species of *Bulimulus* also have an upper median triangular compartment to their jaw; but in their case the jaw is in one single piece, with distant, delicate ribs, running obliquely to the central line, some of the upper ones meeting before reaching the lower margin of the jaw, thus leaving a triangular space, not a separate piece.

I have myself figured the jaw of *O. melanochilus*, Val., under the name of *O. zebra* (L. and Fr.-W. Shells N. A., I, 215, Fig. 367), of *gallina-sultana* (Ann. N. Y. Lye. Nat. Hist., XI, Plate IV, Fig. E). The last-named has also been figured by Troschel (Arch. für Nat., 1849, Plate IV, Fig. 3); the jaw of *O. iostomus* is figured by Crosse and Fischer (Moll. Mex. et. Guat., Plate XIX, Fig. 8), and *O. longus* by the same authors (*l. c.*, Plate XIX, Fig. 1). I have also examined the jaw of *O. obductus*, Shuttl. (Ann. Lye. N. H. of N. Y., XI, 37). All these species have the same composite type of jaw.

The lingual dentition of *Orthalicus undatus* is so nearly similar to that of *Liguus fasciatus* that I merely compare it with the description given above of that species. The membrane is broad (see Terr. Moll., V, Plate XVI, Fig. M). In *O. undatus* the central tooth (Plate X, Fig. H) is broader in proportion to its length; the base of attachment is less expanded at the upper margin, and very much less so at its lower margin, and the sides are not incurved; the cusp is stouter, longer, reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment, and it has subobsolete but distinctly marked side cusps; the cutting edge is much more expanded, overlapping the next row of teeth. The first marginals differ from those of *L. fasciatus* in having a less developed cutting edge, the outer marginals have the side spurs to their cusps much more developed, and even the cutting edge is trilobed. The extreme marginals are not so small. There are about 53–1–53 teeth on one part of one membrane; a wide part of another membrane had 106–1–106.

All the species of *Orthalicus* enumerated above whose dentition is known have the same type of teeth as *O. undatus* excepting *O. gallina-sultana*. This last (see Ann. Lye. N. H. of N. Y., XI, 38, Plate IV, Fig. A) is peculiar in having a long, stout cutting point, with subobsolete side points to its central tooth, and three lateral teeth of same form but asymmetrical. The dentition of *O. obductus* is very similar. Thus in both *Liguus* and *Orthalicus* we find the usual type of dentition is not constant excepting as to the marginal teeth.

I have also examined the form figured in Terr. Moll., IV, Plate

LXXVIII, Fig. 12, and copied in L. and Fr.-W. Shells N. A., I, 216, Fig. 370 (not Fig. 371, which is referred by Fischer and Crosse to *O. melanochilus*, Val.). It is probably a variety of *undatus*, not *O. zebra*, as I at first believed. The jaw has 7-1-7 separate pieces. The lingual membrane has 126-1-126 teeth. The teeth are of same type as in *O. undatus*, but the cutting edge of the centrals and first laterals is shorter than the base of attachment. (Fig. 484.)

***Orthalicus undatus*, BRUG.**

Shell imperforate, subconical, rather thick, smooth; incremental

FIG. 482.



Orthalicus undatus.

striae fine, whitish, with longitudinal, irregular, undulating or somewhat zigzag, dark-brown bands and clouds, intersected by straight, revolving lines of the same color; the body-whorl often with one or more straight, brown lines, at irregular intervals, indicating the former margins of the aperture; spire conic, apex obtuse; whorls 6 to 7, diminishing in diameter rapidly; body-whorl capacious, occupying two-thirds of the whole length of the shell; aperture ample, ovate, showing the external colors within; peristome simple, acute, bordered with dark brown or black both internally and externally; parietal wall

with a thin, shining, brownish, entering callus; columella slightly thickened, not reflected nor truncate, making a continuous curve with the peristome. Common length of axis about 50^{mm}; diameter of large whorl rather more than 25^{mm}.

(*Bulla*) *Zebra Mulleri*, CHEMNITZ, ix, pt. 2, 24, pl. cxviii, figs. 1815, 1816.

Helix (*Cochlostyla*) *undata*, FÉRUSAC, Tab. Syst., 32, No. 337; Hist., pl. cxv, figs. 1, 4; pl. cxiv, figs. 5, 6.

Bulimus (*O.*) *undatus*, D'ORBINGY, Cuba, i, 174, pl. vi, figs. 9, 10.

Bulimus zebra, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 271, pl. liv. (= *Férussaci*, MART. teste FISCHER and CROSSE).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, pl. lxxvii, fig. 13?—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 143.

Orthalicus undatus, SHUTTLEWORTH, Not., 63, pl. iii, figs. 4, 5.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 589.—TRYON, Amer. Journ. Conch., iii, 166?—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 217 (1869); T. M. U. S., v, 408.

Bulimus zebra, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, pl. lxxviii, fig. 12.—Var., REEVE, Con. Icon., pl. xxvii, fig. 90 b?

Orthalicus zebra, FISCHER and CROSSE, Moll. Mex. et Guat., 441, pl. xviii, figs. 8, 8 a.

Bulimus reses, SAY, New Harm. Diss., Dec. 30, 1830; BINNEY's ed., 39.

Agatina fuscata, RAFINESQUE. Enum. and Acc., 3 (1831); BINNEY and TRYON's complete edition, 68.

Animal thick and massive, dirty or yellowish white, darker on the middle of the back; surface rugose, with prominent, oblong glands and deep furrows. Whole length, exclusive of eye-peduncles, three inches. Eye-peduncles, when fully extended, one inch long, bulbous, with small, black, ocular points; tentacles one-fifth of an inch long, slender. Orifice of generation behind the eye-peduncle on the right side. Mantle somewhat bilobed, protruding beyond the aperture, and slightly reflected. Posterior extremity rounded, sides corrugated, lower surface smooth, squalid. Eggs moderate, oblong-subrotund, with a granulately roughened, thick, calcareous covering.

Found in Jamaica and Cuba and at Key West; also in Mexico.

The specimens figured in the Terrestrial Mollusks were received from the southern part of the peninsula of Florida, in the Miami country, and from Key West to Key Biscayne. It has been referred also to Louisiana and Texas, but I have never heard of its presence there being well authenticated. It is difficult to explain its distribution except by supposing it to have been a widely distributed species of some extinct fauna which has survived at various points around the Gulf of Mexico.

This species inhabits trees. It attaches itself to the tree during hibernation or estivation, and covers its aperture by an opaque, inspissated, glutinous secretion, which, though exposed to wind and rain, forms a perfect adhesion and protection to the animal, and only yields to its own solvent powers on the approach of spring. It exists in great numbers, and the dead shells are a favorite habitation of a species of hermit crab.

The figure of the animal of *Orthalicus* given on p. 436 is reduced from a drawing prepared for the Terrestrial Mollusks, but not there figured. On Plate LXXVII, Fig. 13, of Terr. Moll., IV, I have given another view of the same shell, also prepared for publication in the Terrestrial Mollusks. I am not certain from what locality the shell was received, but from the fact of Dr. Binney describing in his work no shells but what he knew to exist in the United States, I am inclined to believe he received it from Florida. His collector would be more likely to furnish him with a living specimen from that point than he to receive it from some Mexican or South American locality. I do not know to which species it may be referred, but presume it to be *B. undatus*. He thus describes it:

“The most beautiful form of the species is that figured in Plate LIV,

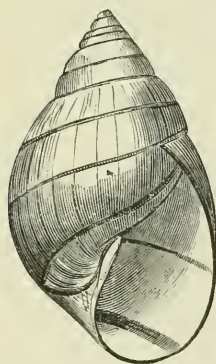
a. It is quite thick and ponderous; its general color is deep brownish, variegated with undulating intervals of white on the spire and others more obscure on the columellar side of the body-whorl. On the side opposite to the aperture the brown color is relieved only by three indistinct and ill-defined dark bands, and by the black line showing the margin of a former peristome. The columella is considerably thickened and folded, the columellar margin is covered by a black callosus, and the peristome is broadly margined internally with black; further in, the aperture is purely white."

Mr. Say no doubt referred to *O. undatus* under the name of *Achatina flammigera*, Fér. (ed. Binney, p. 29). He mentions also the manuscript name of *reses*, which he had intended to give to a shell found on trees at the southern extremity of East Florida, but which he afterwards found to be *Bulimus undatus*, Brug.

Rafinesque's description of *Agatina fuscata* will be found on p. 50 of Terr. Moll., I, and in Binney and Tryon's edition. The locality (Louisiana) is doubtful.

The specimen figured (Fig. 483) was collected at Key Biscayne, Florida.

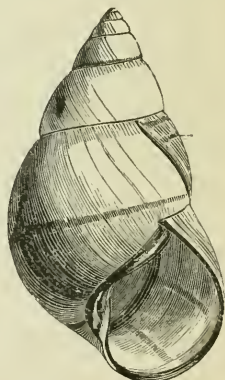
FIG. 483.

*O. undatus*, var

da. It is also found at Key West. Formerly I was inclined to refer it to *O. zebra*, and considered it as identical with specimens from the Sierra Madre, Mexico, which Messrs. Fischer and Crosse consider *O. melanochilus*, Val. (I figure one of this species in Fig. 484), but am now persuaded that it is simply a variety *O. undatus*.

Its genitalia agrees with those

FIG. 484.

*O. melanochilus*.

of *O. undatus*, as well as its jaw and lingual dentition (see ante, pp. 437, 438).

For jaw and lingual dentition see above, pp. 436, 437, and Plate X, Fig. H, Terr. Moll., V.

It will be interesting, in connection with my comparison of *Orthalicus* and *Liguus*, to state that, having had an opportunity of dissecting six specimens of this species from Jamaica, I found the genitalia constantly agreeing with Lehmann's figure in Malak. Blätt., 1864, Plate I, Fig. 4. There is no multifid vesicle on the penis, as in the species of *Orthalicus* figured by Fischer and Crosse (Moll. Mex.). With this exception the

genitalia are quite like those figured by Leidy for *Liguus fasciatus* (Terr. Moll., I, Plate V).

It will be seen (Ann. Lyc. Nat. Hist. of N. Y., XI, 38) that *Orthalicus gallina-sultana* is also characterized by the want of the multifid vesicle. This organ cannot, therefore, be considered a generic characteristic.

Family SUCCINIDÆ.

SUCCINEA. (See p. 336.)

Succinea Concordialis, GOULD.

Shell obliquely ovate, elongate, reflexed, apex acute, thin but firm, transparent, shining, feebly striated lengthwise and spirally, color pale honey-yellow, with the tip ruddy; whorls 3 and somewhat more, very oblique, the two uppermost very small, outer whorl somewhat compressed above the middle; suture well marked; aperture ample, not less than two-thirds the length of the shell, well rounded at base; columella regularly arcuated, more so than the peristome, simple, but its upper portion is reflexed and raised so as to form a marginal wall to the aperture as it enters the shell, and produces a slight fold where it disappears within the spire; a broad, thin callus covers the left margin, which is slightly detached anteriorly, so as to form the rudiment of an umbilicus. Length, 14^{mm}; of aperture, 9^{mm}.

FIG. 485.

*Succinea Concordialis.*

Succinea Concordialis, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., iii, 37 (June, 1848); in Terr. Moll., ii, 82, pl. lxvii, a, fig. 2.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 16.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 41; v, 419; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 260 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 239 (1866).

Succinea munita, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., i, in tables.

Lake Concordia, in Texas; a species of the Texan Subregion.

Jaw and lingual membrane as usual in the genus.

Succinea luteola, GOULD.

Shell of a conical, turreted form, sometimes rather corpulent and again quite slender, the last whorl being much less ventricose in proportion than the upper ones, rather thick in substance; color, when young, pale yellowish-green or drab, becoming bleached or gray with age, the interior, however, sometimes having the bright yellow of yolk of egg, and always more or less tinted thus when living, becoming at last dead white; surface irregularly and loosely wrinkled; whorls 4, forming a well-proportioned spire, the up-

FIG. 486.

*Succinea luteola.*

per ones well rounded and separated by a deep suture, the apex acute, colored yellow, last whorl conical at its upper third; aperture ovate, rather more than half the length of shell, the columellar extremity of the peristome somewhat incumbent; columella without a fold, rounded, its edge above being seen winding far within the spire. Length, $12\frac{1}{2}$ mm; breadth, 6 mm.

Succinea luteola, GOULD, Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., June, 1848, iii, 37; Terr. Moll., ii, 75, pl. lxxvii, c, fig. 1 (1851).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 41; v, 419; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 261 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 239, pl. ii, fig. 30 (1866).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 16.

Succinea Texasiana, PFEIFFER, olim, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 526; in ROEMER'S Texas, 456 (1849); in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 42, pl. iv, figs. 21-23 (1854).

Succinea citrina, SHUTTLEWORTH, undescribed, teste PFR.

Florida and Texas, thus belonging to the Southern Region.

Animal not observed.

This species is very variable in its proportions, but is easily distinguished from our other species by its small aperture, elongated spire, and its color, its golden interior in fresh specimens, instead of the usual silvery luster, being its principal characteristic. Its characters agree pretty well with a Mexican species described by Mr. Say under the name of *S. undulata*; and if any of our species were in view in that description, it must have been this one. In form it most resembles *S. avara*, but it differs in size and color. The shortest specimens resemble *S. campestris*, but there is no fold of the columella.

***Succinea effusa*, SHUTTLEWORTH.**

FIG. 487 Shell depressed-oval, very thin, transparent and shining, lightly striated, grayish horn-colored; spire remarkably short, acute; whorls $2\frac{1}{2}$, the last one very much the largest, depressed, equaling five-sixths the length of the shell; columella scarcely rounded and hardly receding; aperture very large, oblique, and oval; peristome simple, regularly rounding. Length, 12 mm; diameter, 7 mm. Length of the aperture, 10 mm; breadth, 6 mm.



Succinea effusa, SHUTTLEWORTH, MS.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 17; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 42, pl. iv, figs. 18-20 (1854).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 41, pl. lxxx, fig. 12; v, 429; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 270 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 231 (1866).

East Florida; Spring Garden Lake, Florida; in the Florida Sub-region.

It is readily distinguished from the other American species by the proportionally short spire, the very large body-whorl, and expanded aperture.

Jaw strongly arched; ends blunt, attenuated; cutting edge deeply concave and furnished with a prominent, pointed beak; anterior surface with vertical and horizontal striæ, but no grooves or rib-like processes; accessory plate large, subquadrata.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. N) has 15–1–15 teeth, with 10 perfect laterals.

***Succinea Salleana*, PFEIFFER.**

Shell depressed-ovate, very thin, delicately striated, irregularly marked with impressed spiral lines, pellucid, shining, whitish horn-colored; spire very short, subtuberculous; whorls $2\frac{1}{2}$, the penultimate convex, the last exceeding three-fourths the length of the shell; columella with a slight callus, strictly receding; aperture subparallel to the axis, angularly oval; peristome subthickened, its right end scarcely arched. Length, 19^{mm}; diameter, 10^{mm}; height, 17^{mm}. Length of aperture, 16^{mm}; breadth below middle, 9^{mm}.

FIG. 488.



Succinea Salleana, PFEIFFER, Proc. Zool. Soc., Nov., 1849, 133; Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 16; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 49, pl. v, figs. 7, 8.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 42, pl. lxxix, fig. 18; v, 429; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 270 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 240 (1866).

Near New Orleans, belonging perhaps to the Texas Subregion.

Animal not observed.

***Succinea campestris*, SAY.**

Shell yellowish-white or yellowish horn-color, rounded-ovate; periostraca shining, wrinkled; whorls 3, not oblique, the last whorl large and ventricose, the other two constituting the spire; spire short, with acute apex; aperture ample, not much elongated, rounded anteriorly; peristome thin and sharp. Length, 15^{mm}; of aperture, 10^{mm}.

FIG. 489.



Succinea campestris.

Succinea campestris, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila., i, 281 (1817); Nich. Encycl., ed. 3 (1819); BINNEY'S ed., 12.—FÉRUSAC, Tabl. Syst., 31, pl. xi, fig. 12.—PFEIFFER, Symbolæ, ii, 56 (excl. syn. GOULD); Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 524 (excl. do.); iii, 15 (excl. syn. DE KAY); in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 48, pl. v, figs. 5, 6 (1854).—DESHAYES, in FÉR., ii, 139.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 67, pl. lxxvii, b, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 32; v, 426; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 263 (1869).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 231 (1866).—Not of DE KAY, ADAMS, LINSLEY, ANTHONY, PRESCOTT (no desc.).

Succinea inflata, LEA, Trans. Am. Phil. Soc., ix, 5; Obs., iv, 5 (1844); Proc., ii, 31 (1841).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 526; in CHEMNITZ, ed. 2, 49, pl. v, figs. 9–11 (1854).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 34, pl. lxxx, fig. 11.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 230 (1866).

Succinea unicolor, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 230, pl. ii, fig. 3 (1866).

It is a strictly Southern Region species, observed as yet only in Florida and Georgia.

Whitish; eyes, tentacula, and a line passing from the eyes, disappearing under the shell, black; a gamboge-colored vitta is visible through that part of the shell which is opposed to the mouth. At Saint Augustine I found specimens copulating in December.

Jaw as usual; no anterior ribs.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. O) has 18-1-18 teeth, with about 10 perfect laterals. Morse gives 50 rows of 30-1-30 teeth. The central tooth has a peculiarly narrow base of attachment and a very greatly developed median cusp, the side cusps being sub-obsolete.

Genitalia as in *S. obliqua* (q. v.).

Family VERONICELLIDÆ.

VERONICELLA, BLAINVILLE.

Animal limaciform (see Fig. 492). Body oblong-oval when contracted, more or less linear when extended; mantle covering the whole body; foot narrow, wrinkled transversely as if composed of numerous rings, simple posteriorly; head distinct and capable of being retracted under the mantle; buccal mass with a jaw and with papillæ arranged around the mouth; tentacles two, bifid, unequal, contractile; eye-peduncles long and slender, annulated, obtuse and oculiferous at tip. Pulmonary cavity on the right side, at about two-fifths the length of the animal, and opening, by means of a tube running along the side, at the posterior extremity, between the mantle and the free point of the foot, in company with the anal opening. Organs of generation separate and distant, the male organ protruding at the base of the right tentacle; the female opening about the middle of the right side. Mucus pore none. No distinct locomotive disk, though by the wide overlapping of the mantle the whole base of the animal is tripartite.

Shell none.

There are but few known species of this genus, found in South America, the Philippines, South Africa, and the West Indies and Mexico (whence it ranges into Southern California). Our single Florida species belongs rather to the fauna of tropical than North America.

The name *Vaginula*, sometimes used for the genus, was published several years after *Veronicella*; it is now applied to an agnathous genus resembling outwardly *Veronicella* (Stolieska, Journ. Asiatic Soc. of Bengal, n. s., XLII, Part II, pp. 33-37).

The anatomy of *Veronicella* is given in Vol. I, Plate IV, of Terr. Moll.

The contractility of the animal is very great. When extended it is very long and slender and smooth or faintly reticulated, three or four times as long as when contracted, in which latter state it has an oblong form equally rounded at both ends, and its surface is coarsely wrinkled, granular, or tuberculated. The tentacles are generally bifurcate at tip, or rather there is a supplementary tentacle or spur, which can be protruded just short of the point of the tentacle; sometimes the tips are said to be even palmate. In the plate the tentacles are simple (see below, p. 446).

It lives in families under stones and trunks of trees, and sometimes buried in the earth. It is capable of retiring from damp places, and sometimes inhabits very dry localities. It issues forth in the night and on wet days, when it may be found upon trees. Its movements are very rapid; no slimy traces are left behind them, as in the case of the *Limaces*.

The eggs are large and oval, ten or fifteen being joined together in a necklace-like, gelatinous thread, which is coiled and more or less covered with mucus.

Jaw (Fig. 490) low, wide, thick, slightly arcuate; ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with numerous stout, crowded ribs, denticulating either margin, 24 in *V. Floridana*.



Jaw of
Veronicella
Floridana.

FIG. 491.



Lingual dentition of *V.*
Floridana.

The lingual membrane is long and very broad, comprising (in the Florida species) about 60–1–60 teeth. The centrals have their base of attachment quite small, long and narrow, attenuated to a point above, gradually enlarging towards the base, above which are lateral, bluntly pointed, wing-like expansions; the lower margin is broad and has a deep, rounded excavation; in some cases the lateral expansions are so produced as to give an almost cruciform appearance to the base of attachment; below the center of the base of attachment, on its anterior surface, is a stout, blunt, short, simple cusp, ending in a short, stout cutting point. The lateral teeth are very irregular in shape, but retain the bicuspid character peculiar to the *Geophila*; they are longer and much wider than the centrals; the bases of attachment are very irregular in shape, very asymmetrical, subquadrate or irregularly excavated above, thence curve outwards and downwards, until at their lower extremity they exhibit

the lateral expansions and basal excavation of the central tooth, but both these characters are much more developed than in the centrals, and, from the want of symmetry in the teeth, are found only on the outer side of each tooth; the upper edge is squarely reflected; the reflection is very large, extends half-way to the lower edge of the base of attachment, and is produced beyond that into a blunt, stout cusp bearing a stout cutting point; the side cusps are almost obsolete, the inner one is much larger than the outer one, neither with distinct cutting point. The marginal teeth are a simple modification of the laterals, being reduced to a subquadrate shape, with the cutting point of the cusp much more produced.

I give on Plate V, Fig. P, of Terr. Moll., V, and also in Fig. 491, a group of central and laterals in *a*, a marginal in *b*.

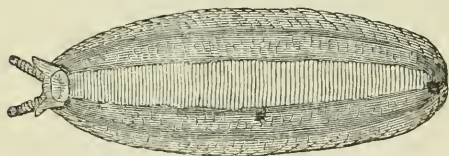
I have also examined *V. olivacea*, the only other species found within our limits. Its dentition is the same.

For genitalia see below, under *V. Floridana*.

Veronicella Floridana, BINNEY.

Animal (contracted in alcohol) elongated-oval, about four times as long as broad, the sides very slightly curved and the extremities cir-

FIG. 492.



Veronicella Floridana.

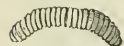
cularly rounded; back convex, regularly arched in every direction; surface very slightly wrinkled; color dark ashy-gray, mottled with black, with a me-

dian whitish line, on each side of which, at about one-third the distance towards the margin, is an ill-defined stripe of black; beneath drab-colored; foot occupying about one-third the width; eye-peduncles short, annulated, the tentacles not very distinctly bifurcate. Length, 56^{mm}; breadth, 18^{mm}.

Vaginulus Floridanus, BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 17, pl. lxxvii (1851).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 251, pl. iv, anat.

Veronicella Floridana, CHENU, Man. de Conch., i, 472, figs. 3501, 3502 (1859).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & FR.-W. Sh., i, 305 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 240.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 317 (1868).

Jaw arcuate, narrow, ends rounded, anterior surface with 24 ribs, FIG. 492½. crenulating the concave margin. (Fig. 492½.)



Jaw of *Veronicella Floridana*.

Lingual membrane: see p. 445. (Plate V, Fig. P, of T. M., V.)

Has been found at Charlotte Harbor and Punta Rassa, on the west coast of Florida,* and on the Southern Keys.

The above description is obviously very imperfect, inasmuch as it is drawn from a dead and greatly contracted specimen, and as no notes of the animal have been found excepting as to its locality. The characters, however, are sufficiently marked to distinguish the species. From its slight reticulation in its contracted state it must have been quite smooth when extended. Its colors are similar to those of *Tebennophorus Carolinensis*, and similarly distributed. The tentacles are not very conspicuously spurred, but the puncture for the protrusion of a spur is manifest.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (*l. c.*). A remarkable peculiarity of this genus is the removal of the male and female portions of the sexual apparatus from each other. The former, except the testicle and prostate gland, occupies the usual position, but opens externally between the mouth and olfactory orifice; the latter is placed in the middle inferior part of the visceral cavity, and opens exteriorly on the right side, inferiorly just posterior to the middle of the body. The testicle is situated between the posterior part of the stomach and the liver, on the right side. It is not lobulated, but has the same aciniform arrangement as in other limaciform genera. The epididymis is moderately tortuous, and becomes the vas deferens at the junction of the ovary with the oviduct. The vas deferens takes a remarkable course to get to the penis. It is at first attached for a short distance to the commencement of the oviduct, which it leaves, and then winds around its lower extremity, where it is joined by a comparatively very small prostatic gland. It continues its attachment to the lower part of the oviduct to the junction of the latter with the duct of the generative bladder, where it receives a small duct from the duct of the latter organ, and then passes nearly to the external female orifice, where it turns abruptly forwards between the muscular peritoneum and the right edge of the podal disk, and continues this course to the head. It now turns abruptly backwards to the right, and again appears within the visceral cavity and passes to the base of the penis sac. The penis is a conico-cylindrical, contorted organ, contained within a thin, muscular sheath. Its apex presents a small, round papilla or glans, and into its base is inserted the retractor muscle, which arises just anterior to the pulmonary cavity. The lower part of the preputial sheath of the penis is joined

* Stearns refers it also to Nicaragua, but I doubt its being so widely distributed.

by the common duct of a highly developed, multifid vesicle. This latter organ consists of twenty-five long, narrow, cylindrical, blind tubes, contorted at their termination, and opening separately into a common tube, containing, in the specimen examined, attached to its bottom, a narrow, cylindroid organ, which probably may have been an uncalcified dart. The tube formed by the prepuce and the duct of the multifid vesicle, as previously mentioned, opens exteriorly immediately beneath the mouth. The ovary is small and unusually lobulated. The oviduct is a narrow, cylindrical tube, which winds forwards and then back again, so as to form a double spiral, after which it makes a curve downwards, and is joined by the duct of the generative bladder. The latter organ is globular; its duct is short, gradually increases in breadth, and is spirally twisted. From the duct, as previously mentioned, passes a small offset to the vas deferens. The common duct of the bladder and oviduct, or vagina, is cylindrical, and just before terminating is joined by a short, wide tube, derived from a large, oval sac, which is filled with a delicate, reticulated substance. This sac is peculiar to *Veronicella*; its use is problematical. The position of the female orifice of generation has been already stated.

SPURIOUS SPECIES OF VERONICELLA.

The following species are catalogued by Grateloup among the American *Vaginuli* (Dist. Geog. des Limaciens, 22). They were all described by Rafinesque, and by him placed in his genus *Philomycus* (see Binney and Tryon, reprint). From the general inaccuracy of that author, as well as the deficiency of the descriptions, I think they should be excluded from this or any genus.

Vaginulus flexuolaris.

Vaginulus oxyurus.

Vaginulus fuscus.

Vaginulus quadrilus.

g. LOCALLY INTRODUCED SPECIES.

Family LIMACIDÆ.

ZONITES. (See p. 201.)

Zonites cellarius, MÜLLER.

Shell very much depressed, thin, fragile, pellucid; epidermis light-greenish horn-color, smooth, highly polished; whorls 5, slightly rounded, with minute and almost imperceptible oblique striae; aperture not dilated, its transverse diameter the greatest; umbilicus moderate, regularly rounded, deep; base rounded, thickened within by a testaceous deposit, bluish-white; peristome simple, acute. Greater diameter 13, lesser $11\frac{1}{2}$ mm; height, 5 mm.

FIG. 493.



Z. cellarius.

Helix cellaria, MÜLLER, Hist. Verm., ii, 28.—PFEIFFER, Mon., i, 111.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ., iii, 421; Terr. Moll., ii, 230, pl. xxix, fig. 4.—GOULD, Inv., 180, fig. 104, excl. syn.? (1841).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 37, pl. iii, fig. 35 (1843).—LEIDY, in Terr. Moll. U. S., i, 233, pl. vii, fig. 1 (1851), anat.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 111.

Hyalina cellaria, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 12, figs. 18, 19, pl. v, fig. 20 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 249 (1866).—MORSE, in Am. Nat., i, 541, fig. 29 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 30 (1839).—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 395 (1870).

Helix glaphyra, SAY, Nich., Encycl., Am. ed., pl. i, fig. 3, 1816; BINNEY'S ed., 7, pl. lxi, fig. 3.—EATON, Zool. Text-Book, 194.—BLAND, N. Y. Lyc. Ann., vi, 352.—Not of PFEIFFER, REEVE, DESHAYES.

Zonites cellarius, W. G. BINNEY; Terr. Moll., v, 112.

A European species, introduced by commerce into Philadelphia, Astoria, N. Y., Connecticut, Providence, Newport, R. I., Boston, Salem, Lynn, Marblehead, Portland, Me., Halifax, N. S., and Portland, Oreg. It is common in cellars and gardens in Boston. It has also been carried to Australia.

Animal: Upper surface light indigo-blue, darkest on the head, neck, and eye-peduncles, collar greenish, eyes black; foot

FIG. 494.



narrow and slender, not much exceeding in length the diameter of the shell, terminating acutely. A distinct

locomotive disk; longitudinal furrows above the margin of the foot, uniting over a longitudinal mucus pore* of the same nature described under *Z. fuliginosus* (p. 205).

Jaw strongly arcuate, ends bluntly rounded; center of anterior surface slightly striate; lower margin smooth, with a median projection.

Lingual membrane quite peculiar; the figure (Terr. Moll., V. Plate II, Fig. G) shows one-half of one transverse line with the median tooth; 14-1-14 teeth. The central tooth has side cusps, but not cutting points, as in *Z. laevigatus*. There can hardly be said to be one perfect lateral, the first side tooth being peculiar in having an inner side cutting point instead of the usual outer side cusp and cutting point. The second side tooth is like the first, the third is decidedly modified, the fourth is a true marginal of the usual aculeate form.

The figures of dentition of the foreign form (by Lehmann, Lindstrom, Semper, &c.) agree with mine.

I am not aware of this peculiar dentition having been noticed in any other species but *alliaris*.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., I, Plate VII, Fig. I) with no accessory organs.

* No mention of the caudal pore is made by Draparnaud, Moquin-Tandon, Forbes and Hanley, Reeve, Gray, or Gwyn Jeffreys. It is also overlooked in Semper, Phil. Archip.

The penis sac is long, tapering towards the apex, where it receives the vas deferens and retractor muscle. The genital bladder is elongate-oval, on a short duct. In this figure the caudal mucus pore is not shown. The penis on the outside presents a row of minute, round, glandular bodies.

LIMAX. (See p. 232.)

Limax maximus.

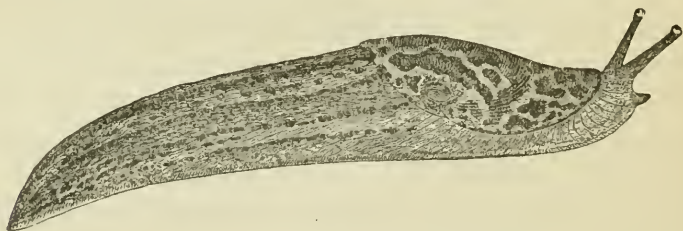
Color light brown or ashen, with alternate longitudinal rows of round spots and uninterrupted stripes of black along the back and sides, replaced by irregular blotches on the mantle; lighter on the sides, dirty white below; eye-peduncles and tentacles short, blackish. Body elongated, terminating in a well-marked dorsal carina, covered with coarse, elongated, longitudinal tubercles, constantly exuding mucus from its whole surface, giving a vermicular, glistening effect. Mantle large, bluntly oval, with tuberosities more delicate and arranged concentrically; orifice of respiration very large at its hinder lateral portion. Foot with a narrow locomotive disk. Length about 4 inches.

Limax maximus, LIN., Syst. Nat. Sci.—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 408, fig. 669 (1870).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 315, pl. xvi, 2 (1867).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll, v.

Limax antiquorum, FÉRUSAC, Podr., 20; Hist., 68, pl. 4, pl. 8, A, fig. 1.

A specimen of this common European slug was found in Newport, R. I., in a garden, by Mr. Samuel Powel (1868). It is figured below. This species has also been recently noticed in Philadelphia, and in Brooklyn, N. Y. It is an introduced species. Its rich brown or black

FIG. 495.



L. maximus.

stripes, giving it a leopard-like appearance, and its great size, at once distinguish it from any species hitherto known to inhabit Eastern North America.

Jaw long, narrow, arcuate, strongly striated both vertically and transversely, ends attenuated; cutting edge with a prominent median

projection. There is a strong line of reinforcement running parallel to the upper margin, and a decided vertical median carina.

The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. F) has about 76–176 teeth. The centrals have a large, subquadrate base of attachment. The reflection is large, subquadrate, and bears a single stout median cusp, which has a short cutting point, often longer than in the teeth figured; the side cusps are subobsolete and bear no cutting points. The lateral teeth, about 18 in number, are like the centrals, but asymmetrical. The marginal teeth are aculeate. Only a few are simple, as in Fig. *b*; the balance are bifid, as in Fig. *c*. The bifurcation of the marginals in my specimens commences much nearer the median line than in the specimens examined by Lehmann and Heynemann. There are, indeed, but 12 marginals without the bifurcation on one membrane examined.

Individuals kept in confinement were guilty of cannibalism.

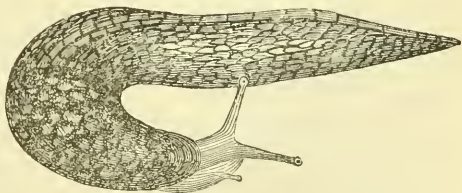
The eggs are globular, transparent, over two hundred in number, laid in a compact mass.

Genitalia (Terr. Moll., V, Plate XII, Fig. A) with a strongly lobulated ovary; penis sac long, cylindrical, tapering to its apex, where it receives the retractor muscle and the vas deferens; genital bladder small, on a short duct.

***Limax flavus*, LINN.**

Color brownish, yellowish-brown, or ashy brown, with oblong-oval, uncolored spots, which have a longitudinal disposition; mantle with rounded spots; head, neck, and eye-peduncles blue, semi-transparent; tentacles white; base of foot fallow white. Body when extended cylindrical, elongated, terminating acutely with a short but prominent keel; upper part covered with long and narrow, prominent tubercles. Mantle ample, oval, rounded at both ends, with numerous very fine, concentric striæ. Sides paler and without spots. Respiratory foramen large, placed near the posterior lateral margin of the mantle and cleft to the edge. Generative orifice indicated by a white spot a little behind the eye-peduncle of the right side. Length, when fully extended, usually about 75^{mm}; an individual kept in confinement, with abundance of food, attained the length of nearly 125^{mm}, and several others that of 200^{mm}.

FIG. 496.



Limax flavus

Limax flavus, LINNÆUS, Syst. Nat. [x], 1758, i, 652 (not MÜLLER, 1774).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 164 (1842).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 21, pl. i, fig. 5 (1843).—GRAY and PFEIFFER, REEVE, &c.,—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 314 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 61 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 143.—GOULD and BINNEY, Invert. of Mass., ed. 2, 410 (1870).

Limax variegatus, DRAPARNAUD, Tabl. Moll., 103 (1801).—FÉRUSSAC, MOQUIN-TANDON.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 34, pl. lxx, fig. 1 (1851).—LEIDY, anat., T M., i, 248, pl. i (1851).

An introduced species, noticed hitherto in Massachusetts, at Boston and Cambridge; in the cities of New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore; in Virginia, at Richmond and at the University of Virginia; in Athens and Savannah, Ga.; Grauteville and Charleston, S. C.; and at other cities. It is also found in Europe, Syria, and Madeira.

The contrast of colors and the elegant arrangement of the spots and lines render this a beautiful species. The tubercles of the surface are very fine, and so much compressed as to appear in some lights to be carinated. There is often a well-defined row of spots down the back. The eye-peduncles are long and delicate, the mantle sometimes terminates posteriorly in an obtuse point, and the locomotive band of the foot is narrow and well defined. There is a prominent ridge on the head and neck between the eye-peduncles, and a furrow marks the edge of the foot. It is active in its motions, turns rapidly, and often bends the body so as to form two parallel lines. It does not secrete mucus so freely as *Limax agrestis*. The carina is often yellowish. The testaceous rudiment (Terr. Moll., I, Plate I, Fig. V) is oblong-oval, convex above and concave below, thin and membranaceous in young individuals, with the superior surface smooth and covered with a delicate periostracum, and with the lower surface uneven. No spiral arrangement is visible to the eye, and it appears to be only a thin, testaceous plate, imbedded in the mantle. In old individuals it attains a greater thickness.

It inhabits cellars and gardens in moist situations in the cities. It is considered noxious to vegetation. It feeds upon the leaves of plants in kitchen gardens, and upon the remains of the cooked vegetables and bread thrown out from houses. Its most common habitat is in cellars, where it makes its presence most disagreeable by attacking articles of food, and especially by insinuating itself into vessels containing meal and flour. It is common, but not so numerous as *Limax agrestis*. The young suspend themselves by a thread of mucus.

This species is of foreign origin, but the period of its introduction is not known. It was noticed by Mr. Say more than fifty years since. It

is probable that it inhabits all the cities of the sea-coast and their vicinage, and most of the cities of the interior.

Jaw (Terr. Moll., I, Plate I, Fig. VI) of a light horn-color, its anterior surface not on one plane, but projecting towards a strong median vertical carina; arcuate, ends square, striated, concave margin smooth, with a well-developed median projection.



The lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. G) of one specimen* examined has about 60–1–30 teeth, with 16 laterals. The centrals and laterals are of the same type as in *L. maximus*; the outer marginals are also bifid. On other portions of the same membrane the cutting points are longer and sharper. Fig. c represents an extreme marginal.

The genital system, as well as full anatomy, is figured by Leidy in Terr. Moll., I, Plate I. The testicle (1), composed of a globular mass of aciniform coeca, is not imbedded within one of the lobes of the liver. The penis sac (4) is long, stout, cylindrical, receiving the vas deferens (2) and retractor muscle (5) at its apex. The genital bladder (8) is small, elongated-ovate, with pointed apex and short duct.

***Limax agrestis*, LINN.**

Color varying from whitish through every shade of cinereous and gray to black, and through various shades of yellowish or amber-color to brownish, and sometimes irregularly spotted with small black points or dots; eye-peduncles and tentacles darker than the general surface, sometimes black; mantle sometimes mottled with a lighter color; base of foot sallow white; sheath of eye-peduncles indicated by black lines extending backwards from their base under the edge of the mantle. Body when in motion cylindrical, elongated, terminating acutely, the sides towards its posterior extremity compressed upwards, so as to form a short carina or keel; foot very narrow. Mantle oblong-oval, fleshy, convex, and prominent, rounded at both extremities, equaling in length one-third of the length of the body, its surface marked by prominent, irregularly waved, concentric lines and furrows having their center on the posterior part, and its edges free throughout the whole circumference. Upper surface of the body marked with longi-

FIG. 498.



Limax agrestis.

* L. & Fr.-W. Sh. N. A., I, p. 63, fig. 105, is no doubt *L. agrestis*. Fig. 6, p. 285, of Ann. Lyc. N. H. N. Y., Vol. IX, would more correctly represent the dentition of this species if the extreme marginals were bifid. *

tudinal lines or shallow furrows, darker than the general surface, sometimes black, anastomosing with each other, and forming a sort of network; between the reticulated lines are narrow, irregular, oblong plates, or smooth, flattened tubercles, giving the surface the appearance of a mosaic work, with lines of dark cement; reticulations less distinct on the sides and disappearing towards the base; a prominent tubercular ridge extends from between the eye-peduncles backward to the mantle, with a furrow on each side. Eye-peduncles cylindrical, about one-eighth the length of the body, with small, black, ocular points on the superior part of the terminal bulb; tentacles immediately under, very short. Respiratory foramen near the posterior lateral edge of the mantle, large, surrounded with a whitish border. Orifice of rectum immediately adjacent, but a little above and anterior to the respiratory foramen. Foot narrow; locomotive band bounded by two distinct longitudinal furrows.

Generally about 25^{mm} in length, but when fully grown nearly 50^{mm}.

Limax agrestis, LINNÆUS, Syst. Nat. [x], 1758, i, 652.—MOQUIN-TANDON, REEVE, &c.—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 166 (1842); Terr. Moll., ii, 37, pl. lxiv, fig. 2 (1851).—LEIDY, Terr. Moll., i, 250, pl. ii, figs. 7-9 (1851), anat.—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 20, pl. i, fig. 4 (1843).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 315 (1868).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh. N. A., i, 64 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 146.—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 408 (1870).—MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 7, fig. 1, pl. iii, fig. 2 (1864).

Limax tunicata, GOULD, olim, Invert. 3 (1841).

It is undoubtedly of European origin. Inhabiting Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and other maritime cities of the Atlantic coast; also in Greenland.* It is common in the neighborhood of Boston, under stones at road-sides and about stables and farm-yards, and in other moist situations, under wet and decaying pieces of wood. It is also found in cellars and gardens, and causes some mischief by its depredations. A considerable number of individuals often congregate in the same retreat. Their food appears to be the green leaves of succulent plants, and sometimes ripe fruits; they feed during the night, and are rarely found out of their retreats in the daytime. Their growth is rapid, the animal excluded from the egg in the spring arriving at full maturity and producing eggs before the succeeding winter. They defend themselves from injurious contact by instantly secreting, at the part touched, a quantity of milky-white, glutinous mucus. They are active in their motions, and soon escape when dis-

* Doubtful by Mörch, Am. Journ. Conch., IV, 37.

turbed. Suspending themselves, head downwards, they lower themselves from plants and fences by forming a mucus thread, which they attach to the point from which they hang. They are occasionally seen in this situation in rainy weather. During the process of excreting the mucus thread, the alternate undulating expansions and contractions of the locomotive band of the foot are seen to take place in the same manner as when they are in motion on a plane surface.

This species is much more prolific than the others, the number of eggs deposited during the year being sometimes several hundred; its numbers, in favorable localities, are therefore very great. It begins to lay its eggs early in the spring, and continues, with intervals, until checked by the cold of approaching winter. The last deposit of them often remains in the soil until the succeeding spring, when they are hatched with the first generation of the year. The eggs are semi-transparent and nearly globular. They produce young in about twenty days after they have been deposited.

M. Bonchard-Chantereaux has observed them to deposit eggs in sixty-six days after their own birth, and to attain their full size in eighty-two days.

This species varies very much in color, and the descriptions by different authors, being drawn principally from it, differ greatly from each other; but whatever may be the color, the peculiar character of the furrows and the tubercles remains constant. In a state of contraction the back is arched; the head is entirely withdrawn under the mantle; the glands of the skin are very prominent, making the surface appear rough; the carina is more apparent; and the posterior extremity, being a little turned to one side, appears to be oblique. It is described by some authors as constantly oblique, but the obliquity disappears when the animal is fully extended. When in motion the head extends considerably beyond the mantle, and there is an interval between its margin and the base of the eye-peduncles equal to the length of the tentacles. The mantle adheres to the body by its posterior central portion, and it is in this part of it that is found imbedded the testaceous rudiment or shell. This is oval, curved above, very thin and delicate, having a transparent epidermis. At its posterior part there is a slight apical prominence and the appearance of indistinct concentric lines of growth.

There is no considerable variation in the species except in regard to color, which varies almost infinitely.

Jaw wide, low, slightly arcuate, with broad median projection.

*Limax agrestis** (Terr. Moll., V, Plate I, Fig. H) has about 50–1–50 teeth on its lingual membrane, with 18 perfect laterals. The centrals have a much more graceful outline to the reflection than in the two last-named species. The median cusp is longer and more slender, with a more slender cutting point; the subobsolete side cusps are more marked and bear well developed, triangular, slightly curved cutting points. The lateral teeth are like the centrals, but unsymmetrical by the suppression of the inner lateral lower expansion of the base of attachment. There is, however, an inner cutting point lying against the inner side of the cusp, rather than in a position corresponding to the outer cutting point; it is very difficult of detection, being on a different plane from the outer cutting point, and readily confounded with the inner lower angle of the base of attachment. It is figured by Lehmann and Heynemann. The marginals are long and slender, without bifurcation even on those on the extreme edge of the membrane. Fig. 105 of p. 63 of L. & Fr.-W. Sh. N. A., I, probably was drawn from a specimen of this species, certainly not from one of *flavus*.

Goldfuss (*l. c.*, Plate V, Fig. 4) omits the cutting points from his figure.

The genitalia, as well as complete anatomy, are figured by Leidy (Terr. Moll., I, Plate II, Figs. 7–9). The genital bladder (7) is short, narrowly elongate ovate, with blunt apex and short duct. The penis sac (4) is peculiar; it is short and stout, narrowing towards its apex, where it is extended into a short, trifurcate gland (3); the retractor muscle (5) is attached on the side of the penis sac, below this gland.

STENOGYRA. (See p. 424.)

***Stenogyra decollata*, LINN.**

Shell rather thick, long, cylindrical, turreted; epidermis shining, whitish, with a slight tint of brownish or yellowish; apex obtuse; spire gradually enlarging from the apex to the aperture, commonly abruptly truncated between the third and fifth whorls next the aperture; whorls remaining 3 to 5, flat, a little wrinkled, and in the last two or three slightly crenate or plaited below the suture; suture not impressed; aperture lateral, oval, angulated superiorly, its plane very nearly parallel with the axis of the shell; peristome simple, thickened within,



* The figure given of the dentition of *L. agrestis* by Lindström (Gotlands nntida Mollusker, Pl. I; Fig. 3) disagrees with my observation by the bifurcation of the marginals.

its columellar portion reflected. Axis of the truncated shell usually about 25^{mm}; diameter of the largest whorl less than 12^{mm}.

Helix decollata, LINNÆUS, Syst. Nat., 1247, &c.

Bulimus decollatus, DRAPARNAUD, 76, pl. iv. fig. 27, &c.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iv, 456.—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 230, pl. i, fig. 1.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 131.—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 259, pl. xv, figs. 5, 6 (1851), anat.

Bulimus multilatus, SAY, Journ. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., ii, 373; ed. BINNEY, 25 (err. typ. for *mutilatus*).

Bulimus mutilatus, DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 56 (1843).—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., ii, 153; iii, 397,—REEVE, Con. Icon., fig. 331.

Rumina decollata, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 300 (1868).

Stenogyra decollata, W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 228 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 192.

A European species, introduced at Charleston, S. C., where it has increased very rapidly and has retained its position for more than fifty years. It has also been introduced in Cuba and Brazil.

Animal (see Fig. 471, p. 424): Body short, extending but little behind the aperture, blackish or bluish-black on the head and back, with decidedly green reflections in certain lights, the sides and posterior extremity olivaceous; surface finely granulated; eye-peduncles slender and rather short; ocular points very small; tentacles very short. The shell is carried nearly horizontally when in motion. It is very voracious in its habits. I kept a number of individuals received from Charleston a long time as scavengers, to clean the shells of other snails. As soon as a living *Helix* was placed in a box with them, one would attack it, introduce itself into the inner whorls, and completely remove the animal. Leaving a number of *Succinea ovalis*, Gld., with them one day, the former disappeared entirely in a short time. The *Stenogyra* had eaten shell as well as animal.*

The young shell is thin, transparent, and fragile; the old is opaque and rather thick. It is very peculiar in respect to the manner of breaking off and abandoning successive portions of the spire. According to the plan upon which the shell is projected, it would, when it reaches the full size which it attains in this country, possess ten or more full volutions if it retained all of them from the apex downward. But as fast as the growth of the animal compels it to increase the number and volume of the whorls it releases its connection with the superior whorls, creates a new attachment lower down, forms a new apex or spiral calcareous septum, which separates it from the abandoned part, and, in some manner which is not understood, breaks and throws off those

* I find no notice of any such carnivorous habits mentioned by Moquin-Tandon. It may be the species prefers vegetable food, but being deprived of that, was forced by hunger to devour animal food.

whorls which are no longer of use.* This commences at a very early period, the original apex being thrown off when the shell has acquired 5 or 6 whorls. They differ in this particular from most of land-shells, and especially from the *Helices*, which always, so far as I know, retain their original attachment to the apex of the shell. It has been thought that the breaking of the spire, after being left by the animal and becoming dry and brittle, is accidental; but I conceive that the effect is much too constant to be accounted for in that way. I have never been able to find a mature specimen with the apex. And in all the various countries which it inhabits, including the whole southern part of Europe, the northern part of Africa, the islands of the Mediterranean, the Canaries, Madeira, &c., the same peculiarity attends it. If it were only an accident, some few in this wide extent might escape. I doubt not, therefore, that it is effected by the action of the animal itself. It may be that the calcareous matter of the shell is absorbed at the point of division previous to the formation of the new septum.

Mr. Say made out his description from an immature specimen.

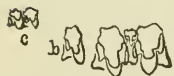
The epiphragm is white, pearly, and opaque; it fills up the aperture, and when pushed out by the animal generally falls entire. It may be seen in numbers about their winter quarters. Its outline is represented in Terr. Moll., III, Plate 1.

Jaw and lingual membrane: see pp. 423, 424.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., Plate IV, Fig. Q, *b*, and also my

FIG. 500.

Fig. 500, is one of the first marginals, *c* extreme marginal)—a Charleston specimen: There are 38–1–38 teeth, with 11 perfect laterals (see p. 424).



Lingual dentition of
S. decollata.

The genitalia are figured by Leidy (Terr. Moll., I, Plate XV, Figs. 5, 6). The genital bladder (6) is small, globular, with a short, narrow duct entering the vagina near its upper end; the penis sac (3) is short, stout, cylindrical, with a median constriction; it receives the vas deferens and retractor musele at its apex.

ARION, FÉRUSSAC.

Animal limaciform (see Terr. Moll., III, Plate LXIV, Fig. 1). Posterior termination of body obtuse. Integuments crowded with elongated tuberosities on the back, and on the sides with elongated, tubercular plates having furrows between. Mantle anterior, oval, small, covered

* Moquin-Tandon says (on the authority of Gassies) that the animal breaks off the upper whorls by jerking round its shell against some hard object.

with granulations, free at the front and on the sides, attached posteriorly, containing in its posterior part numerous fine, calcareous, sandy grains. Locomotive disk not expanded at the margin, when the animal is fully extended very narrow, having in some species a narrow median band and in others not. Respiratory orifice at the anterior margin of the mantle, small. Anal orifice contiguous to the former. Orifice of organs of generation under the two last. On the upper part of the posterior extremity of the body is a triangular pore or sinus, with the point directed forwards, a process or projection of the integument serving as a cover to the sinus.

The genus is not indigenous to North America, the only known species here having been introduced by commerce.

The genus *Arion* was separated from *Limax* by Férussac, to contain those species of the latter genus having a terminal pore or sinus. It is universally recognized, and has been fortunate in escaping any confusion of synonymy.

The habits of the North American species have been given on p. 462.

I have not been able to give any information regarding two of the species found within our limits, *A. Andersoni* and *A. foliolatus* (see below). Indeed, there seems so much uncertainty in regard to them that I doubt their belonging to this genus. For fuller information see above. This leaves only one species, *A. hortensis*, Fér., described and figured in Vols. II and III, and in L. & Fr.-W. Sh. N. A., I, referred to *A. fuscus*, Müll.

The species was introduced by commerce into Boston many years ago. It still exists there,* specimens having been found by me in 1871, from one of which I extracted the jaw and lingual membrane here described. I have compared the figures of the genitalia of *A. hortensis* given by Lehmann and A. Schmidt † with those given by Leidy in Terr. Moll. U. S. There is a difference in the position of the retractor muscle of the penis. Leidy places it at the base of the penis sac, Lehmann at the top, Schmidt omitting it entirely. The last two authors figure a retractor to the duct of the genital bladder, and so does Leidy (though in the description of the plates he refers it to the vagina). Lehmann figures a retractor also to the genital bladder itself. Lehmann's figure of the genitalia of *A. fuscus* (Plate VI, Fig. 2) agrees more closely with

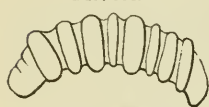
* Specimens can readily be found in gardens between Chestnut and Mount Vernon streets above Willow street, as well as elsewhere.

† Der Geschlechtsapparat der Stylomatophoren, 1855.

Leidy's figure in all respects, indeed, but the position of the retractor penis, which Lehmann places at the top of the penis sac. His figure of the dentition of *fuscus* is nearer mine of the Boston specimens than is his of *hortensis*, though the transverse count of teeth is larger. Goldfuss's figure of the dentition of *A. hortensis* also (*l. c.*, Plate V, Fig. 6) differs from my figure in the same way, *i. e.*, by the presence of an inner side cusp and cutting point to the lateral teeth. Thus I find it impossible to decide from the genitalia whether to refer our species to *fuscus* or *hortensis*, though I incline to the former. From the dentition I should assuredly adopt the former name also.

The jaw of the Boston specimen (Fig. 501) is thick, arcuate, ends but

FIG. 501.

Jaw of *A. fuscus*.

little attenuated; no median projection to the cutting edge; anterior surface with 8 stout, separated, unequal ribs, denticulating either margin.

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate V, Fig. C) long and narrow. Teeth about 31-1-31, with about 10 perfect laterals. Centrals with the base of attachment longer than wide; reflection half as long as the base of attachment, bearing one long, stout cusp, extending to the lower margin of the base of attachment, beyond which projects the stout cutting point; side cusps distinct, but small, with distinct, small, stout cutting points. Laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower, lateral expansion of the base of attachment and the inner side cusp and cutting point. The marginals are low, wide, with one long, bluntly pointed, oblique cutting point, bearing a subobsolete smaller point low down upon its outer side. This subobsolete side cutting point is on some of the marginals much more developed.

From the above remarks it will be seen that in this genus, as in *Limax*, *Zonites*, and others, the lateral teeth are either bicuspid or tricuspid. The number of cusps does not seem a generic character.

The internal calcareous grains which represent the shell are in some species isolated, in others aggregated into a nearer resemblance to the internal plate of *Limax*. On this distinction are based the subgenera *Lochea* and *Prolepis*.

Subgenus PROLEPIS, MOQ.-TAND.

Shield covering an imperfect, rugose, shell-like plate, formed by the aggregation of a certain number of calcareous granulations.

Arion fuscus, MÜLLER.

Color whitish or light ashy, sometimes with a tinge of brown or dark grayish; an obscure, ill-defined, dark-colored line or band rises where the mantle meets the base of the eye-peduncles, on both sides, and, extending along the whole length of the mantle to its posterior extremity, converges towards the line of the opposite side; another band, proceeding from under the posterior edge of the mantle, not quite continuous with the above-described line, runs along the sides of the body to its extremity. Body cylindrical, narrow, when extended very much elongated, expanding a little towards its extremity, and ending in a flat and rounded termination; its upper surface is covered with narrow, oblong, prominent glands, appearing sometimes as if carinated, and arranged in parallel rows, the flanks with elongated, tuberculated plates and finer granulations. Head darker than the body, projecting very little beyond the mantle. Eye-peduncles blackish, one-eighth the length of the body, stout; bulbs translucent; ocular spot at the superior part, black. Tentacles immediately under the eye-peduncles, very short, conical. Mantle small, oval, narrow, commencing just behind the insertion of the eye-peduncles, less than one-third of the length of animal, covered with granulations tending to a vermiform shape. Disk of the foot whitish, without a separate locomotive band, the marginal boundary between it and the body marked by a furrow, projecting beyond the body posteriorly. Respiratory foramen small, with a cleft to the margin of the mantle. Between the eye-peduncles is a tubercular ridge, with furrows on each side. The triangular mucus pore is on the upper surface of the posterior extremity, is very apparent, and has a process of the skin which seems to cover it and sometimes to project above it. When fully grown the extreme length is more than 50^{mm}, the usual length about 25^{mm}. Internal granulations coarsely united or aggregated into a somewhat ovular, semi-transparent, very granular plate.

FIG. 502.



Arion fuscus.

Limax fuscus, MÜLLER, Hist. Verm., ii, 11 (1774).

Arion hortensis, FÉRUSSAC, Hist., 65, pl. ii, figs. 4, 6; Suppl., 96, a (1819).—BINNEY, Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., iv, 170 (1842); Terr. Moll., ii, 27, pl. lxiv, fig. 1; lxv, fig. 2 (1851).—LEIDY, T. M. U. S., i, 249, pl. ii, figs. 1-4 (1851), anat.—DE KAY N. Y. Moll., 23 (1843).—REEVE, Brit. L. & Fr.-W. Moll., 11, fig.

Arion fuscus, MOQUIN-TANDON (which see for further foreign synonyms).—W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 275 (1869); Terr. Moll., v, 224.—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., iii, 316 (1868).—GOULD and BINNEY, Inv. of Mass., ed. 2, 451 (1870).

Found in the city of Boston. It is an introduced species, common over the whole of Europe. Has also been introduced into Greenland (see Mörch, Am. Journ. Conch., IV, 37).

When the animal is fully extended the mantle occupies less than a fourth part of its whole length, and the dark lines on the mantle and back are continuous with each other. The head only projects from the mantle, the neck not being visible. Its surface is constantly covered with a watery mucus, and it suspends itself with a thread of mucus, like the other species. The mucous secretion from the terminal pore is transparent and very viscid. It is not distinguished by any considerable variety of color or markings. It occurs in small numbers in the city of Boston and vicinity, under stones, at road-sides, in company with *Limax agrestis*, and more plentifully in gardens within the city. In the remarks on this species formerly published by Dr. Binney he hesitated in considering it to be identical with the foreign species of the same name. Having later found it somewhat numerous in a locality in Boston, he procured specimens agreeing very well with foreign descriptions and figures, especially with that variety described by Ferrussac as *griseus*, *unicolor*, *fasciis nigris*, and had no longer any doubt on the subject. The specimens found in gardens are, however, much larger than the size indicated by the descriptions. It is called a small species by both Ferrussac and Lamarck, and so it is as it exists in the country; but in the city it is sometimes two inches in length, when not fully extended, and of a corresponding bulk. The dark lines are most strongly marked in the large variety. The small variety is more delicate in its markings and has a tinge of yellow on the foot. It is still restricted in its distribution, so far as known, to the neighborhood of Boston alone.

For jaw and dentition see p. 460.

The generative system (figured by Leidy, *l. c.*) resembles more that of *Limax variegatus* than the other species. The penis sac is cylindrical, dilated at base, and has its retractor muscle inserted into the latter point. The genital bladder is large, oval, pointed at summit, and has a very short but muscular duct, joined midway by the vagina. At the latter junction is inserted a second retractor muscle. The cloaca is long and dilated in the middle.

SPURIOUS AND DOUBTFUL SPECIES OF ARION.

Arion (Lochea) empiricorum is quoted, without authority or description, from the Western States by GRATELOUP (Distr. Geogr. de la Famille des Limaciens).

Arion foliolatus, GOULD (Terr. Moll., Vol. iii, pl. lxvi, fig. 2).

FIG. 503.



Arion foliolatus.

Color a reddish-fawn, coarsely and obliquely reticulated with slate-colored lines, forming areolæ, which are indented at the sides, when viewed by a magnifier, so as to resemble leaflets; the mantle is concentrically mottled with slate-color, and the projecting border of the foot is also obliquely lineated. The body is rather depressed, nearly uniform throughout, and somewhat truncated at the tip, exhibiting a conspicuous pit, which was probably occupied by a mucus gland. The mantle is very long, smooth, and has the respiratory orifice very small, situated a little in front of the middle. The eye-peduncles are small and short. Length, 85^{mm}.

Arion foliolatus, GOULD, Moll. U. S. Exped., 2, fig. 2, a, b (1852).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll. ii, 30, pl. lxvi, fig. 2 (1851).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 6; copied also by TRYON and W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 377.

Jaw?

Lingual membrane?

Found at Discovery Harbor, Puget Sound.

This species is still unknown otherwise than by the original description and figure.

Arion Andersoni (see p. 103, foot-note, and pp. 103, 107).

FRUTICICOLA, HELD.

Animal heliciform; mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell umbilicated or perforated, depressed-globose, sometimes pilose; whorls 5-7, rather convex; aperture broadly lunate or lunate-rounded, peristome acute, very briefly expanded, labiate within, its basal margin reflexed.

A European genus, of which two species have been introduced within our limits by commerce.

The two species of this subgenus found within our limits, *rufescens* and *hispida*, are purely local, having been introduced by commerce at Quebec and Halifax, respectively. I have not had an opportunity of examining the latter. The jaw of the subgenus is described as arcuate, with blunt ends; anterior surface with broad, crowded ribs (see figure of that of *hispida* copied from Moquin-Tandon). Lehmann (*l. c.*, Plate XII, Fig. 57) figures

FIG. 504.



Jaw of *F. hispida*.

the lingual membrane of *hispid*a with centrals having a long, narrow base of attachment, a stout, pear-shaped, unicuspid reflection; laterals bicuspid; marginals a simple modification of the laterals. I do not find it so in *rufescens* (see below). Other species are also figured by Lehmann.

***Fruticicola hispid*a, LINN.**

Shell openly umbilicated, suborbiculate depressed, horn-color, shin-

FIG. 505.*



ing, with short hairs; spire convex; whorls 5 to 6, rather convex, narrow; aperture broadly lunate; peristome spreading, thickened with white within, its basal terminus more narrow, prominent, and acute. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm}; height, 5½^{mm}.

*Helix hispid*a, LINNÆUS, Syst., 675, &c.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 148.

*F. hispid*a. *Hygromia hispid*a, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 308, pl. v, fig. 2 (1866).

*Fruticicola hispid*a, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 343.

This is a European species which has been found at Halifax, Nova Scotia, probably accidentally introduced from England on plants.

Moquin-Tandon figures the jaw of a French specimen as slightly arcuate; ends rounded, somewhat attenuated; anterior surface with numerous ribs, denticulating the concave margin. Fig. 504.

For dentition see above. I have not myself had an opportunity of examining the dentition.

The genitalia are figured by Lehmann (Lebenden Schnecken, Plate XII, Fig. 35. The penis sac is double, always consisting of one upper small, and one lower wider, division, making the whole system of sacs quadripartite; in each of these lower divisions is a small conical dart with apex slightly recurved.

H. plebeium, var. of *hispid*a, has been credited to North America by Prestwich, Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., XXVII, 493.

***Fruticicola rufescens*, PENNANT.**

Shell umbilicated, subglobose-depressed, subcarinate, striate, pale

FIG. 506.



reddish; spire moderately elevated; whorls 6, rather convex, the last banded with white, not deflected anteriorly; aperture ovate-lunar; peristome spreading, thickened with white at some distance within, the columellar margin somewhat reflected. Greater diameter 11, lesser 10^{mm}; height, 6^{mm}.

Helix rufescens, PENNANT, &c.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 141. —W. G. BINNEY, L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 159, fig. 275 (1869).

Hygromia rufescens, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 301, pl. v, fig. 1 (1866).

Fruticicola rufescens, W. G. BINNEY, T. M., v, 346.

* The figure does not show the hirsute character of the shell.

Germany, England, and other European countries; also found at Quebec, probably introduced from England. It is also said by Tryon (*l. c.*) to have been found in Canada, Nova Scotia, and Massachusetts, but I have many doubts of its actually having been found at those points.

Jaw as described above (Lehmann, *l. c.*).

Lingual membrane (Terr. Moll., V, Plate IX, Fig. A) with 26–1–26-teeth. The central teeth have decided side cutting points, but not decided side cusps. These last are developed on the laterals. The change into marginals is gradual, and is not formed by the splitting of the inner cutting point. My figure does not in all respects agree with that of Lehmann, *l. c.*

Lehmann, in Mal. Blätt., XVI, p. 197, figures the genital system to be as in *hispida* (*q. v.*).

TURRICULA, BECK.

Animal heliciform, mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell umbilicated or perforated, conical, often obliquely costulate, banded with chalky white or of a uniform tawny color; whorls 5–10, rather flattened, sometimes turreted, more or less angular or carinated; aperture lunate, narrow; peristome straight, its extremities thickened within.

Jaw described with from 8 to 10 ribs. That of several French species is figured by Moquin-Tandon. *T. terrestris* has over 18 broad, flat, crowded ribs, slightly denticulating either margin; the jaw is low, wide, slightly arcuate, ends but little acuminate, blunt.

Lingual membrane (of *T. terrestris*, from Charleston, S. C.) with 20–1–20 teeth, the ninth tooth having its inner cutting point bifid, centrals tricuspid, laterals bicuspid, marginals low, wide, with one inner, long, oblique, bluntly bifid cutting point, and one outer, smaller, sharply bifid (see Plate XV, Fig. M, of Terr. Moll., V).

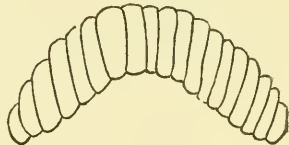
A genus of the circa-Mediterranean fauna, one species of which, *T. terrestris*, has been introduced by commerce within our limits.

Turricula terrestris, CHEMNITZ.

Shell umbilicated, conic-roof shaped, white, above with delicate striae, and hardly unifasciate, flattened below; whorls 6, flat, somewhat turreted, narrowly carinated; umbilicus very narrow, pervious; aperture ax-shaped; peristome straight, acute, within thickened with white. Greater diameter 10, lesser 9^{mm}; height, 6½^{mm}.

1749—Bull. 28—30

FIG. 507.



Jaw of *T. terrestris*.

FIG. 508.



T. terrestris, enlarged.

Trochus terrestris, CHEMNITZ.

Helix terrestris, PFEIFFER, Mon., i, 179.

Turricula terrestris, W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 349.

Found in Italy, Sicily, and South of France. I have lately received living specimens collected by Mr. W. G. Mazyck in St. Peter's churchyard, Charleston, S. C., no doubt imported on plants. These specimens resemble Moquin-Tandon's (Plate XX, Figs. 10, 11).

Jaw arcuate, ends blunt, but little attenuated; anterior surface with 18 stout, crowded, flat ribs. (See Fig. 508.)

Lingual membrane: see above.

Genital system, as figured by Moquin-Tandon, has a penis sac short, stout, with a very long, flagellate extension, on the middle of which enters the vas deferens; the retractor muscle is inserted at the commencement of the flagellum; the genital bladder is small, suboval, with a duct three times its length and very stout; at the entrance of this duct into the vagina there are, on both sides, a bundle of (four) multifid vesicles; quite near the common orifice there is a small, globular sac, inclosing, in place of the usual dart, a small body fringed or digitated by four or five unequal obtuse lobes.

TACHEA, LEACH.

Animal heliciform, mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate VIII.)

Shell imperforate, globose or subdepressed, white or yellow, ornamented with distinct bands; whorls 5, the last convex, tumid, descending at the aperture; aperture broadly lunate, obsoletely angular; peristome thickened, reflexed, its columellar margin constricted, callous.

A genus of Middle and Southern Europe; one species also common to America, perhaps imported by commerce.

FIG. 509.



Jaw of *Tachea hortensis*.
(Morse.)

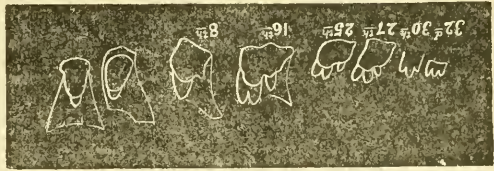
Our single species, *T. hortensis*, found only along the northeastern coast, and there usually restricted to the islands, agrees in its jaw with the other known species of the subgenus. It is stout, arched, with blunt, unattenuated ends; anterior surface with stout, few, separated ribs, denticulating either margin.

The lingual membrane has 116 rows of 32-1-32 teeth each. The centrals have a subtriangular base of attachment, so greatly are the lower lateral angles expanded; upper margin reflected; reflection pear-shaped, without developed side cusps, but a single stout middle cusp,

half as long as the base of attachment, and bearing a short, conical cutting point, reaching only about one-half the distance to the lower edge of the base of attachment;

this cutting point has lateral bulgings. First laterals like the centrals, but asymmetrical by the irregular cutting away of the lower inner angle of the base of attachment;

outer laterals with a more developed cutting point and a decided side cusp and cutting point; the change from the laterals to the marginals is shown in the sixteenth tooth in Morse's figure in L. & Fr.-W. Sh., I, in the eleventh in the membrane figured by me, where the base of attachment is wider, the reflection stouter, and the inner cutting point becomes bifid. The marginals are low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment, the inner cutting point short, bluntly bifid, the outer shorter and blunt, often bifid (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. C).

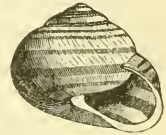


Lingual dentition *T. hortensis*. (Morse.)

***Tachea hortensis*, MÜLLER.**

Shell imperforate, subglobose; epidermis shining, smooth, olivaceous-yellow, and often variously ornamented with rufous horizontal bands or lines; whorls 5, convex; spire somewhat elevated; suture, at the extremity of the last whorl, curved towards the aperture; peristome slightly reflected, white, obsolete on the base, with the margin thickened internally; aperture rounded, slightly contracted at the base by the thickening and indentation of the peristome; umbilicus covered, indented; base convex. Greater diameter 20, lesser 17^{mm}; height, 12^{mm}.

FIG. 511.



T. hortensis.

Helix hortensis, MÜLLER, &c.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., iii, 195.—MRS. SHEPPARD, Tr. Lit. Hist. Soc. Quebec, i, 193 (1829).—GOULD, Invert., 172, ed. 2, 429 (1870).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 111, pl. viii.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 51; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 181 (1869).—MORSE, Amer. Nat., i, 186, fig. 16 (1867).

Helix subglobosa, BINNEY (formerly), Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., i, 485, pl. xvi (1837).—DE KAY, N. Y. Moll., 33, pl. ii, fig. 14; pl. iii, fig. 39.

Tachea hortensis, MORSE, Journ. Portl. Soc., i, 10, fig. 11; pl. iv, fig. 12 (1864).—TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 321 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 379.

A European species, introduced by commerce (?) to the northeastern portion of North America. It is found on islands along the coast from Newfoundland to Cape Cod, and on the mainland plentifully in Gaspé, Canada East; also along the Saint Lawrence, Vermont (?), Connecticut

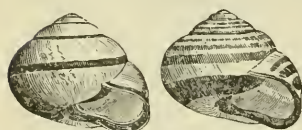
(?), &c. It also inhabits Greenland and Iceland (see Mörch, Am. Journ. Conch., IV, 45).

Animal: Head and neck blackish, with a slight tinge of brown; eye-peduncles and tentacles smoky; eyes black; base of foot inky, posterior extremity dirty flesh-color. Foot rather slender, terminating acutely. Respiratory foramen surrounded with a blackish circle. Genital orifice indicated by a blackish spot a little behind the right eye-peduncle. Length about twice the breadth of the shell. (See Bost. Journ. Nat. Hist., I, Plate VIII.)

Having kept a large number of this species in confinement, Dr. Binney had frequently an opportunity of noticing the manner in which the epiphragm is formed, a process which seems not to have been heretofore correctly described. The aperture of the shell being upwards, and the collar of the animal having been brought to a level with it, a quantity of gelatinous matter is thrown out, which covers it. The pulmonary orifice is then opened, and a portion of the air within suddenly ejected with such force as to separate the viscid matter from the collar and to project it, like a bubble of air, from the aperture. The animal then quickly withdraws further into the shell, and the pressure of the external air forces back the vesicle to a level with the aperture, when it hardens and forms the epiphragm. In some of the European species, in which the gelatinous secretion contains more carbonate of lime than ours, solidification seems to take place at the moment when the air is expelled, and the epiphragm in these is strongly convex.

The *T. nemoralis*, of Europe, distinguished readily from *T. hortensis* by

FIG. 512.



T. nemoralis.

its black peristome, but by many considered identical, does not appear to have been introduced from Europe into the New England States or British provinces. In 1857 I imported several hundred living specimens from near Sheffield, England, and freed them in my garden, in Burlington, N. J. They have thriven well and increased with great rapidity, so that in 1878 the whole town was full of them. They are not so plenty now (1885). They retain the habit of the species of climbing hedges and trees, not remaining concealed under decaying leaves, logs, &c., like the American snails. Fig. 512 is drawn from Burlington specimens. The experiment of introducing the *T. nemoralis* is interesting, as showing the adaptability of the species to a new climate. Other species, among them *Campylaea lapicida*, from England, and *Stenogyra decollata*,

from Charleston, S. C., placed in my garden at the same time, disappeared at once.

The jaw of a Burlington specimen of *nemoralis* is very strongly arched, with 4 stout ribs on its anterior surface, denticulating each margin.

For lingual membrane and jaw of *T. hortensis* see above, pp. 466, 467.

The genitalia of the European *T. hortensis* is figured by Schmidt (Geschlechts. der Stylomm., Plate III, Fig. 15). The genital bladder is small, globular, on a very long and delicate duct, to which is a short accessory duct. The penis sac is long, cylindrical, tapering above the insertion of the retractor muscle to the point where the vas deferens enters, beyond which it has a long, flagellate extension. About half way between the end of the duct of the genital bladder and the common orifice is an elongate-ovate dart sac, from the base of which, on either side, is a bundle of greatly developed multifid vesicles, each composed in the specimen figured of four long cæca.

POMATIA (LEACH), BECK.

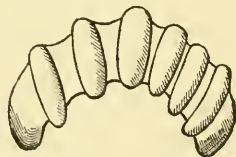
Animal heliciform; mantle subcentral; other characters as in *Patula*.

Shell imperforate or subimperforate, globose, striate, horny-calcareous, generally banded; whorls 4-6, convex, the last large, ventricose, descending; aperture lunate-orbicular; peristome patulous or straight, within labiate with callus, the columellar margin reflected, generally callous.

Found around the Mediterranean Sea; a few species found elsewhere—Mexico, Japan, &c. One species only introduced by commerce within our limits.

Jaw of our only species, *P. aspersa*, introduced by commerce at Charleston, S. C. (where it is still common), high, thick, arcuate; ends but little attenuated, blunt; cutting margin without median projection; anterior surface with 6 stout, separated ribs, deeply denticulating either margin (see Fig. 513). Lingual membrane of the same species (Terr. Moll., V, Plate X, Fig. D) long and narrow. Teeth 50-1-50, with 15 perfect laterals. Centrals with base of attachment longer than wide, the lower lateral angles but slightly produced, the lower margin in some cases with a quadrate excavation or thinning, as usually found in *Succinea*, the upper margin broadly reflected, reflection very large, with a very stout, short median cusp,

FIG. 513.



Jaw of *P. aspersa*.

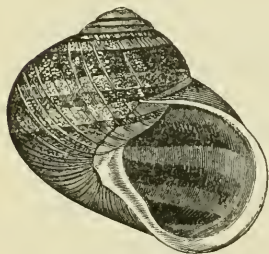
bearing a short, stout cutting point, reaching the lower edge of the base of attachment; side cusps obsolete, but bearing well-developed, short side cutting points. Laterals like centrals, but asymmetrical by the suppression of the inner, lower, lateral angle of the base of attachment and the inner side cutting point. Transition teeth from the laterals to the marginals with a more developed reflection, a shorter inner cusp, bearing a greatly developed bifid cutting point. Marginals low, wide, the reflection equaling the base of attachment, and bearing one inner, long, oblique, acutely bifid cutting point, and one shorter, outer, sometimes bifid, side cutting point.

The only other *Pomatia* whose dentition has been figured is *pomatia*, which shows the same type of teeth (Goldfuss, *l. c.*, Plate IV, Fig. 6), and *Sieboldtiana*, Pfr. (see Proc. Am. Nat. Soc. Phila., 1875, Plate XXI, Fig. 8), which differs in detail. The jaw of these and of numerous European species is known, and of the same type as in *aspersa*.

***Pomatia aspersa*, MÜLLER.**

Shell imperforate, subglobose, rather thin, the surface rather coarsely

FIG. 514.



P. aspersa.

and irregularly striate and finely wrinkled and indented; the ground-color is yellowish or grayish, with chestnut colored bands of various width, across which are narrow, undulating flammules of yellowish; the spire is rather obtuse, composed of 4 or 5 moderately convex whorls, the principal one being very large and ventricose; the aperture is large, a little oblique, rounded-lunate; the peristome white, sharp,

turned slightly outward, and in the region of the umbilicus turning over the columella in a broad, appressed callus, which is continued to the upper junction of the peristome. Greatest diameter, 32^{mm}; height, 22^{mm}.

Helix aspersa, MÜLLER, Verm., ii, 59.—PFEIFFER, Mon. Hel. Viv., i, 241.—DE KAY, N. Y., Moll., 47 (1843).—BINNEY, Terr. Moll., ii, 117, not in plate.—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., iv, 51, pl. lxxvii, fig. 4; L. & Fr.-W. Sh., i, 183 (1869).

Pomatia aspersa, TRYON, Am. Journ. Conch., ii, 322, 16 (1866).—W. G. BINNEY, Terr. Moll., v, 380.

In gardens in Charleston, S. C., and vicinity, where it has existed for fifty years; I found it plentifully in Saint Michael's church yard in 1875; also has been found at New Orleans and Baton Rouge; Portland, Me.; Nova Scotia; Santa Barbara, Cal.; Hayti; Saint Iago, Chili, &c.

It is a European species, accidentally introduced into this country, or rather by commerce as an article of food. It evidently is a species peculiarly adapted to colonization.

Jaw and lingual membrane : see above.

Genitalia figured by Schmidt (Geschlechts. der Styl., Plate I, Fig. 5). The genital bladder is small, globular, on a long duct, which has at about the middle of its length a much longer and stouter accessory duct. The penis sac is long, cylindrical, greatly swollen at its junction with the vagina; the retractor muscle is inserted above this swelling, the vas deferens enters at the apex, beyond which is an excessively long, thread-like flagellum. Opposite the entrance to the penis sac is a very long, stout dart sac, above which are two buudles of numerous, short, closely packed, multifid vesicles.

EXTRALIMITAL SPECIES OF POMATIA.

Pomatia Buffoniana, PFEIFFER, a Mexican species, has been erroneously quoted from Alameda County, California. It is figured on Plate LXIII of Vol. III, Terr. Moll. U. S

VIII.—APPENDIX.

Recent explorations in extreme northern regions have added several names to our catalogue of land shells which I refer to here. I am not able to decide on the accuracy of the identification of the species.

Limax hyperboreus, WESTERLUND, 163. (See below.)

Pupa arctica, WALL.

columella, BENZ.

Succinea chrysis, WESTERLUND. (Also p. 198, pl. iii, fig. 10.) Alaska, Greenland.
(See below.)

turgida, WEST.

annexa, WESTERLUND. (Also p. 198, pl. iii, fig. 11.) Port Clarence, Alaska.

Fallonia asiatica, NEV., p. 164.

Pupa edentula, DRP. (?)

signata, MSS.

The above are from "Vega Expeditionens," Stockholm, 1885. I am enabled to give a figure of a specimen of *Succinea chrysis*, collected by Mr. Dall, at St. Michael's, Alaska. It is the form generally considered as a variety of *S. lineata*. (See also Nach. der Deutsch. Mal. ges., 1883.)

FIG. 515.



S. chrysis.

I am indebted to Mr. W. H. Dall for authentic specimens of *Limax hyperboreus*, from which I extracted the jaw and lingual membrane here described.

Jaw arched, smooth, with blunt median projection. Lingual membrane with about 42–1–42 teeth; centrals tricuspid; laterals bicuspid, twelve in number on each side; marginals about thirty in number on each side, aculeate, simple, without bifurcation or side spur.



FIG. 516.—Lingual dentition of *L. hyperboreus*.

Fig. 516 shows a central tooth with its adjacent lateral and three extreme marginals.

* * * * *

Vertigo Bollesiana var. *Arthuri*. (See VON MARTENS, Gesell. nat. Freunde zu Berlin, 21 Nov., 1882, p. 140.) Dakota.

Pupa muscorum var. *bigranata*, ROSSM., *ibid.*, p. 141. Fort Berthold.

Pupa muscorum var. *Lundstromi*, WESTERL., 20 March, 1883, p. 36. Alaska.

Pupa columella, BENZ. var. *Gredleri*, CLESSIN. Same as last.

Pupa Krausseana, REINH., p. 38. Alaska.

* * * * *

Selenites Voyana var. *simplicilabris*, ANCEY, Le Nat. IV, p. 110, 111. This and *S. Duranti* form subgenus *Haptotrema*.

Mesodon armigera Ancey.—The type kindly loaned me by Mr. Ancey shows this to be the large form of *Stenotrema germanum*, forming a connecting link to *Mesodon Columbianus*. It will be noticed that *germanum* is sparsely hirsute; *Columbianus* more crowdedly so, but *armigera* is still more covered with hairs. I have this form from San Francisco, Santa Cruz, Watsonville, and other California localities.

Pupa sublubrica Ancey.—White Pine, Nevada. Seven whorls; general outline of *badia*; aperture very much like that of same as figured in Terr. Moll., III.

EXPLANATORY NOTE TO THE CATALOGUE OF THE BINNEY COLLECTION.

That portion of the museum register which follows this note relates to and covers only such species and specimens as are referred to in this volume, and which have been presented by the author to the U. S. National Museum, and are distinct and separate from the Smithsonian collection, registered in L. and F. W. Shells, I.

The various species of *Auriculidæ* were used in the preparation of L. and F. W. Shells, II; and so of the *Operculated* genera, as illustrative of L. and F. W. Shells, III.

IX.—The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America, presented to the U. S. National Museum by W. G. Binney.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
38751	<i>Glandina truncata</i> , Gm.	St. Augustine, Fla.	1875	W. G. Binney	W. G. Binney	4	Series of growth.
2	"	"	"	"	"	3	"
3	"	"	"	"	"	3	"
4	"	Florida	1859?	Prof. W. B. Rogers	Expedition sent by Williams College.	1	Very large; 73mm.
5	"	"	"	"	"	1	Length 71, breadth 25mm.
6	"	"	"	"	"	2	Very stout.
7	"	Uniontown, Ala.	1858	Dr. E. R. Showalter	"	1	5 young; 2 eggs.
8	"	Florida	1846	Dr. Binney's coll.	Bartlett.	1	Allied to parallela.
9	"	St. Simon's Isle, Ga.	1858	J. Postell	J. Postell	1	"
38760	"	Florida	1846	Dr. Binney's coll.	Bartlett.	1	"
1	"	Columbus, Ga.	1859	Dr. H. M. Neisler	H. M. N.	1	"
2	"	Little Sarasota Bay, Fla.	1884	H. Hemphill	H. H.	2	Var. parallela.
3	"	Florida	1846	Dr. Binney	Bartlett.	1	var. minor; pl. lxi, fig. 2.
4	"	"	"	"	"	1	var. minor, with Pfeiffer's autograph label referring to Texasiana.
5	"	"	"	"	"	5	Var. minor; pl. lxi, fig. 2.
6	"	"	"	W. W. Calkins	W. W. C.	1	"
7	"	Key West.	"	"	J. G. C.	5	"
8	"	S. Florida	"	Dr. J. G. Cooper	"	1	"
9	Texasiana, Pfr.	Brownsville, Texas	"	"	"	1	"
38770	"	Louisiana	"	Dr. E. R. Beadle	Lieut. Beale	1	Distinct species?
1	decussata, Desh.	Banks of Neuces Riv.	"	Smithsonian Ins.	"	1	"
2	"	Bexar Co., Texas	"	A. G. Wetherby	"	1	"
3	bullata, Gld.	"	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
4	<i>Macrocyclis Vanconverensis</i> , Lea.	Oregon or W. Terr.	"	"	"	1	Figured in Terr. Mol. III.
5	"	Oregon	"	"	"	1	Greater diam. 32mm.
6	"	"	"	"	"	2	"
7	"	Cœur d'Alène Mts.	"	H. Hemphill	H. H.	2	Small.
8	"	Near San Francisco	"	A. W. Crawford	Crawford	2	"
9	"	Alaska	"	W. H. Dall	W. H. Dall	2	One dark-olive brown var.
38780	"	Oregon or W. Terr.	"	Smithsonian Ins.	Wilkes Ex. Ex.	3	Allied by sculpturing to sportella.
1	sportella, Newc.	Temno, W. Terr.	1878	H. Hemphill	H. H.	2	"
2	"	San Diego, Cal.	"	C. R. Orcutt	C. R. Orcutt	2	With autograph label of Bland.
3	"	"	"	"	"	5	"
4	Hemphilli, W. G. B.	Olympia, W. T.	1878	C. R. Orcutt	C. R. Orcutt	1	Original type figured in suppl. to T. M. V.
5	"	"	"	H. Hemphill	H. H.	1	Perhaps young sportella.
6	"	Los Angeles, Cal.	1872	"	"	3	"
7	"	Catalina Isl., Cal.	1872	"	"	2	"

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
6	<i>Macrocyclus</i> Durrant, <i>Newc.</i>	San Clemente Isl., Cal.	1879	H. Hemphill	H. H.	2	Cooper's autograph label.
7	"	Sta. Barbara Isl., Cal.	1863	Dr. J. G. Cooper	Higgins	2	
8	"	Columbus, Ohio		Higgins		18	
9	"	Georgia				1	
38790	"	Cranberry, N. C.		Miss A. B. Law	Miss A. E. L.	3	
1	"	Natchez, Miss., and Louisiana				4	Post-pleistocene.
2	<i>Zonites capnodes</i> , W. G. B.	Uniontown, Ala.		Dr. E. R. Showalter	E. R. S.	3	Globose.
3	"	"		"	"	4	Depressed; original lot.
4	"	"		"	"	2	Young
5	"	"		"	"	3	Depressed.
6	"	"		"	"	2	Subfossil.
7	"	Franklin Co., Tenn.	1850	Rt. Rev. Bishop Elliott.	Elliott.	4	
8	"	Alabama.		Dr. E. R. Showalter	E. R. S.	4	Series of size.
9	<i>fuliginosus</i> , Griff.	Ohio				6	Very black.
38800	"	Alleghenies of Penn.		T. A. Conrad	T. A. C.	1	"
1	"	Thunderhead Mt., N. C.	1883	Mrs. Andrews	Andrews	3	
2	"	Greenwich, N. Y.	1856	Dr. T. R. Ingalls	T. R. I.	1	
3	"	Holderberg Mts., N. Y.		T. Bland		1	
4	"	Indiana				1	
5	"	Volusia Co., Fla.		Dury		4	
6	"	Indiana		F. Stein	F. Stein	1	
7	"	Natchez, Miss.		Dr. Binney's coll.		1	Dentition of fuliginosus.
8	"	Aiken, S. C.	1876		W. G. Binney	2	Post-pleistocene (?).
9	<i>Zonites friabilis</i> , W. G. B.	Mt. Carmel, Ill.	1875		F. Stein	2	Dentition of fuliginosus.
38810	"	Washington Co., Texas.			Dr. F. Moore	4	Young.
1	"	Helena, Ark.				6	
2	"	Lawrence Co., Ky.				2	
3	"	Payette Co., Ky.			Prof. Wetherby	1	
4	"	Trimble Co., Ky.			"	2	Globose.
5	<i>Zonites levigatus</i> , Pfr.	Tallulah Falls, Ga.	1884		H. Hemphill	5	"
6	"	Pickens Co., Ga.	1883		Prof. A. G. Wetherby	1	"
7	"	Mecklenburg Co., N. C.				3	"
8	"	Milton, Ky.				1	Light green color.
9	"	Baldwin Co., Ala.	1873		Prof. A. G. Wetherby	3	
38820	"	Tennessee			Dr. E. R. Showalter	3	
1	"				Prof. Wetherby	3	
2	"					8	
3	"				Dr. Binney's coll.	6	Young.
4	"	Columbus, Ga.			Dr. H. M. Neisler	3	"
	"	Alabama.			Dr. Showalter	8	

[illegible]

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
6	Zonites Whitneyi, New	Original locality		Dr. W. Newcomb.		1	Cooper's label. Type. Figured in L. & Fr. W. Sh., I. and T. M. U. S. V. = hydriophila, Ing.
7	" nitidus, Müll	Greenwich, N. Y.			Dr. T. R. Ingalls	6	or arboreus ?
8	" "	Minnesota			H. Hemphill	12+	
9	" "	Knoxville, Tenn.			Mrs. G. Andrews	2	
38880	" arboreus, Say	Astoria, Oreg.			H. Hemphill	2	
1	" "	Knoxville, Tenn.			Mr. G. Andrews	2	
2	" "	Beaver City, Utah			Dr. E. Palmer	20+	
3	" "	Bibb Co., Ala.			Aldrich	3	
4	" "	Merced Co., Cal.	1879		H. Hemphill	3	
5	" "	California				10	
6	" "	Iowa				4	
7	" "	Washington Co., Tenn					
8	" "	Florida					
9	" "	Carson Riv., Nevada			Bartlett		Offonis teste A. B.
38890	" "	Victoria, V. I.			Dr. J. G. Cooper		Var. Breweri ?
1	viridulus, Mko.	Columbus, Ohio		Dr. W. Newcomb			Var. Breweri. Teste W. N.'s label.
2	" "	Mohawk, N. Y.		Dr. Ingalls		6	
3	" "	Alabama			Dr. Showalter	5	
4	" "	Massachusetts			Dr. W. Stimpson	3	
5	" "	Roan Mt., N. C.			Mrs. Andrews	2	
6	" "					3	
7	indentatus, Say.	Howard Springs, W. Texas.		Dr. Newberry			
8	" "	Alabama					
9	" "	Washington Co., Texas.			Dr. Showalter	6	
38900	" "	Cooper's Isl., Charleston, S. C.			Dr. F. Moore	10	
1	" "	Tacoma, Wash. T.	1878		Dr. Ravenel	1	
2	" "	Buffalo, N. Y.			H. Hemphill	2	
3	" "	University Pl., Tenn			Dr. Kirtland	1	
4	" "	Salt Lake City			R. Rev. Bishop Elliott	3	
5	" "	New Bedford, Mass.			H. Hemphill	1	
6	" "	Caves at Cavo City, Calaveras Co., Cal.	1879				umbilicated. subrupicola.
7	petrophilus, Bl.	Tocon Falls, Ga.			H. Hemphill	4	
8	" "	Roan Mt., N. C.	1884				One reversed.
9	Wheatleyi, Bl.	The Cliff, Knoxville, Tenn.			Mrs. Andrews	13	
38910	" "	Tiverton, R. I.			J. H. Thomson	3	Original lot.
1	limatus, Ward	Columbus, Ohio				1	Same species ?
2	" "	Indiana				5	
						17	

[illegible]

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
5	Zonites Andrews, W. G. B.	Roan Mt., N. C.	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	Mrs. G. Andrews	1	
6	" multidentatus, Binn.	Vermont	.....	.....	Winchell	1	
7	" internus, Say	Ann Arbor, Mich.	.....	.....	Bishop Elliott	4	
8	"	E. Tennessee	1856	.....	Aldrich	6	
9	"	Bibb Co., Ala.	1883	.....	.....	40+	
38970	Vitrina limpida, Gld.	Maine	.....	.....	.....	2	
1	" (pellucida)	Mohawk, N. Y.	1864	.....	Dr. J. Lewis	3	Very light green. For comparison.
2	" Pfeifferi, Newc.	England	.....	T. Bland	.....	1	
3	"	California	.....	.....	.....	3	
4	Vitruizonites latissimus, Lewis.	Lake Tahoe, Cal.	.....	Dr. J. G. Cooper	Mrs. G. Andrews	1	Newcomb's label.
5	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	.....	.....	.....	3	
6	"	Thunderhead Mt., N. C.	.....	.....	.....	3	
7	Limax hyperboreus	Commander Isl., Siberia	.....	W. H. Dall	W. H. Dall	1	For comparison; also in Alaska. Lingual membrane.
8	" maximus, Lin.	Burlington, N. J.	.....	.....	W. G. Binney	.....	
9	" flavus, Lin.	"	.....	.....	"	.....	
38980	" agrestis, Lin.	"	.....	.....	"	.....	
1	" campestris, Binn.	California	.....	.....	.....	.....	
2	" var. occidentalis, Coop.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
3	" montanus, Ingersoll	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
5	Limax Hewstoni, J. G. Coop.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
6	Patula solitaria, Say	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
7	"	Strentonian Isl. and Cunningham's Isl., Lake Erie.	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	4	Albino.
8	"	Salmon Riv., Idaho	1871	.....	H. Hemphill	1	
9	"	Columbus, Ohio	.....	.....	Higgins	5	
38990	"	"	.....	.....	"	4	
1	"	"	.....	.....	.....	4	
2	"	Indiana	.....	.....	.....	2	
3	"	Cincinnati, O.	.....	.....	J. G. Anthony	1	Anthony's label.
4	Patula atrigosa, Gld.	Salt Lake City, U. T.	1877	.....	H. Hemphill	2	Typical.
5	"	Ilex Elder Canon, U. T.	1877	.....	"	5	
6	"	Wasatch Range	1877	.....	"	7	Ribbed; carinated.
7	"	25m. from Salt Lake City	.....	.....	"	3	continuous peristome.
8	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	Ribbed.
9	"	Oquirrh Mts., Utah	.....	.....	.....	2	
1	"	"	.....	.....	.....	3	
39000	"	"	.....	.....	.....	3	Ribbed

No.	Species	Locality	Year	Collector	Notes
2	<i>Helicodiscus lineatus</i> , Say	Knoxville, Tenn.	1878	Mrs. Andrews	10
3	"	Washington, D. C.		Dr. J. Lewis	1
4	"	Mohawk, N. Y.		J. Postell	1
5	"	St. Simon's Isle, Ga.		Dr. Hubbard	6
6	"	Staten Isl., N. Y.		H. Hemphill	4
7	"	Toccoa Falls, Ga.	1884	A. G. Wetherby	10
8	"	Munroe Co., Tenn.		O. B. Johnson	2
9	<i>Fernassacia subcylindrica</i> , L.	Forest Grove, Oregon.		Mrs. Andrews	6
39100	"	McDonnell Co., N. C.		Mrs. Andrews	1
1	"	Nebraska		L. Bell	5
2	"	Montreal, Canada		"	3
3	"	Trois Pistoles C.E.		Norton	1
4	"	Farmington, Conn.		"	1
5	"	Madison, Wisc.		Prof. F. S. Holmes	13
6	<i>Stenogyra decollata</i> , L.	Charleston, S. C.		"	4
7	"	Cuba		T. Bland	3
8	"	Mobile, Ala.	1883	"	10
9	"	Texas		Dr. Binney's coll.	30+
39110	"	Florida	1845	"	2
1	"	"		"	5
2	<i>Pupa muscarum</i> , L.	Nebraska		"	20+
3	"	Florida		Dr. Binney's coll.	1
4	"	Natchez, Miss.		"	1
5	"	Ft. Resolution, Grt. Slave L'ke		R. Kennicott	10
6	"	Alameda Co., Cal.		"	1
7	"	S. Francisco, Cal.		"	3
8	"	Bell Co., Texas		"	10
9	"	Cincinnati, O.		Dr. F. Moore	1
39120	"	Cooper's Riv., S. C.		"	6
1	"	Washington Co., Texas		Dr. Ravenel	2
2	"	Bosque Co., Texas		Dr. F. Moore	5
3	"	Texas		"	1
4	"	St. Simon's Isle, Ga.		"	8
5	"	White Pine, Nevada		J. Postell	1
6	"	Arizonaensis, Gabb		Hemphill	8
7	"	hordeacea, Gabb		"	1
8	"	aridifera, Say		"	20+
9	"	Knoxville, Tenn.		Dr. W. M. Gabb	1
39130	"	Massachusetts		Dr. Binney's coll.	20+
1	"	"		Dr. Binney's coll.	1
2	"	Knoxville, Tenn.		Mrs. Andrews	3
3	"	Ohio		"	5
4	"	Original locality		Dr. Binney's coll.	6
5	"	Petalpalovski		W. H. Dall	1
6	"	Cunningham's Gneiss		"	2
7	"	Greenwich, N. Y.		W. H. Dall	1
8	"	Herkimer Co., N. Y.		E. Ingersoll	2
9	"	"		Ingalls	1
39140	<i>Vertigo (Gouldi, Binn)</i>	Rockford, Ill.		T. Bland	1
1	"	"		Dr. Binney's coll.	6
2	"	"		"	20+
3	"	"		"	20+

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
4	<i>Strophia incana</i> , Binn	Key Biscayne, Fla.	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	Dr. J. G. Cooper	6	Var. fuscata.
5	"	Florida	.....		Bartlett	2	
6	"	Key West, Fla.	.....		O. M. Dorman	2	
7	<i>Arion fuscus</i> , Mill	Mt. Vernon st., Boston.	.....		W. G. Binney	.....	
8	<i>Ariolimax columbianus</i> , Gld.	"	.....			.....	
9	"	"	.....			.....	Type.
39150	"	Californicus, J. G. C.	.....			.....	Type.
1	"	niger, J. G. C.	.....			.....	Type.
2	"	"	.....			.....	Type.
3	"	Andersoni, J. G. C.	.....			.....	Type.
4	"	"	.....			.....	Type.
5	"	Hemphilli, W. G. B.	.....			.....	Type.
6	<i>Prophysaon</i> Hemphilli, W. G. B.	"	.....			.....	Type.
7	var.	"	.....			.....	Type.
8	<i>Veronicella</i> Floridana, Binn	Florida	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	Bartlett	2	Type.
9	"	Charlotte Harbor, Fla.	1884		H. Hemphill	1	Original lot.
39160	"	Polvon, C. A.	.....	Dr. Stearns	J. A. McNiel	.....	Type: epiphragm.
1	<i>Binnaya notabilis</i> , J. G. Coop.	Sta. Barbara Isl., Cal.	.....		Dr. J. G. Cooper	3	Large form.
2	<i>Hemphilliaglandulosa</i> , Bl. & Binn.	Astoria, Or.	.....		H. Hemphill	1	Original lot.
3	"	"	.....			.....	
4	<i>Strobila labyrinthica</i> , Say	"	.....			4	
5	"	University Pl., Tenn.	1886		Bishop Elliott	9	Depressed.
6	"	Ohio	.....			1	
7	"	Missisquoi Bay, Canada.	.....		Dr. T. R. Ingalls	2	Depressed; carinated.
8	"	Portage Co., Ohio	.....	A. G. Wetherby		12+	
9	"	Jamaica, W. I.	.....	T. Bland		2	
39170	Hubbardi, Brown	"	.....			.....	
1	<i>Gonostoma</i> Yatesi, J. G. C.	St. Augustine, Fla.	1875		W. G. Binney	3	
2	<i>Polygyraauriculata</i> , Say.	Cedar Keys, Fla.	.....			4	
3	"	St. Augustine, Fla.	.....		O. M. Dorman	15	
4	"	W. coast of Fla.	.....		R. E. C. Stearns	4	
5	"	Cape Sable, Fla.	.....		W. W. Calkins	7	
6	"	"	.....			8	Bland's label.
7	"	Long Key, Fla.	.....		H. Hemphill	9	Small.
8	"	Charlotte Harbor, Fla.	1884		F. Moore	1	Bland's label.
9	"	Texas	.....			3	"
39180	"	New Orleans, La.	.....		H. Hemphill	4	Bland's label.
1	<i>Postelliana</i> , Bl	Florida	1883	T. Bland		6	"
2	"	St. Simon's Isl., Ga.	.....		J. Postell	2	"

3	"	"	St. John's Riv., Fla.	1883	H. Hemphill.	5
4	"	"	Sullivan's Isl., S. C.		Dr. E. Ravenal	8
5	"	"	Texas		A. G. Wetherby	1
6	"	"	New Orleans			2
7	"	"	E. Florida			1
8	"	"	Oak Hill, Fla.		Cunningham	7
9	"	"	St. John's Riv., Fla.			3
39190	"	"	Texas		Dr. Binney's coll.	1
1	"	"	Washington Co., Texas		T. Bland	1
2	"	"	Ft. Worth			10
3	"	"	Washington Co., Texas		Dr. F. Moore	6
4	"	"	"		Dr. F. Moore	5
5	"	"	"		Dr. F. Moore	7
6	"	"	"			11+
7	"	"	Waco, Texas			8
8	"	"	Pine Hill, Choctaw Nation			1
9	"	"	Texas		Dr. Binney's coll.	3
39200	"	"	"		T. Bland	1
1	"	"	Clarksville, Tenn.		A. G. Wetherby	3
2	"	"	Henry Co., Ky.			7
3	"	"	Ft. Gibson, Cherokee Nation			1
4	"	"	"			2
5	"	"	"			4
6	"	"	"			8
7	"	"	Tenn. Mts.		Dury	3
8	"	"	Blount Co., Tenn.			2
9	"	"	Knoxville, Tenn.		Mrs. Andrews	2
39210	"	"	Kentucky			6
1	"	"	Memphis, Tenn.			3
2	"	"	Kentucky		A. N. S., of Phila.	2
3	"	"	Mexico			2
4	"	"	Cedar Keys, Fla.			1
5	"	"	Arkansas		A. G. Wetherby	20+
6	"	"	Texas		Dr. Moore	12+
7	"	"	Hot Springs, Ark.		Dr. Powell	9
8	"	"	"			5
9	"	"	"			5
39220	"	"	Texas		Berlandiere	2
1	"	"	St. Augustine, Fla.	1875	W. G. Binney	10
2	"	"	"	"	"	2
3	"	"	"	"	"	5
4	"	"	Florida		O. M. Dorman	10
5	"	"	St. Augustine, Fla.		Bartlett	5
6	"	"	Florida		O. M. Dorman	10
7	"	"	St. Simon's Isle, Ga.		J. Postell	10+
8	"	"	Egmont Key, Fla.		E. Jewett	20+
9	"	"	Florida		H. Hemphill	2
39230	"	"	Long Key, Fla.	1884	"	4
1	"	"	Ferguson's Pass, Fla.	"	R. E. C. Stearns	5
2	"	"	Key West, Fla.	"		3
3	"	"	"	"		7
4	"	"	"	"		7

Bland's label.

Fig'd in T. M., pl. lxxvii, fig. 14.

Banded.

Bland's label.

" "

Bland's label.

Bland's label.

Fig g in T. M. V.

Original lot of Say's *plicata*.

Fragment, lingual.

Var. Sampson, Weth.

Large.

Var.

Type of Couchiana.

Deformed.

Volvoxia.

" "

Var. small.

Dark var.

White var.

Var.

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
5	<i>Polygyra cereolus</i> , Muhf	Long Key, Fla.	1884		H. Hemphill	3	Flammules.
6	"	"	"		"	6	Distorted.
7	"	"	"		"	3	"
8	<i>Carpenteriana</i> , Bl	Tampa, Fla.	"		"	8	Small.
39240	"	Tampa, Fla.	"		Norton	5	Bland's label.
1	"	Little Sarasota Bay, Fla.	"		R. E. C. Stearns	5	"
2	"	Fla.	"		"	4	Large.
3	"	Key Biscayne, Fla.	"		R. E. C. Stearns	5	Bland's label.
4	"	"	"		"	11	Small.
5	"	"	"		"	6	Imbedded in recent coral rock.
6	"	Fla.	1861	T. Bland	"	3	Bland's label.
7	"	W. Fla.	"	Dr. W. Newcomb	"	6	"
8	"	Fla.	"	A. Binney's coll.	"	15	"
39250	<i>Feligeri</i> , Bl	Mobile, Ala.	"		W. W. Calkins	3	Bland's label.
1	"	Savannah, Ga.	"		Mohr	4	"
2	"	Fla.	"		Bishop Elliott	11	"
3	"	Alabama	"		"	15	"
4	<i>pustuloides</i> , Bl	Savannah, Fla.	"		Showalter	6	"
5	<i>leporina</i> , Gla.	White Rock Spr'gs.	"	Dr. A. A. Gould	"	3	"
6	"	Illinois	"		R. Kennicott	1	Type.
7	"	Union Co., Tenn.	"		"	1	"
8	<i>Harfordiana</i>	Salmon Riv., Idaho	"		H. Hemphill	3	"
39260	<i>Polygyrella polygyrella</i> , Bl	Tennessee	"		Dury	8	"
1	<i>Stenotrema spinosum</i> , Lea	Franklin Co., Tenn.	1856		Bishop Elliott	5	"
2	"	Marango Co., Ala.	"		Showalter	3	"
3	"	Knox Co., Tenn.	"		Mrs. Andrews	6	"
4	<i>labresum</i> , Bl	"	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	Dr. E. Foreman	4	teste, Bland.
5	"	Washita Spr's, Ark.	"		Sampson	2	"
6	"	Eureka Spr's, Ark.	"		"	2	"
7	<i>Edgarianum</i> , Bl	Tennessee	"		"	1	teste, Bland.
8	<i>Edwardsi</i> , Bl	Virginia	"		"	1	"
9	"	Pulaski Co., Ky	"		"	8	Bland's label
39270	"	Kentucky	"		Dury	8	"
1	"	Hall Co., Ga.	1884		H. Hemphill	4	"
2	<i>barbigerrum</i> , Redf.	Clarkesville, Ga.	"		"	15	"
3	"	Tennessee	1856		Bishop Elliott	2	"

4	stenotremum, Fir	Natchez Bluff, Miss.	Dr. Binney's coll.	Bishop Elliott	2	Post-pleiocene.
5	"	Franklin Co., Tenn.	"	"	4	"
6	"	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	Dr. H. M. Neisler	10+	Bland's label.
7	"	Charahocchee R., Ga.	"	S. Smith	6	"
8	"	Newcastle, Ky.	"	"	5	"
9	"	Henry Co., Ky.	"	Huntington	3	"
10	"	Philaski Co., Ky.	"	"	7	"
11	"	"	"	"	8	"
12	"	Murfreesboro, Tenn.	"	"	9	"
13	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	"	Mrs. Andrews	4	"
14	hirsutum, Say	Milwaukee, Wisc.	"	L. A. Lapham	4	"
15	"	Thunderhead Mt., N. C.	"	Mrs. Andrews	7	"
16	"	Natchez Bluff, Miss.	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	4	Post-pleiocene.
17	"	Lawrence Co., Ky.	"	Dr. H. M. Neisler	2	Bland's label.
18	"	Columbus, Ga.	"	"	1	"
19	"	Astoria, Or.	"	"	10+	"
20	maxillatum, Gld	Month of Columbia Riv., Or.	"	"	3	vide, Short.
21	germannum, Gld	Natchez Bluff, Miss.	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	Post-pleiocene.
22	monodon, Kack	"	"	"	4	Var. fraterna.
23	"	Illinois	"	R. Kennicott	4	Var. Leali.
24	"	Havesville, N. C.	"	Miss A. E. Law	4	Var. cineta.
25	"	Pennsylvania Mts.	"	T. A. Conrad	2	Var. fraterna.
26	"	Washington Co., Texas.	"	Dr. F. Moore	2	"
27	"	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	6	"
28	Triodopsis palliata, Say	"	"	"	5	"
29	"	Concord, Tenn.	"	Miss A. E. Law	3	"
30	"	Jasper Co., Tenn.	"	A. G. Wetherby	2	Var. carolinensis
31	"	Circleville, Ohio	1856	Bishop Elliott	1	Carolinensis; strongly ribbed.
32	"	"	"	"	1	Carolinensis.
33	"	Georgia	"	"	2	"
34	"	Natchez Bluff.	"	"	4	"
35	obstricta, Say	Chatham, Co., Tenn.	Dr. Binney's coll.	A. G. Wetherby	1	Post-pleiocene.
36	"	Tennessee	T. Bland	"	2	Var. planulata.
37	"	"	"	"	1	"
38	"	Wabash Valley, Ind.	"	"	2	"
39	appressa, Say	Clarksville, Ga.	"	H. Hemphill	4	"
40	"	Carroll Co., Ark.	"	Sampson	4	"
41	"	Missouri	"	A. G. Wetherby	1	Post-pleiocene.
42	"	Scott Co., Tenn.	"	"	2	Deformed.
43	"	Isl. of Bermuda	"	J. M. Jones	2	Ribbed.
44	"	"	"	"	2	Imported.
45	"	Coal Creek, Tenn.	"	"	3	Small; one fig'd in T. M. T.
46	"	Bardington, N. J.	1879	Mrs. Andrews	5	Ribbed.
47	"	Hamilton Co., Ohio	1875	W. G. Binney	1	Reversed; descendant of imported.
48	"	Illinois	"	A. G. Wetherby	3	"
49	"	Helena, Ark.	"	R. Kennicott	8	Var. a.
50	"	Franklin Co., Tenn.	"	"	4	"
51	inflecta, Say	Natchez Bluff.	1856	Bishop Elliott	3	Post-pleiocene.
52	"	Alabama	"	E. R. Showalter	4	Deformed.

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
6	<i>Triodopsis indecta</i> , Say	University Place, Tenn.	1856	.....	Bishop Elliott.	1	Very large.
7	"	Knoxville, Tenn.	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews.	6	
8	"	Whitley Co., Ky.	.....	.....	A. G. Wetherby.	3	
39330	"	Ohio.	.....	.....	.....	6	
1	"	Ala.	.....	.....	Dr. Showalter.	6	
2	"	.....	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	20	
3	"	Indiana.	.....	.....	Cox.	5	Bland's label.
4	"	Tennessee.	.....	.....	Elliott.	3	
5	"	Knoxville, Tenn.	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews.	8	
6	"	Toccoa Falls, Ga.	1884	.....	H. Hemphill.	3	
7	"	Wythe Co., Va.	.....	.....	S. Smith.	3	
8	"	Columbus, Ga.	.....	.....	H. M. Neisler.	1	
9	"	Kentucky.	.....	.....	Dury.	4	
39340	"	Tennessee.	.....	.....	Wetherby.	6	Bland's label.
1	<i>tridentata</i> , Say	Ohio.	.....	.....	Dury.	2	Albino.
2	"	Columbus, Ohio.	.....	.....	Higgins.	1	
3	"	Tennessee.	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	9	
4	"	E. Virginia.	.....	.....	A. G. Wetherby.	2	
5	"	Alleghenies of Penn.	.....	.....	T. A. Conrad.	3	
6	"	E. Tennessee.	.....	.....	Miss A. E. Law.	7	
7	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	
8	<i>fallax</i> , Say	Laurel & Whitley Co., Ky.	.....	.....	.....	3	Bland's label; peculiar teeth.
9	"	Missouri.	.....	Dr. Binney's.	.....	7	"
39350	"	Natural Bridge, Va.	.....	.....	A. G. Wetherby.	4	teste A. B.; vars.
1	"	Columbus, O.	.....	.....	.....	4	
2	"	North Carolina.	.....	.....	Mrs. J. F. Brinton.	4	Deformed.
3	"	Georgetown, D. C.	.....	.....	A. G. Wetherby.	4	
4	"	Concord, Tenn.	.....	.....	Higgins.	16	Bland's label.
5	"	Fanning Co., Ga.	.....	.....	Van Nostrand.	3	"
6	"	Hopeton, Ga.	.....	T. Bland.	Miss Law.	4	
7	"	St. Simon's Isl., Ga.	.....	Rugel.	.....	1	
8	"	Toccoa Falls, Ga.	1884	.....	Mrs. G. Andrews.	2	Original lot.
9	"	Cedar Keys, Fla.	1884	.....	J. Postell.	2	
39360	"	Black Oaks, S. C.	.....	.....	H. Hemphill.	5	
1	"	.....	.....	.....	"	5	
2	"	.....	.....	.....	Dr. Ravenel.	4	Ravenel's label <i>ephepus</i> , teste Say.
3	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	
4	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	

5	"	"	Cooper Riv., S. C.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	W. G. Binney	3	Ravenel's label.
6	"	"	Ft. George Isl., St. John's B.	1876	A. G. Wetherly	W. G. Binney	2	Bland's label.
7	"	Van Nostrand, Bl.	Aiken, S. C.	1876	W. G. Binney	W. G. Binney	12	Bland's label.
8	"	"	"	1876	W. G. Binney	W. G. Binney	2	"
9	"	"	Jacksonville, Fla.	1879	W. W. Calkins	W. W. Calkins	2	"
39370	"	vultuosa, Gld.	Beaumont, Texas	1877	Dr. Binney's coll.	Dr. Binney's coll.	1	Type.
1	"	var. Copel	Eastern Texas	1877	A. G. Wetherly	A. G. Wetherly	4	Type as fig'd in T. M., III, pl. 1.
2	"	"	Oakland, Cal.	1885	W. G. Binney	W. G. Binney	2	Genitalia and dentition.
3	"	loricata, Gld.	Santa Fe Canon, N. Mexico	1885	J. H. Thomson	H. Hemphill	12	Depressed.
4	"	Levettei, Bland.	"	1885	A. Binney, coll.	J. S. Crooke	1	Genitalia and dentition.
5	"	Meodon major, Bun.	Cemetery at Macon, Ga.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Dr. H. M. Neisler	3	Small.
6	"	"	Georgia	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	W. G. Binney	4	Albolabris ?
7	"	"	Columbus, Ga.	1875	Dr. Binney's coll.	Mrs. Andrews	2	Probably Andrews? var.
8	"	"	Graniteville, S. C.	1875	Dr. Binney's coll.	H. Hemphill	2	"
39380	"	"	Anderson Co., Tenn.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
1	"	"	Kentucky	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
2	"	"	Philadelphia, Munroe Co., Tenn.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
3	"	"	E. Tenn.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
4	"	"	Georgia	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
5	"	"	Columbia, S. C.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
6	"	"	Cranberry, Mitchell Co., N. C.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
7	"	"	Munroe Co., Tenn.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
8	"	"	Tallulah Falls, Ga.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
9	"	"	Lula, Hall Co., Ga.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
39390	"	"	Toccoa Falls, Ga.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
1	"	"	Clarksville, Tenn.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
2	"	"	Toccoa Falls, Ga.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	2	"
3	"	"	Lula, Hall Co., Ga.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
4	"	"	Roxbury, Mass.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	"
5	"	Meodon albolabris, Say	Norfolk, Va.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	G. H. Binney	1	Dentition slide F.
6	"	"	Burlington, N. J.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	W. G. Binney	1	"
7	"	"	Strentian Is., Lke. Erie	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	2	Depressed.
8	"	"	Kentucky, opp. Cairo	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	Eagle Isl., Marblehead, Mass.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39400	"	"	House Isl., Manchester, Mass.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	Staten Isl., N. Y.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	2	"
2	"	"	Tenn. or N. C.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	Vermont	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	Natchez Bluff, Miss.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	University Pl., Tenn.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	Illinois	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	Bibb Co., Ala.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	Eureka Spr'gs, Ark.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	Broad Top, Pa.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39410	"	"	Ark. and Mo.	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	Ohio	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39420	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39430	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39440	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39450	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39460	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39470	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39480	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39490	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39500	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39510	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39520	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
39530	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
1	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
2	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
3	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
4	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
5	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
6	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
7	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
8	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"
9	"	"	"	1876	Dr. Binney's coll.	Miss C. M. Mitchell	1	"

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
7	Mesodon albolabris, S.	Tenn. Mts.	.....	.....	.....	1	By dentition.
8	" divestus, Gld.	Eureka Spr's, Ark.	.....	.....	F. A. Sampson	3	Type.
39420	"	Hot Spr's, Ark.	1878	Dr. A. A. Gould	.....	1	
1	" multilineatus, S.	Arkansas	.....	Cranz	.....	1	
2	"	.....	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	1	
3	"	Circleville, Ohio	.....	.....	I. A. Lapham	2	Red var.
4	"	Milwaukee, Wisc.	.....	.....	.....	2	"
5	"	Ohio	.....	.....	Higgins	1	Albino.
6	" Pennsylvanicus, Gr.	.....	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	1	
7	"	Ohio	.....	A. G. Wetherby	.....	4	
8	" Mitchellianus, Lea.	Circleville, Ohio	.....	.....	.....	3	
9	"	E. Tenn.	1879	.....	Miss Law	4	
39430	" elevatus, Say	Tenn.	.....	.....	.....	2	
1	"	Natchez, Miss.	.....	A. G. Wetherby	.....	4	
2	"	Tenn.	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews	2	Banded.
3	"	Walker Co., Ala.	.....	.....	Major Downie	2	Post-pleiocene.
4	"	Stephenson, Ala.	.....	Bland	Christy	2	Deformed.
5	" Clarki, Lea.	North Carolina	.....	.....	H. Hemphill	3	Banded.
6	"	Nantohelan Mts., N. C.	1884	.....	.....	1	
7	"	Hayesville, N. C.	.....	.....	.....	2	
8	"	Tallahul Falls, Ga.	"	.....	.....	3	
9	"	Natchez	.....	.....	.....	5	
39440	" exoletus, Binn.	Henry Co., Ky.	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	4	
1	"	Ohio	.....	.....	.....	3	Post-pleiocene.
2	"	Thunderhead, N. C.	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	2	Toothed albolabris †
3	"	Oneida Co., N. Y.	1879	.....	Mrs. Andrews	3	
4	"	Smoky Mt., N. C.	.....	.....	A. O. Osborne	4	
5	" dentiferus, Binn	Besque Co., Texas	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews	1	
6	"	Williamson Co., Texas	.....	.....	Ericson	1	
7	" Roemerii, Pfr	Et. Worth, Texas	.....	.....	Dr. F. Moore	4	
8	"	Whitely Co., Ky.	.....	T. Bland	Sampson	2	
9	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	.....	.....	A. G. Wetherby	6	
39450	" Wetherbyi, Bl.	Hayesville, N. C.	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews	1	
1	"	Tallahul Falls, Ga.	1874	.....	Miss Law	4	
2	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	1884	.....	H. Hemphill	1	
3	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	
4	"	.....	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews	1	
5	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	

Fig. in T. M. V.; original lot.

6	"	Andrews, W. G. B.	Nontabek, Mis., N. C.	1884	H. Hemphill	4	
7	"	"	Tallulah Falls, Ga.	"	"	2	
8	"	"	"	"	"	2	
9	"	"	"	"	"	2	
39460	"	"	Toccoa Falls,	"	"	1	
1	"	"	"	"	"	1	
2	"	"	"	"	"	1	
3	"	"	Hayesville, N. C.	"	"	2	
4	"	"	"	"	"	2	
5	"	"	"	"	"	2	
6	"	"	"	"	"	2	
7	"	"	Foot of Mt. Mitchel, N. C.	"	"	2	
8	"	"	"	"	"	1	
9	"	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	"	Mrs. Andrews	1	
	"	"	"	"	"	1	Toothed: one fig'd in Supp. to T. M. V.
39470	"	"	Thunderhead Mt., N. C.	"	"	2	
1	"	"	E. Tenn.	"	A. G. Wetherby	1	By dentition: Slide B.
2	"	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	"	"	1	
3	"	"	"	"	"	2	Type.
4	"	"	"	"	"	1	
5	"	"	"	"	Mrs. Andrews	4	
6	"	thyroides, S.	Arkansas	"	"	2	
7	"	"	Germanatown, Pa.	1856	W. G. Binney	3	Small.
8	"	"	Adams Co., Mo.	"	"	3	"
9	"	"	Germanatown, Pa.	1856	W. G. Binney	3	
39480	"	"	Norfolk, Va.	1876	"	5	
1	"	"	Knoxville, Tenn.	"	Mrs. Andrews	2	
2	"	"	Columbus, Ga.	"	Dr. Neisler	3	
3	"	"	Washington, Co., Texas	"	Dr. F. Moore	7	bucculenta.
4	"	"	"	"	"	9	bucculenta.
5	"	"	Ala.	"	E. S. Hale	6	Post-pleiocene.
6	"	clausus, S.	Natchez	"	"	9	
7	"	"	Ala.	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	4	
8	"	"	University Pl., Tenn	1856	Dr. Showalter	3	
9	"	"	Ohio	"	Bishop Elliott	3	
39490	"	"	Miami L., Ohio	"	A. G. Wetherby	67	
1	"	"	"	"	"	3	
2	"	"	Portland, Or.	"	H. Hemphill	8	
3	"	Columbianus, Lea.	Sta. Cruz, Cal.	"	"	1	
4	"	"	Sal. m. Or.	"	"	1	
5	"	"	S. Francisco, Cal.	T. Bland	"	3	Bland's label.
6	"	"	Sta. Cruz, Cal.	"	"	3	"
7	"	"	San Francisco, Cal.	"	Dr. J. G. Cooper	2	Cooper's label, near germana.
8	"	"	"	"	"	2	Bland's label.
9	"	"	Portland, Or.	"	W. G. W. Harford	1	Harford's label.
39500	"	"	"	1871	"	2	
1	"	"	San Francisco	"	"	5	
2	"	"	Sta. Cruz, Cal.	"	"	3	
3	"	Downianus, Bl.	Minroe Co., Tenn.	"	Gen. Kirby Smith	2	Small Mitchellianus †
4	"	"	"	"	"	2	
5	"	jejunus, Say (incl. Mobilianus).	Baldwin, Fla.	"	Hubbard	3	Mobilianus teste Bland's label.

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
6	Mesodon jejunus, Say (incl. Mobilianus).	Jacksonville, Fla.	1879	.....	Van Nostrand	5	
7	"	Tallahatchee Falls, Ga.	1884	.....	H. Hemphill	3	Toothless Lawi
8	"	Palma Sola, Fla.	1884	.....	"	3	
9	"	Mobile, Ala.	1883	.....	Mohr	3	
39510	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
1	"	Cedar Keys, Fla.	1883	.....	H. Hemphill	3	
2	"	Baldwin Co., Ala.	1883	.....	H. Hemphill	3	
3	"	St. John's R., Fla.	1883	.....	"	4	
4	"	Fla.	.....	.....	.....	2	
5	"	Houston Co., Ga.	1884	.....	Levette	1	
6	"	Lula, Hall Co., Ga.	1884	.....	H. Hemphill	3	
7	"	Munroe Co., Tenn.	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews	1	
8	"	Cowlitz, Or.	1878	.....	H. Hemphill	2	
9	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
39520	"	Dallas, Or.	.....	.....	H. Hemphill	2	
1	"	Salmon Riv., Id.	.....	.....	"	4	
2	"	Snake Riv., Or.	.....	.....	"	2	
3	"	Salmon Riv., Id.	.....	.....	.....	1	
4	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	
5	"	profundus, S	.....	.....	A. G. Wetherby	4	
6	"	Ohio	.....	.....	Higgins	6	
7	"	Strontian Isl., L. Erie.	.....	.....	Hubbard	2	
8	"	Cireleville, Ohio	.....	.....	.....	4	
9	"	Natchez	.....	.....	.....	3	
39530	"	Roan Mt., N. C.	1878	Dr. Binney's coll.	Mrs. Andrews	1	
1	"	Maine	.....	.....	Anson Allen	2	
2	"	Montreal	.....	.....	.....	2	
3	"	Whitby Co., Ky.	.....	.....	.....	1	
4	"	Anderson Co., Tenn.	1878	.....	Mrs. Andrews	1	
5	"	Campbell Co., Tenn.	1878	.....	Huntington	2	
6	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
7	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
8	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	
9	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
39540	"	Cumberland Mt., Tenn.	.....	.....	Mrs. Andrews	1	
1	"	Portland, Me.	.....	.....	E. S. Morse	7	
2	"	Petropaulanski	.....	.....	W. H. Dall	1	
	"	Columbus, O.	.....	.....	.....	50	
	Acanthinula harpa, S.	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	Fig'd in Suppl. to T. M. V.
	Vallonia pulchella, Müll.	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	

[illegible]

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
3	<i>Arionta exarata</i> Pfr.	Montreay, Cal.	.....	.....	Sutton	3	No col'd band.
4	" <i>Californiensis</i> , Lea	"	.....	.....	H. Hemphill	1	
5	"	"	.....	.....	Rev. Jos. Rowell	5	
6	var. <i>Nigelliana</i> Lea.	"	.....	.....	.....	3	
7	"	Alameda Co., Cal.	.....	.....	A. W. Crawford.	2	Albino.
8	"	San Pablo, Cal.	.....	.....	"	3	Near anachoreta.
9	"	Cal.	.....	.....	Dr. W. Newcomb	1	Globiose.
39600	"	Watsonville, Cal.	.....	.....	Miss Law.	1	Globiose.
1	"	Tomales, Cal.	1878	.....	H. Hemphill	2	
2	"	Sandcinto, Cal.	.....	.....	Dr. J. G. Cooper.	4	
3	"	Mendocino Co., Cal.	.....	.....	.....	2	
4	"	Cal.	.....	Dr. W. Newcomb.	.....	1	
5	"	Oakland, Cal.	1875	.....	H. Hemphill	3	
6	"	Alameda Co., Cal.	1876	.....	A. W. Crawford.	3	
7	"	S. Francisco Co., Cal.	.....	.....	Rev. J. Rowell	3	
8	"	Oakland, Cal.	.....	.....	H. Hemphill	1	
9	"	San José, Cal.	1872	.....	Dr. J. G. Cooper.	2	
39610	"	Cal.	.....	.....	.....	4	
1	"	Mt. Diablo, Cal.	1876	.....	A. W. Crawford.	2	Retiiculata, teste Cooper's label, flat true.
2	"	Los Gatos, Cal.	.....	.....	Dr. J. G. Cooper	2	both fig'd in Man. A. L. S.
3	"	Fort Point, near S. F.	.....	.....	Dr. J. G. Cooper.	1	Typical Bridgessi.
4	"	Cal.	.....	.....	.....	1	
5	"	San Mateo Co., Cal.	1876	.....	Dr. J. G. Cooper.	1	Small.
6	"	Cal.	.....	.....	A. W. Crawford.	1	
7	"	San Francisco Co., Cal.	.....	.....	Dr. W. Newcomb	1	
8	"	S. Francisco, Cal.	.....	.....	J. H. Thomson	3	
9	"	S. Clemente Is., Cal.	.....	.....	Rev. J. Rowell	2	
39620	"	"	1879	.....	H. Hemphill	6	
1	<i>Arionta interisa</i> , W. G. B.	"	.....	Dr. J. G. Newcomb.	Dr. J. G. Cooper.	2	
2	"	"	.....	.....	.....	2	Redimita.
3	"	"	.....	.....	.....	2	Cerbristriata, teste Newcomb's label.
4	"	"	.....	.....	.....	2	Redimita.
5	"	San Clemente Isl., Cal.	1879	.....	H. Hemphill	4	
6	"	"	1879	.....	"	2	
7	"	San Miguel Isl., Cal.	.....	.....	W. G. W. Harford.	2	Indian shell heaps.
8	Ayresiana, Newo	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	

9	"	"	Sta. Rosa Isl., Cal.	1875	L. Yates	3
39630	"	"	"	1875	H. Hemphill	1
1	"	"	San Clemente Isl., Cal.	1879	L. Yates	1
2	"	"	Marved Co., Cal.	1879	H. Hemphill	3
3	Indiculate, Bin.	"	Tuolumne Co., Cal.	"	A. W. Crawford	2
4	"	"	San Diego,	"	Miss Law	2
5	"	"	"	1873	H. Hemphill	2
6	"	"	"	"	"	4
7	Mormonum, Pfr.	"	Tuolumne Co., Cal.	"	A. W. Crawford	3
8	circumcarinata, Stearns	"	Columbia, Tuolumne Co., Cal.	"	"	1
9	Traski Newe, incl. Carpenteri.	"	San Luis Obispo Co., Cal.	"	"	5
39640	"	"	Morro,	"	"	2
1	"	"	"	"	"	2
2	"	"	Ventura Co., Cal.	"	L. Yates	2
3	"	"	Sta. Barbara, Cal.	"	"	4
4	"	"	Mariposa Co., Cal.	"	G. W. Dunn	4
5	"	"	Sta. Barbara, Cal.	"	"	2
6	"	"	San Diego, Cal.	"	A. W. Crawford	3
7	"	"	Sta. Barbara	"	H. Hemphill	2
8	"	"	"	"	"	1
9	"	"	Coronado Isl., L. Cal.	"	Dr. W. Newcomb	1
39650	sequeicola, Cooper	"	Sta. Cruz, Cal.	"	"	1
1	"	Cooper.	Watsonville, Cal.	"	H. Hemphill	3
2	Diabloensis, Cooper.	"	"	"	Miss Law	1
3	Dupetitii, Newe.	"	Point Cypress, Monterey	"	Smithsonian Inst.	2
4	"	"	"	"	"	5
5	ruficincta, Newe.	"	Catalina Isl., Cal.	"	"	1
6	"	"	Sta. Barbara,	"	"	4
7	facta, Newe.	"	S. Nicolas Isl., Cal.	"	"	5
8	"	"	Sta. Barbara Isl., "	"	"	1
9	"	"	"	"	"	2
39660	"	"	Catalina Isl., "	"	H. Hemphill	1
1	"	"	Guadalupe Isl., "	"	G. W. Dunn	2
2	"	"	"	"	"	1
3	"	"	San Clemente Isl., Cal.	1879	"	8
4	"	"	Sta. Barbara Isl., "	1875	"	7
5	Kellettii, Fbs.	"	Catalina Isl., "	1872	"	5
6	"	"	"	"	"	1
7	Stearnsiana, Gabb	"	San Diego,	"	C. R. Orcutt	3
8	"	"	"	"	"	3
9	"	"	Coronado Isl., L. Cal.	"	"	4
39670	Glyptostoma Newberryanum, W. G. B.	"	20 m. n. of San Diego,	1872	H. Hemphill	2
1	"	"	Todos Santos Isl., L. C.	1874	"	3
2	"	"	San Diego, Cal.	"	"	1
3	"	"	"	"	"	3
4	Euparypha Tryoni, Newe	"	Sta. Barbara Isl., Cal.	1875	Dr. J. S. Newberry	3
5	"	"	"	"	H. Hemphill	4
6	"	"	"	"	"	2
7	"	"	"	"	H. Hemphill	2
8	"	"	"	"	"	3

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
9	Euparypha Tryoni, Newc.	San Nicolas I., Cal.	1875		Il. Hemphill	2	Fossil.
39680	Tachea hortensis, Müll.	Eagle Is., Marblehead, Mass.				3	
1	"	House I., Manchester, Mass.	1859		W. G. Binney	5	
2	"	Mass.		A. Binney's coll.		3	
3	"	Kettle Isl., Cape Ann			Haskeli	7	
4	"	Halifax, N. S.				1	
5	"	Casco Bay, Me.		A. Binney's coll.		1	
6	"	Mass.		"		2	Subglobosa.
7	Ponaria aspersa, Müll.	Charleston, S. C.			Prof. Gibbs	2	
8	Helix Pisana.	Nabant Beach, Mass.	1857		Julia Bryant	1	
9	"	Ithaca, N. Y.	1869		Mrs. Prof. Parker	1	
39690	" variabilis	Cellar in Burlington, N. J.	1859				
1	Cylindrella Poeyana, D'Orb.	Cuba		A. Binney's coll.	Bartlett	124	A. B's label.
2	"	Florida	1845	"	Poey	4	Original lot.
3	"	Cuba		"	Bartlett	3	Orig. lot of pontifera.
4	" jejunia, Gld.	Florida		"		2	
5	Macroceramus pontificus, Gld.	Devil's R., Texas		S. I. coll.	Berlandiere	6	Marie, Alb.
6	Bulinus alternatus, S.	Tamaulipas, Mex		Cuming's, collection.		1	Elongate.
7	"	Texas				2	Globosa.
8	"	Brownsville, Texas.		A. Binney's coll.		3	
9	"	Texas					
39700	"	Leon			Lieut. Beale	6	Var.
1	"	Texas				1	Fig'd in T. M. V.
2	"	W. of Ft. Clark, Texas.				2	
3	"	Brownsville, Texas.				5	Elongated.
4	"	Texas, Wash. Co.			Dr. F. Moore	2	
5	Schiedeanus, Pfr.	W. of Ft. Clark, Texas.			Lieut. Beale	3	
6	"	Wash. Co., Texas			Dr. F. Moore	7	
7	"	Texas			Lt. Beale	8	
8	var. Mooreanus.	Wash. Co., Texas			Dr. F. Moore	10	
39710	"	"			"	4	
1	"	"			"	5	
2	"	"			"	8	
3	"	"			"	7	
4	"	"			"	4	
5	dealbatus, Say.	Alabama			Dr. Showalter	2	
6	"	Henry Co., Ky.				4	
7	"	Texas			Lieut. Beale	5	

8	"	"	Nashville, Tenn.	"	A. Binney's coll.	Mrs. Andrews.	4	Elongated.
9	"	"	Texas	"	"	"	4	"
39750	"	"	Florida	1884	"	"	13	"
1	"	multilineatus, Say	Marco, Fla.	"	"	"	2	"
2	"	"	Oak Hill, Fla.	1883	"	"	6	"
3	"	Dormani, W. G. B.	De Land, Fla.	1884	"	"	3	"
4	"	"	Marco, Fla.	"	"	"	2	"
5	"	Floridanus, Pfr.	Fla.	1884	"	"	1	Fig'd in Man. A. L. S.
6	"	Marietinus Poey.	Goodland Point, Fla.	"	"	"	2	Epiphragm.
7	"	Lignus fasciatus, Müll.	"	"	"	"	1	"
8	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"
9	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"
39750	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	Young.
1	"	"	Fla.	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	7	Solida.
2	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"
3	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	"
4	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	Crenata.
5	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"
6	"	"	Key West, Fla.	"	"	"	4	Young solida.
7	"	"	Fla.	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	Solida.
8	"	"	Cuba	"	T. Bland	"	1	Blamianus, Poey.
9	"	"	Ft. Dallas, Fla.	"	"	Dr. J. G. Cooper.	1	Crenata.
39740	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	"
1	"	"	Fla.	"	Dr. Binney's coll.	"	1	Crenata.
2	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	Fig'd in T. M., III
3	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"
4	"	"	Fla.	"	"	"	3	And. var.
5	Orthalicus undatus, B.	"	Jamaica	"	"	"	3	Epiphragm.
6	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	Teste Shuttlesworth.
7	"	"	Indian Key, Fla.	"	"	"	2	Fig'd in T. M., IV.
8	"	"	Nebraska	"	"	"	2	Type.
9	Succinea Haydeni, W. G. B.	"	North Red River	"	T. Bland	Dr. Hayden.	6	Var. minor.
39750	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"
1	retusa, Lea	"	Stockton, Cal.	"	"	"	2	Type.
2	Silliman, Bl.	"	Walsatch Mts., Utah	"	"	"	2	"
3	"	"	Trcondoroga, N. Y.	"	"	"	2	"
4	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"
5	ovalis, G.	"	"	"	"	"	5	Bland's label.
6	Higginshi, Bl.	"	Lake Concordia, La.	"	T. Bland	Dr. Binney's coll.	5	Type, original lot.
7	Concordialis, Gld.	"	Corpus Christi, Texas	"	"	"	10	"
8	luteola, Gld.	"	Texas	"	Smithsonian Inst.	Berlandiere	3	Texasiana, Pfr.
9	"	"	"	"	"	"	5	"
39760	lineata, W. G. B.	"	Dakotah	"	"	"	3	Original lot.
1	"	"	Arizona	"	"	"	3	chrysis.
2	"	"	St. Michael's, Alaska	"	W. H. Dall.	Dr. E. Palmer	4	chrysis, West.
3	avara, S.	"	Mohawk, N. Y.	"	"	"	12	"
4	"	"	Tenn.	"	"	Dr. J. Lewis	5	"
5	"	"	Columbus, Ohio	"	"	A. G. Wetherby	40+	Poeyensis, Wolff.
6	Tazewell Co., Ill.	"	"	"	"	Higgins	1	"
7	Knoxville, Tenn.	"	"	"	Wolff.	Wolff.	20	Illinoisensis, Wolff.
8	"	"	Illinois	"	"	Mrs. Andrews	"	Type.
9	"	"	Washoe Co., Neva.	"	Wolff.	Wolff.	"	"
39770	Stretchiana, Bl.	"	"	"	T. Bland	"	"	"

The Binney collection of the Land Shells of North America—Continued.

Current No.	Name.	Locality.	When collected.	Received from—	Collected by—	No. of specimens.	Remarks.
39770	Succinea Verrilli, Bl.	Anticosti	.....	T. Bland	A. E. Verrill	2	Type, Bland's label.
1	" aurea, Lea	California	1878	.....	H. Hemphill	5	.....
2	"	Goat Isl., Niagara	.....	.....	T. Bland	2	.....
3	"	Mendocino Co., Cal.	.....	.....	W. G. W. Harford	2	.....
4	" Grönländica, Mörch.	Arkansas	.....	O. A. L. Mörch	.....	2	.....
5	" obliqua, S.	Vermont	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	Dr. Binney	2	.....
6	"	Missouri	.....	Dr. Binney	Swallow	5	.....
7	"	.....	.....	Dr. Binney's coll.	.....	20	Post-pleiocene.
8	"	Ohio	.....	.....	J. G. Anthony	17	.....
9	" effusa, Sh.	Oakhill, Fla.	.....	.....	Cunningham	3	.....
39780	"	Lake Harney, Fla.	.....	.....	Norton	3	.....
1	" Salicaria, Pfr.	New Orleans	1883	.....	H. Hemphill	13	.....
2	"	Fla.	1873	Sallé to Bland	.....	1	.....
3	" unicolor, Tryon?	Fort Worth	.....	.....	.....	3	.....
4	" Grosvenori, Tr.?	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	Original lot.
5	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....

Also 39,786-7 uncatalogued, a collection in 50 pill boxes, labelled on the covers by Dr. Binney, just as received from his collection. In addition to the foregoing, Dr. Binney's gift includes the following species of the *Auriculidae* and such *Operculatidae* forms as are treated in his L. and F. W. SHELLS, volumes I, II, III Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, 194, 143, and 144.

Cur- rent No.	Name.	Cur- rent No.	Name.	Cur- rent No.	Name.
39788	<i>Carychium exiguum</i> , Say.	6	<i>Melampus flavus</i> .	4	<i>Helicina orbiculata</i> , S.
9	"	7	"	5	"
90	"	8	"	6	"
1	"	9	<i>coffeus</i> , L.	7	"
2	"	39830	"	8	"
3	"	1	"	9	"
4	"	2	"	39870	"
5	"	3	<i>Floridanus</i> , Sh.	1	"
6	<i>Alexia setifer</i> , J. G. C.	4	"	2	"
7	"	5	"	3	"
8	" <i>myosotis</i> , Dr.	6	"	4	"
9	"	7	<i>pusillus</i> , Gmel.	5	"
39800	"	8	<i>cingulatus</i> , Pf.	6	"
1	"	9	"	7	<i>tropica</i> , Pf.
2	"	39840	"	8	"
3	"	1	<i>Pedipes unisulcata</i> , J. G. C.	9	"
4	<i>Auricula pellucens</i> .	2	<i>Blanneria pellucida</i> , Pf.	39880	"
5	<i>Melampus Redfieldi</i> , Pf.	3	"	1	"
6	"	4	<i>Chondropoma dentatum</i> , S.	2	"
7	"	5	"	3	"
8	" <i>olivaceus</i> , Carp.	6	"	4	"
9	"	7	"	5	"
39810	"	8	"	6	"
1	"	9	"	7	"
2	"	39850	"	8	"
3	" <i>bidontatus</i> , S.	1	<i>Truncatella Stimpsoni</i> , Stearns.	9	"
4	"	2	"	39890	"
5	"	3	<i>Caribbaensis</i> , Sowb.	1	"
6	"	4	<i>bilabiata</i> , Pf.	2	"
7	"	5	<i>puichella</i> , Pf.	3	"
8	"	6	"	4	"
9	"	7	"	5	"
39820	"	8	"	6	"
1	"	9	<i>subcylindrica</i> , Gr.	7	"
2	"	39860	"	8	"
3	"	1	"	9	"
4	"	2	<i>Californica</i> , Pf.	39900	"
5	"	3	"	1	"

X.—INDEX OF FIGURES.

	Page.		Page.
<i>Acanthinula harpa</i>	184, 185, 186	<i>Bulimus Mariæ</i>	398
<i>Aglaia fidelis</i>	121	<i>Cœcilianella acicula</i>	427, 429
<i>Hillebrandi</i>	124	<i>Cylindrella jejuna</i>	413
<i>infumata</i>	120, 123	<i>Poeyana</i>	411, 412
<i>minor</i>	121	<i>Dorcasia Berlandieriana</i>	393
<i>Ariolimax Andersoni</i>	102, 103	<i>griseola</i>	392, 394
<i>Californicus</i>	99, 100	<i>Euparypha Tryoni</i>	155, 156
<i>Columbianus</i>	92, 93, 98, 99	<i>Ferrussacia</i>	193
<i>Hemphilli</i>	50, 102	<i>subcylindrica</i>	193, 194
<i>niger</i>	101	<i>Fruticicola hispida</i>	463, 464
<i>Arion foliolatus</i>	463	<i>rufescens</i>	464
<i>fuscus</i>	460, 461	<i>Glandina bullata</i>	350
<i>Arionta arrosa</i>	124, 127	<i>decussata</i>	351
<i>Ayresiana</i>	138	<i>Texasiana</i>	351
<i>Californiensis</i>	130	<i>truncata</i>	345, 346, 348
<i>Carpenteri</i>	144	<i>Vanuxemensis</i>	347
<i>circumcarinata</i>	141	<i>Glyptostoma Newberryanum</i>	152, 153
<i>crebristriata</i>	137	<i>Gonostoma Yatesi</i>	113
<i>cypreophila</i>	140	<i>Helicodiscus fimbriatus</i>	262
<i>Diabloensis</i>	50, 135, 136	<i>lineatus</i>	74, 75
<i>Dnpetithouarsi</i>	145	<i>Helix anachoreta</i>	132
<i>exarata</i>	129	<i>Breweri</i>	62
<i>facta</i>	149	<i>Bridgesi</i>	134
<i>Gabbi</i>	148	<i>Cooperi</i>	167
<i>Holderiana</i>	127	<i>inflecta</i>	289
<i>intercisa</i>	137	<i>Mullani</i>	119
<i>Kelletti</i>	149	<i>reticulata</i>	133
<i>mormonum</i>	140	<i>tholus</i>	371
<i>Nickliniana</i>	131	<i>Tryoni</i>	154
<i>ramentosa</i>	133	<i>Hemitrochus varians</i>	357, 358
<i>redimita</i>	138	<i>Hemphillia glandulosa</i>	110, 111
<i>reticulata</i>	135	<i>Holospira Goldfussi</i>	421, 422
<i>ruficincta</i>	147	<i>Roemeri</i>	422
<i>sequoicola</i>	146	<i>Liguus fasciatus</i>	432
<i>Stearnsiana</i>	151	<i>virginicus</i>	430
<i>Stiversiana</i>	127	<i>Limax</i>	233
<i>tenuistriata</i>	148	<i>agrestis</i>	453
<i>Townsendiana</i>	128, 129	<i>campestris</i>	14, 237
<i>Traski</i>	143	<i>flavus</i>	451, 453
<i>tudiculata</i>	139	<i>Hewstoni</i>	88
<i>Binneya notabilis</i>	107	<i>hyperboreus</i>	473
<i>Bulimulus alternatus</i>	396, 397, 399	<i>maximus</i>	450
<i>dealbatus</i>	395, 401	<i>Macroceramus Gossei</i>	414, 416
<i>Dorman</i>	406, 407	<i>Kieneri</i>	416
<i>Floridanus</i>	407, 408	<i>pontificus</i>	415
<i>Mariellinus</i>	408	<i>signatus</i>	413
<i>Mooreanus</i>	400, 401	<i>Macrocyclus concava</i>	79, 199
<i>multilineatus</i>	404, 405	<i>Duranti</i>	85
<i>patriarcha</i>	396	<i>Hemphilli</i>	85
<i>Schiedeanus</i>	399	<i>sportella</i>	83
<i>serperastrus</i>	403	<i>Vancouverensis</i>	79, 82, 83

	Page.		Page.
<i>Macrocyclus Voyana</i>	84	<i>Polygyra Hazardi</i>	267
<i>Mesodon albolabris</i>	298, 299	<i>Hindsii</i>	368
<i>Andrewsi</i>	301, 302	<i>hippocrepis</i>	372
<i>bucculentus</i>	315	<i>Jacksoni</i>	373
<i>Chiloweensis</i>	320	<i>leporina</i>	50, 266
<i>Chrysti</i>	308	<i>Mooreana</i>	370
<i>Clarkii</i>	307	<i>oppilata</i>	373
<i>clausus</i>	315	<i>Postelliana</i>	364
<i>Columbianus</i>	116	<i>pustula</i>	382
<i>dentiferus</i>	312	<i>pustuloides</i>	383
<i>devius</i>	118, 119	<i>septemvolva</i>	360, 376
<i>divestus</i>	390	<i>Texasiana</i>	369
<i>Downieanus</i>	317	<i>triodontoides</i>	370
<i>elevatus</i>	306	<i>Troostiana</i>	269
<i>exoletus</i>	309	<i>uvulifera</i>	363
<i>Ingallsiana</i>	316	<i>ventrosula</i>	360, 367, 368
<i>jejunus</i>	390	<i>Polygyrella polygyrella</i>	171, 172
<i>Lawi</i>	317	<i>Pomatia aspersa</i>	469, 470
<i>major</i>	297	<i>Prophysaon Hemphilli</i>	104, 106
<i>Mitchellianus</i>	305, 306	<i>Pupa alticola</i>	174
<i>Mobilianus</i>	391	<i>Arizonensis</i>	173
<i>multilineatus</i>	302	<i>armifera</i>	326, 327
<i>Pennsylvanicus</i>	304	<i>badia</i>	322
<i>profundus</i>	318	<i>Blandi</i>	188
<i>Roëmeri</i>	389	<i>Californica</i>	157
<i>Sayii</i>	295, 319, 320	<i>contracta</i>	327
<i>thyroides</i>	49, 314	<i>corpulenta</i>	172
<i>Wetherbyi</i>	313	<i>corticaria</i>	330, 331
<i>Wheatleyi</i>	311	<i>decora</i>	189
<i>Microphysa incrustata</i>	355	<i>fallax</i>	324
<i>Ingersolli</i>	170	<i>Hoppii</i>	189
<i>Lansingi</i>	90, 91	<i>hordeacea</i>	173
<i>pygmæa</i>	71, 73	<i>modica</i>	417
<i>Stearnsi</i>	92	<i>muscorum</i>	78
<i>vortex</i>	356	<i>pellucida</i>	418
<i>Onchidella borealis</i>	161, 162	<i>pentodon</i>	321, 323, 324
<i>Carpenteri</i>	163	<i>Rowelli</i>	156
<i>Orthalicus melanocephalus</i>	440	<i>rupicola</i>	328
<i>undatus</i>	436, 438, 440	<i>variolosa</i>	417
<i>Patula alternata</i>	255, 257, 258	<i>Stenogyra decollata</i>	424, 456, 458
<i>asteriscus</i>	186, 187, 252	<i>gracillima</i>	427
<i>Bryanti</i>	261	<i>octonoides</i>	425
<i>Cooperi</i>	166	<i>subula</i>	423, 426
<i>Cumberlandiana</i>	49, 253, 258	<i>Stenotrema barbigerrum</i>	276
<i>Haydeni</i>	167	<i>Edgarianum</i>	274
<i>Hemphilli</i>	168	<i>Edwardsi</i>	275
<i>Horni</i>	169	<i>fraternum</i>	280
<i>Idahoensis</i>	168	<i>hirsutum</i>	278
<i>mordax</i>	257	<i>labrosum</i>	274
<i>pauper</i>	187	<i>Leaii</i>	280
<i>perspectiva</i>	260	<i>maxillatum</i>	280
<i>solitaria</i>	252, 254	<i>monodon</i>	272, 280, 282
<i>striatella</i>	70, 252	<i>spinosum</i>	273
<i>strigosa</i>	165	<i>stenotremum</i>	277
<i>Polygyra Ariadna</i>	376	<i>Strobila Hubbardi</i>	359
<i>auriculata</i>	361	<i>labyrinthica</i>	47, 263, 264, 265
<i>auriformis</i>	361, 363	<i>Strophia incana</i>	48, 419, 420
<i>avara</i>	366	<i>Succinea aurea</i>	340
<i>Carpenteriana</i>	380	<i>avara</i>	337, 339
<i>cereolus</i>	379	<i>campestris</i>	443
<i>Dorfeuilliana</i>	374	<i>chrysis</i>	473
<i>espicola</i>	366	<i>Concordialis</i>	441
<i>fastigans</i>	270	<i>effusa</i>	442
<i>Febigeri</i>	281	<i>Forsheyi</i>	344
<i>Harfordiana</i>	114	<i>Grønlandica</i>	197

	Page.		Page.
<i>Succinea Grosvenorii</i>	344	<i>Vitrina Pfeifferi</i>	88
<i>Haleana</i>	343	<i>Vitrimizonites latissimus</i>	50, 231
<i>Hawkinsi</i>	158	<i>Zonites arboreus</i>	61, 201, 202
<i>Haydeni</i>	196	<i>acerrus</i>	213
<i>Higginsi</i>	198	<i>Andrewsi</i>	228
<i>lineata</i>	174	<i>Binneyanus</i>	180
<i>luteola</i>	441	<i>caducus</i>	352
<i>Mooresiana</i>	344	<i>capnodos</i>	205, 206
<i>Nuttalliana</i>	159	<i>capsella</i>	221
<i>obliqua</i>	341	<i>cellarius</i>	448, 449
<i>Oregonensis</i>	160	<i>cerinoideus</i>	353
<i>ovalis</i>	338	<i>chersinellus</i>	87
<i>pellucida</i>	343	<i>conspectus</i>	86
<i>retusa</i>	337	<i>cuspidatus</i>	226
<i>rusticana</i>	159, 336	<i>demissus</i>	212
<i>Salleana</i>	443	<i>Elliotti</i>	219
<i>Sillimani</i>	157	<i>exiguus</i>	181, 182
<i>Tottenhami</i>	198, 199, 337	<i>Fabricii</i>	179
<i>Verrilli</i>	197	<i>ferreus</i>	181
<i>Wilsoni</i>	344	<i>friabilis</i>	208
<i>Tachea hortensis</i>	466, 467	<i>fuliginosus</i>	48, 201, 207, 208
<i>nemoralis</i>	468	<i>fulvus</i>	67, 69
<i>Tebennophorus Caroliniensis</i>	239, 242	<i>gularis</i>	224
<i>dorsalis</i>	241, 244, 246	<i>Gundlachi</i>	353
<i>Triodopsis appressa</i>	283, 287, 288	<i>indentatus</i>	62, 63, 201
<i>Copei</i>	388	<i>inornatus</i>	49, 217
<i>fallax</i>	292	<i>internus</i>	229
<i>Henriettae</i>	387	<i>intertextus</i>	214, 215
<i>Hopetonensis</i>	384	<i>laevigatus</i>	209, 210
<i>introferens</i>	293	<i>lasmodon</i>	227
<i>Levettei</i>	385	<i>Lawi</i>	221
<i>loricata</i>	115	<i>ligerus</i>	213
<i>obstricta</i>	286	<i>limatulus</i>	220
<i>palliat</i>	283, 284, 286	<i>macilentus</i>	227
<i>Rugeli</i>	290	<i>milium</i>	66, 67
<i>tridentata</i>	291	<i>minusculeus</i>	63, 64
<i>Van Nostrandii</i>	294	<i>multidentatus</i>	183
<i>vultuosa</i>	386	<i>nitidus</i>	60
<i>Turricula terrestris</i>	465	<i>placentula</i>	222
<i>Vallonia pulchella</i>	76, 77	<i>protophilus</i>	223
<i>Veronicella Florida</i>	445, 446	<i>Rugeli</i>	211
<i>Vertigo Bollesiana</i>	191	<i>sculptilis</i>	218
<i>Gouldi</i>	190	<i>significans</i>	228
<i>ovata</i>	332, 334	<i>striatella</i>	69
<i>simplex</i>	191	<i>subplanus</i>	216
<i>ventricosa</i>	192	<i>suppressus</i>	201, 223, 225
<i>Vitrina</i>	176	<i>viridulus</i>	64, 65
<i>Angelicæ</i>	178	<i>Wheatleyi</i>	222
<i>exilis</i>	179	<i>Whitneyi</i>	86
<i>limpida</i>	176, 177		

XI.—GENERAL INDEX.

[For systematic index see page 57. Figures in heavy-face type refer to pages on which the genus or species is described.]

		Page.			Page.
A.			Aglaia minor		121
abjecta (Helix).....	390		semiclausula	121	
Acanthinula	54, 184, 248		Aglaia	54, 248	
aculeata	185		anachoreta	132	
harpa	27, 33, 184, 185, 186, 409		arrosa	127	
lamellata	185		Ayresiana	138	
Acarns limacum	305		Bridgesii	133	
acerra (Zonites).....	212		Carpenteri	144	
acerrus (Zonites).....	213		Dupetithouarsi	145	
Achatina	195, 425		exarata	130	
australis	410		facta	148	
bullata	351, 410		fidelis	20, 23, 121	
Californica	410		Gabbii	148	
crenata	433		Hillebrandi	21, 23, 124	
decussata	351		infumata	21, 23, 123	
fasciata	433		Mormonum	141	
flammigera	410, 440		Nickliniana	132	
gracillima	410, 427		ramentosa	133	
lubrica	194, 410		rufocincta	147	
mucronata	410		seguicola	146	
pallida	433		Traski	143	
pellucida	410		tudiculata	140	
rosea	348, 410		Agnatha	52, 254, 352	
solida	433, 434		agrestis (Limax).....	28, 89, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238,	
striata	348, 410			452, 453, 462	
striato-costata	427		Agriolimax	236	
subula	410		albella (Helix).....	251	
Texasiana	351, 410		Albersi (Glandina).....	22, 346	
truncata	348, 410		albilabris (Pupa).....	325	
Vanuxemensis	347, 410		albicincta (Helix).....	394	
vexillum	433		albolabris (Helix).....	297, 299, 309	
Achatinella	47		(Mesodon).....	30, 31, 33, 35, 295, 296, 298,	
mucronata	410			299, 301, 304, 309, 310, 311, 390	
acicula (Bulimus).....	409		albolineata (Helix).....	394	
(cecilianella)	37, 195, 409, 427, 429		albozonata (Helix).....	394	
acrolepeia (Clausilia).....	321		albus (Zonites).....	65	
aculeata (Acanthinula).....	185		algira (Glandina).....	46	
acutedentata (Polygyra).....	22		alliaris (Zonites).....	230	
acutus (Bulimus).....	409		alpestris (Vertigo).....	28, 190	
aeruginosa	127		alternata (Anguispira).....	256	
Agatina fuscata	321, 438, 440		(Helix).....	255	
variegata	433		(Patula).....	12, 13, 30, 31, 32, 35, 253, 255, 259	
Aglaia	24, 120		alternatus (Bulimulus).....	38, 395, 396, 402	
fidelis	120, 121, 126, 141		(Bulimus).....	397, 398, 400	
fidelis minor	141		(Thaumastus).....	397	
Gibbsbreghtii	121		alticola (Pupa).....	174	
Hillebrandi	124		Amalia	236	
infumata	120, 123, 126, 141		gagates	89, 90	

	Page.
<i>Amalia marginata</i>	98
<i>Americana</i> (<i>Vitrina</i>)	177
<i>Ammonitella Yatesi</i>	113
<i>Yatesii</i>	114
<i>Amphibula</i>	110
<i>amphibia</i> (<i>Succinea</i>)	343
<i>amplexus</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	125
(<i>Planorbis</i>)	251
<i>Ampullaria</i>	251, 409
<i>Amurensis</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	185
<i>anachoreta</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>)	132
(<i>Helix</i>)	132
<i>Anadenus</i>	105
<i>Anchistoma thyroides</i>	314
<i>Andersoni</i> (<i>Ariolimax</i>)	20, 23, 95, 96, 97, 102, 103, 463
(<i>Arion</i>)	21, 23, 103, 107, 459
<i>Andrewsi</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>)	34, 298, 301
(<i>Zonites</i>)	34, 228
<i>Angelica</i> (<i>Vitrina</i>)	27, 28, 176, 177, 178
<i>Anguispira alternata</i>	255
<i>Bruneri</i>	165
<i>Cooperi</i>	165
<i>Cumberlandiana</i>	258
<i>Idahoensis</i>	169
<i>perspectiva</i>	260
<i>solitaria</i>	254
<i>striatella</i>	70
<i>strigosa</i>	165
<i>angulata</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	250, 251
<i>anilis</i> (<i>Polygyra</i>)	22
<i>annexa</i> (<i>Succinea</i>)	473
<i>annulata</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	182
<i>Anomphalus Meekii</i>	321
<i>antiquorum</i> (<i>Limax</i>)	450
<i>antivergo</i> (<i>Vertigo</i>)	28
<i>antivertigo</i> (<i>Pupa</i>)	335
<i>aperta</i> (<i>Succinea</i>)	343
<i>apex</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	63
<i>Aplodon nodosum</i>	321
<i>appressa</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	286, 287
(<i>Triodopsis</i>)	29, 30, 33, 35, 283, 287
(<i>Xolotrema</i>)	288
<i>appressus</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>)	313
<i>arborea</i> (<i>Hyalina</i>)	61
<i>arborescens</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	132
<i>arboresus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>)	19, 23, 30, 31, 32, 35, 61, 65, 179, 201, 202, 203, 356, 388
<i>arbustorum</i> (<i>Arionta</i>)	124, 126
(<i>Helix</i>)	250
<i>arctica</i> (<i>Pupa</i>)	473
<i>areolata</i> (<i>Euparypha</i>)	22
<i>Ariadne</i> (<i>Polygyra</i>)	376
(<i>Dædalochila</i>)	376
(<i>Polygyra</i>)	38, 360, 376
<i>Ariolimax</i>	24, 40, 43, 54, 92, 103, 104, 107
<i>Andersoni</i>	20, 23, 93, 95, 96, 97, 102, 103, 463
<i>Californicus</i>	20, 23, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102
<i>Columbianus</i>	19, 23, 92, 93, 96, 98, 101, 103
<i>Hecocki</i>	95
<i>Hecoxi</i>	103

	Page.
<i>Ariolimax Hemphilli</i>	20, 23, 50, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 102
<i>niger</i>	20, 23, 93, 94, 95, 97, 100, 102
<i>Arion</i>	43, 54, 93, 96, 101, 104, 234, 458
<i>Andersoni</i>	21, 23, 103, 107, 459, 463
<i>empiricorum</i>	98, 463
<i>foliolatus</i>	20, 23, 103, 459, 463
<i>fuscus</i>	28, 459, 460, 461, 462
<i>hortensis</i>	96, 107, 459, 460, 461
(<i>Lochea</i>) <i>empiricorum</i>	463
<i>Arionta</i>	24, 41, 43, 54, 121, 248
<i>arbustorum</i>	124, 126
<i>arrosa</i>	21, 23, 124, 125, 126, 131
<i>Bridgesi</i>	134
<i>Ayresiana</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 138
<i>Californiensis</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 130, 136
<i>Carperteri</i>	21, 22, 23, 125, 126, 144
<i>circumcarinata</i>	141, 142
<i>crebristriata</i>	137
<i>cypreophila</i>	140
<i>Diabloensis</i>	21, 23, 50, 125, 126, 135
<i>Dupetithouarsi</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 145
<i>exarata</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 129, 136
<i>facta</i>	125, 148, 149
<i>Gabbi</i>	21, 23, 126, 148
<i>Holderiana</i>	127
<i>intercisa</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 137
<i>Kelletti</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 149, 151
<i>Lohri</i>	22
<i>Mormonum</i>	21, 23, 126, 136, 140
<i>Nickliniana</i>	21, 43, 125, 126, 127, 130, 131, 135, 140, 144, 145, 147
<i>ptycophora</i>	128
<i>ramentosa</i>	21, 125, 133, 137
<i>redimita</i>	125, 137, 138
<i>Remondi</i>	144
<i>reticulata</i>	134, 135
<i>Rowelli</i>	22, 25
<i>ruficincta</i>	21, 23, 126, 147, 149, 248
<i>sequoicola</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 136, 145, 146
<i>Stearnsiana</i>	21, 22, 125, 126, 148, 149, 150, 151, 156
<i>Stiversiana</i>	23, 127
<i>tenuistriata</i>	148
<i>Townsendiana</i>	20, 23, 25, 43, 124, 126, 128, 249
<i>Traski</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 139, 143, 145, 147
<i>tudiculata</i>	19, 21, 23, 124, 125, 126, 139
<i>Arizonensis</i> (<i>Leucochila</i>)	173
(<i>Pupa</i>)	25, 173
<i>armifera</i> (<i>Leucochila</i>)	326
(<i>Pupa</i>)	30, 31, 33, 36, 325
<i>armigera</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>)	474
(<i>Pupa</i>)	326
<i>arrosa</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>)	127
(<i>Arionta</i>)	21, 23, 124, 125, 126, 131
(<i>Helix</i>)	127
<i>artemisia</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>)	22
<i>Arthuri</i> (<i>Vertigo</i>)	473
<i>asiatica</i> (<i>Vallonia</i>)	473
<i>aspersa</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	470
(<i>Pomatia</i>)	37, 41, 469, 470
<i>asteriscus</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	186
(<i>Patula</i>)	27, 87, 186, 253, 253

	Page.		Page.
asteriscus (Planogyra)	186	Bruneri (Helix)	168
attenuata (Helix)	249	Bryanti (Patula)	34, 260
aurea (Succinea)	31, 33, 160, 340	Buccinum fasciatum	433
auriculata (Dædalochila)	362	striatum	348
(Helix)	362, 363, 364, 369	bucculenta (Helix)	314, 388
(Polygyra)	36, 360, 361, 363, 365,	(Mesodon)	314
.....	367, 372	bucculentus (Mesodon)	30, 315
auriformis (Dædalochila)	364	Buffoniana (Pomatia)	471
(Helix)	364	bulbina (Helix)	318
(Polygyra)	30, 33, 360, 361, 363	Buliminus	325
aurisleporis (Bulimus)	407	montanus	325
australis (Achatina)	410	obscurus	331
avara (Dædalochila)	367	Bulimulidæ	54
(Helix)	364, 367	Bulimulus	24, 25, 38, 40, 47, 54, 91, 110, 354, 394
(Hemiloma)	321	alternatus	38, 395, 396, 402
(Polygyra)	36, 360, 364, 366	artemisias	22
(Succinea)	30, 31, 33, 36, 337, 339	Californicus	22, 409
Ayresiana	23, 125, 126, 138	dealbatus	36, 394, 395, 396, 398, 400, 401
(Aglaja)	138	Dormani	36, 37, 394, 396, 406, 408
(Arionta)	21, 138	excelsus	22
(Helix)	138	Floridanus	36, 37, 395, 396, 407
B.		Guadalupeensis	394
badia (Pupa)	78, 322	inscendens	22
(Pupilla)	78	maculatus	37
Bahamensis (Bulimus)	407	Marielinus	37, 394, 395, 408
barbigera (Helix)	277	Mooreanus	400
(Stenotrema)	277	multilineatus	37, 394, 396, 404
barbigerrum (Stenotrema)	34, 272, 276	pallidior	22
barbula (Helix)	251	patriarcha	38, 395, 396
Baskervillei (Helix)	118	pilula	22
Bataviæ (Bulimus)	321	proteus	22
Baudoni (Macrocyclus)	79	Schiedeanus	38, 395, 396, 398, 399
Bandonia	53, 81	serperastrus	39, 403
Behri (Polygyra)	22	sufflatus	22, 395
Behrii (Helix)	22	Xantusi	22
Berendtia Taylori	22	Ziegleri	22
Berlandieriana (Dorcasia)	38, 392, 393	Bulimus	409
(Helix)	393, 394	acicula	409
(Hygromia)	393	acutus	409
Berlandierianus (Bulimus)	409	alternatus	397, 400
bicarinatus (Helix)	250	aurisleporis	407
(Planorbis)	251	Bahamensis	407
bicostata (Helix)	224	Bataviæ	321
bidentifera (Helix)	251	Berlandierianus	409
bigranata (Pupa)	473	Binneyanus	397, 398
bilineatus (Tebennophorus)	247	Californicus	22
Binneya	11, 24, 54, 93, 107, 111	candidissimus	400
(Hyalina)	180	carinatus	409
notabilis	20, 22, 23, 107, 108	chordatus	409
Binneyana (Helix)	180	confinis	401, 402
Binneyanus (Bulimus)	397, 398	dealbatus	397, 401
(Zonites)	27, 180, 202, 203	decollatus	409, 457
Blandi (Pupa)	27, 188	Dormani	406
(Pupilla)	188	elongatus	404, 405
Bollesiana (Vertigo)	27, 28, 191, 473	exiguus	409
Bonplandi (Helix)	134, 251	fallax	325
borealis (Onchidella)	20, 23, 161, 162	fasciatus	409, 433
(Pupa)	27, 28, 188	Floridanus	407, 410
Breweri (Helix)	61, 62	Gabbi	22
(Hyalina)	61	Gossei	409, 416
Bridgesi (Arionta)	134	gracillimus	409, 427
Bridgesii (Aglaja)	133	harpa	185, 409
(Helix)	133, 134	hordeanus	331
Bruneri (Anguispira)	165	Humboldti	409
		Jonasi	407

	Page.		Page.
<i>Bulimus Kieneri</i>	409, 415	<i>Californicus (Ariolimax)</i>	20, 23, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 99, 101, 102
<i>lactarius</i>	401, 402	(<i>Bulimulus</i>)	22, 409
<i>lacticinctus</i>	407	(<i>Bulimus</i>)	22
<i>Laurentii</i>	409	<i>Californiensis (Arionta)</i>	21, 23, 125, 126, 130, 136
<i>Liebmanni</i>	403	(<i>Helix</i>)	130, 132
<i>liacinus</i>	403	<i>Calumetensis (Succinea)</i>	338
<i>limneiformis</i>	410	<i>campestris (Limax)</i>	14, 19, 23, 28, 30, 32, 35, 89, 164, 235, 236, 237
<i>liquabilis</i>	401, 402	(<i>Succinea</i>)	36, 175, 337, 338, 341, 443
<i>lubricoides</i>	194	(<i>Zonites</i>)	27
<i>lubricus</i>	194, 409	<i>Campylæa lapicida</i>	468
<i>maculatus</i>	406	<i>capillacea (Helix)</i>	207
<i>marginatus</i>	325, 409	<i>capnodes (Helix)</i>	205
<i>Mariae</i>	397, 398, 399	(<i>Zonites</i>)	33, 201, 203, 205, 209, 210
<i>Marielinus</i>	408	<i>capsella (Helix)</i>	221
<i>membranaceus</i>	407	(<i>Hyalina</i>)	221
<i>Menckeanus</i>	405	(<i>Zonites</i>)	34, 221, 222
<i>Menkei</i>	404, 405	<i>Caracolla Edgariana</i>	275
<i>Mexicanus</i>	409	<i>helicoïdes</i>	286
<i>modicus</i>	409, 417	<i>spinosa</i>	273
<i>Mooreanus</i>	401	<i>carinata (Pupa)</i>	329
<i>multilineatus</i>	404, 405	<i>carinatus (Bulimus)</i>	409
<i>mutilatus</i>	409, 457	<i>carnicolor (Helix)</i>	358
<i>Nebrascensis</i>	410	<i>Carocolla Cumberlandiana</i>	258
<i>neglectus</i>	409	<i>Carolinensis (Limax)</i>	242
<i>nitelinus</i>	403	(<i>Tebennophorus</i>)	247
<i>obscurus</i>	331	<i>Carolinianus (Limax)</i>	342
<i>octona</i>	409	<i>Caroliniensis (Helix)</i>	286
<i>octonoides</i>	425	(<i>Philomycus</i>)	242
<i>papyraceus</i>	407	(<i>Tebennophorus</i>)	31, 33, 36, 151, 239, 240, 241, 246
<i>patriarcha</i>	396	(<i>Triodopsis</i>)	287
<i>perversus</i>	410	<i>Carpenteri (Aglaja)</i>	144
<i>radiatus</i>	409	(<i>Arionta</i>)	21, 22, 23, 125, 126, 144
<i>reses</i>	438	(<i>Helix</i>)	144
<i>Schideanus</i>	400, 401	(<i>Onchidella</i>)	19, 162, 163
<i>spirifer</i>	22	(<i>Onchidium</i>)	23, 163
<i>striatus</i>	348, 409	<i>Carpenteriana (Helix)</i>	380
<i>subcylindricus</i>	194	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	36, 360, 377, 380, 381, 382
<i>subula</i>	425	<i>Carychium corticaria</i>	330
<i>subulus</i>	409	<i>exiguum</i>	51, 409
<i>superastrus</i>	403	<i>castaneus (Limax)</i>	163, 164
<i>undatus</i>	438	<i>catascopius (Helix)</i>	250
<i>urceus</i>	409	<i>cellaria (Helix)</i>	449
<i>venosus</i>	404, 405	(<i>Hyalina</i>)	449
<i>vermetus</i>	409	<i>cellarius (Zonites)</i>	28, 201, 202, 203, 204, 218, 448
<i>vexillum</i>	409, 410, 433	<i>cercolus (Helix)</i>	379
<i>virgulatus</i>	404	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	36, 360, 370, 379, 382
<i>xanthostomus</i>	400	<i>cerinoidea (Helix)</i>	353
<i>zobra</i>	438	(<i>Hyalina</i>)	353
<i>Ziebmanni</i>	403	(<i>Mesomphix</i>)	353
<i>Bulla</i>	438	<i>cerinoides (Zonites)</i>	36, 201, 353
<i>fasciata</i>	433	<i>chersina (Helix)</i>	67, 68
<i>truncata</i>	348	(<i>Hyalina</i>)	67
<i>bullata (Achatina)</i>	351, 410	<i>chersinella (Conulus)</i>	67
(<i>Glandina</i>)	38, 347, 350	(<i>Helix</i>)	87
(<i>Oleacina</i>)	351	(<i>Hyalina</i>)	87
C.		<i>chersinellus (Zonites)</i>	20, 21, 87
<i>caduca (Helix)</i>	352	<i>chersinus (Conulus)</i>	67
(<i>Hyalina</i>)	352	<i>Chilhoweensis (Helix)</i>	320
<i>caducus (Zonites)</i>	38, 352	(<i>Mesodon</i>)	320
<i>Californica (Achatina)</i>	410	<i>Chimotrema planiuscula</i>	321
(<i>columna</i>)	22, 410	<i>Chondropoma dentatum</i>	37
(<i>Pupa</i>)	21, 23, 157		
(<i>Pupilla</i>)	157		

	Page.		Page.
chordata (Pupa).....	22, 409	convexa (Stenotrema).....	278, 321
chordatus (Bulimus).....	409	Cooperi (Anguispira).....	165
chrysis (Succinea).....	175, 473	(Helix).....	165
Chrysti (Helix).....	308	(Patula).....	32, 166, 252
(Mesodon).....	34, 295, 308	Copei (Triodopsis).....	38, 39, 388
cicercula (Helix).....	394	corneola (Glandina).....	351
cingulata (Succinea).....	22	(Oleacina).....	351
Cionella lubrica.....	194	corpulenta (Pupa).....	25, 172
subcylindrica.....	194	(Pupilla).....	172
(Zna) Morseana.....	194	corpuloides (Helix).....	251
circumcarinata (Arionta).....	141, 142	corrugata (Helix).....	250
citrina (Succinea).....	442	corticaria (Carychium).....	330
Clarkii (Helix).....	307	(Leucochila).....	330
(Mesodon).....	34, 295, 307	(Odostomia).....	330
(Xolotrema).....	307	(Pupa).....	31, 33, 36, 322, 328, 330, 335
clausa (Helix).....	289, 396, 316	(Vertigo).....	335
(Mesodon).....	316	costata (Helix).....	78
(Xolotrema).....	289	costulata (Pupa).....	185, 331
Clausilia.....	40	Couchiana (Helix).....	376
acrolepeia.....	321	crebristriata (Arionta).....	137
contraria.....	410	(Helix).....	137
clausus (Mesodon).....	30, 33, 49, 295, 304, 306, 315	crenata (Achatina).....	423
candidissimus (Bulimus).....	400	Cronkhitei.....	187
Cochlicopa rosea.....	348	(Helix).....	70
Cochlostyla undata.....	438	(Patula).....	70
Cœciliana.....	55, 427	Ctenopoma rugulosum.....	37
acicula.....	37, 195, 409, 427, 429	cultellata (Helix).....	230
Cœlocentrum irregulare.....	22, 321	cultellatus (Zonites).....	22, 229
cœnopictus.....	325	Cumberlandiana (Anguispira).....	258
Columbiana (Helix).....	117	(Carocolla).....	258
(Mesodon).....	117	(Helix).....	258
Columbianus (Ariolimax).....	19, 23, 92, 95, 96, 98, 101, 103	(Patula).....	34, 49, 250, 253, 256, 257, 258, 259, 287
(Limax).....	98, 239	Cumberlandicus (Helix).....	250
(Mesodon).....	19, 23, 115, 116, 295, 296, 474	cuprea (Omphalina).....	207, 321
columella (Limnæa).....	343	curvidens (Pupa).....	323, 324
(Pupa).....	474	cuspidatus (Zonites).....	34, 226
Columna Californica.....	22, 410	Cyclostoma.....	259
teres.....	410	marginata.....	325
vermiculus.....	410	Cylindrella.....	47, 54, 91, 110, 259, 354, 405, 410, 436
complanata (Toxotrema).....	321	conciisa.....	416
conca (Helix).....	200	elegans.....	411
(Macrocyclus).....	30, 31, 32, 35, 79, 83, 85, 199, 384	Goldfussi.....	413, 423
conciisa (Cylindrella).....	416	Hydeana.....	416
concolor (Hypopus).....	305	jejuna.....	36, 37, 413
Concordialis (Succinea).....	38, 196, 441	lactaria.....	412
confinis (Bulimus).....	401, 402	ornata.....	411
conspccta (Helix).....	87	Pœyana.....	37, 411, 412
(Hyalina).....	87	pontifica.....	413, 415
(Pseudohyalina).....	87	Rœmeri.....	413, 422
conspcctus (Zonites).....	20, 22, 23, 86	variegata.....	412, 413
contactoides (Viripara).....	250	Cylindrellidæ.....	54
contracta (Leucochila).....	328	cypreophila (Arionta).....	140
(Pupa).....	30, 31, 33, 36, 327, 335	(Helix).....	140
(Vertigo).....	335		
contraria (Clausilia).....	410	D.	
Conulus.....	67	Dædalechila.....	114
chersinella.....	87	Ariadus.....	376
chersinus.....	67	auriculata.....	362
Fabricii.....	179	auriformis.....	364
Gundlachi.....	354	avara.....	367
minutissima.....	71	Dorfeulliana.....	374
priscus.....	230	espicola.....	366
convexa (Helix).....	281	fastigans.....	270
		Hazardi.....	267

	Page
<i>exarata</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>)	130
(<i>Arionta</i>).....	21, 23, 125, 126, 129, 136
(<i>Helix</i>).....	130
<i>excavatus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>)	62
<i>excelsus</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>)	22
<i>exigua</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	181
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	182
(<i>Pseudohyalina</i>)	182
(<i>Pupa</i>)	331
<i>exiguum</i> (<i>Carychium</i>)	51, 409
<i>exiguus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	27, 87, 181, 202, 204
<i>exilis</i> (<i>Vitrina</i>)	27, 28, 176, 178
<i>exoleta</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	309
(<i>Mesodon</i>).....	309, 310
<i>exoletus</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>).....	30, 33, 295, 296, 299, 301, 304, 309, 311
F.	
<i>Fabricii</i> (<i>Conulus</i>).....	179
(<i>Helix</i>).....	179
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	179
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	27, 28, 179
<i>facta</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>).....	148
(<i>Arionta</i>).....	125, 148, 149
(<i>Helix</i>).....	148
<i>fallax</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	325
(<i>Helix</i>).....	292
(<i>Leucochila</i>).....	325
(<i>Pupa</i>)	31, 33, 36, 38, 173, 322, 324, 331, 409, 418
(<i>Pupilla</i>).....	325
(<i>Triodopsis</i>).....	30, 31, 33, 35, 283, 292, 294, 385
<i>fasciata</i> (<i>Achatina</i>).....	433
(<i>Bulla</i>).....	433
(<i>Liguus</i>).....	433
<i>fasciatus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409, 433
(<i>Liguus</i>).....	13, 37, 409, 430, 431, 432, 437, 441
<i>fasciatum</i> (<i>Buccinum</i>).....	433
<i>fasciis nigris</i>	462
<i>fastigans</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	270
(<i>Helix</i>).....	270
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	34, 268, 269, 270, 360, 370, 371, 375
<i>fastigata</i> (<i>Polygyra</i>).....	270
<i>fastigiata</i> (<i>Helicina</i>)	270
(<i>Helix</i>).....	267, 269, 270, 374
<i>Febigeri</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	381
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	36, 360, 381
<i>Fergusoni</i> (<i>Patula</i>).....	257
<i>ferrea</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	181
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	181
(<i>Striatura</i>).....	181
<i>ferreus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>)	27, 67, 181, 203
<i>Ferrussacia</i>	55, 193
<i>lubrica</i>	194
<i>subcylindrica</i>	20, 23, 25, 27, 28, 193, 194, 409, 410, 429
<i>fidelis</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>)	120, 121, 126, 141
(<i>Aglaja</i>).....	20, 23, 121
(<i>Helix</i>).....	121
<i>fimbriatus</i> (<i>Helicodiscus</i>)	34, 262
<i>finitima</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	267
<i>flammigera</i> (<i>Acatina</i>)	410, 440
<i>flavus</i> (<i>Limax</i>)	28, 90, 235, 236, 237, 451

	Page
<i>flexuolaris</i> (<i>Philomycus</i>)	247
(<i>Vaginulus</i>).....	448
<i>floccata</i> (<i>H.</i>).....	187
<i>Floridana</i> (<i>Veronicella</i>).....	23, 36, 161, 446
<i>Floridanus</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>).....	36, 37, 395, 396, 407
(<i>Bulimus</i>).....	407, 410
(<i>Liostracus</i>)	407
(<i>Vaginulus</i>)	446
<i>florulifera</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	363
<i>foliolatus</i> (<i>Arion</i>).....	20, 23, 103, 459, 463
<i>Forsheyi</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	344
<i>Franki</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	143
<i>fraterna</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	279, 281
<i>fraternum</i> (<i>Stenotrema</i>).....	276, 280, 281
<i>friabilis</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	208
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	208
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	30, 32, 206, 207, 208, 218
<i>Fruticicola</i>	54, 248, 392, 463
<i>hispida</i>	28, 463, 464
<i>rufescens</i>	28, 464
<i>fuliginosa</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	207, 209
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	207
<i>fuliginosus</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	239
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	30, 31, 32, 35, 201, 204, 205, 207, 212
<i>fulva</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	67
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	67
<i>fulvus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>).....	20, 23, 25, 27, 28, 32, 36, 65, 67, 180, 201, 203, 354
<i>fuscata</i> (<i>Agatina</i>).....	321, 438, 440
(<i>Helix</i>).....	251
<i>fuscus</i> (<i>Arion</i>).....	28, 459, 460, 461
(<i>Limax</i>).....	461
(<i>Philomycus</i>)	247
(<i>Vaginulus</i>).....	448
<i>fusififormis</i> (<i>Glandina</i>).....	346
G.	
<i>Gabbi</i> (<i>Arionta</i>)	21, 23, 126, 148
(<i>Bulimus</i>).....	22
<i>Gabbii</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>).....	148
(<i>Helix</i>).....	148
(<i>Succinea</i>).....	160
<i>gagates</i> (<i>Amalia</i>).....	90
(<i>Limax</i>).....	89
<i>gallina-sultana</i> (<i>Orthalicus</i>)	437, 441
<i>Gastrodonta</i>	223
<i>gularis</i>	224
<i>interna</i>	229
<i>lasmodon</i>	227
<i>multidentata</i>	183
<i>significans</i>	228
<i>suppressa</i>	226
<i>Geomalacus</i>	105
<i>Geophila</i>	51, 199, 445
<i>germana</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	115
(<i>Stenotrema</i>).....	115
<i>germanum</i> (<i>Stenotrema</i>)	114, 117, 272, 474
<i>germanus</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>).....	19, 23
<i>Gbiesbreghti</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>)	121
<i>gibbosa</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	329
<i>Glandina</i>	24, 25, 37, 38, 41, 43, 52, 79, 80, 202, 204, 233, 253, 345, 410
<i>Albersi</i>	22, 346
<i>algira</i>	346

	Page.
<i>Glandina bullata</i>	38, 347, 350
<i>corneola</i>	351
<i>decussata</i>	38, 347, 351
<i>fusiformis</i>	346
<i>Marmirii</i>	352
<i>parallela</i>	349
<i>plicatula</i>	346
<i>rosea</i>	346
<i>semitarum</i>	346
<i>Sowerbyana</i>	346
<i>Texasiana</i>	38, 347, 349, 351
<i>truncata</i>	36, 345, 346, 348, 351, 409, 410
<i>Vanuxemensis</i>	38, 347
<i>Vanuxemii</i>	347
<i>glandulosa</i> (<i>Hemphillia</i>).....	20, 23, 110, 111
<i>glans</i> (<i>Planorbis</i>).....	348
(<i>Polypheumus</i>).....	348
<i>glaphyra</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	217, 449
<i>globularis</i> (<i>Toxostoma</i>).....	321
(<i>Toxotrema</i>).....	321
<i>Glyptostoma</i>	25, 54, 152, 248
<i>Newberryanum</i>	21, 23, 152, 153
<i>Gnathophora</i>	52
<i>Goldfussi</i> (<i>Cylindrella</i>).....	413, 423
(<i>Holospira</i>).....	38, 421, 422
<i>Gongylostoma</i>	411
<i>jejuna</i>	413
<i>Poeyana</i>	412
<i>Goniognatha</i>	45, 436
<i>Gonostoma</i>	54, 112, 248
(<i>Stenogyra</i>).....	423
<i>Yatesi</i>	21, 23, 113
<i>Gossei</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409, 416
(<i>Macroceramus</i>).....	37, 38, 39, 414, 416
<i>Gouldi</i> (<i>Vertigo</i>).....	27, 28, 190
<i>Gouldii</i> (<i>Isthmia</i>).....	190
(<i>Pupa</i>).....	190, 331
<i>gracilis</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	239
<i>gracillima</i> (<i>Achatina</i>).....	410, 427
(<i>Melaniella</i>).....	427
(<i>Stenogyra</i>).....	37, 409, 423, 426
<i>gracillimus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409, 427
<i>Greerii</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	341
<i>griseola</i> (<i>Dorcasia</i>).....	38, 392, 393, 394
(<i>Helix</i>).....	394
(<i>Hygroma</i>).....	394
<i>griseus</i>	462
<i>Grœnlandica</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	27, 28, 197
<i>Grosvenorii</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	31, 33, 344
<i>Guadelupensis</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>).....	394
<i>gularis</i> (<i>Gastrodonta</i>).....	274
(<i>Helix</i>).....	224, 226, 249
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	30, 32, 201, 203, 224, 226
<i>Gundlachi</i> (<i>Conulus</i>).....	428, 354
(<i>Helix</i>).....	354
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	37, 69, 203, 353
<i>Guppya</i>	354

H.

<i>hæmastomus</i> (<i>Hemistrochus</i>).....	358
<i>Haleana</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	38, 343
<i>Halei</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	344
<i>haliotoidea</i> (<i>Testacella</i>).....	352
<i>haliotoides</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	251
<i>Hammonis</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	179

	Page.
<i>Harfordiana</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	114
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	21, 114
(<i>Triodopsis</i>).....	114, 118, 119
<i>harpa</i> (<i>Acanthinula</i>).....	27, 33, 184, 185, 409
(<i>Bulimus</i>).....	185, 409
(<i>Helix</i>).....	185
(<i>Zoogenites</i>).....	185
<i>hasta</i> (<i>Stenogyra</i>).....	423
<i>Hawkinsi</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	20, 23, 153
<i>Hawkinsii</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	158
<i>Haydeni</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	165, 167
(<i>Patula</i>).....	167
(<i>Succinea</i>).....	27, 196, 197, 337
<i>Hazardi</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	267
(<i>Helix</i>).....	267
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	34, 267, 271, 360, 361,
	364, 373, 375
<i>hebes</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	173
<i>Hecocki</i> (<i>Ariolimax</i>).....	95
<i>Hecoxi</i> (<i>Ariolimax</i>).....	103
<i>Helicea</i>	170
<i>Helicidæ</i>	53, 69, 80, 90, 97, 165, 170, 184, 193, 248,
	263, 321, 354, 411
<i>Helicina oculuta</i>	30
<i>fastigiata</i>	270
<i>orbiculata</i>	30, 259
<i>plicata</i>	267
<i>subglobulosa</i>	37
<i>tropica</i>	388
<i>Helicodiscus</i>	54, 74, 262
<i>fimbriatus</i>	34, 262
<i>lineata</i>	75
<i>lineatus</i>	19, 25, 23, 27, 30, 31, 32,
	35, 74, 75
<i>Helicodonta</i>	13
<i>detonata</i>	286
<i>hirsuta</i>	281
<i>helicoides</i> (<i>Caracolla</i>).....	286
(<i>Pupa</i>).....	332
<i>heligmoides</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	251
<i>Helix</i>	24, 33, 40, 43, 248
<i>albecta</i>	399
<i>ærginosa</i>	127
<i>albella</i>	251
<i>alboinecta</i>	394
<i>albolabris</i>	297, 299, 309
<i>albolineata</i>	394
<i>albozonata</i>	394
<i>alternata</i>	255
<i>amplexus</i>	251
<i>Amurensis</i>	185
<i>anachoreta</i>	132
<i>angulata</i>	250, 251
<i>annulata</i>	182
<i>apex</i>	63
<i>appressa</i>	286, 287
<i>arborea</i>	61
<i>arboretorum</i>	132
<i>arburstorum</i>	250
<i>Ariadnæ</i>	376
<i>arrosa</i>	127
<i>aspera</i>	470
<i>asteriscus</i>	186
<i>attenuata</i>	249
<i>auriculata</i>	362, 363, 364, 369

	Page.
<i>Helix auriformis</i>	364
<i>avara</i>	364, 367
<i>Ayresiana</i>	138
<i>barbigera</i>	277
<i>barbula</i>	251
<i>Baskervillei</i>	118
<i>bicarinatus</i>	250
<i>Behrii</i>	22
<i>Berlandieriana</i>	393, 394
<i>bicarinatus</i>	250
<i>bicostata</i>	224
<i>bidentifera</i>	251
<i>Binneyana</i>	180
<i>Bonplandi</i>	134, 251
<i>Breweri</i>	61, 62
<i>Bridgesii</i>	133, 134
<i>Bruneri</i>	168
<i>bucculenta</i>	314, 388
<i>bulbina</i>	318
<i>caduca</i>	352
<i>Californiensis</i>	130, 132
<i>capillacea</i>	207
<i>capnodes</i>	205
<i>capsella</i>	221
<i>carnicolor</i>	358
<i>Carolinensis</i>	286
<i>Carpenteri</i>	144
<i>Carpenteriana</i>	380
<i>catascopius</i>	250
<i>cellaria</i>	449
<i>cereolus</i>	379
<i>cerinoidea</i>	353
<i>chersina</i>	67, 68
<i>chersinella</i>	87
<i>Chiloweensis</i>	320
<i>Chrysti</i>	308
<i>cicercula</i>	394
<i>Clarkii</i>	307
<i>clausa</i>	289, 306, 316
<i>Columbiana</i>	117
<i>concaua</i>	200
<i>conspecta</i>	87
<i>convexa</i>	281
<i>Cooperi</i>	165
<i>corpuloides</i>	251
<i>corrugata</i>	250
<i>costata</i>	78
<i>Couchiana</i>	376
<i>crebristriata</i>	137
<i>Cronkheidei</i>	70
<i>cultellata</i>	230
<i>Cumberlandiana</i>	258
<i>Cumberlandicus</i>	250
<i>cypreophila</i>	140
<i>dealbata</i>	251, 401
<i>decisa</i>	250, 251
<i>decollata</i>	457
<i>dejecta</i>	390
<i>demissa</i>	212
<i>denotata</i>	285
<i>dentifera</i>	312, 389
<i>depieta</i>	250
<i>devia</i>	118
<i>Diabloensis</i>	135
<i>difodonta</i>	319

	Page.
<i>Helix dissidens</i>	200
<i>dissimilis</i>	251
<i>divesta</i>	390
<i>domestica</i>	178, 251
<i>Dorfeuilliana</i>	267, 270, 374
<i>Downiana</i>	317
<i>dubia</i>	256
<i>Dupetithouarsii</i>	145
<i>Duranti</i>	85
<i>Edgariana</i>	275
<i>Edwardsi</i>	276
<i>egena</i>	67, 68, 354
<i>electrina</i>	64
<i>elevata</i>	307
<i>Ellioti</i>	219
<i>ephabus</i>	385
<i>espicola</i>	366
<i>Evansi</i>	251
<i>exarata</i>	130
<i>exigua</i>	181
<i>exoleta</i>	309
<i>Fabricii</i>	179
<i>facta</i>	148
<i>fallax</i>	292
<i>fastigans</i>	270
<i>fatigiata</i>	267, 269, 270, 374
<i>Febigeri</i>	381
<i>ferrea</i>	181
<i>fidelis</i>	121
<i>finitima</i>	267
<i>florulifera</i>	363
<i>Franki</i>	143
<i>fraterna</i>	279, 281
<i>friabilis</i>	208
<i>fuliginosa</i>	207, 209
<i>fulva</i>	67
<i>fuscata</i>	251
<i>Gabbii</i>	148
<i>germana</i>	115
<i>glaphyra</i>	217, 449
<i>griseola</i>	394
<i>gularis</i>	224, 226, 249
<i>Gundlachi</i>	354
<i>haliotoides</i>	251
<i>Hammonis</i>	179
<i>Harfordiana</i>	114
<i>harpa</i>	185
<i>Haydeni</i>	165, 167
<i>Hazardi</i>	267
<i>heligmoidea</i>	251
<i>Hemphilli</i>	168
<i>heterostrophus</i>	250
<i>hieroglyphica</i>	251
<i>Hillebrandi</i>	124, 143
<i>Hindi</i>	368
<i>hippocrepis</i>	372
<i>hirsuta</i>	278, 279
<i>hispida</i>	394, 464
<i>Hopetonensis</i>	384
<i>Hornii</i>	169
<i>hortensis</i>	467
<i>Hubbardi</i>	359
<i>hydrophila</i>	60
<i>Idahoensis</i>	169
<i>immitissima</i>	250

	Page.		Page.
<i>Helix imperfecta</i>	250	<i>Helix multidentata</i>	183
<i>incrassata</i>	355	<i>multilineata</i>	303
<i>incrustata</i>	355	<i>Nebrascensis</i>	251
<i>indentata</i>	62	<i>nemorivaga</i>	132
<i>inflecta</i>	256	<i>Newberryana</i>	153
<i>inflecta</i>	289	<i>Nickliniana</i>	132, 134, 137, 138
<i>infumata</i>	123	<i>nitida</i>	60, 179
<i>Ingallsiana</i>	316	<i>notata</i>	285
<i>Ingersollii</i>	170	<i>Nuttalliana</i>	121
<i>inornata</i>	210, 211, 217	<i>obliqua</i>	251
<i>intercisa</i>	137	<i>obstricta</i>	286
<i>interna</i>	229	<i>occidentalis</i>	251
<i>intertexta</i>	215	<i>oppilata</i>	374
<i>introferens</i>	293	<i>Oregonensis</i>	145
<i>irrorata</i>	251	<i>Ottonis</i>	61
<i>isognomostomos</i>	279	<i>pachyloma</i>	393
<i>Jacksoni</i>	373	<i>pallata</i>	285, 286
<i>janus</i>	64	<i>pallida</i>	250
<i>jejunæ</i>	391	<i>paludosus</i>	249
<i>Kelletti</i>	150	<i>palustris</i>	251
<i>Knoxvillina</i>	307	<i>Parkeri</i>	133, 134
<i>kopnodes</i>	205	<i>parvus</i>	250
<i>labiosa</i>	117	<i>patula</i>	260
<i>labrosa</i>	274	<i>pauper</i>	187
<i>labyrinthica</i>	264	<i>pedestris</i>	128
<i>lævigata</i>	209	<i>pellucida</i>	178, 250
<i>laminifera</i>	379	<i>Pennsylvanica</i>	304, 316
<i>lasmodon</i>	227	<i>peregrina</i>	250
<i>Lavelleana</i>	63	<i>personata</i>	251
<i>Lawi</i>	317	<i>perspectiva</i>	260
<i>Leaii</i>	281, 282	<i>pisana</i>	250
<i>Lecontii</i>	116	<i>Pisana</i>	358
<i>Leidyi</i>	251	<i>planorboides</i>	200
<i>leporina</i>	266	<i>planorbula</i>	379
<i>levis</i>	156	<i>plebeium</i>	464
<i>ligeræ</i>	213	<i>plicata</i>	269, 373
<i>limatula</i>	220	<i>polychroa</i>	358
<i>limitaris</i>	261	<i>polygyrella</i>	172
<i>lineata</i>	75	<i>pomum-adami</i>	229
<i>lineolata</i>	251	<i>porcina</i>	279
<i>linguifera</i>	288	<i>Postelliana</i>	365
<i>Löhrii</i>	22	<i>priscus</i>	230
<i>loricata</i>	116	<i>profunda</i>	318
<i>lubrica</i>	194	<i>ptychophora</i>	128, 129
<i>lucida</i>	60	<i>pulchella</i>	77
<i>lucubrata</i>	208, 209	<i>punctata</i>	251
<i>macilenta</i>	227	<i>pura</i>	64
<i>major</i>	297	<i>pusilla</i>	354
<i>marginicola</i>	230	<i>pustula</i>	266, 362, 383
<i>Mauriniana</i>	63	<i>pustuloides</i>	383
<i>maxillata</i>	280	<i>pygmæa</i>	71
<i>Mazatlanica</i>	87	<i>Rafinesquea</i>	213
<i>microdonta</i>	380	<i>ramentosa</i>	133
<i>milium</i>	66	<i>rastellum</i>	251
<i>minusecula</i>	63, 71	<i>redimita</i>	138
<i>minuta</i>	77, 250	<i>Remondi</i>	144
<i>minutalis</i>	63	<i>resplendens</i>	219
<i>minutissima</i>	71	<i>reticulata</i>	133
<i>Mitchelliana</i>	304, 306, 316	<i>rhodocheila</i>	358
<i>Mobiliiana</i>	391	<i>Richardi</i>	318
<i>monodon</i>	280, 281, 388	<i>Roëmeri</i>	389
<i>Mooreana</i>	371	<i>rotula</i>	221
<i>mordax</i>	256, 257	<i>Rowelli</i>	250
<i>Mormonum</i>	141, 142, 143	<i>ruderata</i>	70, 251
<i>Mullani</i>	26, 118, 119	<i>rudis</i>	249

	Page.		Page.
<i>Helix rufa</i>	211, 299	<i>Helix virginalis</i>	393
<i>rufescens</i>	464	<i>virginea</i>	251
<i>rufocincta</i>	147	<i>virginica</i>	250
<i>Rugeli</i>	290	<i>viridata</i>	250
<i>ruida</i>	128	<i>viridula</i>	64
<i>Sagraiana</i>	249	<i>vitrina</i>	251
<i>Sandiegoensis</i>	249	<i>vitrinoides</i>	219, 251
<i>Sayi</i>	319	<i>vivipara</i>	250
<i>Sayii</i>	364	<i>volvoxis</i>	377, 378
<i>saxicola</i>	355	<i>vortex</i>	261, 356
<i>scabra</i>	256	<i>Voyana</i>	84
<i>sculptilis</i>	218	<i>vultuosa</i>	386, 387, 388
<i>selenina</i>	356	<i>Wardiana</i>	213
<i>septemvolva</i>	377, 379	<i>Wetherbyi</i>	313
<i>sequoicola</i>	146	<i>Wheatleyi</i>	311
<i>significans</i>	228	<i>Whitneyi</i>	86
<i>sinuata</i>	279	<i>zaleta</i>	309
<i>solitaria</i>	254, 262	<i>Hemiloma avara</i>	321
<i>spatiosa</i>	251	<i>ovata</i>	321
<i>spinosa</i>	273	<i>Hemitrochus</i>	54, 126, 357
<i>splendidula</i>	394	<i>hamastomus</i>	358
<i>sportella</i>	84	<i>Milleri</i>	357
<i>Stearnsiana</i>	151	<i>varians</i>	13, 37, 357, 358
<i>Steenstrupii</i>	251	<i>Hemphilli</i> (<i>Ariolimax</i>)	20, 23, 50, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 102
<i>stenotrema</i>	278	(<i>Helix</i>)	168
<i>strangulata</i>	251	(<i>Macrocyclus</i>)	20, 23, 79, 85
<i>striatella</i>	69, 182	(<i>Patula</i>)	25, 32, 167, 168, 253
<i>strigosa</i>	165	(<i>Prophysaon</i>)	19, 23, 103, 104, 105
<i>strongylodes</i>	256	(<i>Tebennophorus</i>)	247
<i>subcarinata</i>	251	<i>Hemphillia</i>	24, 40, 43, 54, 93, 110
<i>subcarinatus</i>	250	<i>glandulosa</i>	20, 23, 110, 111
<i>subcylindrica</i>	194	<i>Henrietta</i> (<i>Triodopsis</i>)	387
<i>subglobosa</i>	13, 467	<i>heterostrophus</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	250
<i>submeris</i>	358	<i>Hewstoni</i> (<i>Limax</i>)	20, 23, 88, 235, 236
<i>subplana</i>	216	<i>Heynemannia</i>	236
<i>suppressa</i>	225	<i>hieroglyphica</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	251
<i>Tamanlipasensis</i>	369	<i>Higginsii</i> (<i>Succinea</i>)	198
<i>Tennesseeensis</i>	307	<i>Hillebrandi</i> (<i>Aglaia</i>)	124
<i>tenuistriata</i>	148, 261	(<i>Aglaia</i>)	21, 23, 124
<i>terrestris</i>	466	(<i>Helix</i>)	124, 143
<i>Texasiana</i>	267, 270, 369, 370	<i>Hindsii</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>)	368
<i>tholus</i>	371	(<i>Helix</i>)	368
<i>thyroides</i>	305, 314	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	38, 360, 368
<i>Townsendiana</i>	128	<i>hippocrepis</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i> ?)	372
<i>Traskii</i>	143	(<i>Helix</i>)	372
<i>tridentata</i>	291, 385	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	38, 360, 372
<i>triodontoides</i>	370	<i>hirsuta</i> (<i>Helicodonta</i>)	281
<i>trivolvis</i>	250	(<i>Helix</i>)	278, 279
<i>Troostiana</i>	267, 269, 374	(<i>Stenotrema</i>)	279
<i>Trumbulli</i>	250	(<i>Triodopsis</i>)	279
<i>Tryoni</i>	154, 155	<i>hirsutum</i> (<i>Stenotrema</i>)	30, 31, 33, 35, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 370
<i>tudiculata</i>	140	<i>hispida</i> (<i>Fruticicola</i>)	28, 464
<i>undata</i>	438	(<i>Helix</i>)	394, 464
<i>ureus</i>	251	(<i>Hygromia</i>)	464
<i>uvulifera</i>	363	<i>Holderiana</i> (<i>Arionta</i>)	127
<i>Vancouverensis</i>	82	<i>Holognatha</i>	45, 52, 53
<i>Van Nostrandii</i>	294	<i>Holospira</i>	25, 38, 55, 413, 421
<i>variabilis</i>	251	<i>Goldfussi</i>	38, 421, 422
<i>varians</i>	358	<i>Pfeifferi</i>	421
<i>Vendryesiana</i>	359	<i>Remondi</i>	22
<i>vellicata</i>	82	<i>Roemeri</i>	38, 421, 422
<i>ventrosula</i>	368	<i>Tryoni</i>	421
<i>vetusta</i>	251	<i>Hopetonensis</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	384
<i>vexillum</i>	433		
<i>vineta</i>	130		

	Page.		Page.
Hopetonensis (Triodopsis).....	31, 33, 35, 283, 292, 294, 384	Hygromia Berlandieriana	393
Hoplobienia.....	86	griseola	394
Hoppii (Pupa).....	27, 28, 189	hispidula.....	464
(Pupilla).....	189	jejuna.....	391
Hoptotiemia.....	474	rufescens	464
hordacea (Leucochila)	173	hyperboreus (Limax)	473
(Pupa).....	25, 173	Hypopus concolor	305
hordeanus (Bulimus).....	331		
Horni Patula	25, 169, 253	I.	
Hornii (Helix)	169	Idahoensis (Anguispira)	169
(Hyalina).....	169	(Helix).....	169
hortensis (Arion).....	96, 107, 459, 460	(Patula).....	25, 32, 167, 168, 252
(Helix).....	467	immitissima (Helix).....	250
(Tachea).....	12, 28, 41, 42, 466, 467, 469	imperfecta (Helix).....	250
Hubbardi (Helix).....	359	implicata	374
(Strobila).....	38, 39, 263, 264, 359	incana (Pupa).....	331, 419
Humboldtii (Bulimus)	409	(Strophia).....	37, 48, 418, 419
Hyalimax	110	Incillaria.....	240
Hyalina	201, 220	incrassata (Helix).....	355
arborea	61	incrustata (Helix)	355
Binneyana.....	180	(Microphysa).....	38, 39, 354, 355
Breweri	61	(Patula).....	261
caduca	352	(Pseudohyalina).....	355
capsella	221	indentata (Helix).....	62
cellaria	449	(Hyalina)	62
cerinoidea	353	indentatus (Zonites)	19, 23, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 38, 62, 65, 201, 219
chersina.....	67	inflecta (Helix).....	256
chersinella	87	inflata (Succinea).....	443
conspicua	87	inflecta (Helix).....	289
demissa	212	(Isognomostoma)	289
Duranti	86	(Triodopsis).....	30, 33, 116, 283, 289, 290, 384
electrina.....	64	infirmata (Aglaja)	21, 120, 123, 126, 141
exigua	182	(Aglaja)	23, 123
Fabricii	179	(Helix).....	123
ferrea	181	Ingallsiana (Helix).....	316
friabilis	208	(Mesodon).....	316
fuliginosa	207	Ingersolhi (Helix).....	170
fulva	67	(Limax).....	163, 164
Hornii	169	(Microphysa)	25, 170, 354, 355
indentata	62	inornata (Helix).....	210, 211, 217
inornata	217	(Hyalina).....	217
interna	229	inornatus (Zonites).....	30, 31, 32, 35, 48, 49, 201, 204, 211, 216, 217, 219
intertexta	213	inscendens (Bulimulus).....	22
kopnodes	205	intercisa (Arionta).....	21, 23, 125, 126, 137
lævigata	210	(Helix).....	137
lasmodon	227	(Polymita)	137
ligera	213	interna (Gastrodonta).....	229
limatula	220	(Helix)	229
lineata	75	(Hyalina).....	229
milium	66	internus (Zonites).....	30, 32, 229
multidentata.....	183	intertexta (Helix).....	215
minuscula	63	(Hyalina).....	213
minutissima	71	(Mesomphix).....	215
nitida	60	intertextus (Zonites).....	30, 32, 35, 201, 204, 214, 388
ottonis	61	introferens (Helix).....	293
pauper	187	(Triodopsis)	283, 293
sculptilis	218	iostoma (Strophia).....	419
significans.....	228	iostomus (Orthalicus).....	437
subplana	216	irregulare (Cœlocentrum).....	22, 321
subrupicola	62, 63	irrorata (Helix).....	251
viridula	64	Isognomostoma iuflecta.....	289
vortex	356	Rugeli.....	290
Hydeana (Cylindrella)	416	isognomostomes (Helix).....	279
hydrophila (Helix)	60		

	Page.		Page.
Isthmia	332	Leaii (Stenotrema)	280
Bollesiana	191	Lecontii (Helix)	116
Gouldii	190	Leidy (Helix)	251
ovata	334	lenticula	113
ventricosa	192	leporina (Dædalochila)	266
		(Helix)	266
J.		(Polygyra)	30, 32, 50, 266, 360, 383, 384
Jacksoni (Dædalochila)	373	Leptomerus Marielinus	408
(Helix)	373	Leptoxis	251
(Polygyra)	38, 39, 373	Leucochila	324
janus (Helix)	64	Arizonensis	173
jejuna (Cylindrella)	36, 37, 413	armifera	326
(Gongylostoma)	413	contracta	328
(Helix)	391	corticaria	330
(Hygromia)	391	fallax	325
jejunus (Mesodon)	36, 295, 390	hordacea	173
Jonasi (Bulimus)	407	marginata	325
Junior ? Helix bulbina	318	pellucida	418
		pentodon	323
K.		rupicola	329
Kelletti (Arionta)	21, 23, 125, 126, 149, 151	Levettei (Triodopsis)	38, 39, 385
(Helix)	150	levis (Euparypha)	22, 156
Kieneri (Bulimus)	409, 415	(Helix)	156
(Macroceramus)	37, 409, 415	Liebmanni (Bulimus)	403
Knoxvillina (Helix)	307	liger (Helix)	213
kopnodes (Helix)	205	(Hyalina)	213
(Hyalina)	205	(Mesomphix)	213
(Zonites)	205	ligerus (Zonites)	30, 32, 35, 201, 213, 215, 220, 353
Krausseara (Pupa)	474	Ligu	47, 55, 73, 429
		fasciata	433
L.		fasciatus	13, 37, 409, 430, 431, 432, 437, 441
labiosa (Helix)	117	picta	433
labrosa (Helix)	274	virgineus	410, 430, 431, 432
(Stenotrema)	274	lilacinus (Bulimus)	403
labrosum (Stenotrema)	34, 272, 274, 275	Limaces	17
labyrinthica (Helix)	264	Limacidae	13, 53, 60, 86, 163, 175, 204, 254, 352, 448
(Strobila)	30, 31, 32, 35, 41, 47, 263, 264, 360	limacum Acarus	305
lactaria (Cylindrella)	412	limatula (Helix)	220
lactarius	398	(Hyalina)	220
(Bulimus)	401, 402	(Pseudohyalina)	220
lactea (H.)	251	limatulus (Zonites)	30, 32, 201, 220
lævigata (Helix)	209	Limax	43, 53, 80, 88, 97, 101, 104, 163, 232, 233, 253, 450, 459, 460
(Hyalina)	210	agrestis	28, 89, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 452, 453, 462
lævigatus (Zonites)	30, 32, 81, 201, 202, 203, 204, 207, 209, 212, 213	antiquorum	450
lævis (Limax)	28, 238	campestris	14, 19, 23, 27, 28, 30, 32, 35, 89, 164, 235, 236, 237
lamellata (Acanthinula)	185	Carolinensis	242
laminifera (Helix)	379	Carolinianus	242
Lansingi (Microphysa)	20, 23, 90, 354, 429	castaneus	163, 164
(Zonites)	90, 230	Columbianus	98, 239
lapicida (Campylæa)	468	dorsalis	245
lasmodon (Gastrodonta)	227	flavus	28, 90, 235, 236, 237, 451, 452
(Helix)	227	fuliginosus	239
(Hyalina)	227	fuscus	461
(Zonites)	34, 201, 203, 227, 228	(Amalia) gagates	89
laticinctus (Bulimus)	407	gracilis	239
latissima (Vitrina)	179, 232	Hewstoni	20, 23, 88, 235, 236
latissimus (Vitrinizonites)	34, 50, 231	hyperboreus	473
Laurentii (Bulimus)	409	Ingersolli	163, 164
Lavelleana (Helix)	63	lævis	28, 238
Lawi (Helix)	317	lineatus	239
(Mesodon)	34, 317	marmoratus	239, 242, 244
(Zonites)	34, 221	maximus	28, 233, 235, 236, 450, 453
Leaii (Helix)	281, 282		

	Page.
<i>Limax montanus</i>	25, 163, 233, 236
<i>occidentalis</i>	235, 237
<i>olivaceus</i>	239
<i>Sowerbi</i>	88
<i>togata</i>	242, 244
<i>tunicata</i>	454
<i>variegatus</i>	452, 462
<i>Weinlandi</i>	235, 238, 239
<i>limitaris</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	261
<i>Limnæa</i>	250, 336
<i>columella</i>	343
<i>palustris</i>	251
<i>limneiformis</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	410
<i>Limnophila</i>	51
<i>limpida</i> (<i>Vitrina</i>).....	27, 28, 88, 176, 177
<i>lineata</i> (<i>Helicodiscus</i>).....	75
(<i>Helix</i>).....	75
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	75
(<i>Succinea</i>).....	31, 33, 174, 196, 337, 341
<i>lineatus</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	239
(<i>Helicodiscus</i>).....	19, 23, 25, 27, 30, 31, 32, 35, 74, 75
<i>lineolata</i> (<i>Eurycratera</i>).....	251
(<i>Helix</i>).....	251
<i>linguifera</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	288
<i>Lioplax</i>	250
<i>subcarinata</i>	251
<i>Liostracus Dormani</i>	406
<i>Floridaanus</i>	407
<i>liquabitis</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	401, 402
<i>lividus</i> (<i>Eumelus</i>).....	239
(<i>Philomycus</i>).....	247
<i>Lochea</i>	460, 463
<i>Lohri</i> (<i>Arianta</i>).....	22
<i>Löhrii</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	22
<i>longus</i> (<i>Orthalicus</i>).....	437
<i>loricata</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	116
(<i>Triodopsis</i>).....	21, 23, 115, 283
<i>lubrica</i> (<i>Achatina</i>).....	194, 410
(<i>Cionella</i>).....	194
(<i>Ferussacia</i>).....	194
(<i>Helix</i>).....	194
(<i>Zna</i>).....	194
<i>lubricoides</i> (<i>Zna</i>).....	194
<i>lubricoides</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	194
<i>lubricus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	194, 409
<i>lucida</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	60
<i>lucubrata</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	208, 209
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	210
<i>lucubratus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>).....	210
<i>Lundstromi</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	474
<i>lunula</i> (<i>Triodopsis</i>).....	291, 321
<i>luteola</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	38, 441
<i>Lysinoe Diabloensis</i>	135

M.

<i>Macilenta</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	227
<i>Macilentus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>).....	34, 227
<i>Macroceramus</i>	331, 409, 411, 413, 436
<i>Gossei</i>	37, 38, 39, 414, 416
<i>Kieneri</i>	37, 409, 415
<i>pontificus</i>	413, 414
<i>signatus</i>	413, 414
<i>turricula</i>	414

	Page.
<i>Macrocyclus</i>	24, 40, 53, 70, 199, 202, 204, 251, 263
<i>Baudoni</i>	79
<i>concava</i>	30, 31, 32, 35, 79, 83, 85, 199, 384
<i>Duranti</i>	20, 23, 79, 81, 85
<i>Elliotti</i>	219
<i>euspira</i>	79, 81
<i>Hemphilli</i>	20, 23, 79, 85
<i>Newberryana</i>	153
<i>sportella</i>	19, 23, 79, 80, 81, 83
<i>Vancouverensis</i>	19, 20, 23, 25, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 182, 200
<i>Voyana</i>	20, 21, 23, 79, 80, 84
<i>maculata</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>).....	321
<i>maculatus</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>).....	37
(<i>Bulimus</i>).....	406
<i>major</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	297
(<i>Mesodon</i>).....	34, 36, 37, 295, 297, 299, 301
<i>Malacolimax</i>	236
<i>marginata</i> (<i>Amalia</i>).....	89
(<i>Cyclostoma</i>).....	325
(<i>Leucochila</i>).....	325
(<i>Pupa</i>).....	331
<i>marginatus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	325, 409
<i>marginicola</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	230
<i>Marie</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	397, 398, 399
<i>Marielinus</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>).....	37, 394, 395, 408
(<i>Bulimus</i>).....	408
<i>maritima</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	420
<i>Marminii</i> (<i>Glandina</i>).....	352
<i>marmoratus</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	239, 242, 244
<i>Mauriniana</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	63
<i>maxillata</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	280
(<i>Stenotrema</i>).....	280
<i>maxillatum</i> (<i>Stenotrema</i>).....	34, 272, 274, 280
<i>maximus</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	28, 233, 235, 450, 453
<i>Mazatlanica</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	87
(<i>Patula</i>).....	22, 261
<i>Meekii</i> (<i>Anomphalus</i>).....	321
<i>Megimathium</i>	240
<i>Melania Virginica</i>	251
<i>Melaniella</i>	55, 426
<i>gracillima</i>	427
<i>melanocheilus</i> (<i>Orthalicus</i>).....	437, 438, 440
<i>Melanthe</i>	250
<i>decisa</i>	251
<i>membranaceus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	407
<i>Menkeanus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	405
<i>Menkei</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	404, 405
<i>Menomphis</i>	321
<i>Mesembrinus multilineatus</i>	404
<i>Mesodon</i>	24, 38, 40, 41, 54, 115, 116, 119, 147, 248, 249, 252, 283, 294, 361
<i>albolabris</i>	30, 31, 33, 35, 295, 296, 298, 299, 301, 304, 309, 310, 311, 390
<i>Andrewsi</i>	34, 298, 301
<i>appressus</i>	313
<i>armigera</i>	474
<i>bucculenta</i>	314
<i>bucculentus</i>	30, 315
<i>Chilowensis</i>	320
<i>Christyi</i>	34, 295, 308
<i>Clarkii</i>	24, 295, 307
<i>clausa</i>	316
<i>clausus</i>	30, 33, 49, 295, 304, 306, 315
<i>Columbiana</i>	117

	Page.		Page.
Mesodon Columbianus .. 19, 23, 115, 116, 295, 296, 474		minuscula (Microphysa)	171
dentifera	312, 389	(Pseudohyalina)	63
dentiferus	30, 31, 33, 35, 295, 312	minusculus (Zonites) .. 19, 23, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 38, 63	
devia	118	minuta (Helix)	77, 250
devius	20, 23, 25, 118, 295, 296	(Pupa)	329
divestus	38, 39, 295, 313, 390	(Vallonia)	78
Downieana	317	(Vertigo)	335
Downieanus	34, 295, 317	minutalis (Helix)	63
elevata	307	minutissima (Conulus)	71
elevatus	30, 33, 35, 295, 296, 306	(Helix)	71
exoleta	309, 310	(Hyalina)	71
exoletus	30, 33, 295, 296, 299, 301, 304, 309, 311	(Microphysa)	19, 23, 27, 28
germanus	19, 23	minutissimum (Punctum)	71, 72
Ingallsiana	316	Mitchelliana (Helix)	304, 306, 316
jejunus	36, 295, 390	(Mesodon)	305
Lawi	34, 317	Mitchellianus (Mesodon) .. 30, 33, 295, 296, 301, 304, 305	
maculata	321	Mobiliana (Helix)	391
major	34, 36, 37, 295, 297, 299, 301	Mobilianus (Mesodon)	36, 295, 391, 392
Mitchelliana	305	modesta (Pupa)	331, 334
Mitchellianus 30, 33, 295, 296, 301, 304, 305		(Vertigo)	65
Mobilianus	36, 295, 391, 392	modica (Pupa)	36, 409, 417
Mullani	25, 119	(Pupilla)	417
multilineata	303	Modicella Arizonensis	173
multilineatus	30, 33, 295, 296, 302	modicus (Bulimus)	409, 417
Pennsylvanica	304	monodon (Helix)	280, 281, 388
Pennsylvanicus	30, 33, 295, 304	(Stenotrema)	31, 33, 35, 266, 272, 250
profunda	318	Monotremata	52
profundus	30, 33, 295, 296, 318	montanus (Buliminus)	325
Roëmeri	38, 39, 295, 296, 313, 389	(Limax)	25, 163, 233, 236
Sayii	30, 31, 33, 35, 288, 295, 296, 319	Mooreana (Dædalochila)	371
thyroides	29, 30, 31, 33, 36, 44, 49, 295, 296, 304, 311, 313, 316	(Helix)	371
Townsendiana	128	(Polygyra)	38, 360, 370
Wetherbyi	34, 295, 296, 313	Mooreanus (Buliminus)	400
Wheatleyi	34, 49, 295, 311, 315	(Bulimus)	401
Mesomphix	33, 205, 321	Mooreseana (Succinea)	31, 33, 344
cerinoidea	353	mordax (Helix)	256, 257
demissa	212	(Patula)	257
intertexta	215	Mormonum (Aglaja)	141
ligera	213	(Arionta)	21, 23, 126, 136, 140
Mexicanus (Bulimus)	409	(Helix)	141, 142, 143
microdonta	380, 382	Morseana Cionella	194
(Helix)	380	Morsei (Zonites)	180
Microphysa	54, 71, 90, 170, 354	Mortoni	69
incrustata	38, 39, 354, 355	Moulsiana (Vertigo)	28
Ingersolli	25, 170, 354, 355	mucronata (Achatina)	410
Lansingi	20, 23, 90, 354, 429	(Achatinella)	410
minutissima	19, 23, 27, 28, 171	Mullani (Helix)	118, 119
pygmaea	71	(Mesodon)	25, 119
Stearnsi	20, 23, 91	(Triodopsis)	118
turbiniiformis	354, 355	Mulleri Zebra (Bulla)	438
vortex	37, 73, 354, 355, 356	multidentata (Gastrodonta)	183
milium (Helix)	66	(Helix)	183
(Hyalina)	66	(Hyalina)	183
(Pupa)	331, 332	multidentatus (Zonites) .. 27, 28, 90, 183, 201, 228, 229	
(Pseudohyalina)	66	mutilatus (Bulimus)	409, 457
(Striatura)	66	multilineata (Helix)	303
(Vertigo)	31, 33, 36, 332	(Mesodon)	303
(Zonites)	19, 23, 27, 28, 45, 66, 202, 203	multilineatus (Bulimulus) .. 37, 394, 396, 404	
Milleri (Hemistrochus)	357	(Bulimus)	404, 405
minor (Aglaja)	121	(Mesembrinus)	404
(Bulimus)	321	(Mesodon)	30, 33, 295, 296, 302
minuscula (Helix)	63, 71	momia (Pupa)	420
(Hyalina)	63	(Strophia)	419

	Page.		Page.
<i>munita</i> (Succinea)	441	<i>olivaceus</i> (Limax)	239
<i>muscorum</i> (Pupa)	27, 33, 78, 322, 473, 474	<i>olivetorum</i> (Zonites)	33
N.		<i>Omalyonx</i>	110
<i>Nanina</i>	111, 204, 354	<i>Omphalina</i>	321
<i>Nebrascana</i> (Pupa)	331	<i>cuprea</i>	207, 321
<i>Nebrascensis</i> (Bulimus)	410	<i>Onchidella</i>	56, 161
(<i>Helix</i>)	251	<i>borealis</i>	20, 23, 161, 162
<i>nebulosus</i> (Eumelus)	239	<i>Carpenteri</i>	19, 162, 163
(<i>Philomycus</i>)	247	<i>Onchidiidæ</i>	56, 161
<i>neglectus</i> (Bulimus)	409	<i>Onchidium</i> <i>Carpenteri</i>	19, 23, 162, 163
<i>nemoralis</i> (Tachea)	29, 42, 468, 469	<i>Schrammi</i>	162
<i>nemorivaga</i> (Helix)	132	<i>Opeas</i>	55, 425
<i>Newberryana</i> (Glyptostoma)	23, 152, 153	<i>oppilata</i> (Helix)	374
(<i>Helix</i>)	153	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	37, 360, 373
(<i>Macrocyclus</i>)	153	<i>orbiculata</i> (Helicina)	30, 259
(<i>Zonites</i>)	153, 230	<i>Oregonensis</i> (Helix)	145
<i>Nickliniana</i> (Aglaja)	132	(<i>Succinea</i>)	19, 23, 160
(<i>Arionta</i>)	21, 43, 125, 126, 127, 130,	<i>ornata</i> (Cylindrella)	411
131, 135, 140, 144, 145, 147		<i>Orthalicidæ</i>	55, 73
(<i>Helix</i>)	132, 134, 137, 138	<i>Orthalicinæ</i>	72
<i>niger</i> (Ariolimax)	20, 23, 93, 94, 95, 97, 100, 102	<i>Orthalicus</i>	47, 55, 73, 429, 435
<i>nitelinus</i> (Bulimus)	403	<i>gallina-sultana</i>	437, 441
<i>nitida</i> (Helix)	60, 179	<i>iostomus</i>	437
(<i>Hyalina</i>)	60	<i>longus</i>	437
<i>nitidus</i> (Zonites)	23, 27, 28, 32, 60, 201, 203	<i>melanocheilus</i>	437, 438, 440
<i>nodosum</i> (Aplodon)	321	<i>obductus</i>	437
<i>notabilis</i> (Binneya)	20, 22, 23, 107, 108	<i>undatus</i>	22, 37, 410, 436, 437, 438, 440
<i>notata</i> (Helix)	285	<i>zebra</i>	437, 438, 440
<i>Nuttalliana</i> (Helix)	121	<i>Otaheitana</i> (Partula)	321
(<i>Succinea</i>)	19, 23, 159, 337	<i>Otonis</i> (Helix)	61
O.		<i>ottonis</i> (Hyalina)	61
<i>obductus</i> (Orthalicus)	437	<i>ovalis</i> (Succinea)	28, 31, 33, 106, 198, 337, 338,
<i>obliqua</i> (Helix)	251	341, 457	
(<i>Succinea</i>)	30, 31, 33, 36, 198, 337, 339,	<i>ovata</i> (Hemiloma)	321
341, 342, 444		(<i>Isthmia</i>)	334
(<i>Vitrina</i>)	179	(<i>Pupa</i>)	331, 334
<i>oblonga</i> (Succinea)	343	(<i>Vertigo</i>)	28, 31, 32, 33, 36, 38, 332, 333
<i>obscurus</i> (Bulininus)	330	<i>ovulum</i> (Pupa)	331, 334
(<i>Bulimus</i>)	331	<i>oxyrus</i> (Philomycus)	247
<i>obstricta</i> (Helix)	286	<i>quadrilus</i>	321
(<i>Triodopsis</i>)	30, 33, 283, 286, 287	(<i>Vaginulus</i>)	448
(<i>Xolotrema</i>)	286	P.	
<i>obvoluta</i>	113	<i>pachyloma</i> (Helix)	393
<i>occidentalis</i> (Helix)	251	<i>pacifica</i>	325
(<i>Limax</i>)	235, 237	<i>palliata</i> (Helix)	285, 286
<i>occulata</i> (Helicina)	30	(<i>Triodopsis</i>)	30, 31, 33, 35, 276, 283, 284,
<i>ochracea</i> (S. putris var.)	340	286, 288	
<i>octona</i> (Bulimus)	409	<i>Xolotrema</i>	285
(<i>Stenogyra</i>)	423, 427	<i>pallida</i> (Achatina)	493
<i>octonoides</i> (Bulimus)	425	(<i>Helix</i>)	250
(<i>Stenogyra</i>)	38, 39, 409, 423, 425, 426	<i>pallidior</i> (Bulinulus)	22
<i>Odomphium</i>	321	<i>Pallifera</i>	93
<i>Odostomia</i> <i>corticaria</i>	330	<i>dorsalis</i>	245
<i>Odotropis</i>	321	<i>Wetherbyi</i>	247
<i>Oleacina</i>	345	<i>Paludina</i> <i>turrita</i>	325
<i>bullata</i>	351	<i>paludosa</i>	382
<i>corneola</i>	351	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	360
<i>parallela</i>	349	<i>paludosus</i> (Helix)	249
<i>Texasiana</i>	352	<i>palustris</i> (Helix)	251
<i>truncata</i>	348	(<i>Limnæa</i>)	251
<i>Vanuxemensis</i>	347	<i>Panayensis</i> (Stenogyra)	423
<i>olivacea</i> (Veronicella)	22, 23, 160, 446	<i>Pandoræ</i> (Euparypha)	22
		<i>papyraceus</i> (Bulimus)	407
		<i>parallela</i> (Glandina)	349

	Page.
parallela (Oleacina)	349
parallelus (Planorbis)	75
Parkeri (Helix)	133, 134
Parraiana (Pupa)	325
Partula	437
Otaheitanæ	321
parvus (Helix)	250
patriarcha (Bulimulus)	38, 395, 396
(Bulimus)	396
(Thaumastus)	396
Patula	24, 41, 54, 69, 74, 93, 113, 165, 186, 252
alteruata	12, 13, 30, 31, 32, 35, 253, 255, 259
asteriscus	27, 87, 186, 252, 253
Bryanti	34, 260
Cooperi	32, 166, 252
Cronkheitea	70
Cumberlandiana	34, 49, 250, 253, 256, 257, 258, 259, 287
Duranti	85
Fergusoni	257
Haydeni	167
(Helix)	260
Hemphilli	25, 32, 167, 168, 253
Horni	25, 169, 253
Idahoensis	25, 32, 167, 168, 252
incrustata	261
Mazatlanica	22, 261
mordax	257
pauper	27, 28, 187, 253
perspectiva	30, 32, 252, 260
ruderata	187
solitaria	24, 30, 32, 167, 252, 253, 254, 259
striatella	19, 23, 25, 27, 28, 32, 45, 69, 169, 252
strigosa	25, 32, 163, 165, 252, 255
tenuistriata	261
vortex	261
Whitneyi	86
pauper (Helix)	187
(Hyalina)	187
(Patula)	27, 28, 187, 253
pedestris (Helix)	128
pellucida (Achatina)	410
(Helix)	178, 250
(Leucochila)	418
(Pupa)	38, 39, 418
(Succinea)	343
(Vitrina)	28, 177, 178, 179
Pennsylvanica (Helix)	304, 316
(Mesodon)	304
Pennsylvanicus (Mesodon)	30, 33, 295, 304
pentodon (Leucochila)	323
(Pupa)	30, 31, 33, 36, 322, 323, 335
(Pupilla)	323
(Vertigo)	323, 335
peregrina (Helix)	250
personata (Helix)	251
(Triodopsis)	283
perspectiva (Anguispira)	260
(Helix)	260
(Patula)	30, 32, 252, 260
perversus (Bulmus)	410
Petrophilus (Zonites)	223
Pfeifferi (Holospira)	421
(Vitrina)	20, 21, 23, 25, 88, 176

	Page.
Phillipsi	346
Philomycidæ	53, 239
Philomycus	240, 245
Caroliniensis	242
dorsalis	245
flexuolaris	247
fuscus	247
lividus	247
nebulosis	247
oxyrus	247
quadrilus	247
Physa	250
picta (Liguus)	433
pilula (Bulimulus)	22
Pineria	437
Pisana (Helix)	358
pisana (Helix)	250
placentula (Zonites)	34, 201, 203, 221, 222
placida (Pupa)	331, 409
planiuscula (Chimotrema)	321
Planogyra asteriscus	186
Planorbis	250
amplexus	251
bicarinatus	251
glans	348
parallelus	75
planorboides (Helix)	200
planorbula (Helix)	379
plebium (Helix)	464
plicata (Helicina)	267
(Helix)	269, 373
(Polygyra)	267
plicatula (Glandina)	346
Poeyana (Cylindrella)	37, 411, 412
(Gongylostoma)	412
(Pupa)	412
polychroa (Helix)	358
Polygyra	24, 38, 41, 54, 114, 126, 248, 249, 266, 283, 360
acutedentata	22
anilis	22
Ariadnæ	38, 360, 376
auriculata	36, 360, 361, 363, 365, 367, 372
auriformis	30, 33, 360, 361, 363
avara	36, 360, 364, 366
Behri	22
Carpenteriana	36, 360, 377, 380, 381, 382
cereolus	36, 360, 370, 379, 382
Dorfeuilliana	30, 32, 271, 360, 374
espicola	36, 360, 361, 364, 366, 367
fastigans	34, 268, 269, 270, 360, 370, 371, 375
fastigata	276
Febigeri	36, 360, 381
Harfordiana	21, 114
Hazardi	34, 267, 271, 260, 361, 364, 373, 375
Hindsi	38, 360, 368
hippocrepis	38, 360, 372
Jacksoni	38, 39, 373
leporina	30, 32, 50, 266, 360, 383, 384
Mooreana	38, 360, 370
oppilata	37, 360, 373
paludosa	360
plicata	267
polygyrella	172
Postelliana	36, 360, 361, 364, 366

	Page.		Page.
<i>Polygyra pustula</i>	36, 266, 360, 382, 384	<i>Pupa armifera</i>	30, 31, 33, 36, 325
<i>pustuloides</i>	36, 360, 383, 384	<i>armigera</i>	326
<i>Sampsoni</i>	375	<i>badia</i>	78, 322
<i>septemvolva</i>	36, 39, 360, 362, 376, 379, 380, 381, 382	<i>bigranata</i>	473
<i>Texasiana</i>	38, 39, 360, 369, 370	<i>Blandi</i>	27, 188
<i>tholus</i>	38, 360	<i>borealis</i>	27, 28, 188
<i>tridontoides</i>	38, 360, 370	<i>Californica</i>	21, 23, 157
<i>Troostiana</i>	34, 268, 271, 360, 375	<i>carinata</i>	329
<i>uvulifera</i>	36, 360, 362, 365	<i>chordata</i>	22, 409
<i>ventrosula</i>	22, 38, 360, 367	<i>columella</i>	474
<i>volvoxis</i>	378, 381	<i>contracta</i>	30, 31, 33, 36, 327, 335
<i>vultuosa</i>	38	<i>corpulenta</i>	25, 172
<i>Polygyrella</i>	26, 171, 248	<i>corticaria</i>	31, 33, 36, 322, 328, 330, 335
(<i>Helix</i>)	172	<i>costulata</i>	185, 331
(<i>Polygyra</i>)	172	<i>curvidens</i>	323, 324
<i>polygyrella</i>	25, 171, 172	<i>decora</i>	27, 188, 189, 335
<i>Polymita intercisca</i>	137	<i>deltostoma</i>	328
<i>redimita</i>	138	<i>detrita</i>	420
<i>Tryoni</i>	155	<i>edentula</i>	473
<i>varians</i>	358	<i>exigua</i>	331
<i>Polyphemus glans</i>	348	<i>fallax</i>	31, 33, 36, 38, 173, 322, 324, 331, 409, 418
<i>Pomatia</i>	54, 248, 469, 471	<i>gibbosa</i>	329
<i>aspersa</i>	37, 41, 469, 470	<i>Gouldii</i>	190, 331
<i>Buffoniana</i>	471	<i>hebes</i>	173
<i>pomum-adami</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	229	<i>helicoides</i>	332
<i>pontifica</i> (<i>Cylindrella</i>)	413, 415	<i>Hoppii</i>	27, 28, 189
<i>pontificus</i> (<i>Macroceramus</i>)	413, 414	<i>hordeacea</i>	25, 173
<i>porcina</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	279	<i>incana</i>	331, 419
<i>Postelliana</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>)	365	<i>Krausseara</i>	474
(<i>Helix</i>)	365	<i>Lundstromi</i>	474
(<i>Polygyra</i>)	36, 360, 361, 364, 366	<i>marginata</i>	331
<i>priscus</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	230	<i>maritima</i>	420
(<i>Zonites Conulus</i>)	230	<i>milium</i>	331, 333
<i>procera</i> (<i>Pupa</i>)	329	<i>minuta</i>	329
<i>profunda</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	318	<i>modesta</i>	331, 334
(<i>Mesodon</i>)	318	<i>modica</i>	36, 409, 417
<i>Ulostoma</i>	318	<i>munia</i>	420
<i>profundus</i> (<i>Mesodon</i>)	30, 33, 295, 296, 318	<i>muscorum</i>	27, 33, 78, 322, 473, 474
<i>Prolepis</i>	460	<i>Nebrascana</i>	331
<i>Prophysaon</i>	24, 40, 43, 54, 93, 104	<i>ovata</i>	331, 334
<i>Hemphilli</i>	19, 23, 103, 104, 105	<i>ovulum</i>	331, 334
<i>proteus</i> (<i>Balimulus</i>)	22	<i>Parraina</i>	225
<i>protophilus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>)	34, 223	<i>pellucida</i>	38, 39, 418
<i>Pseudohyalina conspecta</i>	87	<i>pentodon</i>	30, 31, 33, 36, 321, 322, 323, 335
<i>exigua</i>	182	<i>placida</i>	331, 409
<i>incrustata</i>	355	<i>Poeyana</i>	412
<i>limatula</i>	220	<i>procera</i>	329
<i>milium</i>	66	<i>Rowelli</i>	21, 33, 156
<i>minuscule</i>	63	<i>rupicola</i>	31, 33, 36, 322, 326, 328, 335
<i>ptycophora</i> (<i>Arianta</i>)	128	<i>Rüsei</i>	418
(<i>Helix</i>)	128, 129	<i>servilis</i>	418
<i>pulchella</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	77	<i>simplex</i>	192, 331
(<i>Vallonia</i>)	20, 25, 27, 28, 33, 36, 76, 77	<i>Steenbuchii</i>	189
<i>Pulmonata</i>	30, 51	<i>sublubrica</i>	474
<i>punctata</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	251	<i>Tappaniana</i>	323, 324
<i>Panetum</i>	72	<i>unlicarinata</i>	331, 415
<i>minutissimum</i>	71, 72	<i>variolosa</i>	36, 417
<i>pygmaum</i>	73	<i>Vermilionensis</i>	332
<i>Pupa</i>	24, 40, 55, 78, 156, 172, 188, 249, 254, 321	<i>vetusta</i>	332
<i>albilabris</i>	325	<i>Pupidae</i>	54, 78, 156, 172, 188, 321, 417
<i>alticola</i>	174	<i>Pupilla</i>	32, 322
<i>antivertigo</i>	335	<i>alticola</i>	174
<i>arctica</i>	473	<i>badia</i>	78
<i>Arizonensis</i>	25, 173	<i>Blandi</i>	188
		<i>corpulenta</i>	172

	Page.
<i>Pupilla decora</i>	189
<i>fallax</i>	325
<i>Hoppii</i>	189
<i>modica</i>	417
<i>pentodon</i>	323
<i>Rowellii</i>	156
<i>pura</i> (Helix).....	64
<i>pusilla</i> (Helix).....	354
<i>pustula</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	382
(Helix).....	266, 362, 383
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	36, 266, 360, 382, 384
<i>pustuloides</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	383
(Helix).....	383
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	36, 360, 383, 384
<i>putris</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	28, 199, 340, 343
<i>pygmæa</i> (Helix).....	71
(<i>Microphysa</i>).....	71
(P.).....	191
(<i>Vertigo</i>).....	28
<i>pygmæum</i> (<i>Punctum</i>).....	73
Q.	
<i>quadrilus</i> (<i>Oxyurus</i>).....	321
(<i>Philomycus</i>).....	247
(<i>Vaginulus</i>).....	448
R.	
<i>radiatus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409
<i>radiatulus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>).....	64, 65
<i>Rafinesquea</i> (Helix).....	213
<i>ramentosa</i> (<i>Aglaia</i>).....	133
(<i>Arionta</i>).....	125, 133, 137
(Helix).....	133
<i>rastellum</i> (Helix).....	251
<i>redimita</i> (<i>Arionta</i>).....	125, 137, 138
(Helix).....	138
(<i>Polymita</i>).....	138
<i>Remondi</i> (<i>Arionta</i>).....	144
(Helix).....	144
(<i>Holospira</i>).....	22
<i>reses</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	438
<i>resplendens</i> (Helix).....	219
<i>reticulata</i> (<i>Arionta</i>).....	134, 135
(Helix).....	133
<i>retusa</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	31, 33, 337
<i>Rhodea</i>	410
<i>rhodocheila</i> (Helix).....	358
<i>Richardi</i> (Helix).....	318
<i>Roëmeri</i> (<i>Cylindrella</i>).....	413, 422
(Helix).....	389
(<i>Holospira</i>).....	38, 421, 422
(<i>Mesodon</i>).....	38, 39, 295, 296, 313, 389
<i>rosea</i> (<i>Achatina</i>).....	348, 410
(<i>Cochlicopa</i>).....	348
(<i>Glandina</i>).....	346
<i>rotula</i> (Helix).....	221
<i>rotundata</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	343
<i>Rowelli</i> (<i>Arionta</i>).....	22, 25
(Helix).....	250
(Pupa).....	21, 23, 156
<i>Rowellii</i> (<i>Pupilla</i>).....	156
<i>rudrata</i> (Helix).....	70, 251
(Patula).....	187
<i>rudis</i> (Helix).....	249
<i>rufa</i> (Helix).....	211, 299

	Page.
<i>rufescens</i> (<i>Fruticicola</i>).....	28, 464
(<i>Hygromia</i>).....	464
<i>ruficincta</i> (<i>Arionta</i>).....	21, 23, 126, 147, 149, 248
<i>rufocincta</i> (<i>Aglaia</i>).....	147
(Helix).....	147
<i>Rugeli</i> (Helix).....	290
(<i>Isognomostoma</i>).....	290
(<i>Triodopsis</i>).....	34, 283, 290
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	34, 201, 211
<i>rugulosum</i> (<i>Ctenopoma</i>).....	37
<i>ruida</i> (Helix).....	128
<i>Rumina</i>	55, 424
<i>decollata</i>	457
<i>rupicola</i> (<i>Leucochila</i>).....	329
(Pupa).....	31, 33, 36, 322, 326, 328, 335
(<i>Vertigo</i>).....	329, 335
<i>Rüsei</i> (Pupa).....	418
<i>rusticana</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	19, 21, 23, 159, 336
S.	
<i>Sagda epistylum</i>	225
<i>Sagraiana</i> (Helix).....	249
<i>Salleana</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	38, 198, 443
<i>Sampsoni</i> (<i>Polygyra</i>).....	375
<i>Sandiegoensis</i> (Helix).....	249
<i>saxicola</i> (Helix).....	355
<i>Sayi</i> (Helix).....	319
<i>Sayii</i> (Helix).....	364
(<i>Mesodon</i>).....	30, 31, 33, 35, 288, 295, 296, 319
(<i>Ulostoma</i>).....	319
<i>scabra</i> (Helix).....	256
<i>Schiedeanus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	400, 401
(<i>Bulimulus</i>).....	38, 395, 396, 398, 399
(<i>Thaumastus</i>).....	400
<i>Schrammi</i> (<i>Onchidium</i>).....	162
<i>sculptilis</i> (Helix).....	218
(<i>Hyahna</i>).....	218
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	34, 201, 218
<i>Scutalus dealbatus</i>	401
<i>selenina</i> (Helix).....	356
<i>Selenites</i>	81, 82
<i>Duranti</i>	474
<i>simplicilabris</i>	474
<i>Voyana</i>	474
<i>Selenitidæ</i>	53, 79, 199
<i>semiclausula</i> (<i>Aglaia</i>).....	121
<i>semitarum</i>	346
(<i>Glandina</i>).....	346
<i>septemvolvula</i> (Helix).....	377, 379
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	36, 39, 360, 362, 376,
379, 380, 381, 382	
<i>sequoicola</i> (<i>Aglaia</i>).....	146
(<i>Arionta</i>).....	21, 23, 125, 126, 136, 145, 146
(Helix).....	146
<i>serperastrus</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>).....	39, 403
(<i>Drymæus</i>).....	403
<i>servilis</i> (Pupa).....	418
<i>signatus</i> (<i>Macroceramus</i>).....	413, 414
<i>significans</i> (<i>Gastrodonta</i>).....	228
(Helix).....	228
(<i>Hyalina</i>).....	228
(<i>Zonites</i>).....	38, 39, 203, 228
<i>Sillimani</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	21, 38, 157, 198, 443
<i>simplex</i> (Pupa).....	192, 331
(<i>Vertigo</i>).....	27, 28, 191

	Page.		Page.
simplicilabris (Selenites).....	474	stenotremum (Stenotrema).....	30, 33, 272, 274, 275, 277, 278
Simpulopsis.....	111	Stiversiana (Arionta).....	23, 127
sinuata (Helix).....	279	strangulata (Helix).....	251
solida (Achatina).....	433, 434	Strebeli (H.).....	32, 265
solitaria (Anguispira).....	254	(S.).....	260
(Helix).....	254, 262	Stretchiana (Succinea).....	21, 33, 25, 158
(Patula).....	24, 30, 32, 167, 252, 253, 254, 259	striata (Achatina).....	346, 410
Sowerbii (Limax).....	88	striatella (Anguispira).....	70
Sowerbyana (Glandina).....	346	(Helix).....	69, 182
spatiosa (Helix).....	251	(Patula).....	19, 23, 25, 27, 28, 32, 45, 69, 169, 252
spinosa (Caracolla).....	273	(Zonites).....	64
(Helix).....	273	striato-costata (Achatina).....	427
(Stenotrema).....	273	striatum (Buccinum).....	348
spinosum (Stenotrema).....	34, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278	Striatura ferrea.....	181
spirifer (Bulimus).....	22	milium.....	66
splendula (Helix).....	394	Striatus (Bulimus).....	348, 409
sportella (Helix).....	84	Strigosa (Anguispira).....	165
(Macrocyclis).....	19, 79, 80, 81, 83	(Helix).....	165
Stearnsi (Microphysa).....	20, 23, 91	(Patula).....	25, 32, 163, 165, 252, 255
(Zonites).....	92	Strobila.....	54, 248, 249, 263, 359
Stearnsiana (Arionta).....	21, 22, 125, 126, 148, 149, 150, 151, 156	Hubbardi.....	38, 39, 263, 264, 359
(Helix).....	151	labyrinthica.....	30, 31, 32, 35, 41, 47, 263, 264, 360
Steenstrupii (Helix).....	251	strongylodes (Helix).....	256
Steenbuchii (Pupa).....	189	Strophia.....	55, 331, 418
Stenogyra.....	55, 409, 410, 423, 456	decumana.....	419
decollata.....	37, 409, 423, 424, 456, 457, 468	incana.....	37, 48, 418, 419
gonostoma.....	423	iostoma.....	419
gracillima.....	37, 409, 423, 426	mumia.....	419
hasta.....	423	subcarinata (Helix).....	251
octona.....	423, 427	(Lioplax).....	251
octonoides.....	38, 39, 409, 423, 425, 426	subcarinatus (Helix).....	250
Panayensis.....	423	subcylindrica (Cionella).....	194
subula.....	37, 423, 424, 426	(Ferussacia).....	20, 23, 25, 27, 28, 193, 194, 409, 410, 429
(Subulina) octona.....	427	(Helix).....	194
Stenogyridæ.....	55, 193	(Zua).....	194
Stenostoma convexa.....	321	subcylindricus (Bulimus).....	194
Stenotrema.....	24, 126, 248, 249, 271, 283, 361	subglobosa (Helix).....	13, 467
barbigera.....	277	subglobosa (Helicina).....	37
barbigerum.....	34, 272, 276	sublubrica (Pupa).....	474
convexa.....	278, 321	submeris (Helix).....	358
Edgarianum.....	34, 272, 274, 277	subplana (Helix).....	216
Edwardsi.....	34, 272, 273, 276	(Hyalina).....	216
fraternum.....	276, 280, 281	subplanus (Zonites).....	34, 216
germana.....	115	subrupicola (Hyalina).....	62, 63
germanum.....	114, 117, 272, 474	subula (Achatina).....	410
(Helix).....	278	(Bulimus).....	425
hirsuta.....	279	(Stenogyra).....	37, 423, 424, 426
hirsutum.....	30, 31, 33, 35, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 370	Subulina octona.....	427
labrosa.....	274	subulus (Bulimus).....	409
labrosum.....	34, 272, 274, 275	Succinea.....	43, 56, 110, 157, 174, 196, 336, 441
Loaii.....	280	amphibia.....	343
maxillata.....	280	annexa.....	473
maxillatum.....	34, 272, 274, 280	aperta.....	343
monodon.....	30, 31, 33, 35, 266, 272, 280	aurea.....	31, 33, 160, 340
spinosa.....	273	avara.....	30, 31, 33, 36, 337, 339
spinosum.....	34, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278	Calumetensis.....	338
stenotremata.....	278	campestris.....	36, 175, 337, 338, 341, 443
stenotremum.....	30, 33, 272, 274, 275, 277, 278	chrysis.....	175, 473
Stenotremata.....	40, 41, 54, 114	cingulata.....	22
		citrina.....	442
		Concordialis.....	38, 196, 441

	Page.		Page.
<i>Succinea Decampii</i>	338	<i>Tennesseensis</i> (<i>Arionta</i>)	148
<i>effusa</i>	36, 337, 442	<i>tenuistriata</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	148, 261
<i>elegans</i>	28	(<i>Patula</i>)	261
<i>Forsheyi</i>	344	<i>terea</i> (<i>Columna</i>)	410
<i>Gabbii</i>	160	<i>terrestris</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	466
<i>Grœnlandica</i>	27, 28, 197	(<i>Trochus</i>)	466
<i>Grosvenorii</i>	31, 33, 344	(<i>Turricula</i>)	465
<i>Greerii</i>	341	<i>Testacella</i>	16, 352
<i>Haleana</i>	38, 343	<i>haliotoidea</i>	352
<i>Halei</i>	344	<i>Testacellidæ</i>	52, 53, 345
<i>Hawkinsii</i>	20, 23, 25, 158	<i>Testacina</i>	239
<i>Haydeni</i>	27, 196, 197, 337	<i>Texasiana</i> (<i>Achatina</i>)	351, 410
<i>Higginsii</i>	198	(<i>Dædalochila</i>)	369
<i>inflata</i>	443	(<i>Glandina</i>)	38, 347, 349, 351
<i>lineata</i>	31, 33, 174, 196, 337, 341, 473	(<i>Helix</i>)	267, 270, 369, 370
<i>luteola</i>	38, 441	(<i>Oleacina</i>)	352
<i>Moorensiana</i>	31, 33, 344	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	38, 39, 360, 369, 370
<i>munita</i>	441	(<i>Succinea</i>)	442
<i>Nuttalliana</i>	19, 23, 159, 337	<i>Thalassophila</i>	51
<i>obliqua</i>	80, 31, 33, 36, 198, 337, 339, 341	<i>Thanmastus alternatus</i>	397
.....	342, 444	<i>patriarcha</i>	396
<i>oblonga</i>	343	<i>Schiedeannus</i>	400
<i>Oregonensis</i>	19, 23, 160	<i>tholus</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>)	371
<i>ovalis</i>	28, 31, 33, 196, 198, 337, 338, 341, 453	(<i>Helix</i>)	371
<i>pellucida</i>	347	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	38, 360
<i>putris</i>	28, 199, 340, 343	<i>thyroides</i> (<i>Anchistoma</i>)	314
<i>retusa</i>	31, 33, 337	(<i>Helix</i>)	305, 314
<i>rotundata</i>	343	(<i>Mesodon</i>)	29, 30, 31, 33, 36, 44, 49,
<i>rusticana</i>	19, 21, 23, 159, 336	.....	295, 296, 304, 311, 313, 316
<i>Salleana</i>	38, 198, 443	<i>togata</i> (<i>Limax</i>)	242, 244
<i>Sillimani</i>	21, 23, 25, 157, 337	<i>Totteniana</i> (<i>Succinea</i>)	27, 28, 33, 198, 337
<i>Stretchiana</i>	21, 23, 25, 158	<i>Townsendiana</i> (<i>Arionta</i>)	20, 23, 25, 43, 124, 126,
<i>Texasiana</i>	442	.....	128, 249
<i>Totteniana</i>	27, 28, 33, 198, 337	(<i>Helix</i>)	128
<i>turgida</i>	473	(<i>Mesodon</i>)	128
<i>unicolor</i>	443	<i>Toxotrema complanata</i>	321
<i>venusta</i>	343	<i>globularis</i>	321
<i>vermeta</i>	175, 339, 340, 343, 409	<i>Traski</i> (<i>Aglaia</i>)	143
<i>Verrilli</i>	27, 197	(<i>Arionta</i>)	21, 23, 125, 126, 139, 143, 145, 147
<i>Wardiana</i>	339, 340	<i>Traskii</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	143
<i>Wilsoni</i>	36, 37, 344	<i>tridentata</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	291, 385
<i>Saccinidæ</i>	55, 157, 174, 196, 336	(<i>Triodopsis</i>)	30, 31, 33, 35, 283, 291,
<i>sufflatus</i> (<i>Bulimulus</i>)	22, 395	.....	292, 294, 385
<i>superastrus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>)	403	(<i>Vertigo</i>)	334
<i>suppressa</i> (<i>Gastrodonta</i>)	226	<i>triodontoides</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>)	370
(<i>Helix</i>)	225	(<i>Helix</i>)	370
(<i>Zonites</i>)	226	(<i>Polygyra</i>)	38, 360, 370
<i>suppressus</i> (<i>Zonites</i>)	30, 31, 32, 35, 201, 203, 212,	<i>Triodopsis</i>	24, 40, 41, 54, 115, 119, 126, 248, 249,
.....	220, 223, 225	.....	283, 361
T.		<i>appressa</i>	29, 30, 33, 35, 283, 287
<i>Tachea</i>	54, 248, 466	<i>Caroliniensis</i>	287
<i>hortensis</i>	12, 41, 42, 466, 467, 469	<i>Copei</i>	38, 39, 388
<i>nemorialis</i>	29, 42, 468, 469	<i>fallax</i>	30, 31, 33, 35, 283, 292, 294, 385
<i>Tamanlipasensis</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	369	<i>Harfordiana</i>	114, 118, 119
<i>Tappaniana</i> (<i>Pupa</i>)	323, 324	<i>Henriettæ</i>	387
<i>Taylori</i> (<i>Berendtia</i>)	22	<i>hirsuta</i>	279
<i>Tebennophorus</i>	24, 53, 93, 239	<i>Hopetonensis</i>	36, 283, 293, 294, 384
<i>bilineatus</i>	247	<i>inflecta</i>	30, 33, 116, 283, 289, 290, 384
<i>Caroliniensis</i>	31, 33, 36, 151,	<i>introferens</i>	283, 293
.....	239, 240, 241, 246, 247	<i>Leveti</i>	38, 39, 385
<i>dorsalis</i>	31, 33, 36, 240, 241, 244	<i>loricata</i>	21, 23, 115, 283
<i>Hemphilli</i>	247	<i>lunula</i>	291, 321
<i>Wetherbyi</i>	34, 240, 246	<i>Mullani</i>	118
<i>Tennesseensis</i> (<i>Helix</i>)	307	<i>obstricta</i>	30, 33, 283, 286, 287

Page.

<i>Triodopsis palliata</i>	30, 31, 33, 35, 276, 283, 284, 286, 288
<i>personata</i>	283
<i>Rugeli</i>	34, 283, 290
<i>tridentata</i>	30, 31, 33, 35, 283, 291, 292, 294, 385
<i>Van Nostrandii</i>	35, 283, 294
<i>vultuosa</i>	283, 293, 386
(<i>Xolotrema</i>).....	321
<i>trivolvus</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	250
<i>Trochus terrestris</i>	466
<i>Troostiana</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	269
(<i>Helix</i>).....	267, 269, 374
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	34, 268, 271, 360, 375
<i>Trophodon</i>	321
<i>tropica</i> (<i>Helicina</i>).....	388
<i>Trumbulli</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	250
<i>truncata</i> (<i>Achatina</i>).....	348, 410
(<i>Bulla</i>).....	348
(<i>Glandina</i>).....	36, 345, 346, 348, 351, 409, 410
(<i>Oleacina</i>).....	348
<i>Tryoni</i> (<i>Euparypha</i>).....	21, 23, 126, 137, 138, 155
(<i>Helix</i>).....	155
(<i>Holospira</i>).....	421
(<i>Polymita</i>).....	155
<i>tudiculata</i> (<i>Aglaja</i>).....	140
(<i>Arinta</i>).....	19, 21, 23, 124, 125, 126, 139
(<i>Helix</i>).....	140
<i>tunicata</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	454
<i>turbiniformis</i> (<i>Microphysa</i>).....	354, 355
<i>turgida</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	473
<i>Turricula</i>	54, 465
(<i>Macroceramus</i>).....	414
<i>terrestris</i>	465
<i>turrita</i> (<i>Paludina</i>).....	325
U.	
<i>Ulostoma profunda</i>	318
<i>Sayii</i>	319
<i>undata</i> (<i>Cochlostyla</i>).....	438
<i>undatus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	438
(<i>Orthalicus</i>).....	22, 37, 410, 436, 437, 438, 440
<i>unicarinata</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	331, 415
<i>unicolor</i>	462
(<i>Succinea</i>).....	443
<i>urens</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409
(<i>Helix</i>).....	251
<i>Urcinella</i>	239
<i>uvulifera</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	363
(<i>Helix</i>).....	363
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	36, 360, 362, 365
V.	
<i>Vaginula</i>	56, 444
<i>Vaginulidæ</i>	56
<i>Vaginulus flexuolaris</i>	448
<i>Floridaus</i>	446
<i>fuscus</i>	448
<i>oxyurus</i>	448
<i>quadrilus</i>	448
<i>Vallonia</i>	54, 76, 248, 249
<i>asiatica</i>	473
<i>minuta</i>	78
<i>pulchella</i>	20, 25, 27, 28, 33, 36, 76, 77
<i>Vancouverensis</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	82

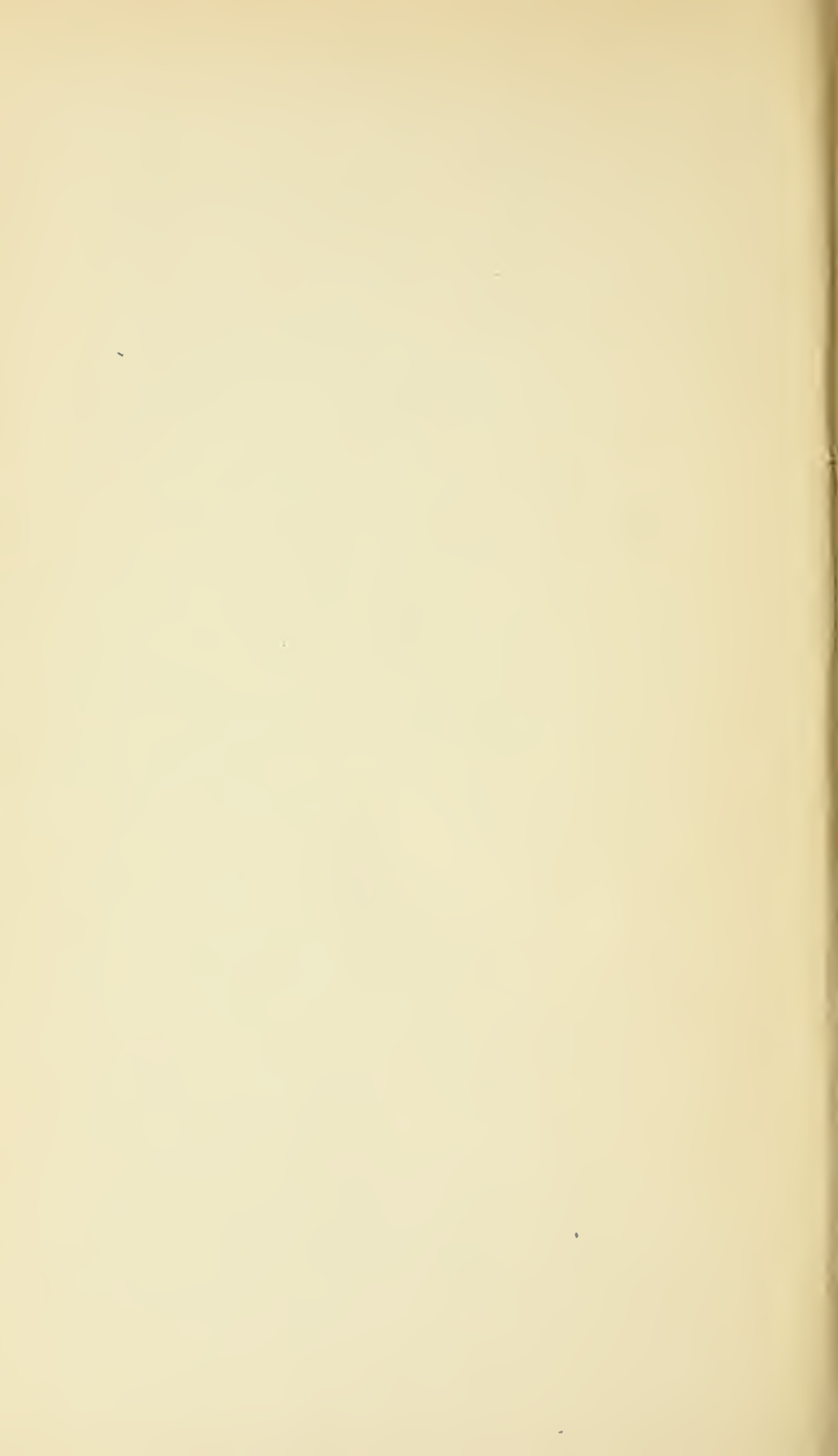
Page.

<i>Vanconverensis</i> (<i>Macrocyclus</i>).....	19, 20, 23, 25, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 182, 200
<i>Van Nostrandii</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	294
(<i>Triodopsis</i>).....	35, 283, 294
<i>Vanuxemensis</i>	347
(<i>Achatina</i>).....	410
(<i>Glandina</i>).....	38, 347
<i>Vanuxemii</i> (<i>Glandina</i>).....	347
<i>varians</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	358
(<i>Hemitrochus</i>).....	13, 37, 357, 358
(<i>Polymita</i>).....	358
<i>variabilis</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	251
<i>Varicella</i>	345, 346
<i>variegata</i> (<i>Agatina</i>).....	433
(<i>Cylindrella</i>).....	412, 413
<i>variegatus</i> (<i>Limax</i>).....	452, 462
<i>variolosa</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	36, 417
<i>Veitchii</i>	22
(<i>Euparypha</i>).....	22
<i>vellicata</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	82
<i>Vendryesiana</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	39, 359
<i>venosus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	404, 405
<i>ventricosa</i> (<i>Isthmia</i>).....	192
(<i>Vertigo</i>).....	28, 192
<i>ventrosula</i> (<i>Dædalochila</i>).....	368
(<i>Helix</i>).....	368
(<i>Polygyra</i>).....	22, 38, 360, 367
<i>venusta</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	343
<i>vermeta</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	175, 339, 340, 343, 409
<i>vermetus</i> (<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409
<i>vermiculus</i> (<i>Columna</i>).....	410
<i>Vermilionensis</i> (<i>Pupa</i>).....	332
<i>Veronicella</i>	37, 56, 93, 160, 444
<i>Floridaus</i>	23, 36, 161, 240, 445, 446
<i>olivacea</i>	21, 22, 23, 160, 446
<i>Veronicellidæ</i>	56, 160, 444
<i>Verrilli</i> (<i>Succinea</i>).....	27, 197
<i>Vertigo</i>	55, 190, 254, 322, 332
<i>alpestris</i>	28, 190
<i>antivergo</i>	28
<i>Arthuri</i>	473
<i>Bollesiana</i>	27, 28, 191, 473
<i>contracta</i>	335
<i>corticaria</i>	335
<i>decora</i>	335
<i>edentula</i>	28
<i>Gouldi</i>	27, 28, 190
<i>milium</i>	31, 33, 36, 332
<i>minuta</i>	335
<i>modesta</i>	65
<i>Mouliensiana</i>	28
<i>ovata</i>	28, 31, 32, 33, 36, 38, 332, 333
<i>pentodon</i>	323, 335
<i>pygmaea</i>	28
<i>rupicola</i>	329, 335
<i>simplex</i>	27, 28, 191
<i>tridentata</i>	334
<i>ventricosa</i>	28, 192
<i>vetusta</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	251
(<i>Pupa</i>).....	332
<i>vexillum</i> (<i>Achatina</i>).....	433
(<i>Bulimus</i>).....	409, 410, 433
(<i>Helix</i>).....	433
<i>vineta</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	130
<i>virginalis</i> (<i>Helix</i>).....	393

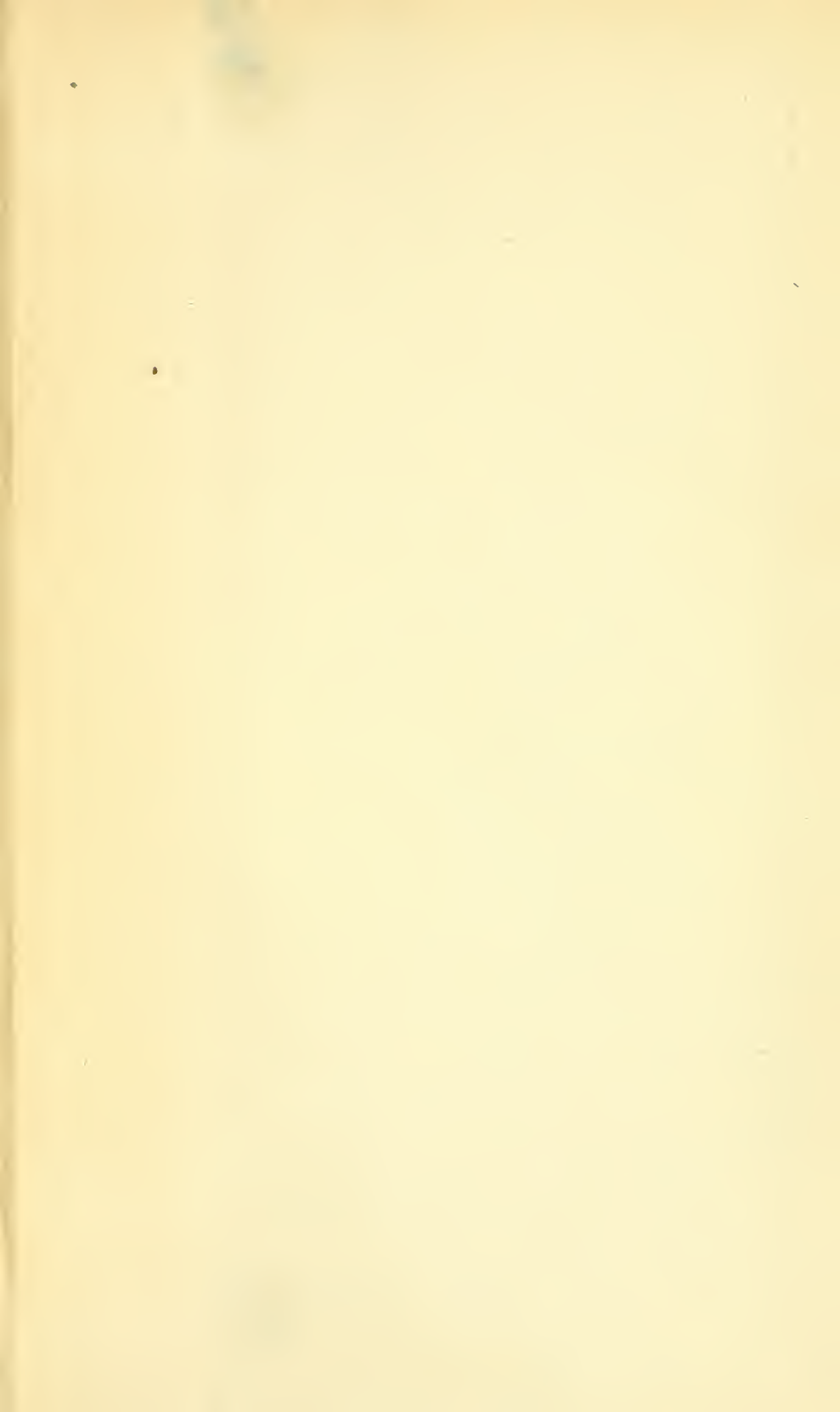
	Page.
virginea (Helix).....	251
virginens (Ligana).....	410, 430, 431, 432
virginica (Helix).....	250
(Melania).....	251
virgulatus (Bulimus).....	404
viridata (Helix).....	250
viridula (Hyalina).....	64
viridulus (Zonites).....	23, 27, 28, 32, 36, 64, 201, 202, 203, 223
Vitrina.....	40, 53, 88, 175, 204, 231, 253, 354
Americana.....	177
Angelica.....	27, 28, 176, 177, 178
exilis.....	27, 28, 176, 178
(Helix).....	251
latissima.....	175, 232
limpida.....	27, 28, 88, 176, 177
obliqua.....	179
pellucida.....	28, 177, 178, 179
Pfeifferi.....	20, 21, 23, 25, 88, 176
Vitrinizonites.....	53, 221, 231
latissimus.....	34, 50, 231
Vitrinoconus.....	69, 204, 354
Vitrinoidea.....	204
vitrinoides (Helix).....	219, 251
vitrinopsis.....	204
Vivipara conctectoides.....	250
(Helix).....	250
vulvoxis (Helix).....	377, 378
(Polygyra).....	378, 381
vortex (Helix).....	261, 356
(Hyalina).....	356
(Microphysa).....	37, 73, 354, 355, 356
(Patula).....	261
Voyana (Helix).....	84
(Macrocyclus).....	20, 21, 23, 79, 80, 84
(Selenites).....	474
vultuosa (Helix).....	386, 387, 38
(Polygyra).....	38
(Triodopsis).....	283, 293, 386
W.	
Wardiana (Helix).....	213
(Succinea).....	339, 340
Weinlandi (Limax).....	235, 238, 239
Wetherbyi (Helix).....	313
(Mesodon).....	34, 295, 296, 313
(Pallifera).....	247
(Tebennophorus).....	34, 240, 246
Wheatleyi (Helix).....	311
(Mesodon).....	34, 49, 295, 311, 315
(Zonites).....	34, 222
Whitneyi (Helix).....	86
(Patula).....	86
(Zonites).....	20, 21, 23, 25, 86
Wilsoni (Succinea).....	36, 37, 344
X.	
Xolotrema appressa.....	288
Clarkii.....	307
clausa.....	289
elevata.....	307
obstricta.....	286
palliata.....	285
triiodopsis.....	321
Xanthonyx.....	109

	Page.
Xanthostomus (Bulimus).....	400
Xantusi (Bulimulus).....	22
Y.	
Yatesi (Gonostoma).....	21, 54, 113
Yatesii (Ammonitella).....	114
Z.	
Zaleta (Helix).....	309
Zebra (Bulimus).....	438
(Mulleri).....	438
(Orthalicus).....	437, 438, 440
Ziebmanni (Bulimus).....	403
Ziegleri (Bulimulus).....	22
Zilotea.....	239
Zoögenites harpa.....	185
Zolotrema.....	321
Zonites.....	24, 26, 40, 43, 53, 60, 80, 81, 86, 170, 201, 204, 253
acerra.....	212
acerrus.....	213
albus.....	65
alliarius.....	230
Andrewsi.....	34, 228
arboreus.....	19, 30, 31, 32, 35, 61, 65, 179, 201, 202, 203, 356, 388
Binneyanus.....	27, 180, 202, 203
caducus.....	38, 352
capnodes.....	33, 201, 203, 205, 209, 210
capsella.....	34, 224, 222
cellarius.....	28, 201, 202, 203, 204, 218, 448
cerinoideus.....	36, 201, 353
chersinellus.....	20, 21, 87
conspicatus.....	20, 22, 23, 86
cutilatus.....	22, 230
cuspidatus.....	34, 226
demissus.....	34, 201, 212, 222, 388
elasmodon.....	227
Elliotti.....	34, 201, 219
excavatus.....	62
exiguus.....	27, 87, 181, 202, 204
Fabricii.....	27, 28, 179
ferreus.....	27, 71, 181, 203
friabilis.....	30, 32, 206, 207, 208, 218
fuliginosus.....	30, 31, 32, 35, 201, 204, 205, 207, 212
fulvus.....	20, 23, 25, 27, 28, 32, 36, 65, 67, 180, 201, 203, 354
gularis.....	30, 32, 201, 203, 224, 226
Gundlachi.....	37, 69, 203, 353
indentatus.....	19, 23, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 38, 62, 65, 201, 219
inornatus.....	30, 31, 32, 35, 48, 49, 201, 204, 211, 216, 217, 219
internus.....	30, 32, 229
intertextus.....	30, 32, 35, 201, 204, 214, 388
kopnodes.....	205
Lansingi.....	90, 230
lævigatus.....	30, 32, 81, 201, 202, 203, 204, 207, 209, 212, 232
lasmodon.....	34, 201, 203, 227
Lawi.....	34, 221
ligerus.....	30, 32, 35, 201, 213, 215, 220, 353
limatulus.....	30, 32, 201, 220

	Page.		Page.
Zonites lucubrata	210	Zonites Rugeli	34, 201, 211
lucubratulus	210	sculptilis	34, 201, 218
macilentus	34, 227	significans	38, 39, 203, 228
marginicola	230	Stearnsi	02
miliam	19, 23, 27, 28, 45, 66, 202, 203	striatella	64
minusculus	19, 23, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 38, 63	subplanus	34, 216
Morsei	180	suppressa	226
multidentatus	27, 28, 90, 183, 201, 228, 229	suppressus	30, 31, 32, 35, 201, 203, 212, 220, 223, 225
Newberryana	153, 230	viridulus	23, 27, 28, 32, 36, 64, 201, 202, 203, 223
nitidus	23, 27, 28, 32, 60, 201, 203	Wheatleyi	34, 222
olivetorum	33	Whitneyi	20, 21, 23, 25, 86
petrophilus	34, 223	Zua	195
placentula	34, 201, 203, 221, 222	lubrica	194
priscus	230	lubricoidea	194
radiatulus	64, 65	(subcylindrica)	194







SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES



3 9088 01421 0603